E04698

WONDERS OF ANIMAL LIFE

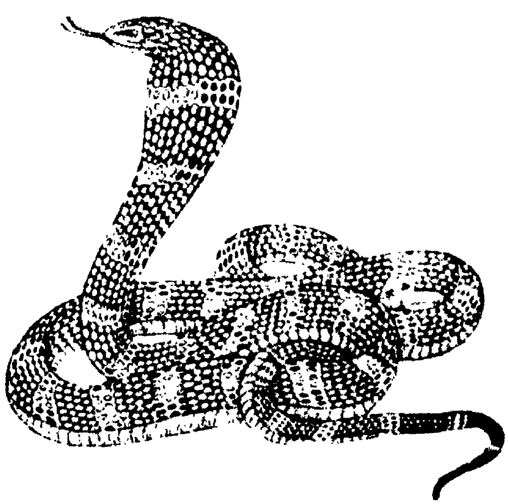
WONDERS OF ANIMAL LIFE

By Famous Writers on Natural History

Edited by
J. A. HAMMERTON

Over Three Thousand Illustrations from Photographs and Thirty-three Colour Plates

FOURTH VOLUME
Pages 1353-1800



LONDON
The Waverley Book Company Ltd.
96/7, Farringdon Street.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME IV

Chapter		Page
CXVII.	The Animal Life of Deserts *Dr. Marion Newbigin*	1353
CXVIII.	Creatures that Change the Landscape *F. Martin Duncan*	1368
CXIX.	The Rights of the Animals *Sir William Beach Thomas*	1382
CXX.	Animal Wonders Revealed by the Microscope *W. H. S. Cheavin*	1399
CXXI.	Is Nature Really Cruel? *H. Mortimer Batten*	1419
CXXII.	Living Representatives of Extinct Monsters *Dr. W. T. Calman, F.R.S.*	1427
CXXIII.	The Wonder of the Wing *Dr. C. J. Patten*	1435
CXXIV.	Animals in Human Warfare *W. S. Berridge*	1455
CXXV.	Twelve Insect Pests of the British Home *W. Percival Westell*	1476
CXXVI.	The Music of an English Wood *Sir William Beach Thomas*	1489
CXXVII.	Life in the Tree-tops of a Tropical Forest *Richard Palmer*	1501
CXXVIII.	Short Lives and Long in the Animal Kingdom *Dr. A. D. Peacock*	1509
CXXIX.	Living Jewels of the Sea *Henry Neal Milligan*	1529
CXXX.	Nature's Schools for Animals *Sir William Beach Thomas*	1535
CXXXI.	Shell-life of Pond and Stream *Edward Step*	1549
CXXXII.	Creatures that Love the Dark *F. Martin Duncan*	1555
CXXXIII.	Speed and Slow Motion Among the Animals *W. Percival Westell*	1567
CXXXIV.	Unfamiliar Relatives of the Bees and Wasps *John J. Ward, F.E.S.*	1587
CXXXV.	Winter and Summer Sleep *Sir William Beach Thomas*	1595
CXXXVI.	Little Dependents of the Great *Frank Finn, B.A., F.Z.S.*	1601

CONTENTS OF VOLUME IV *(continued)*

Chapter		Page
CXXXVII.	More Animal Wonders Revealed by the Microscope *W. H. S. Cheavin*	1605
CXXXVIII.	Nature's Electricians *E. G. Boulenger*	1622
CXXXIX.	Some Marvels of the Museums *Henry Neal Milligan*	1626
CXL.	Cradles of Animal Life *Sir William Beach Thomas*	1645
CXLI.	Animal Life at High Altitudes *R. I. Pocock*	1652
CXLII.	The Language of Birds *Dr. C. J. Patten*	1662
CXLIII.	Insects that Fight for Man *N. D. Riley*	1678
CXLIV.	Animal Enemies of Civilization *Dr. William J. Dakin*	1684
CXLV.	Winged Warriors of the Air *S. L. Bensusan*	1699
CXLVI.	Animals that Lived Before Man *W. E. Swinton*	1704
CXLVII.	Pigmy Trappers of the Animal World *Prof. J. R. Ainsworth-Davis*	1714
CXLVIII.	The Oldest Creatures and the Newest *Dr. W. T. Calman, F.R.S.*	1722
CXLIX.	The Wonder of Heredity *Ruth C. Bisbee*	1726
CL.	High Jumpers and Long Jumpers *Edward Step*	1733
CLI.	The Geography of the Animal World *Dr. Marion Newbigin*	1742
CLII.	Frightfulness in Low Life *F. Finn*	1753
CLIII.	Should Animals Perform? *Frances Pitt*	1759
CLIV.	Battles of Big Fish and Other Ocean Beasts *E. G. Boulenger*	1765
CLV.	The Zoo that Never Was *Lewis Bettany*	1770
	List of Colour Plates	1776
	General Index	1777

Chapter CXVII

The Animal Life of Deserts

By Dr. Marion Newbigin

Author of "Animal Geography"

A DESERT, the dictionary tells us, is a desolate, barren region which is treeless and waterless. A more precise definition could be given; but from the point of view of animal life it is true that all deserts are characterised by their scanty growth of plants and the scarcity of free water. Now all animals require water in some form, and all depend ultimately on the plant world for food. Thus it would not appear that the desert habitat is a favourable one; in point of fact, however, the deserts of the world carry faunas at once more diversified and richer in individuals than might be expected.

In trying to explain these facts we must begin with the broad features of the desert plants. Two of these are outstanding. True desert plants tend to have short, stunted stems, with small leaves, or no leaves, while spines are frequent. All these are obvious results of the limited water supply. Even more important is the fact that they do not—in the desert proper—form a close cover over the surface. In the forests of the world the branches of the trees touch or overlap, producing what foresters call a closed canopy. In the grasslands the herbs and grasses form, in the upper layers of the soil, a felted mass of underground stems or roots—the characteristic turf. But in deserts bare surfaces of sand or stones intervene between the scattered plants, which may stand at considerable distances from each other.

It might be supposed that the plants are occupying ground where some subterranean water is present, while the intervening bare patches overlie drier areas. But this is by no means necessarily the case. It has been shown that a stunted desert plant may have roots which, in proportion to the height of the plant above the surface, can only be described as of enormous length, and branch and spread in all directions. In other words, desert plants show a development of the underground parts which is in striking contrast to the restricted growth of the aerial shoots. The bare patch surrounding each plant is thus not really empty, but is the zone tributary to the plant which occupies the centre. The deep layers of the soil may contain only very limited quantities of water, and the size of the zone occupied by the roots, that is the horizontal spacing of the plants, depends both on the amount of available water present in the soil and the needs of the plants.

Again, many shrubby desert plants store a greater or less amount of water in their aerial tissues, and the amount so stored, as in some cactuses, may be large. So far as the plants are concerned the object of the storage is to provide for the strain of flowering and fruiting; but it means that they form reservoirs which can be tapped by animals, or on occasion even by man, as with the candelabra cactuses of the Arizona deserts. Dry as desert areas may seem, therefore, we have to remember the existence of this miniature drainage system. The wide-spreading roots of the plants collect diffused ground-water over a large area, and this water is passed up into the aerial shoots whose compact form ensures bulk storage.

Such perennial shrubby plants are not, however, the only ones found in deserts. Few if any deserts are completely rainless, even if rain only falls in small amounts and at irregular intervals. Almost all, in consequence, carry at certain seasons, or even only in certain years, some short-lived plants. These may be true ephemerals, running through their life history from seed to seed with great rapidity; or they may be forms able to exist for long periods underground as resting buds, throwing up leaves and flowers when the rains come, and dying down again as the surface dries out. Such plants, because water is plentiful during their short period of activity, often produce succulent leaves and sometimes fruits containing considerable amounts of water, such as water melons. Because they depend upon the water contained in the upper layers of the soil, derived directly from the rains, they do not show

W. S. Berridge

JACKAL OF THE NORTH AFRICAN DESERTS

Found both well within the desert region and also on its fringe, the jackal is rather like a dog in appearance and is, like a dog, related to the wolf, though a much smaller animal. Its prevailing tint is a yellow grey to harmonise with a desert background.

"SHIPS OF THE DESERT" DEALING WITH BIG LOADS IN THE WASTES OF AUSTRALIA

Not only is the camel's celebrated ability to endure for a long period without drinking responsible for its suitability to desert travel. As important as this quality is its possession of pad-like hoofs especially adapted for treading on sand. These pads spread out and rest on a large surface each time they are put to the ground and in this way a good speed can be kept up on the loose surface. The above photographs show camels successfully used for transport work in the sandy scrub of Australia's desert interior.

to the same extent the open spacing of the more permanent desert plants.

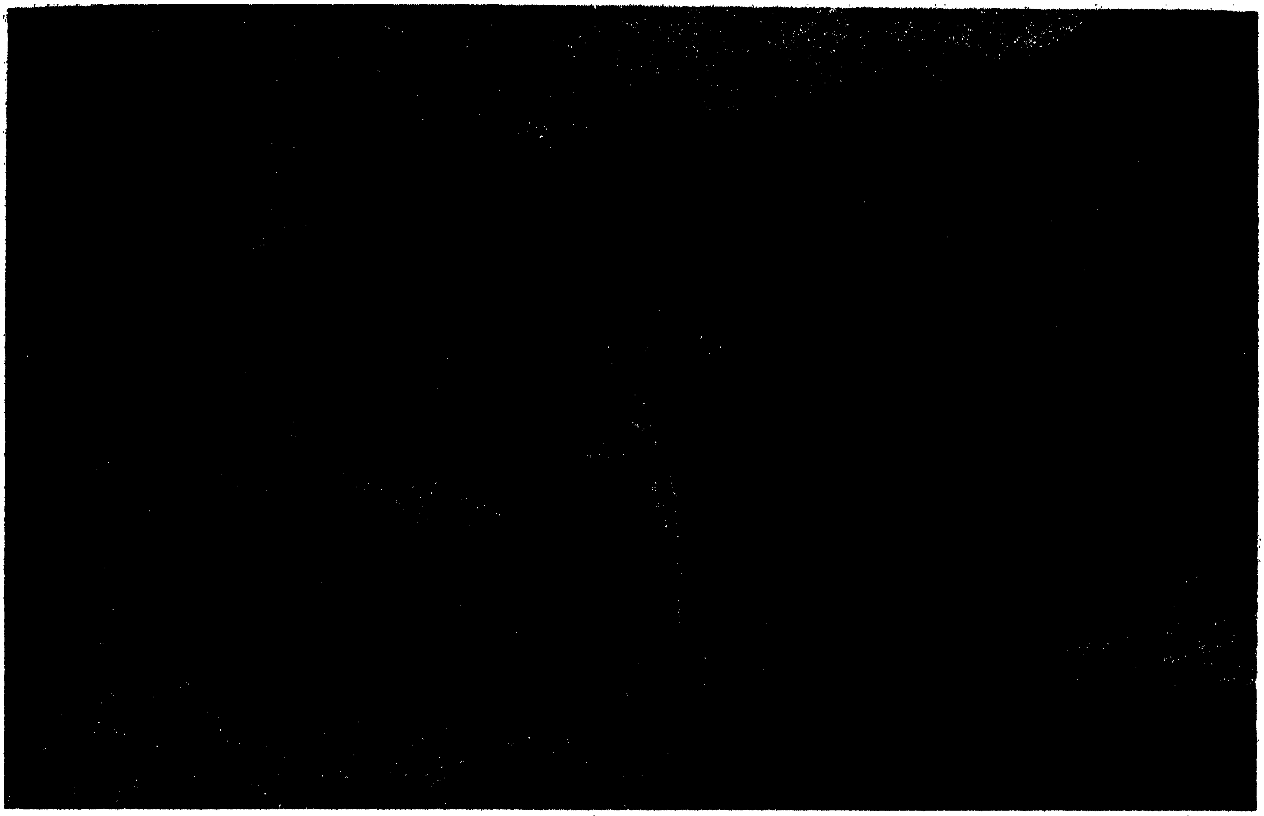
These two kinds of plants constitute both the basal food supply and an important element in the water supply of the desert animals. Some desert forms indeed seem never to drink at all, but to depend on the fluid taken in with their food, or the dew which covers it. This is probably true of gazelles and various small rodents among mammals, and is undoubtedly true of many insects and other invertebrates

Few deserts are, however, so completely arid as to be entirely devoid of springs or water-holes, and the rare and local rains may give rise to temporary streams, flowing for a few hours or days In many cases also the great deserts of the world are ringed round or margined by lofty mountain chains; these feed streams able to penetrate a certain distance into the arid area, before sinking into the desert sands, where their water ceases to be available till once more brought to the surface by the roots of plants, or by man in wells. Such localised supplies of free water make it possible for the desert to carry animals which do require to drink, and even demand considerable quantities of water.

Since, however, these supplies are obtainable only at considerable intervals—of space or time—the water-demanding animals must display special adaptations. Many of them are able to store water within their bodies, so that while they drink deeply when occasion offers, they can do without further drinking for a considerable time. The camel, with water-storing cells within its stomach, is of course the outstanding example of this; but there are others.

Many reptiles, animals as a rule tolerant of desert conditions, are able to store water in various organs and cavities of the body, and primitive peoples in various parts of the world have found by experience that in certain of the large tortoises, some lizards, and so on, these body fluids are quite drinkable, and form a valuable source of supply in arid regions. As contrasted with reptiles, frogs and toads as a rule avoid deserts, for the adults require generally a moist atmosphere, and the eggs are usually laid in water in which the tadpole larvae undergo development. But some striking exceptions occur. An Australian frog, living in the arid central area, is regularly sought by the aborigines for the water which it stores within its body-cavity. This frog (*Chiroleptes*) makes a burrow in which it lies, and it has been remarked that the inner walls of the burrow were moist, even when it was excavated in hard, sun-baked clay. The moisture presumably escaped from the skin of the animal, which is swollen up with the water absorbed, and we seem to have here an ingenious device by which the creature can produce for itself a moist atmosphere, even under highly arid conditions.

Apart from special adaptations of such kinds, most desert animals economise water by seeking to diminish natural loss. One method of doing this in

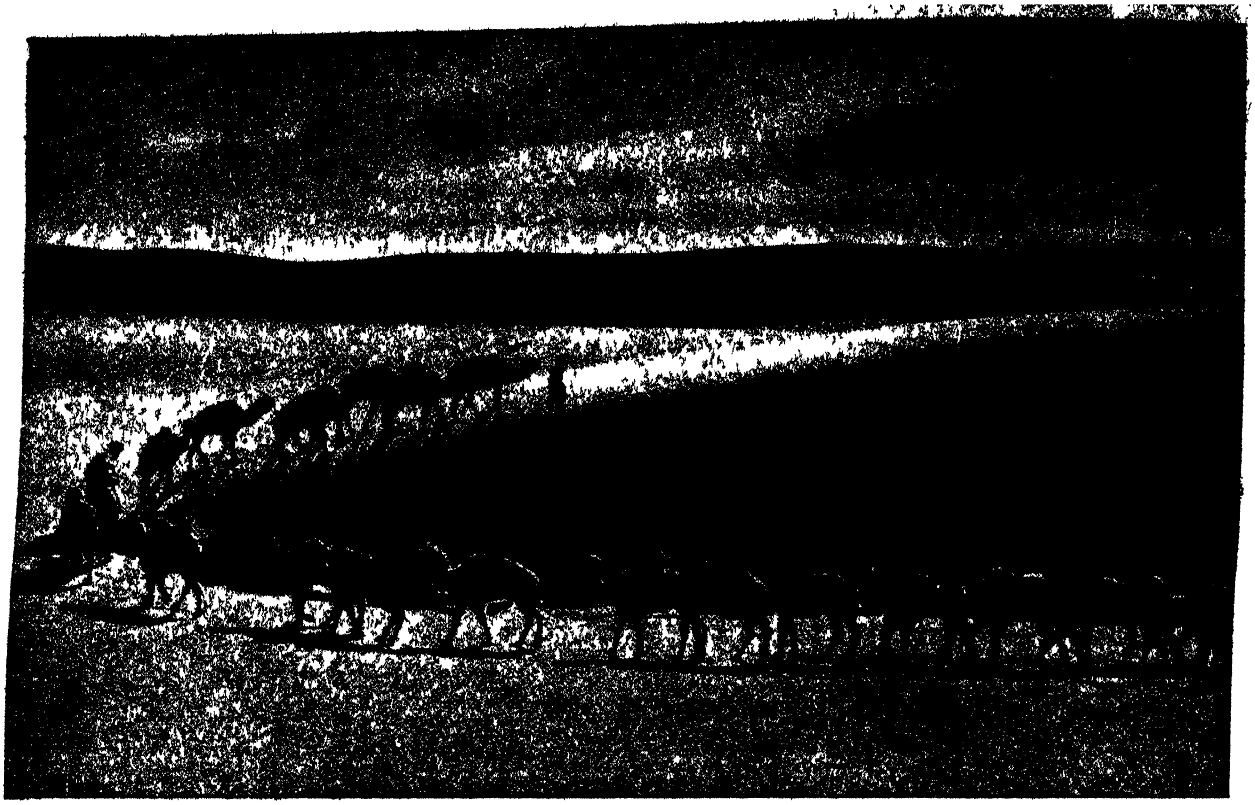


H. Shepstone

E.N.A

QUICK TRANSIT AND FOOD FROM THE SAME BEAST: CAMELS TO RIDE OR MILK

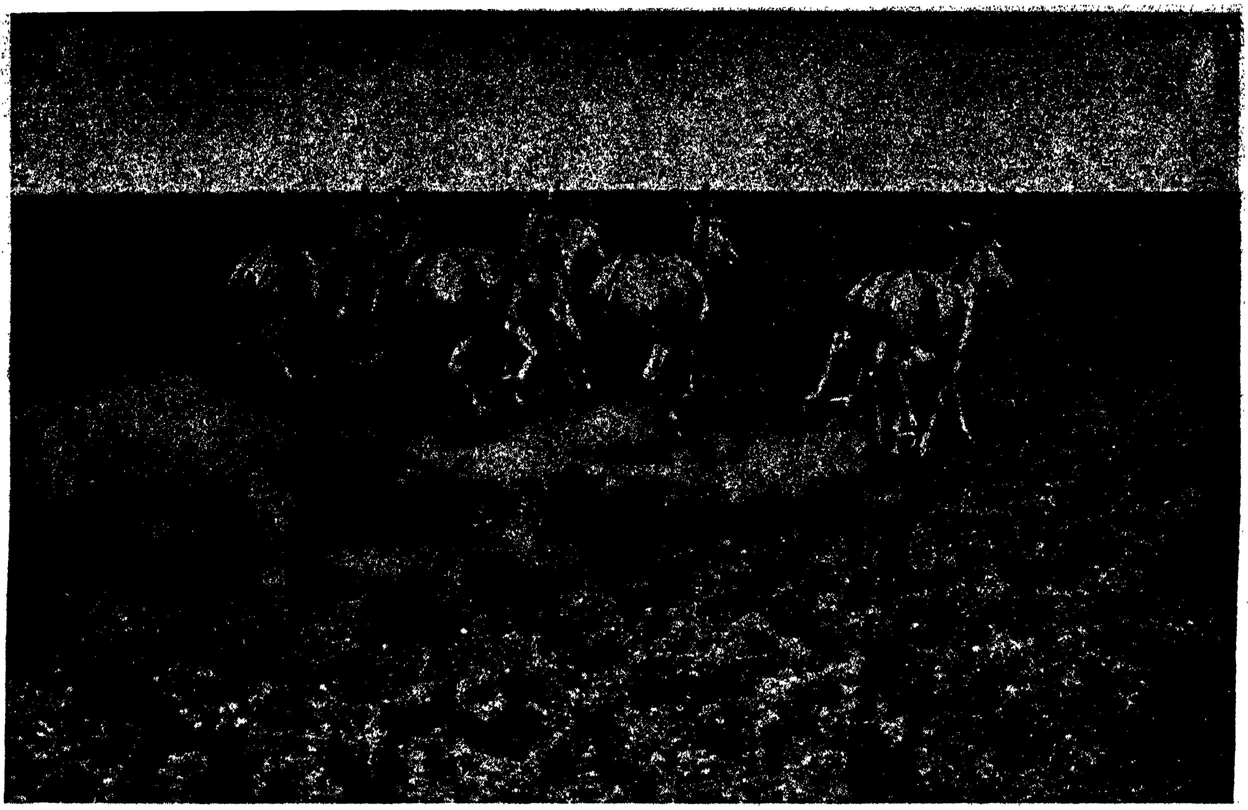
The so-called dromedary is really not a special race of camel, distinguished by the formation of its hump, as is often supposed, but an ——— bred for speed. The name means a "runner" and the animal so referred to is always of the Arabian and thus of the one-humped kind. Below we see three Arabs with their fast mounts in the desert. Notice the queer saddles contrived for the camels peculiarly awkward gait. Above is a camel being milked. As supplying both food and transport the camel's importance to the desert folk may be well understood.



E.N.A.

BACTRIAN CAMELS NEGOTIATE SNOW AND SAND IN THE ASIAN DESERTS

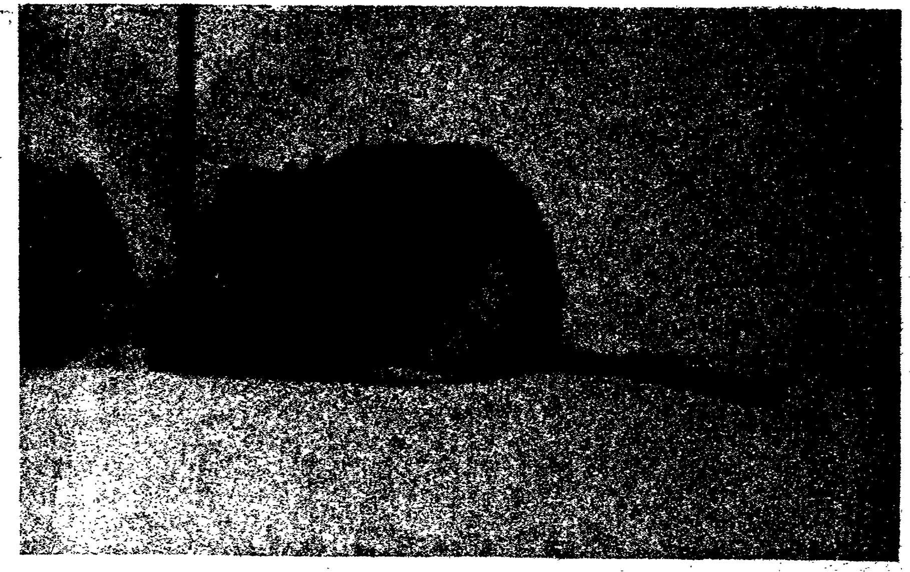
Bactrian camels are more stoutly built and considerably shorter in the leg than the Arabian camels which break their legs very easily on uneven ground. Indeed these last are only fitted for travelling on sand, whereas the Bactrian can cope with snow and rock as well as the sandy wastes of Central Asia which are its home. Here we see (bottom) a caravan starting for Mongolia through the snow and (top) a caravan in the sands of the great Gobi Desert, where dust storms are sometimes formidable obstacles in the way of travel.

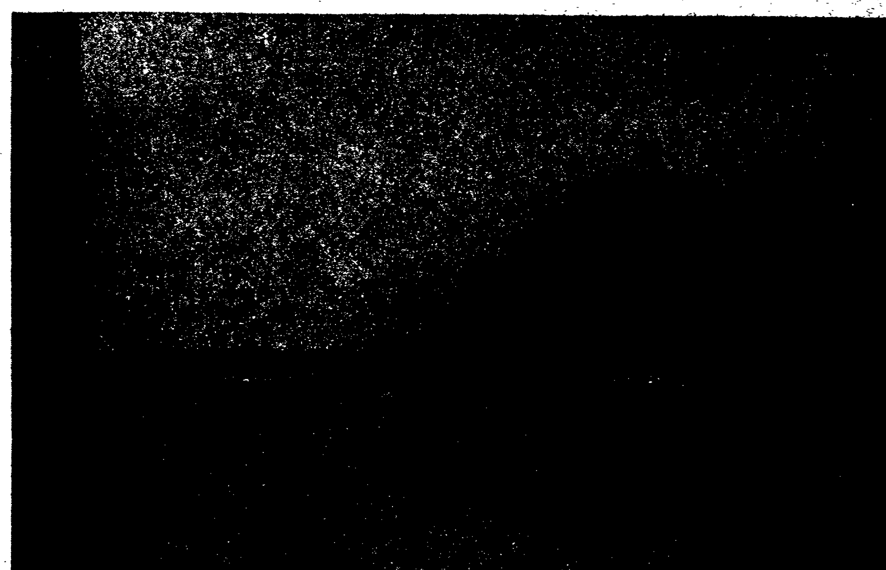


E.N.A.

ANIMALS OF THE ASIATIC WILDS: TIBETAN YAK AND WILD ASSES OF THE GOBI

In the desolation of Tibet the yak picks up a living and survives the rigours of great altitude, great cold and country which is, in many places, rocky and unfertile. The lower photograph shows a domesticated yak with its Tibetan master. These animals are very useful for transport over the dangerous mountain tracks. The upper illustration is of a herd of wild asses galloping in alarm from the photographer in the grim desert called Gobi. These animals live in small herds and, as a rule, keep to the open where their swiftness can keep them safe.

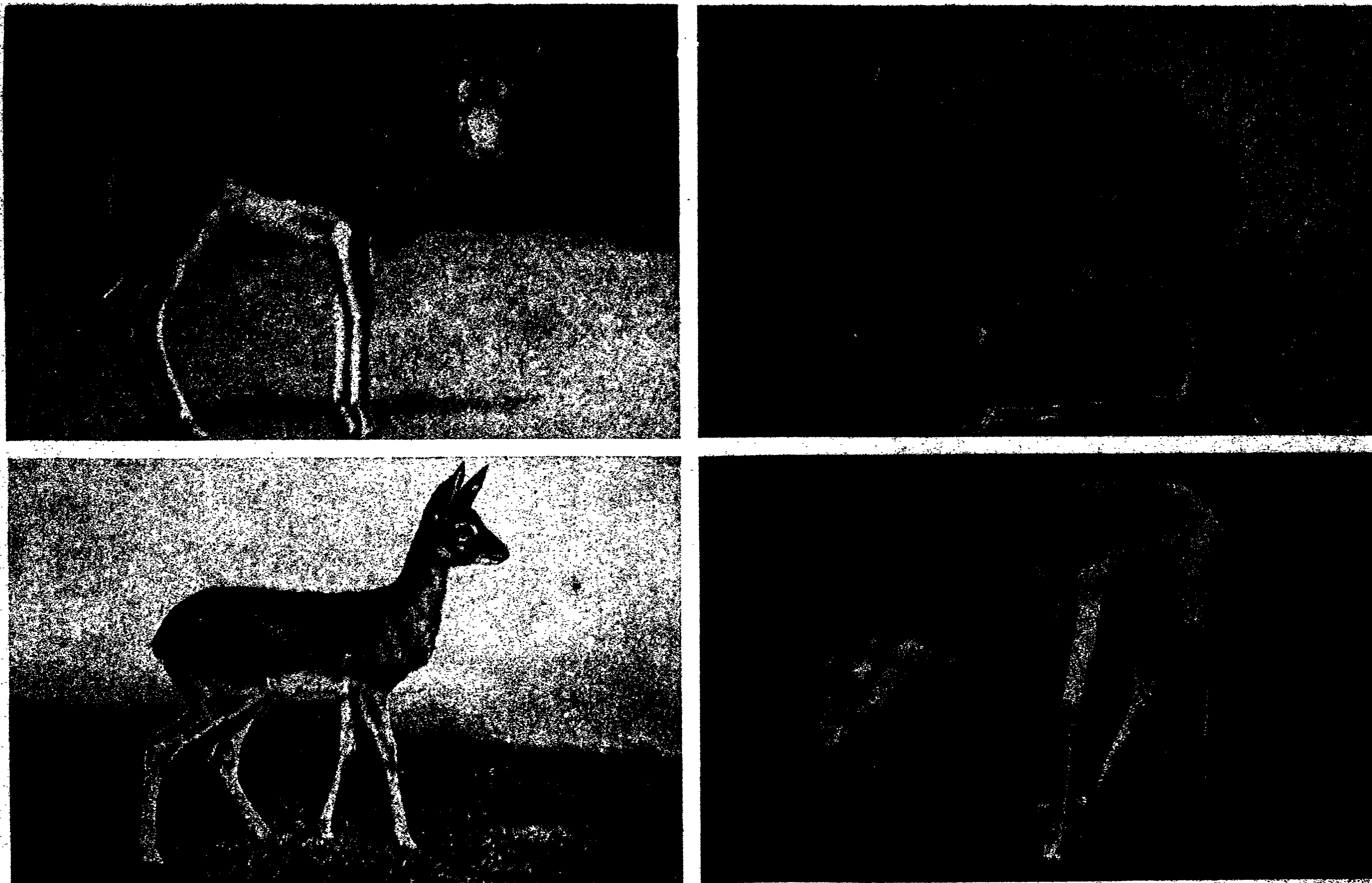




W. S. Berridge

LITTLE FURRED DWELLERS IN WASTE PLACES: THE TUCO-TUCO, THE GERBIL AND THE OCTODONT

In the more barren territory of South America there is a little rat-like, burrowing animal (bottom left). From its strange cry, uttered under the ground, it is called the tuco-tuco. The colour is neutral. The Cape gerbil (bottom right) is also a dweller in desert places, burrowing in sandy plains. But if cultivation reaches the fringe of its domain farmers have found to their cost that it will soon change its habitat and become a serious nuisance to their agriculture. Above is (top left) another breed of gerbil. It belongs to a large family found in both Africa and Asia. The top right-hand photograph shows an octodont, one of a strange race of desert creatures inhabiting the mountains of the Sahara.



W. S. Berridge

STERNBOK, RED-NECKED GAZELLE, SPRINGBOK AND GRYSBOK OF THE GREAT WASTES OF CENTRAL AFRICA

A desert, in the usual meaning of the word, is a waterless district. But no desert is always entirely free from water, and in many places that are regarded as deserts, rain falls heavily—though irregularly. The various animals that live in barren districts are adapted for taking water either at long intervals or from the specialised desert plants that act as natural reservoirs. It is to be remembered that there are often isolated water holes well known to the local fauna if little known to man. Our four photographs show (bottom left) a sternbok, a red-necked gazelle (bottom right), a springbok (top left) and a grysbok (top right).

specimens of snail-shells have started to creep over their mounts, the snail within, though shrunken and deeply withdrawn into the shell, having retained, even after the lapse of years, the power of reviving. One Australian snail plugs the mouth of its shell with a morsel of clay before beginning its dry season sleep, much as Indian fakirs are said to be able to pass into a state of suspended animation after carefully plugging the nostrils.

This power, as indeed one would expect, is particularly marked in aquatic forms.

the hot deserts of the world is by the acquisition of the nocturnal habit. Because of the rapid radiation, desert temperatures fall quickly after sundown, and many desert animals, such as the lion, hyaena, desert fox, most insects, scorpions and spiders, and so on, seek shelter during the heat of the day when evaporation is at a maximum, and become active when the cooler night air acts as a check, and the dew gives sufficient moisture for small creatures. On the other hand animals with thickened skins, or some form of protective covering, often show as much indifference to sun heat as do plants like cactuses, which have also a much thickened cuticle. Thus desert beetles run about in the full glare of the sun, being apparently sufficiently protected against loss of water by the hard wing-covers which form a sheath over the greater part of the body

The thickened and tubercular scales of many desert lizards are possibly an analogous adaptation, the agamas of the North African and Asiatic deserts having keeled and spiny scales, almost like a coat of armour On the other hand, in the curious moloch lizard of Australia the spines which cover the body are said to be hydroscopic, sucking up water like blotting-paper. They would seem, therefore, rather to be a means of enabling the creature to absorb rain-water, than a device for preventing loss of water.

A more thorough-going adaptation than the nocturnal habit, or the acquisition of a protective coat, is the power of aestivation, that is of passing into the resting state during periods of exceptional drought We have seen that many of the desert plants, either as seeds or as resting buds, can pass months or even years in the passive state, awakening at once if rain falls The desert snails have in many cases acquired a similar power of becoming quiescent as their host-plants die down, remaining in this state till awakened by a moistening of the atmosphere. Curators of museums have sometimes been astonished to find that what they thought were neatly-mounted

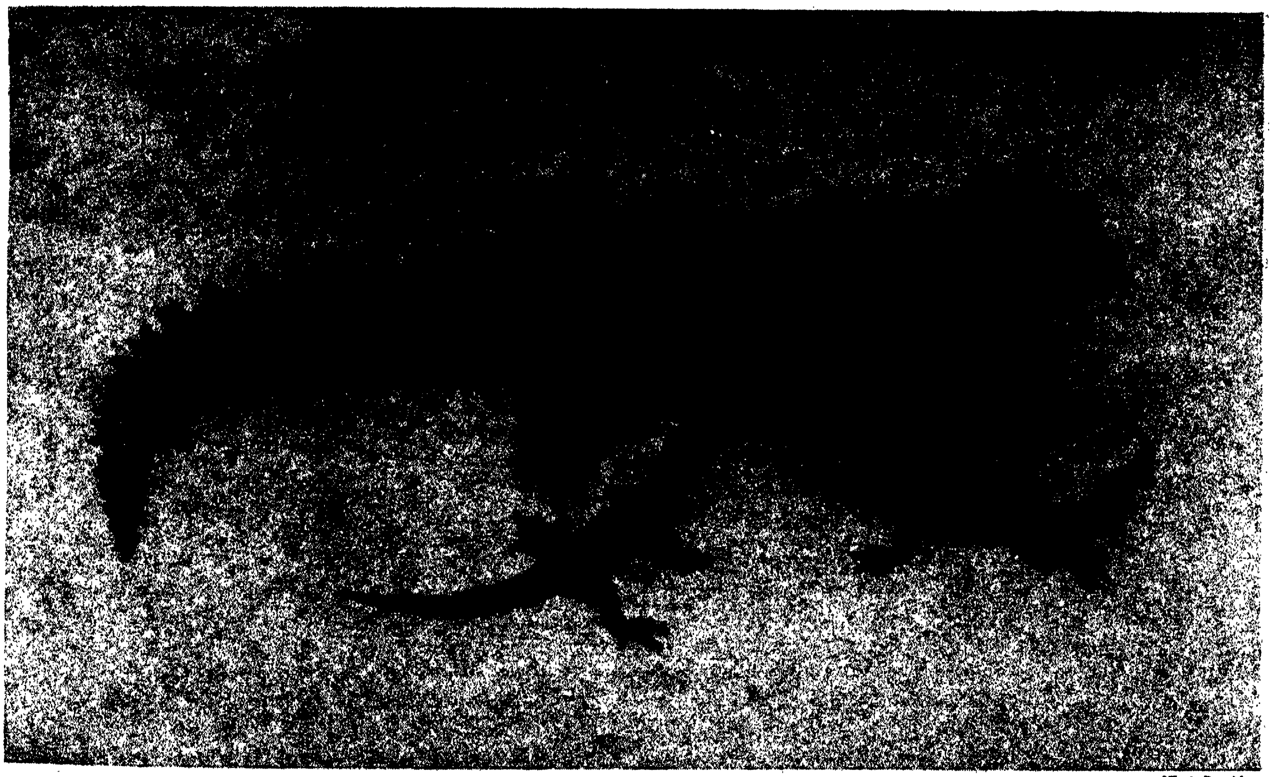
W. S. Berridge

BANDICOOT AND CAVIES

The little rabbit-eared bandicoot (bottom) of Australia seems to retreat before the march of cultivation so much is it a creature of the untamed wild. The Patagonian cavy (top) inhabits very dry country but is also disappearing as cultivation advances.

Pools and patches of water form from time to time in desert areas, to disappear sooner or later under the influence of evaporation. Such temporary accumulations of water often display a wealth of small and simple animals, such as crustacea, molluscs, and others. All these, again, show certain analogies to the short-lived rain plants of the desert. Thus the resting forms may be eggs, comparable to the seeds of the ephemeral plants ; or the adults may bury themselves deeply in the clay or baked mud, when they may be compared to the underground resting buds of the perennial herbs. The great rapidity with which growth takes place when water is supplied is another feature common to both plants and animals. Some simple aquatic crustacea found in the Australian desert have been observed to grow to their full length of over 2¼ inches within a fortnight of the time when the rain led to the hatching of the eggs.

Accelerated development of this kind is a common feature of the simpler animals of the desert, both terrestrial and aquatic, and is, of course, a response to the uncertainty of the rainfall. It means that the

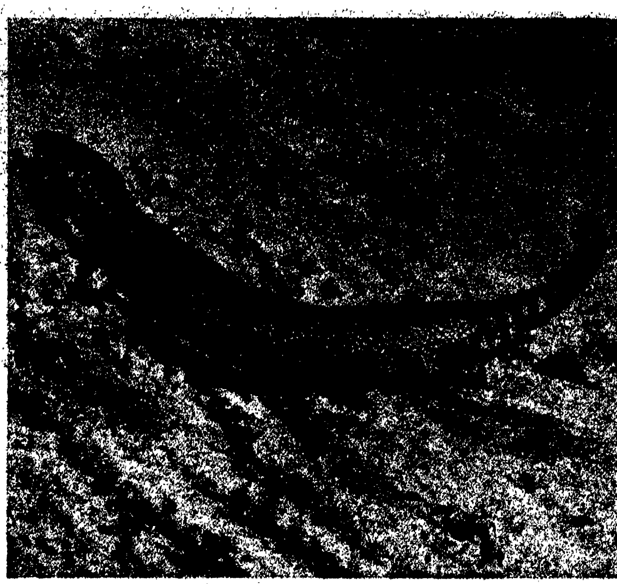


W. S. Berridge

CREEPING CREATURES OF THE BURNING SANDS: ZONURE AND SAND SKINK

From some of the hottest parts of Africa and also from Madagascar come the zonures or girdle-tailed lizards of which we have a specimen in the lower photograph. Above is an ocellated sand skink found in North Africa. It is wonderfully adapted to a life on burning sands and, though not a quick mover above ground can bury itself with such astonishing celerity that it has the appearance of swimming through the sand. On occasion it will burrow several feet below the surface in an extraordinarily short time.

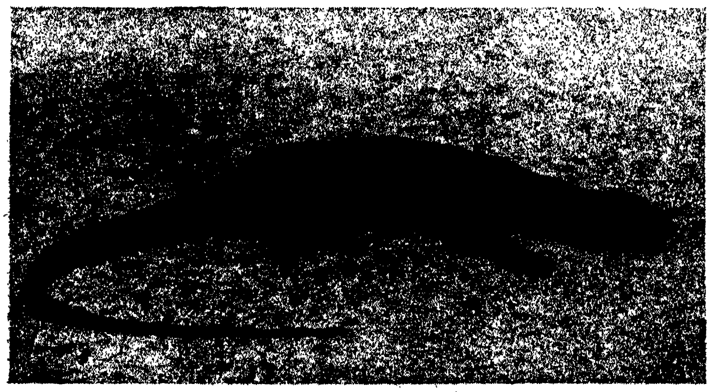
Thorny-tailed mastigure



Blue-tongued lizard

Common skink

Heloderm



Grey monitor

Stump-tailed lizard

QUEERLY FORMED ANIMALS THAT CAN LIVE IN CONDITIONS OF GREAT HEAT AND DRYNESS

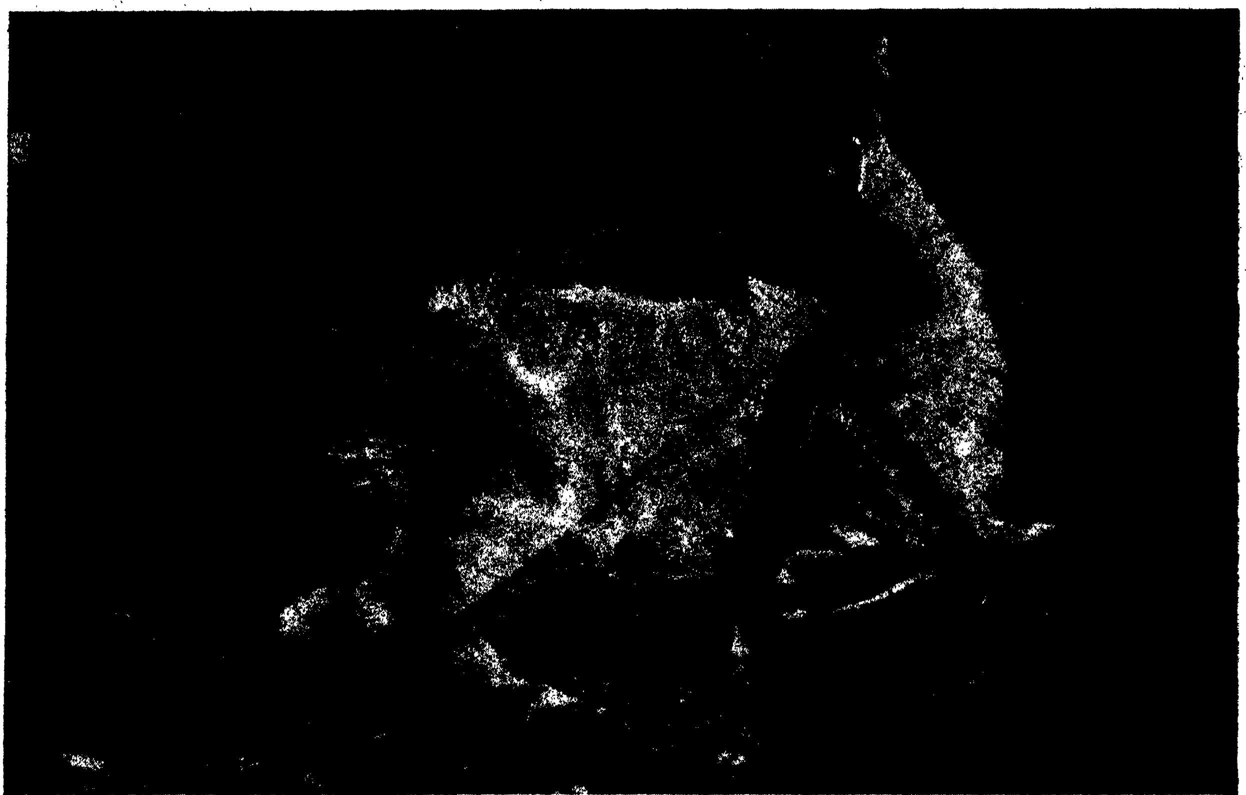
Many of the desert creatures seek the shelter of rock or burrow during the heat of the day and come out during the comparatively cool night which very rapid radiation causes in desert regions. But others do not seem to mind the heat or the intense glare of the day-time at all. Many of the monitors and lizards are in this category, and we find their skins are peculiarly adapted for standing the effects of very strong sunshine. Notice particularly the stump-tailed lizard (bottom right) which has a skin rather like a pineapple. Photos by W. S. Berridge.

E.N.A.

H. Shepstone

DESERT TORTOISE FOUND SIXTY MILES FROM WATER AND AN IGUANA

Living in the Colorado Desert and sometimes found as much as sixty miles from any known source of surface water this desert tortoise (bottom) is a wonderful example of adaptation to special circumstances. It lives and thrives where it would seem that animal life was impossible. The upper photograph is of two land iguanas, desert dwellers whose mouths can deal with cactus leaves which are not only leathery but covered with sharp spines. But nevertheless these plants yield life-giving moisture to animals that can eat them.



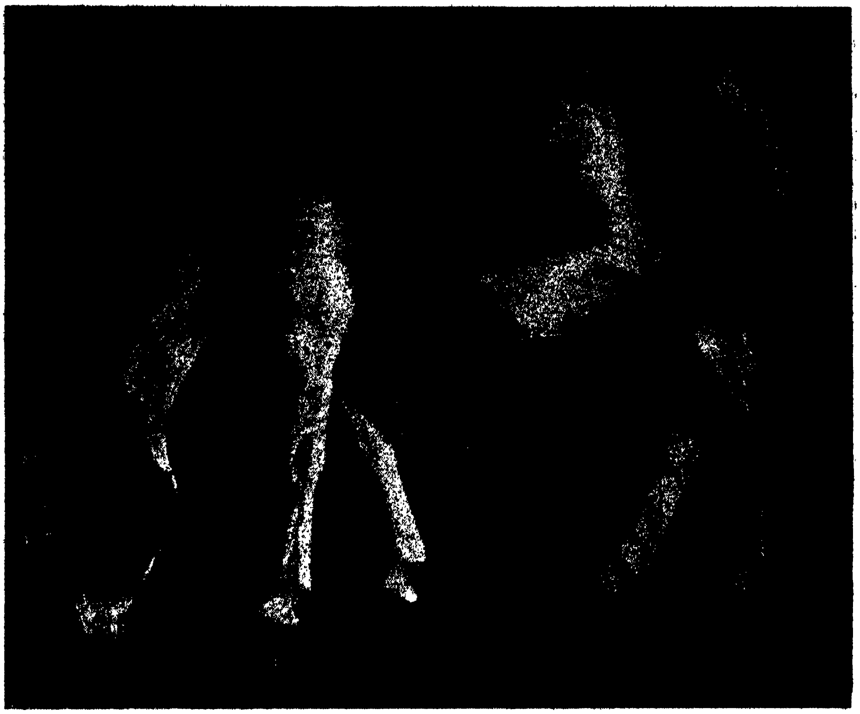
W. S. Berridge

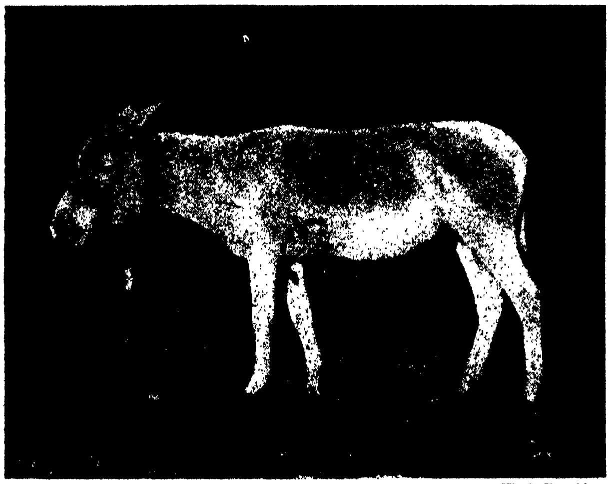
LLAMAS IN THE DESERTS OF PERU AND THEIR WILD RELATIVE THE GUANACO

In South America, and peculiar to that continent, the llama (bottom) represents the camel family. It has no hump and its teeth are rather different from those of the camel. The llama is really a breed, domesticated for centuries, of the guanaco (top) which is about the same size as llama, but usually has darker hair. It is found in bleak mountainous districts where large herds congregate together. Like the camel, the domesticated guanaco, or llama, is used both as a beast of burden and for milking.

reproductive stage is reached rapidly, so that if the normal condition of aridity once more supervenes, and food ceases to be available for the adults, eggs at least are left to continue the species. If, however, in any particular part of a desert area the rains are unusually long-continued and heavy, some of the terrestrial animals may reproduce to such an extent that there is not room for all, and mass migration to surrounding areas may take place. This at once raises the question why desert animals remain in surroundings which seem so unfavourable, when they might move out to lands where life is easier.

But even the mere putting of the question gives us a hint of the fallacy which it involves. So far from it being true that life would be easier for most desert animals in lands of greater rainfall, we find that the more closely they are suited to desert life, the more difficult it is for them to live elsewhere. We have already noted some of the characteristics of the desert plants, particularly the scattered—or open—distribution of those not directly dependent on rain. In addition to this bareness, the desert surface, because of the general absence of running water, is of remarkably uniform relief. Wind may pile up sand-dunes against obstructions, open valleys mark the site of the wadis or temporary streams. But that dissection of the surface which is so marked in lands possessing high rainfall and permanent streams is absent, and with it the variety of vegetation possible on a diversified surface.





W. S. Berridge

ONAGER OF THE BLEAK STEPPES AND THE KIANG

Over the barren steppes of Asia roam the wild asses called onagers which are smaller than the wild asses of Africa. They are of a light sand colour which harmonises with their rather arid surroundings. The upper photograph shows the kiang of Tibet.

The more highly organized desert animals are structurally adapted for swift movement over its vast, uniform surfaces. Even those birds which have well-developed wings, like the desert larks and the sand grouse, habitually run more than they fly. The true running birds, those with aborted wings, are mainly inhabitants of arid areas, the African ostrich being an outstanding example. Many kinds of desert insects, again, especially beetles, have lost the power of flight, but run swiftly over the sand. Where the animals are incapable of sustained running movements they are usually burrowers, with limbs fitted for shovelling away the loose sand. The North African skink lizards, for example, are so beautifully

All such adaptations, of great value in the desert, are often a handicap in damper country, carrying richer vegetation and having more varied relief. The camel, with its padded toes, walks easily over the desert sands, and its long legs, less closely tied to the body than in many others of the great ungulates, enable it to take long strides, and on occasion to move swiftly. But on wet ground it is very helpless, apt to slip and break its long legs. A damp atmosphere also seems to cause it great discomfort.

THE most typical rodents of deserts are jerboas, small burrowing animals with long hind legs by means of which they take flying leaps. They are very defenceless, but find safety in the desert, where they remain in their burrows during the day, emerging at

night to feed. Like most desert animals they have very acute sight and hearing, and habitually feed in a semi-erect position, carrying their food to the mouth with their short fore-paws. This attitude gives them a wider range of vision. Life in an area of dense vegetation would be difficult for such animals, for they could not perceive an enemy approaching, nor take the characteristic leaps which carry them to safety in the burrows. The Egyptian jerboa, indeed, is said to be so closely adapted to dry conditions that rain or a damp atmosphere causes it to pass into a torpid condition—a very striking reversal of the aestivating process already described as common with many of the desert animals.

Another adaptation common among desert animals which must diminish their power of spreading into adjacent regions is found in their coloration. This is very often yellowish or sandy, which makes the animals inconspicuous in their natural habitat, but would betray them elsewhere.

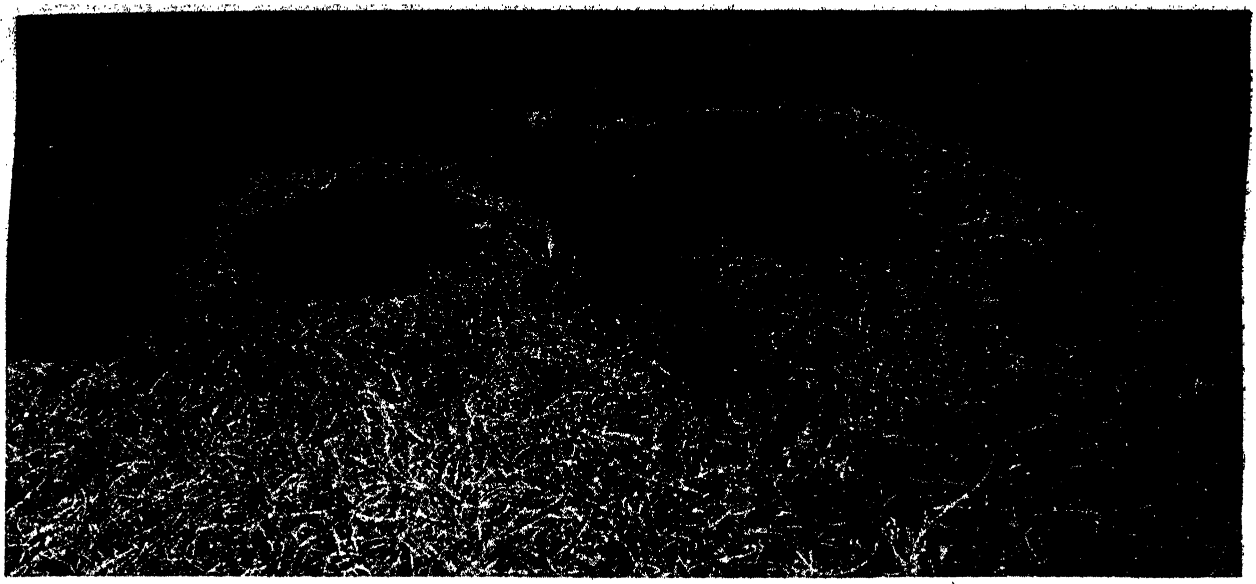
E.N.A.

CAMEL TRANSPORT AND THE WILD HORSE OF MONGOLIA

About three miles an hour is a fair pace for a baggage camel when loaded. Loaded is certainly the term to use about the animal in the lower photograph which is carrying Arab girls across the North African desert. The upper photograph shows a specimen of Przevalsky's wild horse. This strain, though thought to be impure, probably comprises the last really wild horses left.

There are, however, cases where the adaptations to desert life are much less marked, and the limitation to a single type of habitat correspondingly less striking. We have mentioned the lion as a desert mammal; but at the present time it is not restricted to arid areas, either in Asia or Africa. But the lion is an animal perfectly adapted to the predatory life, and possessed of such strength and intelligence that it is nc limited to a particular kind of prey. It is appa rently an example of a successful form which has been able to colonise areas other than the arid tracts in which its main characteristics were first fixed.

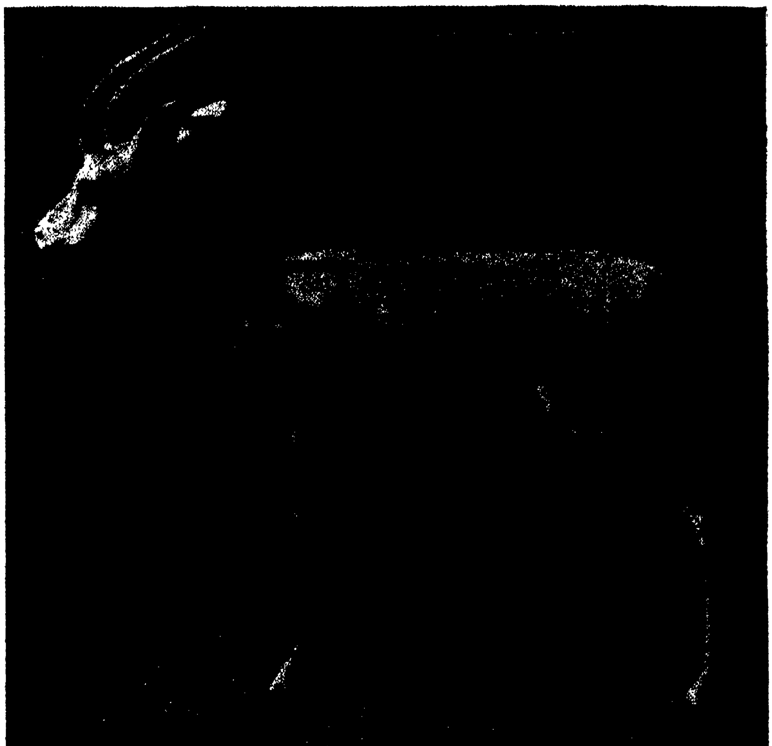
Certain small herbivorous forms afford examples of another condition. Desert snails, and some kinds of locusts which seem to have their home in the desert, at times, or even periodically, swarm outwards to the more productive lands on the desert margin. It is possible that some of these are forms in the act of increasing their range. In other cases



Chas. Barrett

the invaders seem to disappear as suddenly as they made their appearance.

In trying to explain such cases we have to recall what has been already said in regard to the power which the rain-plants of deserts have of lying dormant in times of drought, and of the way in which some plant-eating animals share this power. As a rule, however, the predatory animals which feed upon the plant-eaters do not display this characteristic. Thus a prolonged period of drought, followed by exceptionally heavy rains, leads to a rapid growth of plants, and a correspondingly rapid multiplication of plant-eating animals; but there may be a marked lag before the predatory forms, which have been thinned by the years of famine, make their appearance in any numbers. Now the normal rate of reproduction of the plant-eaters is such as to allow for, as it were, a certain percentage loss; if snails and locusts did not reproduce faster than the birds which fed upon them, both groups would cease to exist. Thus the numbers of the herbivorous forms may show a very marked increase, and migration takes place.

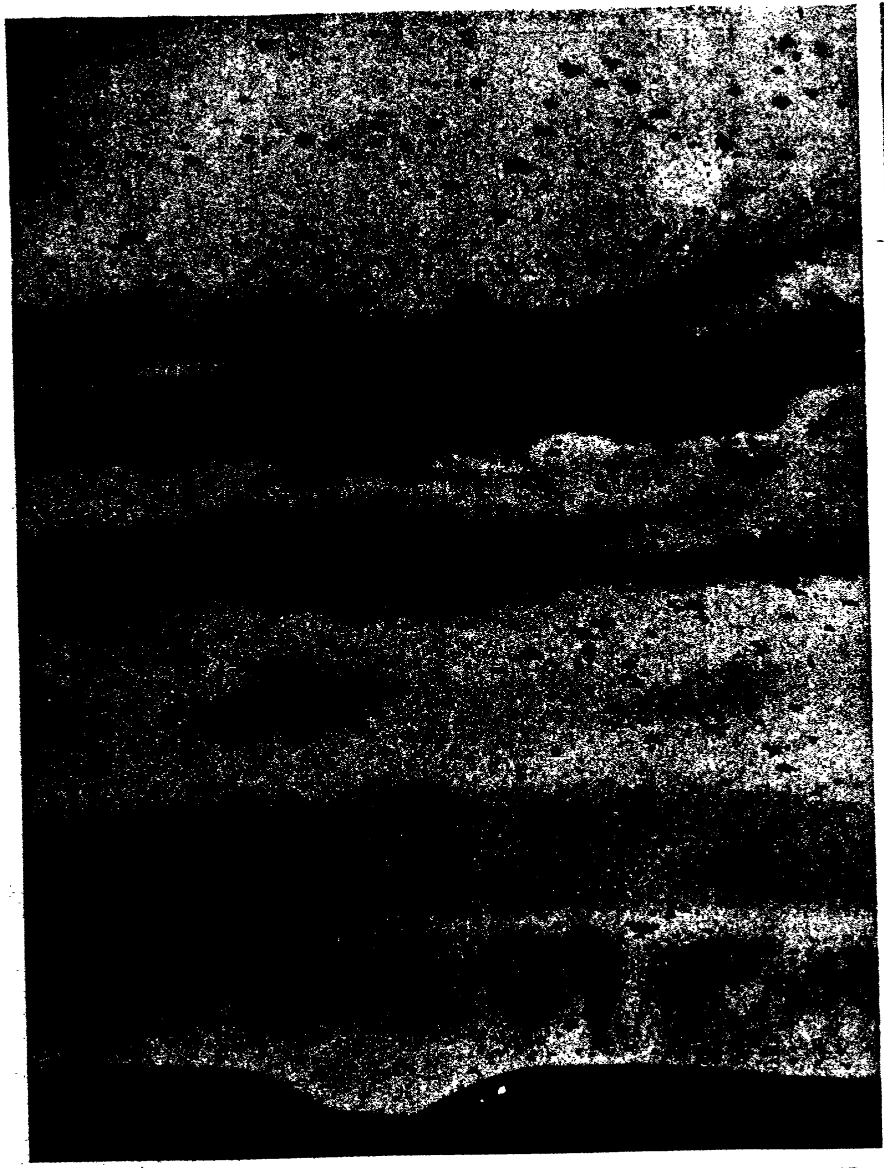


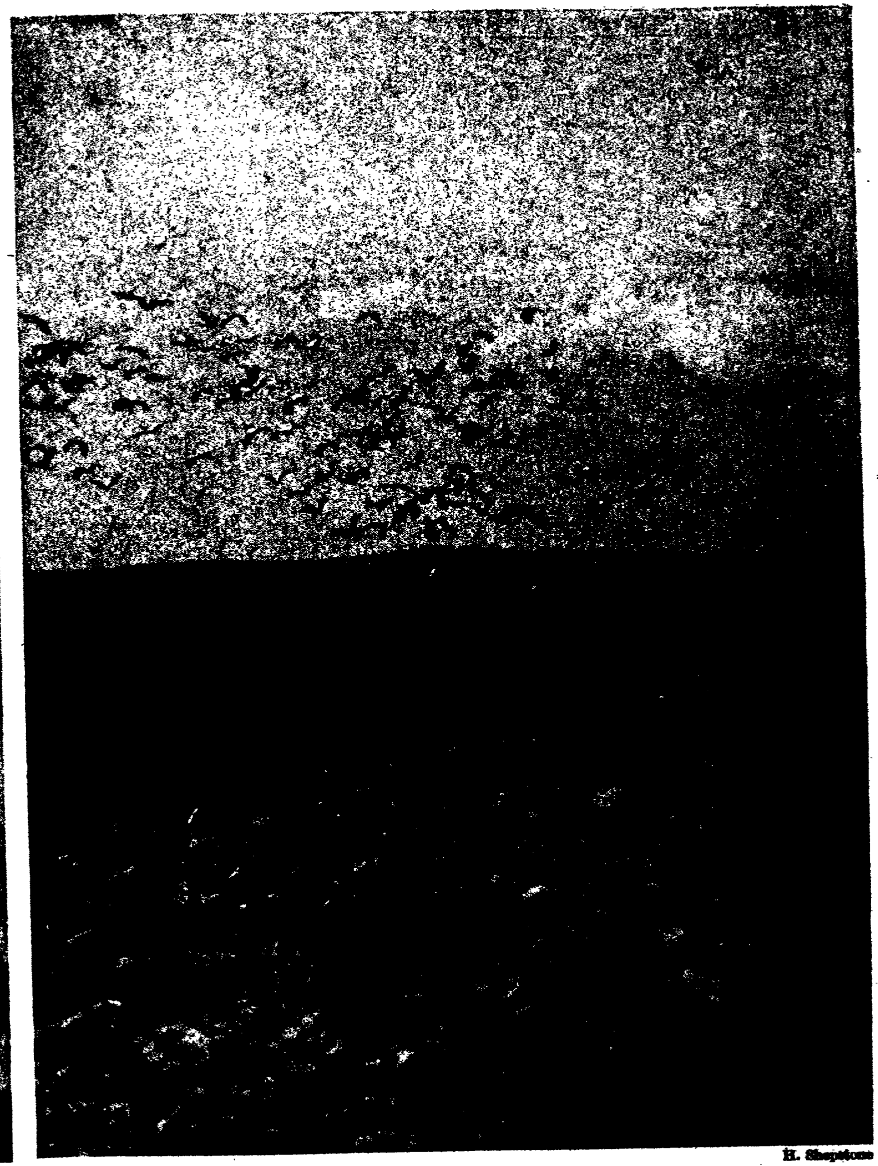
W. S

DORCAS GAZELLE AND ANTS' NESTS IN THE AUSTRALIAN BUSH

The Dorcas gazelle (bottom) is a desert dwelling animal of North Africa and Arabia, and remarkable for the speed with which it covers the ground when frightened. The upper photograph was taken in a hot, barren part of the Australian bush and shows the strange crater-like nests built by the ants there.

In some such fashion we may explain the appearance from time to time, often at a fairly regular interval of years, of swarms of locusts in cultivated lands. These lands have had both their flora and fauna greatly altered by human effort, and the locusts, and, if to a far less-marked extent, the migrating desert snails, may become a veritable plague. But one point of interest is that there is no very satisfactory evidence to show that the invaders can maintain themselves. Such lands contain a larger number of predatory animals than the deserts, and these, if man had not reduced their numbers, would probably exterminate the immigrants. In such cases it is not the fact that the desert animals are structurally unfitted for life in better-watered lands but rather that there is a smaller number of enemies to be feared there.





H. Shepstone

SWARM OF LOCUSTS DARKENING THE AIR AND HUNGRILY PURSUED BY A SQUADRON OF STORKS

This is such a terrible swarm of locusts as is often mentioned in the Old Testament, and both these photographs were taken in Palestine. Swarms of locusts comprising millions of individuals—in some cases hundreds of millions—come up like rain clouds, with a favouring wind. The whole sky may be darkened with their passing. In fact, it is plain that the old Hebrew writers regarded locusts as one of the most horrible things upon the earth, for these insects are constantly used as a standard of comparison for the loathly or the dreadful. The right-hand photograph shows that the insects do not have it all their own way. A company of storks is in hot pursuit of the swarm.

Chapter CXVIII

Creatures that Change the Landscape

By F. Martin Duncan

Librarian to the London Zoological Society

We are, I think, as a rule, too apt to take this world and all that it implies for granted. We know, of course, that countless ages have gone to its making; that marvellous changes in its structure have taken place since, some time and somehow, in the dim and distant past it started on its course, and that all the forces of Nature have been employed to shape and mould it into the fruitful earth we inherit to-day. Yet we do not always remember, perhaps, that the process of evolution is still going on; that Nature is still at work, here building up, there breaking down, using as her tools the wind and the rain, the beating waves and the flowing streams, the frost, the snow and the heat of the sun's rays; even living creatures are pressed into service and have their part to play in the ever-changing, ever-shifting scene.

Most of the changes brought about by Nature's living agents are the result of the activity of numbers of the lesser and humbler creatures of the earth; for although a large herd of African elephants in their periodical treks across country will leave their mark upon the landscape by breaking down and destroying the trees in mimosa plantations, and a migrating herd of springbok will lay waste large tracts of land over which they have passed, the effects produced by these quadrupeds upon vegetation are as nothing compared to the devastating achievements of a swarm of Oriental locusts or the disastrous operations of vast armies of North American cicadas.

Fortunately the visitations of these terrible insects are not of annual occurrence. Migratory locusts, in overwhelming numbers, make their appearance in Eastern countries only at fairly long intervals, though when one of their occasional invasions takes place the havoc they create is appalling. A huge, dark cloud, composed of incalculable numbers of insects, will suddenly appear and settle down upon the land, and in the space of a few hours the raiding hordes will have completely cleared the ground of every living green thing. When we learn that in 1889 a swarm of locusts estimated to be some two thousand square miles in extent passed over the Red Sea, and twenty-four hours later another, even larger, swarm was observed flying in the same direction, we realize how the face of the earth can be revolutionised by the combined forces of small, insignificant creatures that individually are comparatively powerless.

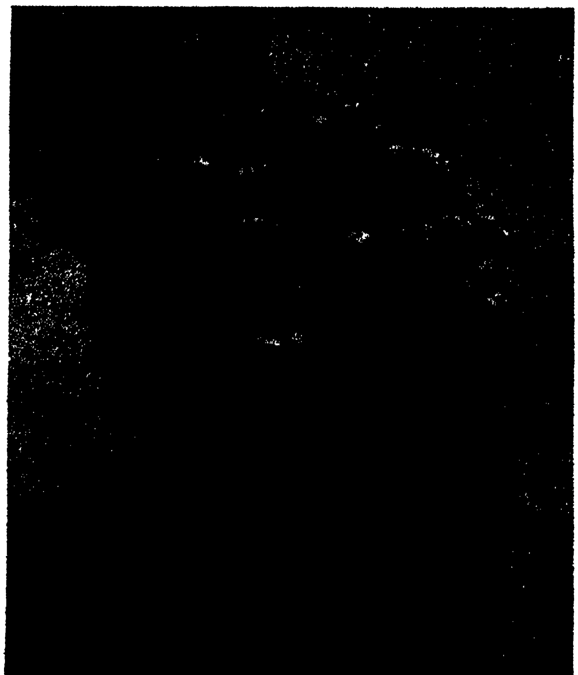
Myriads of young locusts, before they have acquired their wings, will often migrate on foot, moving over the land like a living flood, destroying every scrap of vegetation in their victorious march, leaving ruin and desolation in their wake—"the land is as a Garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness."

The American cicadas almost equal the migratory locusts in their power of turning fertile land into a howling waste. These remarkable insects (which are allied to the *Hemiptera*, or bugs, and are not locusts, as they are often erroneously called) are noted both for their musical talents and for being, as far as is known, the longest lived of all insects. The male insects alone, by the way, are provided with the drum-like instruments that produce the peculiar "song" that has been likened to the whistle of a locomotive and a noise resembling the sound of a distant threshing machine combined with the croaking of frogs! The females of the species are completely dumb—a fact that inspired the famous couplet perpetrated by a cynical poet:

> "Happy the cicadas' lives
> Since they all have voiceless wives."

The most notorious of these musical insects is the North American *Cicada septemdecim* that appears in its millions in certain districts once, approximately, in every seventeen years—and "that once too often," as a victimised Kentucky farmer said.

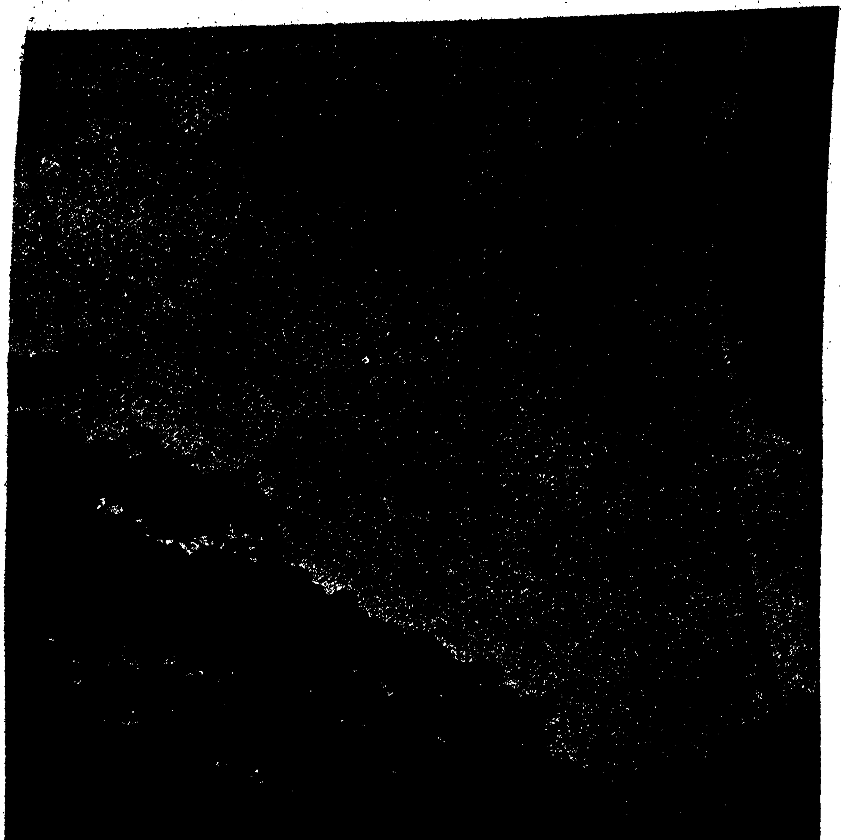
The life-history of the cicada is a most remarkable one. The adults are stout, heavy-bodied insects with strongly developed beaks, large, bulging eyes



H. Shepstone

BEETLES FEEDING ON A PEACH

One of the finest fruits in the world is endangered in the United States by a kind of beetle. In three years the number increased so enormously that a gallon and a third of them could be taken from each of 156 trees in a New Jersey orchard.



Natural History, N.Y.

FLIGHT OF LOCUSTS IN THE PHILIPPINES

One of the many safeguards against the annihilation of life by the locusts is the sea. A sudden change of wind may mean the safe drowning of an entire swarm, especially when islands are being attacked. This remarkable photograph was taken in the Philippine Islands and shows how the whole sky is covered. The landscape will very shortly be covered too.

and wings that fold over the back, tentwise, like the wings of a moth. The females possess stout, horny-cased ovipositors, or egg layers, complete with saw-like cutting instruments, with which they drill neat holes in the buds and twigs of convenient trees; and in these incisions they proceed forthwith to deposit their eggs to the tune of some four or five hundred apiece. The cicada grubs, on hatching, promptly drop to the ground and disappear from view, having burrowed their way beneath the soil, where they remain for the next seventeen years sucking the juices of the roots of trees and field crops, and although the pests are stated to do but little harm at this period of their existence, the plants on which they feed must be impoverished to a certain

'hile still in the larval stage is as nothing to the depredations they commit when at

sevent... year of their life, the insects are ready to undergo their final transformation they come up to the surface and construct for themselves chimneys or flues, two or three inches in height. Whole acres are often covered with these strange erections, which are massed side by side as thick as blades of grass in a meadow, and when the moment of emergence finally arrives the earth appears absolutely to teem with cicadas; they pour forth in myriads and within the space of a few days in the infected area all the crops are completely demolished and every tree and shrub laid bare. The musical males do not eat now they have attained the adult stage, but their wives make up for this with their insatiably ravenous appetites.

Naturally these despoilers of the earth do not have things quite all their own way. Thousands of larvae are devoured by birds, frogs, and even by pigs, who root them out of the ground with their snouts, without, however, effecting any considerable diminution in their numbers. Nevertheless, the triumphant day of the cicadas is now almost at an end. Extensive cultivation and building and the introduction of the English sparrow to America are all helping towards the extinction of this terrible pest; and as years roll on the unwelcome voice of the cicadas will in all probability be heard less and less in the "land of the free."

The curious processionary caterpillar of Southern Europe is another insect that enjoys an unenviable reputation as a ruthless destroyer of vegetation. One species (*Bombyx processionea*) causes serious damage to oak trees in many of the forests in France by stripping them of their foliage. Being of a sociable disposition these caterpillars live together in hundreds in a kind of cobwebby nest which they spin for their mutual protection during the hours of daylight. Thousands of these bag-like nests may be seen upon the trees in the springtime; and although quantities are cut down and burned by the foresters, it is an

the cater-

own, then

with one accord they sally forth to feed. When their own particular tree has been completely stripped of its leaves they descend to the ground and march in a

is said that the leader of the procession spins a thread as he goes and that all the parading insects are attached one to another by a fine silken rope. When the army reaches its objective rank is broken and the caterpillars swarm over the tree voraciously devouring the foliage, then once more they form up, in precisely the same order, and march home again. If by some mischance the procession is broken the caterpillars become hopelessly confused and disorganized and, unless they are able to join up again, wander helplessly about

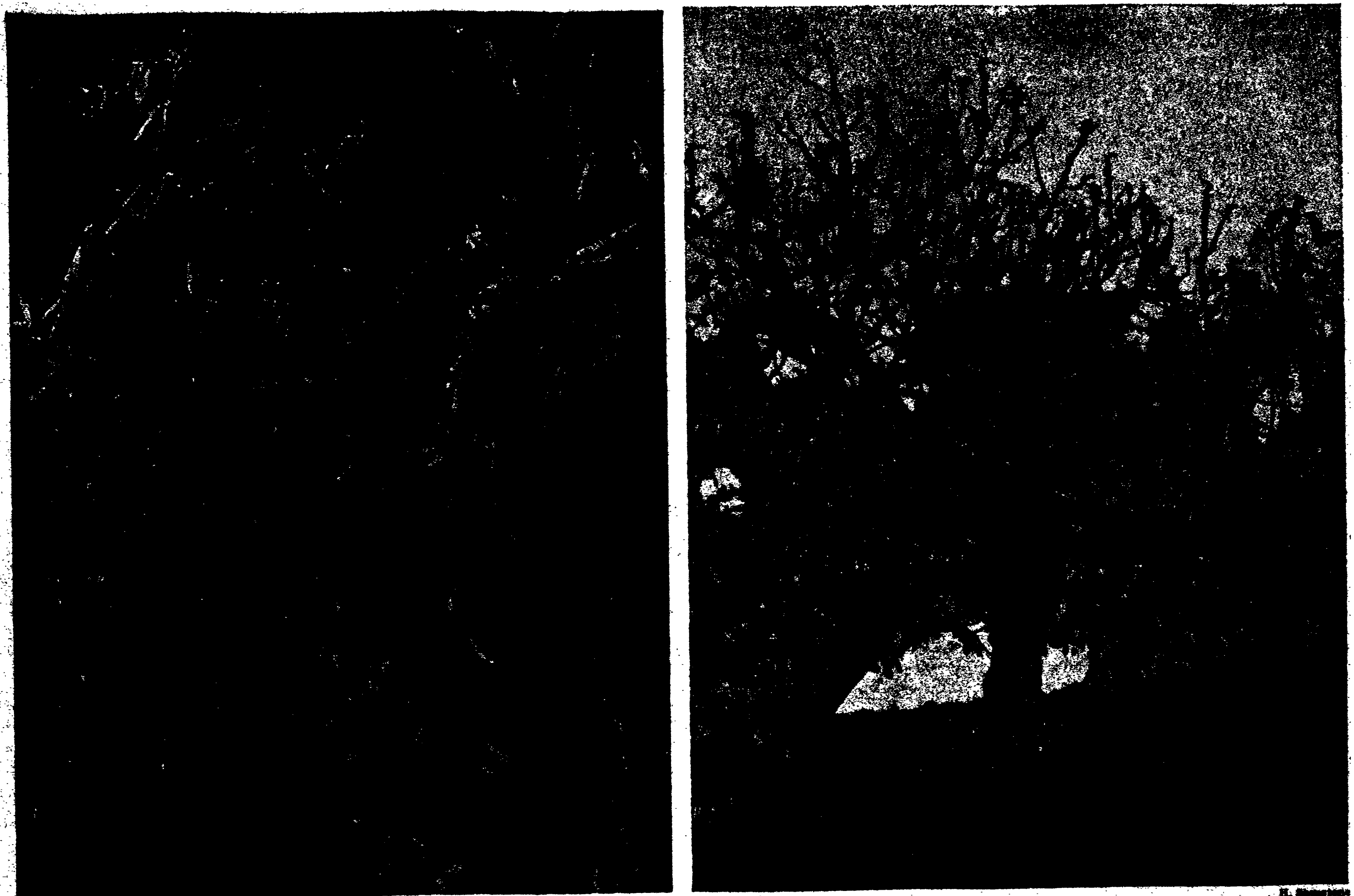
H. Shepstone

ANY GREEN THING IS LOCUST FOOD, EVEN THISTLES

What one might consider most tough and stringy food, namely a palm leaf, is being devoured in the lower photograph. But any green vegetation is food for the locust. It is this fact that gives the insect, in its myriads, such power to turn fertility into desolation. In the upper photograph it is a thistle that is being dealt with.

in small gangs or roll themselves up into tangled balls, few, if any, succeeding in finding their way home.

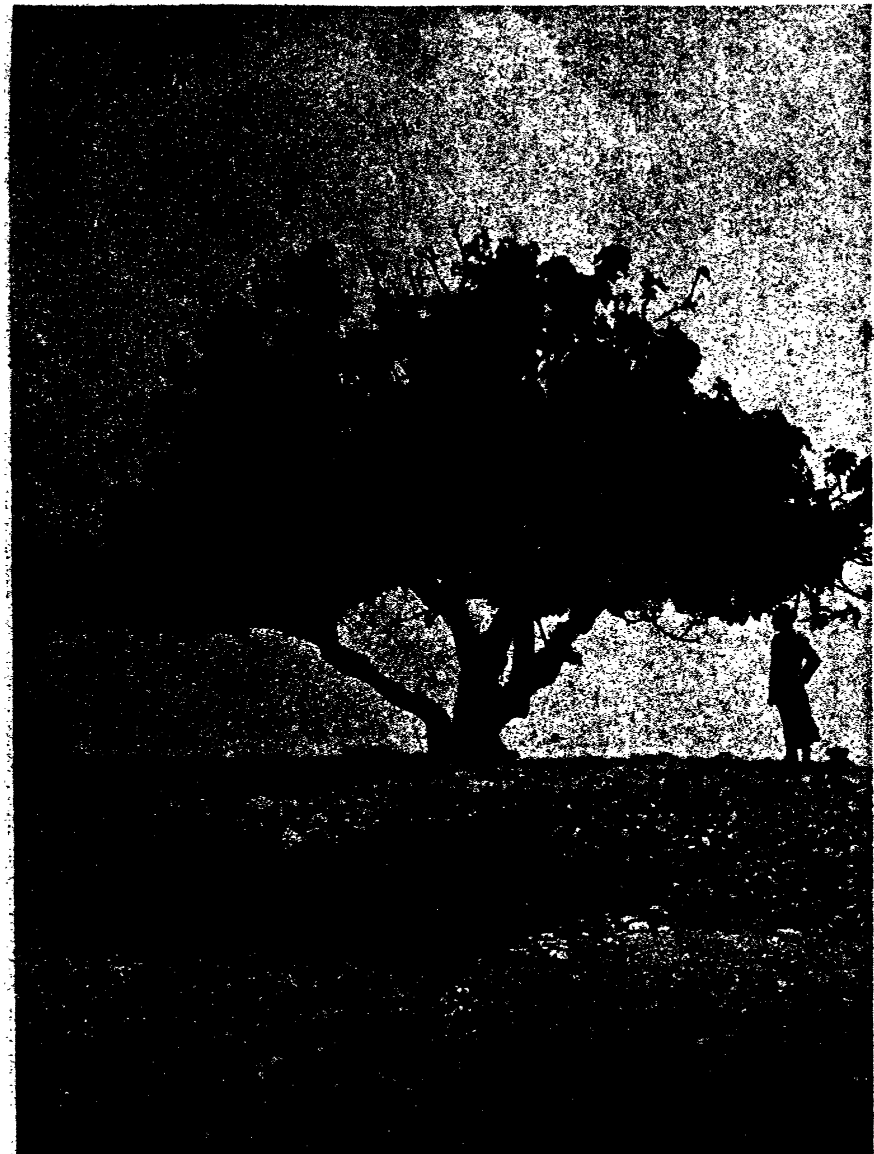
Fortunately, all the changes in the landscape wrought by Nature's living agents are not so destructive in character. Much valuable work is performed unconsciously by many humble, unconsidered creatures. Without the ministrations of the despised earthworm, for example, many a fertile plain would be a barren waste; for the proper drainage and aeration of the soil depends largely upon the burrowing activities of these unattractive animals. Earthworms are Nature's chief "ploughmen," constantly at work tilling the ground, turning the soil, slowly but thoroughly, bringing the lower, exhausted layers up to the surface to be submitted to the purifying and regenerative influence of the sun and air. Long before the coming of man, these lowly creatures were hard at work, doing their bit, in preparing the earth for his occupation by their indefatigable labours in past ages. Through their agency ground has been levelled, bare rocks covered, and rich, dark layers of vegetable mould formed in which seeds are able to germinate and tender plants flourish. Indeed, to quote Darwin, to whom we are

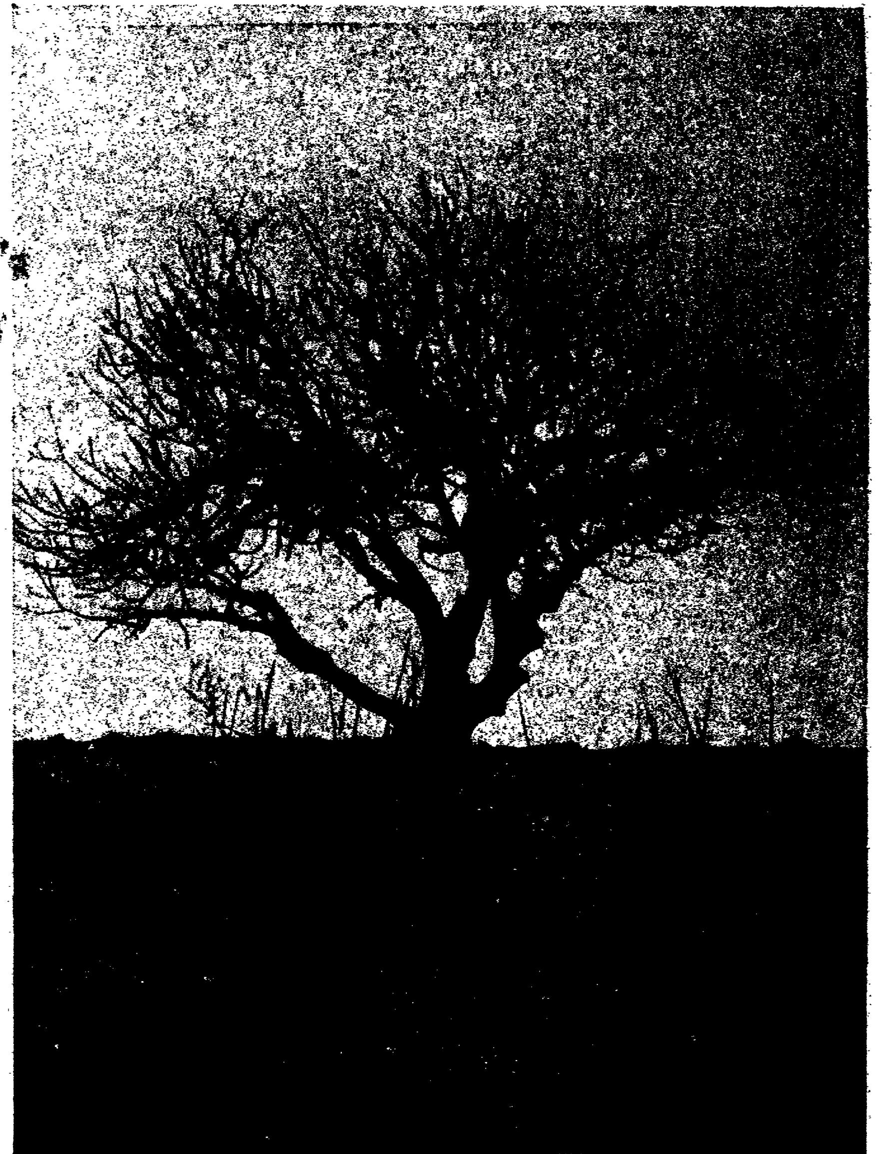


H. [illegible]

SWARMING PESTS BUSY IN DESTRUCTION WITH A MILLION LEGS AND THOUSANDS OF HUNGRY MOUTHS

As thick as the foliage was before cling the insatiable, ravening hordes of the locusts. In the left-hand illustration they are eating an olive tree and their bodies look at a distance almost like the leaves themselves, so close do they cluster. On the right is a view of a fig tree which is being attacked by crawling locusts. They are swarming on the trunk and branches and ever more and more thousands are advancing over the ground to share in the remains of the meal. One can imagine the feelings of despair in the mind of some hard-working cultivator who must stand and watch the results of, perhaps, many years of patient work disappear in an hour, and be helpless to do anything at all.

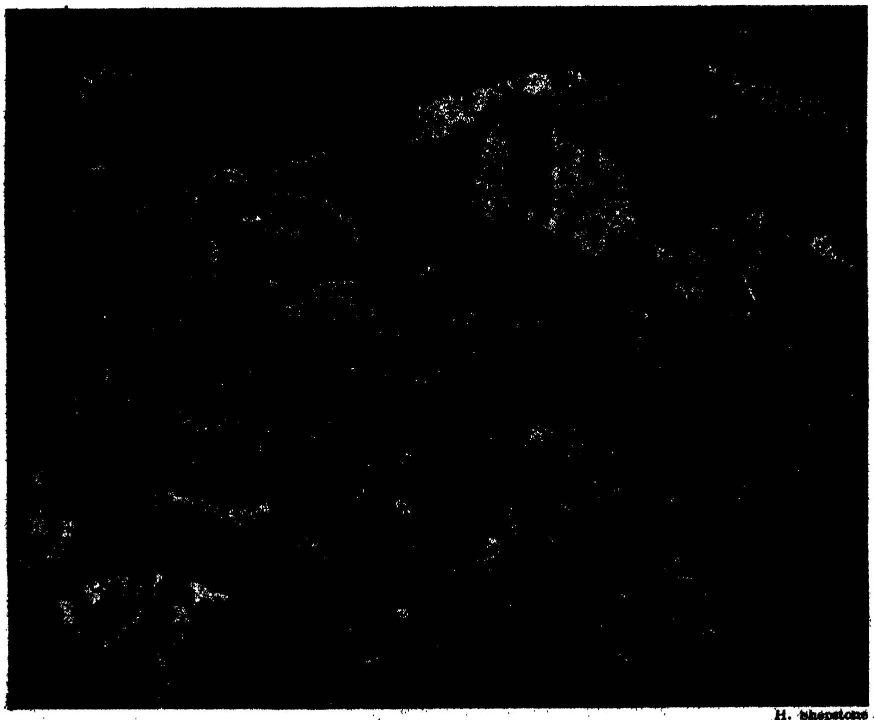




H. Shepstone

FIG TREE IN FULL LEAF AND HOW THE VISITATION OF A SWARM OF LOCUSTS LEAVES IT BLASTED

If lightning had struck this fig tree it would not have left it more barren. Indeed it is a skeleton picked clean rather than a tree at all. The photograph was taken in Palestine where the locust is a scourge just as it was in Bible times. The power of these flying and crawling hosts to alter the whole look of a landscape is as remarkable as it is appalling. Areas of cultivation, of course, only favour the multiplication of these insects more than ever by providing great quantities of food concentrated in a comparatively small space. The chief way of salvation lies in trapping them while they are yet in the crawling stage. Once winged, the situation is well-nigh hopeless.



H. Shepstone

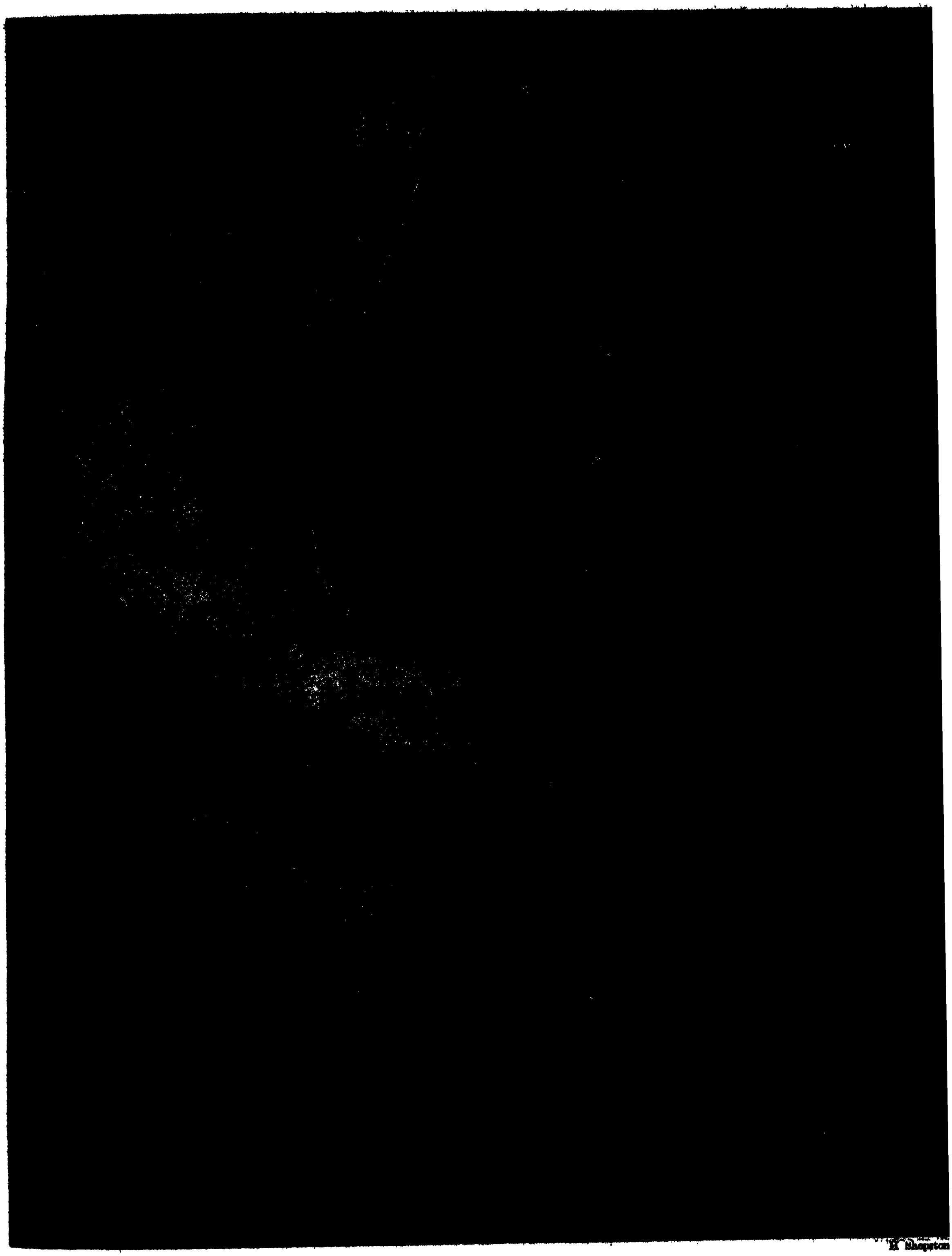
LOCUSTS ENCOUNTERED CROSSING A WALL AND IN THE DESERT

Obstacles of a seemingly insuperable kind are crossed by locusts while in the crawling stage. In the lower photograph we see them negotiating a wall. But they can cross rivers, the living walking on the floating bodies of the dead. Above we have an idea of what it is like to encounter a swarm in a desert. The horseman has had to dismount and hold his horse.

indebted for our knowledge of the ways of the earthworm, "it may be doubted whether there are many animals which have played so important a part in the history of the world as these lowly organized creatures."

A worm has neither jaws nor teeth, but takes in its food by the muscular action of the pharynx, which operates very much in the manner of a suction pump. It may be said literally to eat its way through the ground, as in burrowing it swallows the earth for the sake of the organic matter it contains. Worms also help to enrich the soil by pulling down bits of leaves and other vegetable refuse into their burrows, and their castings, brought constantly to the surface and blown away by the winds, are spread in successive fine layers over the ground.

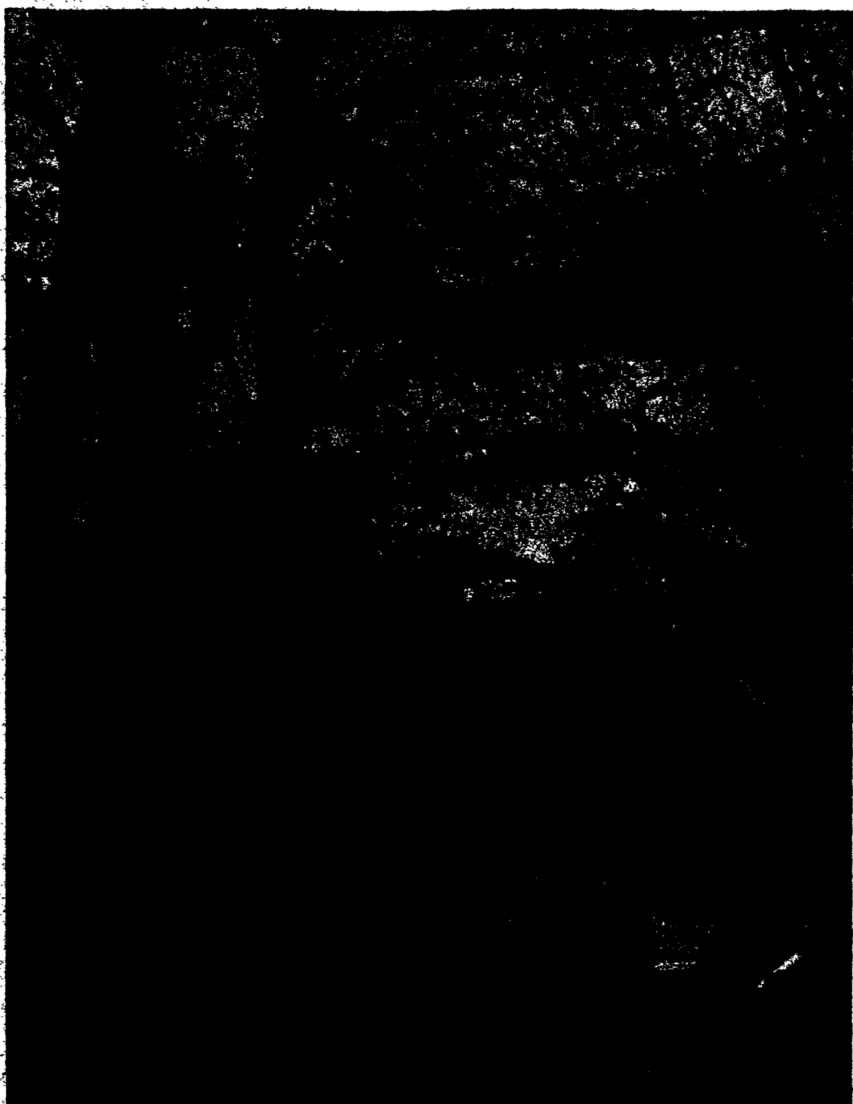
Although earthworms pursue their activities in various parts

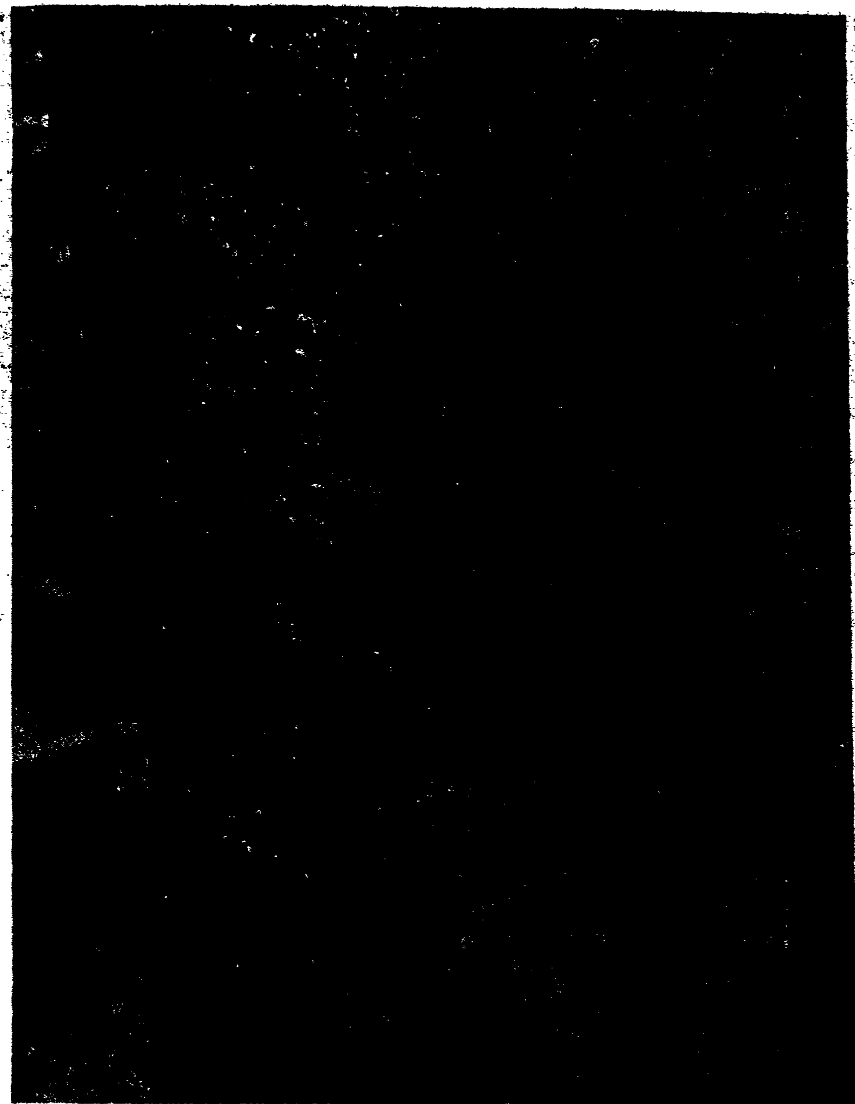


E. Shepstone

LOCUSTS ROB THE WILDERNESS OF EVEN SUCH GREEN AS IT HAS

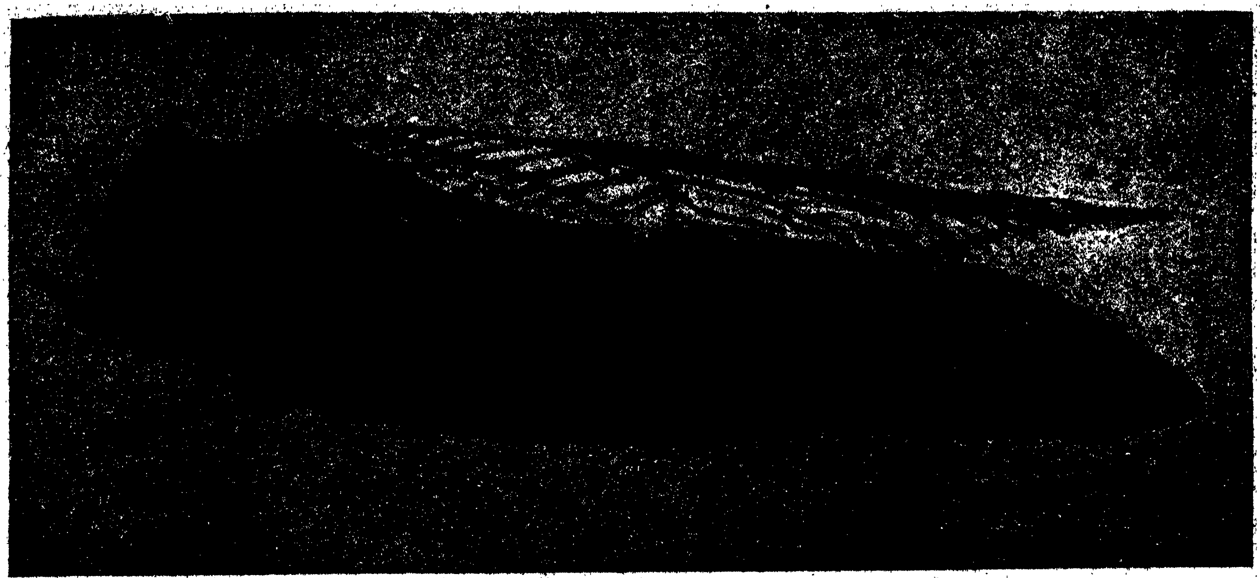
Despite the hard, sharp spines, the cactus leaves suffer from the appetites of a locust swarm just as every other green, growing thing does. It seems that, though the insects crawl unconcernedly between the spines, yet most of the locusts are concentrated on the edges of the thick, fleshy leaves. Thus the dry desert is robbed even of such scanty plant life as its barren soil can support, and, in the case of the cactus, despite the efforts of Nature to protect it. This photograph came from the "wilderness" of Palestine.





MINUTE CREATURES THAT CAN DESTROY FORESTS: DEALING WITH THE SCALE INSECT AT BURNHAM BEECHES

Scale insects do damage out of all proportion to their size. Many different trees and shrubs are attacked by them, our photograph being of beech trees at Burnham Beeches, the celebrated Buckinghamshire beauty spot, which have been attacked by a species of scale insect. The left-hand illustration shows a man at work clearing one of the mighty trees of these quickly breeding pests while, on the right, is a section of the trunk which has been attacked. The scale insects do the damage by fastening themselves to the bark by means of their strong, sucking beaks and imbibing the moisture from the tree. If unchecked these insects would soon destroy whole plantations, so rapidly do they multiply.



CICADA THAT MAY LIVE FOR SEVENTEEN YEARS BY SUCKING TREE ROOTS

When it is realized that some cicadas take seventeen years to mature, and that all this time they may be busily engaged in sucking the life juices of a tree from its roots, it will be readily seen how cicadas, in their thousands, may transform a fine wood into so many acres of dying trees. The specimen seen here—there are four or five hundred different kinds of the insect—is considerably enlarged. In Europe the cicadas, during their long larval stage, are very fond of attacking ash trees.

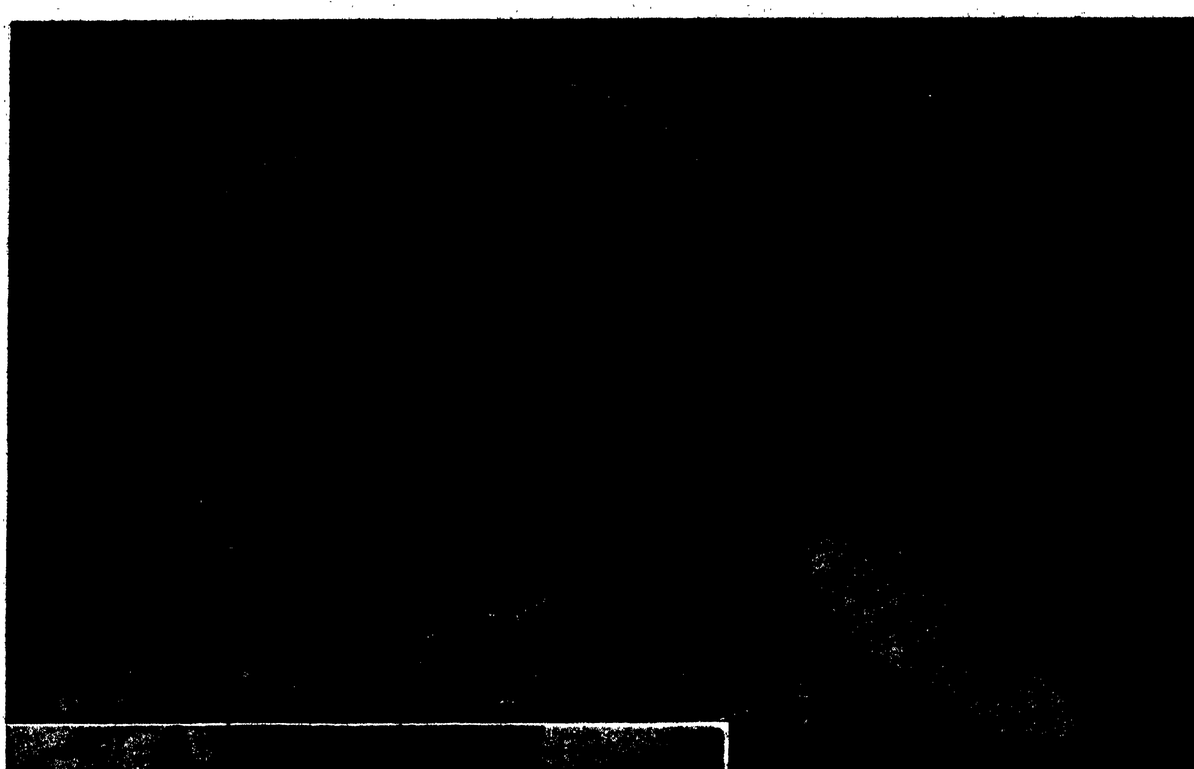
of the globe, being found in such widely separated places as Iceland and Madagascar, India and the United States, it is only in those countries that enjoy a temperate and humid climate that they are able to carry on their labours on an extensive scale. In hot, dry, sunbaked regions they can only exert themselves during the short rainy seasons that occur periodically in tropical zones. In Africa the necessary turning and loosening of the soil is carried on to a large degree by the termites, or "white ants" as they are popularly called. The workers of these termite communities are small, unpleasant-looking insects with soft, bloated bodies; but they are provided with strong, serviceable jaws with which they excavate numberless underground chambers, connected by a regular network of galleries whose ramifications often extend over a considerable area, and mine the ground to a depth of several feet.

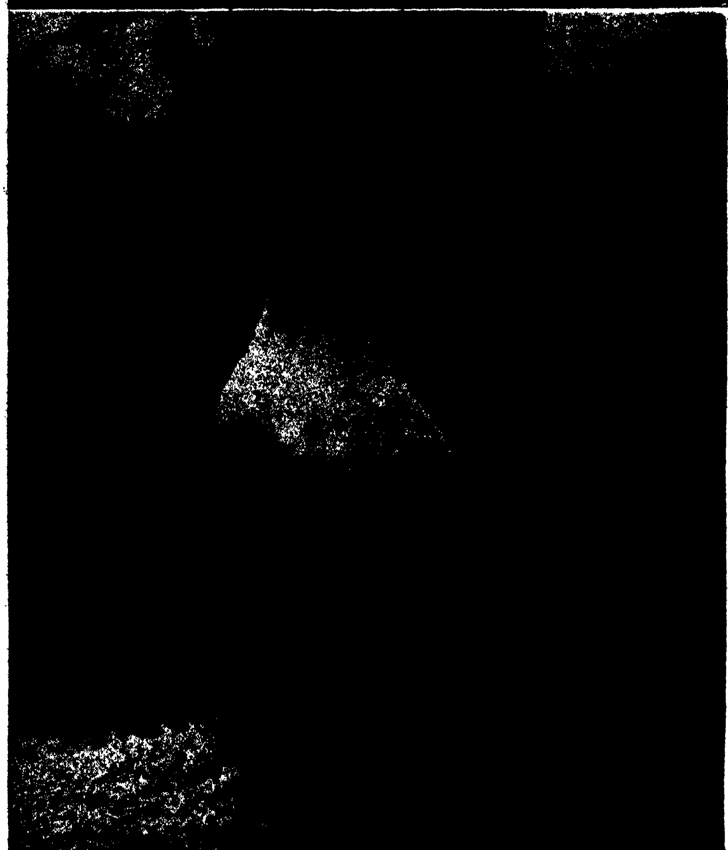
In the construction of these subterranean towns the excavated soil must necessarily be thrown out upon the surface, and in this way the huge ant-hills that form such a striking feature of the landscape in the elevated regions of Central Africa are built up. Some of the mounds are ten or even fifteen feet high, the larger ones measuring thirty or forty feet in diameter (see photographs in pages 19 to 23). They may rise singly, standing out against the sky as tall towers, or be grouped together in clusters of low hillocks, while their bare sides are worn and sculptured by the action of the wind and the rain into all sorts of fantastic shapes and patterns. The peculiar insects responsible for these erections live almost exclusively on dead wood; living wood is never touched, but a fallen tree trunk is immediately attacked by armies of termites and within an incredibly short time the whole of the interior will be entirely consumed, nothing remaining but the outer shell that crumbles away at a touch.

One of the most extraordinary things about these white ants is that although the ground may be teeming with their legions, they are seldom or never seen in the flesh, so to speak. Even when they ascend tall trees in order to reach a decayed branch at the top, they never appear in the open. They march from their subterranean dwellings over the ground, and up the tree trunks, under a covered way which they build up as they go, formed of tiny pellets of earth. By this proceeding the soft, tempting bodies of the termites are not exposed to the sharp eyes of birds and beasts who would be only too ready to make a meal of them.

Termites do not, unluckily, confine their attention solely to decaying forest trees; for should there be any human habitation within their field of operations they will attack the doorposts, beams and rafters, working secretly from within the wood in their approved fashion, eating it away, so that it is speedily reduced to so much matchwood and suddenly falls about the ears of the unfortunate owner of the house with a crash. Even tables and chairs are often riddled through and through by termites, so that they crumble away in the most disconcerting manner at inopportune moments. So quickly do the rascals work that in some parts of Africa it is said that if a man with a wooden leg lay down to sleep in the open he would wake to find it a mere heap of sawdust in the morning!

Nevertheless, in spite of their exasperating ways, termites do much valuable work not only by breaking up and destroying decaying vegetation but by acting as denuding and transporting agents. Their earth-





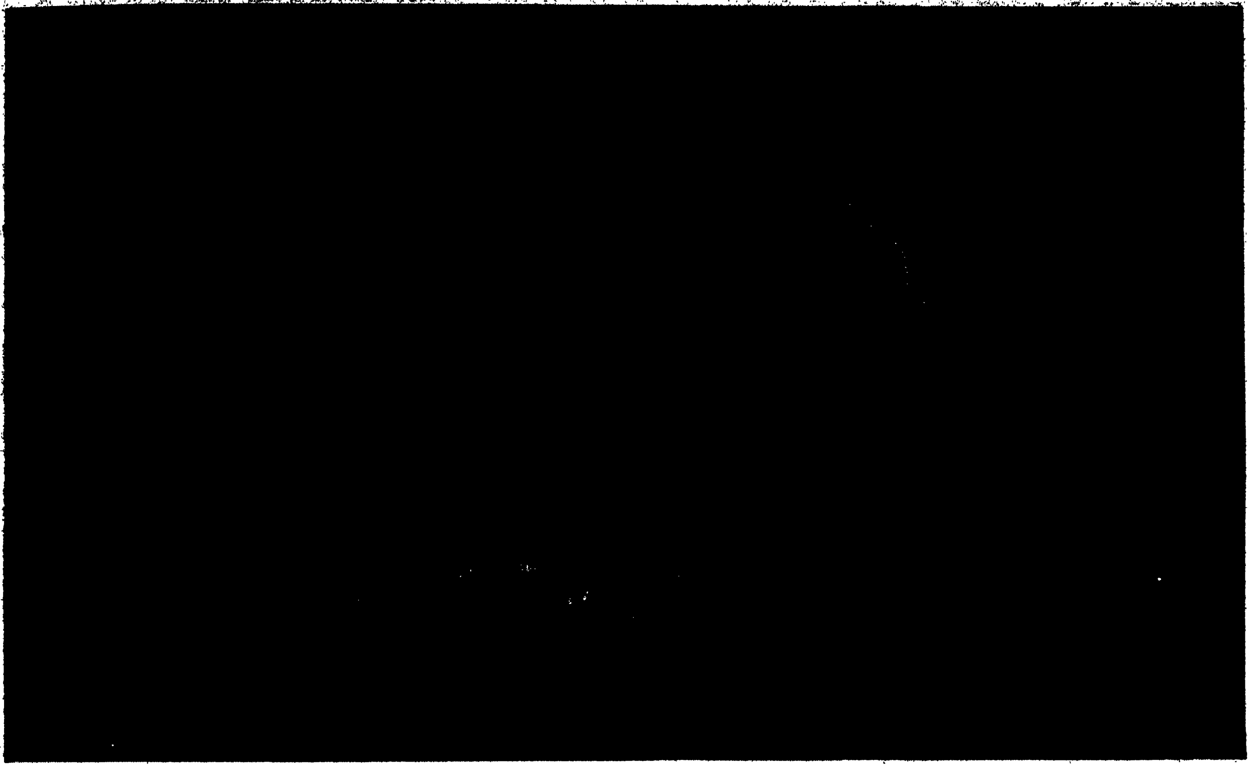
W. S. Berridge

CANADIAN BEAVER AND ITS DEVASTATING WORK

Very soon a colony of beavers can change the landscape round a river on which they have decided to build a dam. With sharp, specially adapted teeth they gnaw round and round a tree trunk (bottom), cutting it so that it falls towards the stream. Thus a vista of short stumps quickly replaces the spectacle of standing timber.

tubes, or covered ways, crumble away and are scattered as fine dust over the land. The great ant-hills are gradually broken down and the debris washed away by the fury of tropical storms. Much of the fine earth is washed into streams and rivulets and carried away to fertilise with fresh alluvium distant plains and valleys—thus the "white ant" helps to "sow the dust of continents to be," and plays its humble part in the vast economy of Nature.

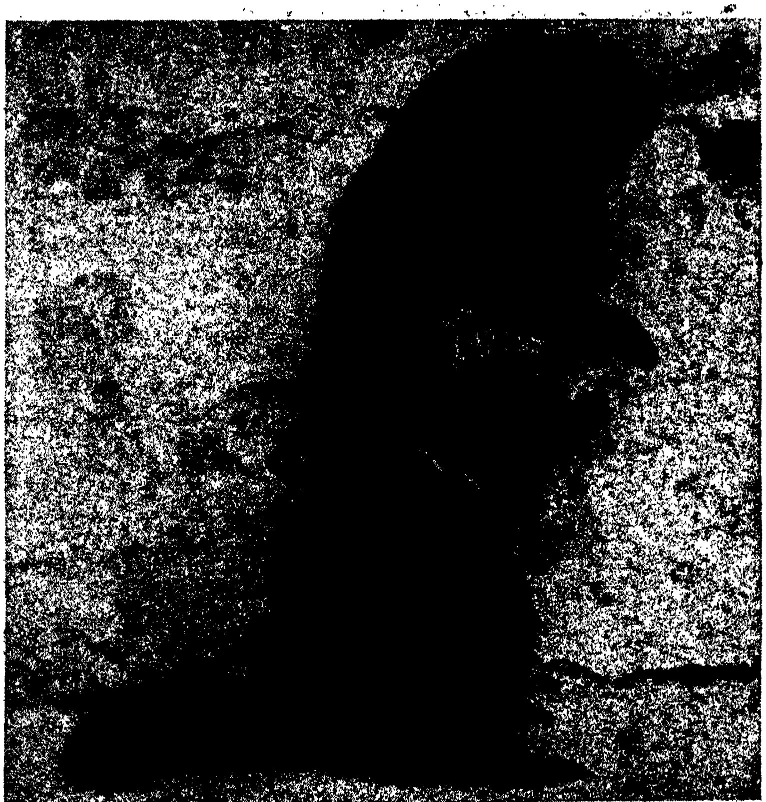
Among the four-footed diggers and delvers of the soil the retiring mole stands out prominently from his inveterate habit of covering large areas of gently rolling pasture land with an ever-increasing number of miniature mountain ranges. Although his method of changing the landscape by throwing up heaps of mould in all directions are not approved by agriculturists, the mole actually does a useful amount of spade-work in the fields, in addition to destroying quantities of noxious grubs that lie buried in the soil. Unfortunately, however, in the ardent pursuit of his labours he is apt seriously to disturb the roots of growing crops, so on the whole the energetic little "gentleman in velvet" does as much harm as good. Below the surface of the ground the mole carries on his mining operations at



a furious rate. Driving his pointed snout into the soft earth and flinging the loose soil to right and left with his spade-like hands as he goes, he seems almost to swim through the ground, and in the course of a few hours will excavate a tunnel right across a fair-sized field. The industrious little animal is most wonderfully adapted in every particular to the subterranean life he leads.

In his natural haunts, the banks of well-timbered streams, the beaver, measuring but 25 inches or so from nose to tail, is responsible for a considerable number of minor alterations in the scenery. In some parts of North America generation after generation of beavers has been at work burrowing, felling trees, cutting canals, erecting "lodges" and constructing dams; with the result that streams and rivulets have been diverted from their course, lakes and pools have been formed, and large tracts of forest entirely cleared of timber. In some districts low-lying land has been flooded; in others, marshy ground has been raised above high-water mark and converted into fertile meadows.

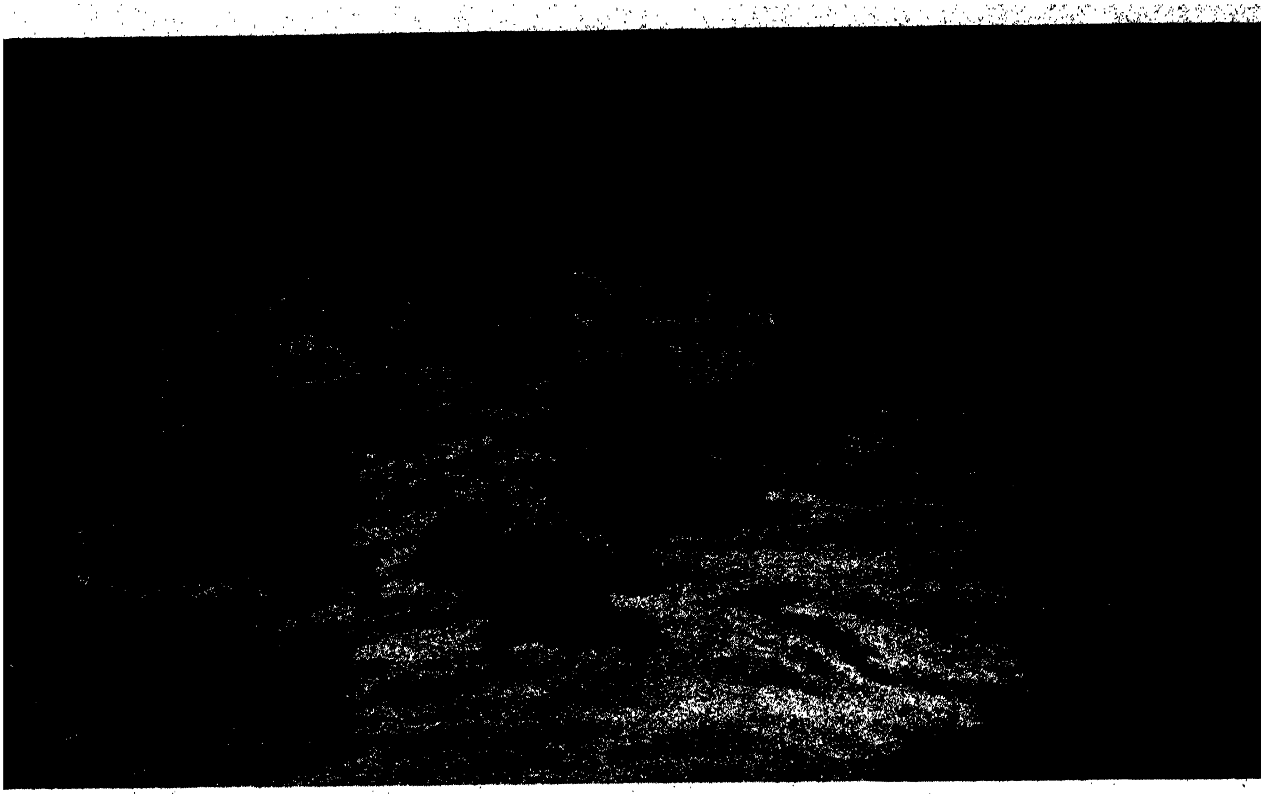
In bygone days beavers were much more numerous than they are now.



W. S. Berridge

MARMOTS THAT ALTER THE LOOK OF SQUARE MILES OF GROUND

Marmots are found distributed over a large part of the earth's surface. The Alpine marmot (bottom) is found in the Alps and the Carpathian mountains, while the prairie marmot (top) or prairie-dog is peculiar to North America. These animals tunnel huge areas of territory, and make little mounds for watch-towers beside the burrows.



H. Shepstone

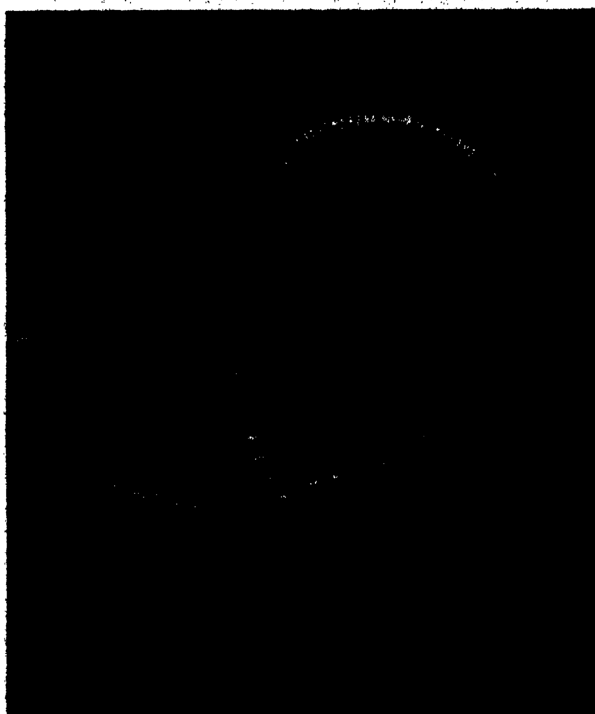
TREES DESTROYED BY GOATS AND A CANAL CLEARED BY BUFFALOES

The scene of desolation in the lower photograph is laid in Guadalupe. Goats attacked the bark of the cypress trees in this forest and utterly destroyed them. The upper photograph is of a very different but very interesting change in the landscape. A herd of buffaloes is being driven through a canal, draining the Pontine Marshes near Rome, in order to clear it of weeds. The drainage of this district has to be carefully looked after, as the soil is among the most fertile soils in the world.

They have been so mercilessly hunted and trapped for their beautiful fur coats that in many of their former haunts they are almost, or quite, extinct. Once widely distributed in the Northern regions of both the Old and the New Worlds, in America beavers are now practically confined to the slopes of the Rockies, while in Europe, with the exception of a few isolated colonies in Scandinavia and on some of the branches of the Rhone, these interesting rodents have been almost exterminated. At one time beavers must have been common throughout Great Britain; such place-names as Beverstone, Beverbrook, Beverley Brook and so on bear witness to the presence of these little craftsmen in various localities in olden days, and it is believed that we owe some of the striking features of our English landscape to their industry. In East Anglia, for example, the inception of the Fens may have originated in the destruction of primitive woodland by colonies of beavers and the obstruction of the natural drainage of the land by beaver dams. The formation of the peat-moors in Lancashire may have been brought about in the same way.

THE only tools the beaver has to work with are his strong fore-paws, armed with powerful claws, and his strong chisel-teeth, which are bright orange in colour and, like those of all rodents, grow continuously throughout the animal's life. The hind feet, which are webbed, and the broad, flat, scaly tail are only used in swimming.

With his sharp teeth the beaver gnaws all round the stem of slender trees growing by the waterside until they fall; then, after stripping off the bark, which is used for food, he cuts up the stems into logs of convenient size for transportation. The lodge, or house, of the beaver is built with sticks and grass and moss well plastered with mud, and is entered by inclined shafts which lead down from the lodge and surface of the water. The dam, which is the masterpiece of the little craftsmen, is made of logs and brushwood piled up to form a barrier right across the stream, the crevices being carefully filled in with sods and stones. Some of the dams in America are one hundred yards or more in length, and have been in existence for hundreds of years—lasting memorials to the skill and industry of colonies of these wonderful little animals in by gone days.



W. S. Berridge

EARTHWORMS, REFRESHERS OF THE LAND

Darwin spent years in observing earthworms. He calculated that the soil is continually being changed by their action. Notice, in the upper example, the swollen ring which secretes a substance to form the horny cocoon in which the eggs are laid.

F. W. Bond

BABOONS, HAPPY IN THEIR NATURALISED SURROUNDINGS AT THE LONDON ZOO

It was a happy thought, the idea of exhibiting those very interesting animals, baboons, in a colony on a hill, as they live in their wild state. The advantage is manifold. The animals are happier and therefore healthier, and we can watch them as though we had actually been transported to their own country, which makes the exhibit far more interesting and instructive. Notice, in the lower photograph, how the sit about in pairs and are, obviously, very much at home despite the English climate.

Chapter CXIX

The Rights of the Animals

By Sir William Beach Thomas

Author of "The English Year"

There is not a great difference between the words "human" and "humane"; but the human race has been a long time in coming to feel the strength of its duty to be humane to other animals. Even in the best of the old books very little is found about the subject.

One of the most beautiful stories about the Founder of Christianity—handed down by word of mouth but not in the Bible—concerns a dead dog left lying in the street. One after the other the passers-by who noticed the body made comments on its ugliness and repulsiveness, till Jesus came and, looking at the poor dead thing with eyes full of pity, said: "Pearls are not equal to the whiteness of the teeth."

As the years go on we see and, what is more, we feel more than before how many are the beauties of all life, of all living creatures and in some ways how like they are to ourselves. Among other great men Darwin did much to give us an intellectual reason for being more humane. Man is very different from all other animals, but he is also very like in structure and to some extent in the more common emotions. Though all that Darwin believed is not true there must be much that is true in evolution. As we realize this, we tend to have a closer fellow-feeling with the rest of animal life.

St. Francis may be said to be the founder of the general society for the spread of greater kindness to animals, and when he called the birds and mammals "our little brothers," he said very much what Darwin said in a different way. St. Francis, who loved nothing more than feeding birds, *felt* our kinship and Darwin *proved* it intellectually when he wrote his "Descent of Man." Both men preached sermons from the same text, however different their ways of thought and expression were. Perhaps Darwin himself did not guess what influence his theory of the evolution of men's minds would exert.

During the past few years in Britain the teachings of St. Francis have been advanced much more than at any time in history. It is not only that separate groups of people, labelled humanitarians, have multiplied and extended their power; but that the general population thinks more of consideration for all animals, human or not human. Proved cruelty to, say, a dog or a horse is an offence against the law just as truly as cruelty to a child. Indeed, this feeling for animals has advanced so much that it is sometimes complained that domestic animals are better protected than people.

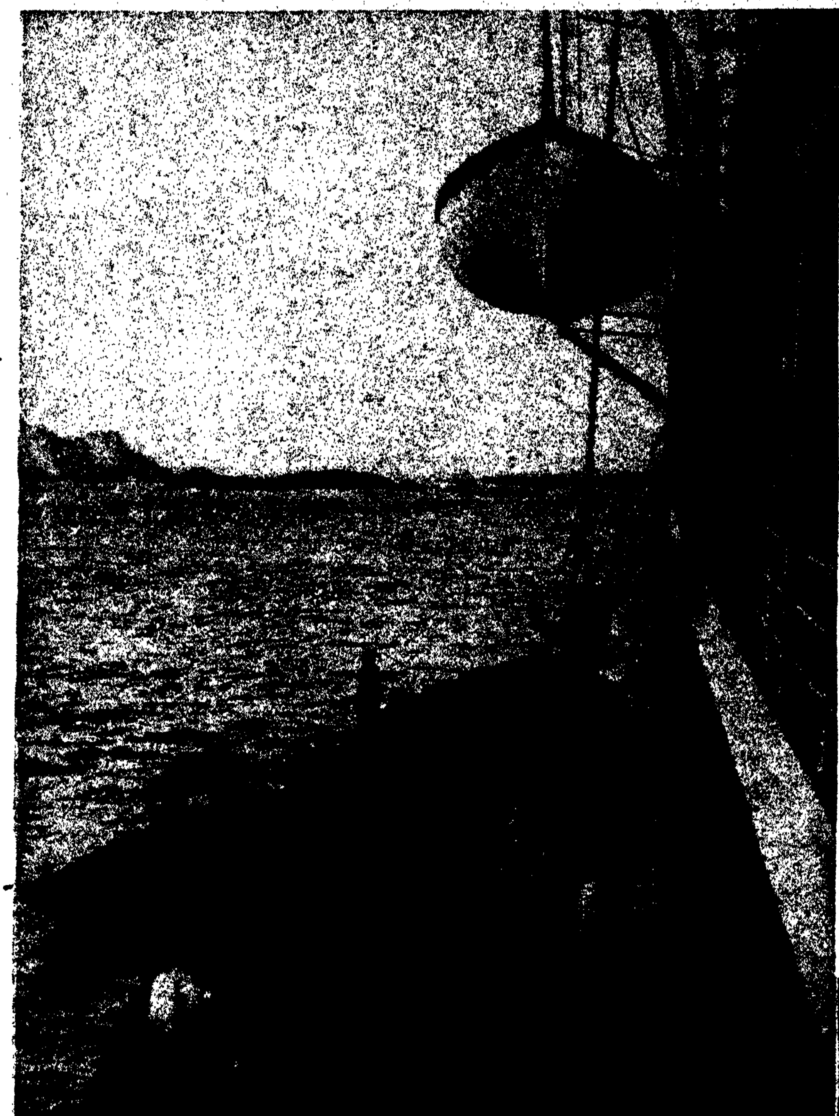
At present a very sharp distinction is drawn between wild animals and tame. It is curious that there is no law against being cruel to, say, a rabbit or a fox; but the general feeling is progressing rapidly towards further protection in very many directions. Sanctuaries for birds and mammals and indeed some insects, such as butterflies, multiply. More and more people feed the birds, very like St. Francis. More societies and associations of people spring up for preventing or regulating the trapping and killing and hunting of wild animals, so that the pain may be as little as possible. When any act or system of cruelty is made public, as recently in the wholesale slaying of penguins, or in the murder of sea-birds by waste oil, or in the trapping of rabbits, flames of indignation burst out from the general public; and we must believe that the reign of kindliness and common sympathy is being steadily and progressively established.

It is indeed very remarkable that the prime movers in all the three special cases I have mentioned have been, not, as you would expect, people known as humanitarians, or sympathetic or sentimental women, but men proud to be known as sportsmen. In one case the most effective preacher was a Master of Fox-hounds, in another a famous shooter of big

F. W. Bond

ARTIFICIAL SUN FOR IGUANAS

If animals are to supply the benefits of interest and wide knowledge to men, then it is only fair that the animals should share in the things which benefit human life. Electricity, for instance, can supply the effects of the tropic sunlight which captive reptiles so sadly miss.



affectionate master or mistress. We have certainly added to the mental power of some animals by talking to them and making them companions. Every dog-lover is struck, not only by the intelligence of his dog, but by the almost continuous effort of the dog to understand. It wrestles mentally to discover what the words, tones, movements, gestures, and even moods of his master or mistress may mean; and this perpetual and humble effort to penetrate the wishes of a being possessed of gifts denied to him has unquestionably developed the mind of the dog, as it will develop the mind of almost every animal capable of domestication in any degree, for instance of the otter and mongoose. It is probable that the tamed animal has a much greater capacity than the wild for pain if not for pleasure; and this is due partly to its association with man, partly to a certain softness incident to its more artificial condition of life.

All this implies that we have a greater responsibility to mere creatures; and we are morally

game. It may be difficult or impossible to be humane and a sportsman at one and the same time. It does not appear to be logical to be fond of animals, and to enjoy killing them. But however bad the logic, even a professor of logic may rejoice that the sportsmen fight with zeal and effect for the reduction of cruelty in this direction and that.

It is right and proper that the law should have begun its compaign with special care for the domestic animals, for several very good reasons. Now one of the standard marvels of the world is the domestication of animals. It is a real addition to the life of man that he has taught certain animals to enjoy a mutual companionship with him; and we may say generally that such domestication is at least as real an addition to the happiness of the animal's life as to man's. It is certainly true of all the dogs and cats that have a good home, and of the horse which has an

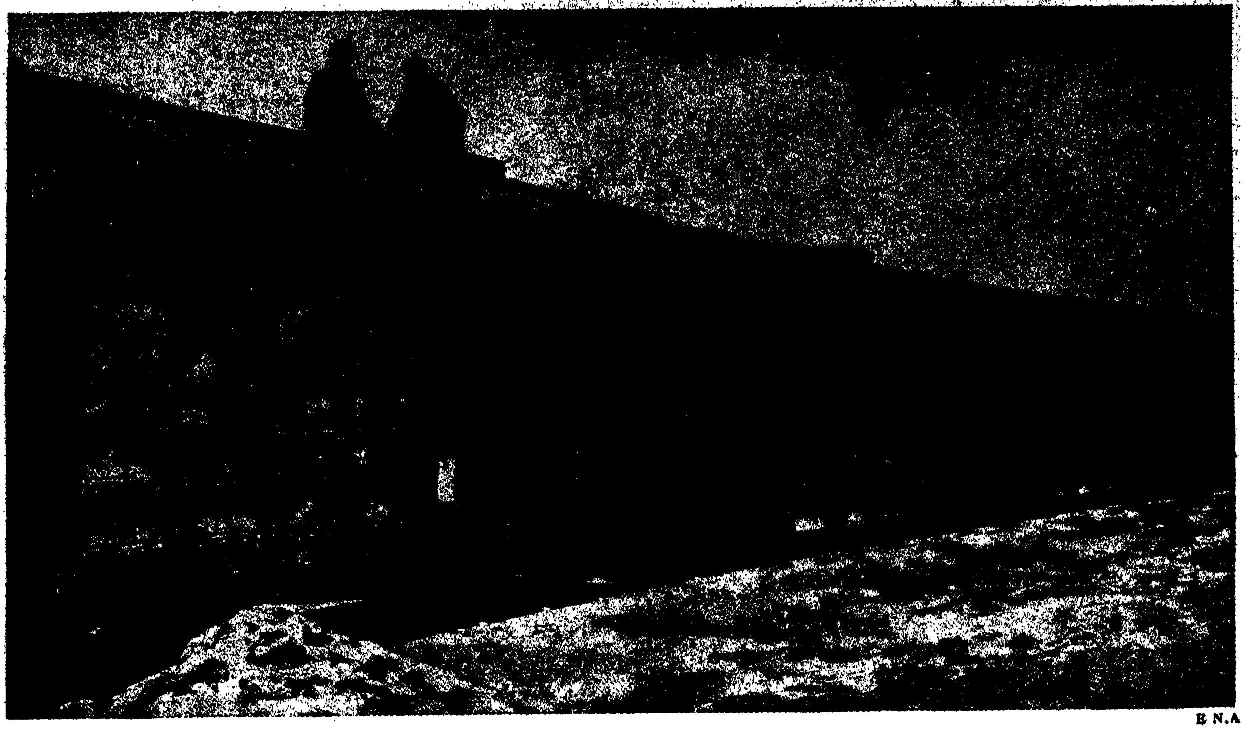
E.N.A.

RIGHTS AND WRONGS

It is universally admitted that the best way to lift heavy animals is by means of a sling passing under the body so that the weight is distributed (bottom). Above we see a cow suspended painfully by its horns, a method followed in some South American countries.

LOOKING AFTER THE RIGHTS OF ANIMALS AT MARKET AND RAILWAY STATION

In England at markets and railway stations and all centres where livestock are dealt with in large quantities, supervision is carried out to see that no unnecessary suffering is caused to the animals. In the lower photograph an inspector of the Royal Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals is watching calves being put into a motor lorry. Calves are lively creatures, and when scared at the bustle and strange surroundings are apt to hurt themselves unless carefully handled. Above, we see cattle being inspected in a truck on the railway.



E N.A

THE POULTRY EXPRESS: A HUNDRED THOUSAND BIRDS CARRIED IN COMFORT

Many people must have noticed large crates of live fowls being handled at a railway station. Too often the birds look miserable and as though suffering from cramped quarters and thirst. In the United States, whence this photograph comes, tremendous amounts of poultry are continually being moved. Thus, special poultry freight cars have been devised, each holding about 4,500 birds, and with a compartment for an attendant. Water, food, and leg room are all provided. Loss of weight in transit is greatly reduced under these conditions.

compelled to see to it that we do them good and not harm. In the past very many animals have suffered all sorts of pain and hardship because of this unworthy captivity. While some creatures live much longer in captivity (especially birds) some die miserably soon. Quite a few years ago consumption, which is one of the especial maladies of civilization, carried off monkeys wholesale in the Zoological Gardens. Or again, to give an example that came within my special knowledge, vast quantities of beautiful birds caught for exhibition and sale perished annually in Australia.

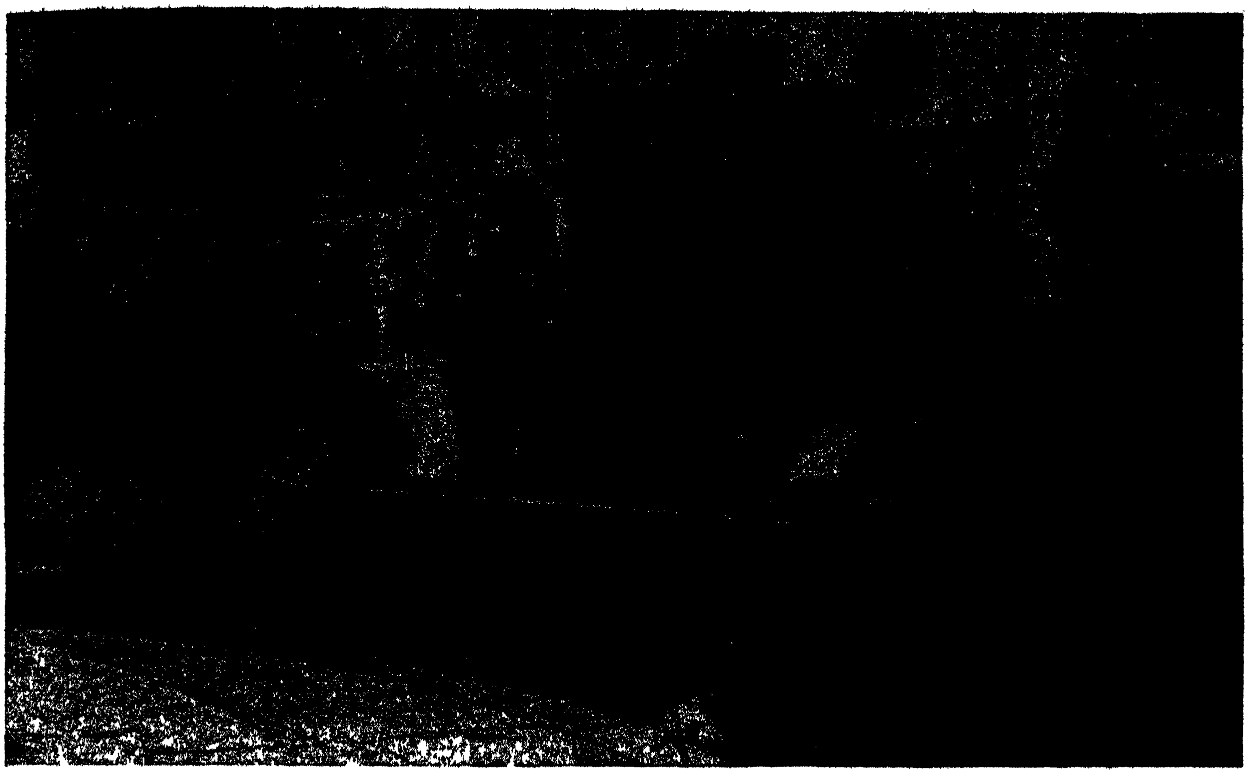
But apart from what may be called the wholesale capture and exhibition of animals, we are all of us under an obligation to know how far we are justified in training animals or caging animals for the diversion of the human race: dogs, monkeys, elephants, lions, with every creature that appears in a circus or even in a zoo. It certainly may be said of some animals that they rejoice in captivity as a dog rejoices in its home; and if released might feel like Byron's "Prisoner of Chillon":

Even I
Regained my freedom with a sigh.

But their content depends on their treatment. We ought all to be very sure that we are not inflicting pain or perverting instincts unworthily when we deal with our pets or captives or domestic companions. When we consider how very much dogs and cats rejoice in domestication it is a little surprising that other sorts of animals are not commoner in our houses. A good many animals have a sort of gift for understanding the ways and intentions of man; and they are of very different sorts. A list would include, among birds, almost all the crow tribes, especially ravens, magpies and jackdaws; a number of starlings, especially the Nepal minah; a number of parrots, cockatoos and parakeets; several owls and hawks; the robin and the wagtail; swans and ducks of many varieties; and birds related to domestic hens. Among mammals, dog, cat, horse, donkey, elephant, monkey; otter and mongoose, seal, and brown and black bear. In the list of animals either utterly untamable or rebellious against captivity, even when used to it, come the hyaena, the Tasmanian 'devil,' and less markedly, wolf, fox, badger and stoat.

Many people begin to feel that some of these animals which especially rebel against captivity should be excluded from our zoos. No one can enjoy seeing a wolf going half mad as he patrols to and fro in utter restlessness behind the iron bars of his narrow cage. It would be enough to satisfy curiosity if the very small group of animals which are by nature miserable in captivity were represented by stuffed effigies or even pictures.

Some animals in zoos look miserable, though they are in reality happy enough. The vultures and eagles, for example, in the London Zoo are marvellously



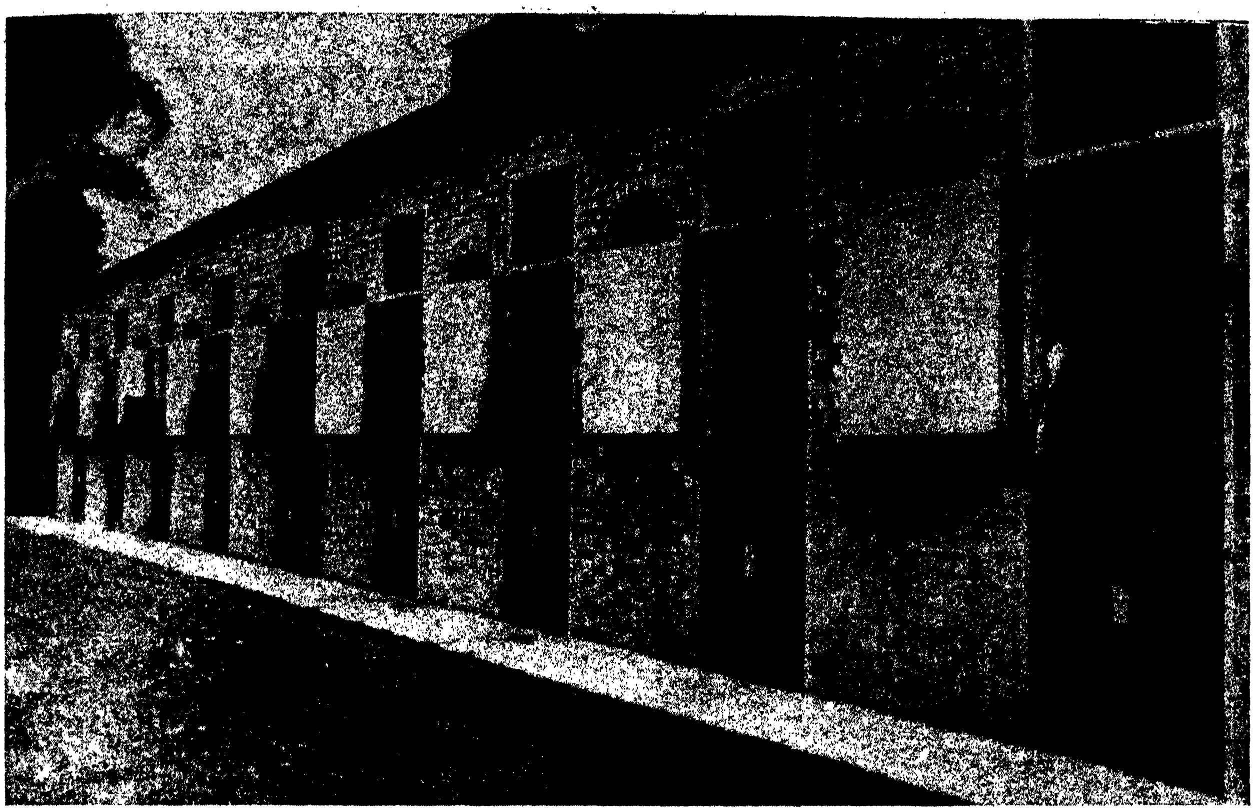
James

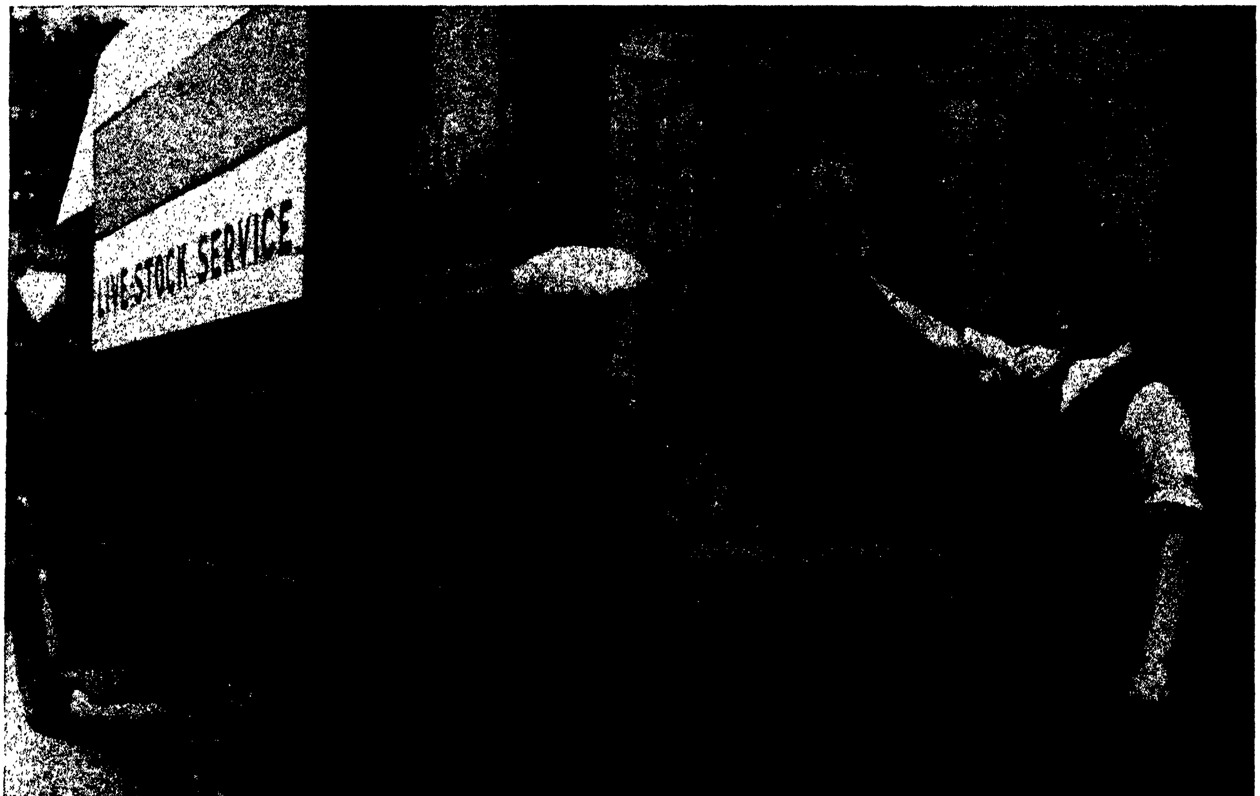
PROVISION FOR SKIN TREATMENT AND THE WATERING OF CITY DRAUGHT HORSES

Below we witness a most unusual sight—a camel in a gas container. The animal is suffering from a form of skin disease, and is being treated with a special gas. Notice how the problem of the camel's neck is cleverly dealt with by means of a special gas-proof material fastened at the throat so that the animal breathes in comfort. Above is one of the drinking troughs for London draught horses erected by the Metropolitan Drinking Fountain and Cattle Trough Association. It stands in the Strand.

BANDAGE AND STETHOSCOPE FOR OUR SILENT FRIENDS WHEN THEY ARE IN TROUBLE

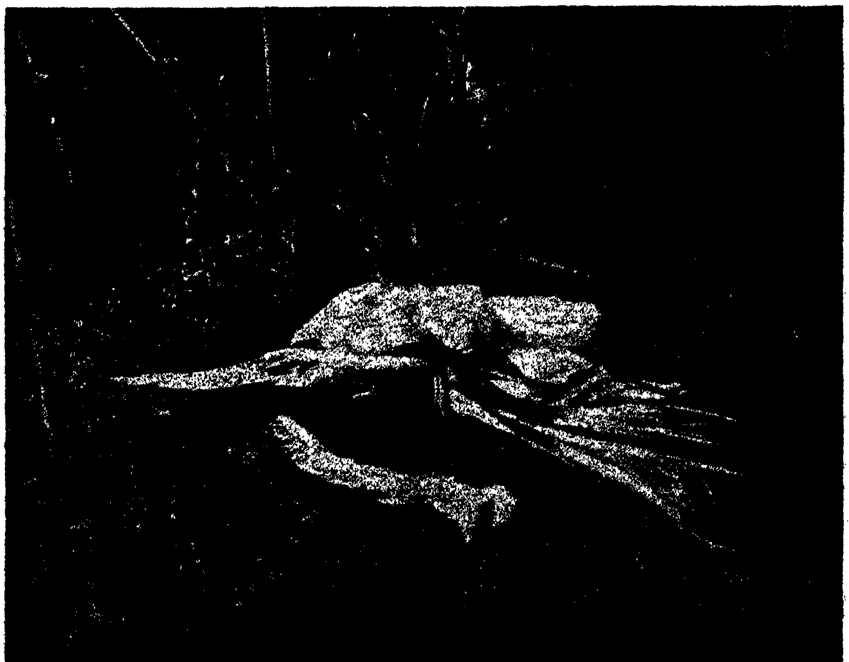
The problem of the multitude of dogs and cats kept by an animal-loving city like London grows more acute as the human population increases. Special institutions now deal with this problem, and casualties and disease can be scientifically treated by experts. Your dog has damaged its paw—and you can have the wound carefully bandaged and sterilised (bottom). Your cat may have a little touch of bronchitis—and you can take it where the stethoscope will diagnose the trouble (top) without frightening the patient.





QUARANTINE FOR DOG IMMIGRANTS AND A HOLIDAY HOME FOR TIRED HORSES

When dogs come into England from abroad they have to spend an allotted time in quarantine for the sake of the rest of the canine population. Our photograph shows an Irish wolfhound arriving at a quarantine station on the outskirts of London. It has just come from the docks, whither it has landed from a ship from Port Said. Above we have nine inmates of the home for tired horses at Cricklewood. Here rest and quiet recuperate those animals suffering from the turmoil of London traffic.



Royal Society for the Protection of Birds

EGRETS AND THEIR SLAUGHTER FOR MILLINERY

In these more enlightened days, enactments have been made against the import of egret plumes in most civilized countries. When it was realized what disgusting brutality was connected with the collection of the plumes, public opinion was able to check if not to stop the "industry." We see here a bird, dead and mutilated, and above in undisturbed conditions.

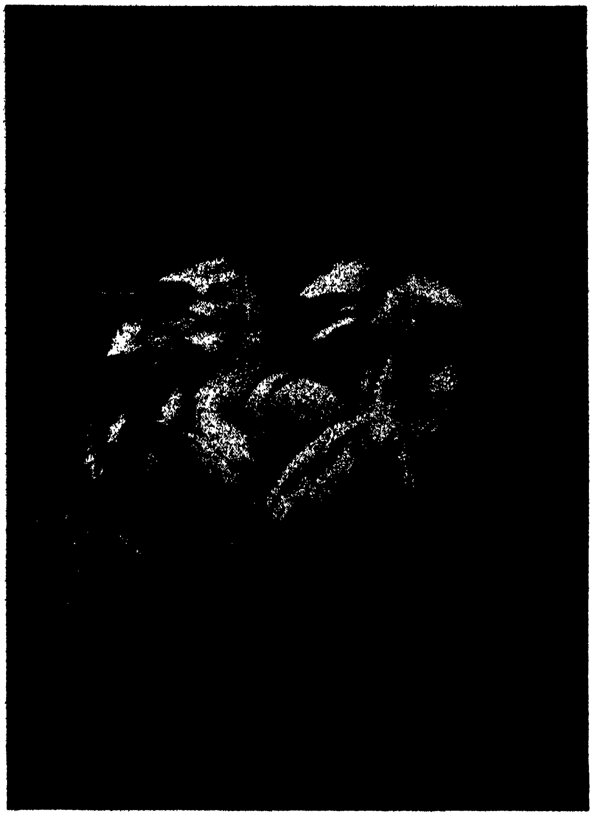
playful on occasions. It is true, though surprising, that there are one or two visitors and keepers who regularly take part with these birds in games and romps that suggest a children's Christmas party.

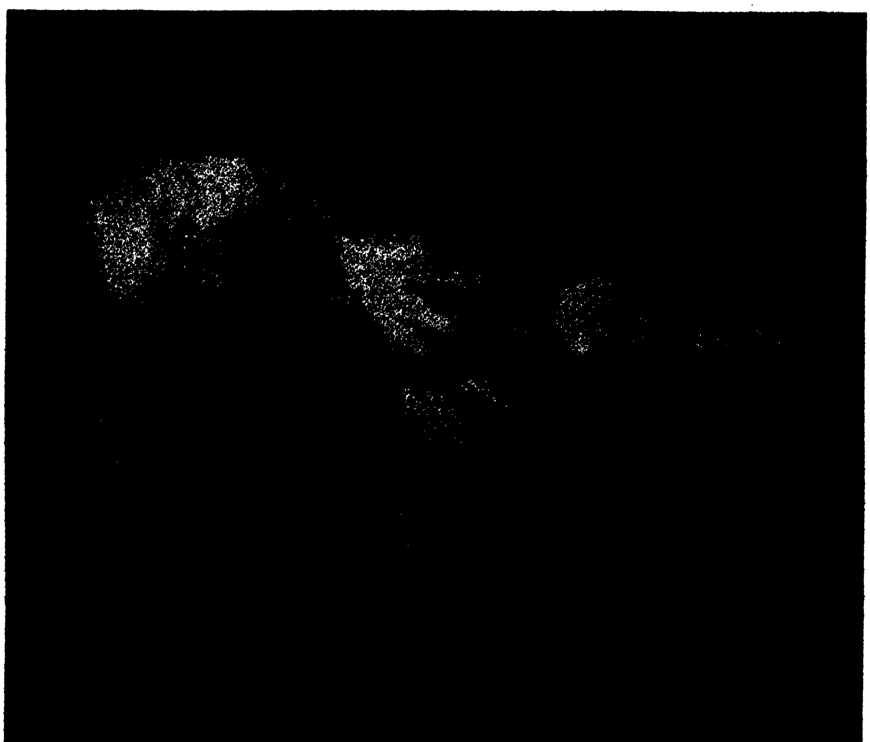
The growing feeling of kinship with animals is stirring inquiry into the treatment of all sorts of animals used for the amusement of man. It is remarkable that the cries for reform come chiefly from Anglo-Saxon countries. Few well educated English people, sportsmen included, now take any pleasure in a bullfight, which still excites to the utmost the public in some of the Latin countries. Their admiration for the skill of the man blinds some people to the feelings of the victim, the intentional killing of the bull and less intentional killing of the horses.

Of the two the bull suffers the less, especially if it is a fine animal. The reason is this: If

an animal is full of the rage of battle, as sometimes the bulls are, but not always, it is singularly careless of wounds or pain of any kind ; all is lost in the rage of battle. But the horses, which are often poor and miserable to start with, have no battle rage. They suffer from fears at the sight of the bull and they suffer from the pain of wounds. The sight of them coming into the ring is definitely painful to humane eyes, and when they are gored, as often happens, the spectacle is scarcely endurable to those who love horses. Besides that, it can scarcely be doubted that the experience of seeing and encouraging the spectacle has a definitely bad effect on the mood and character of the spectators.

A very few years ago even in England spectacles of no better sort were common and popular enough. Badger-baiting was a disgraceful performance. The animal has the toughest hide of any of our wild mammals, and this meant that the worrying of a badger was very long drawn out. This pastime was only less popular than cock-fighting, which certainly encouraged some of the worse instincts of its supporters. But the cocks suffered less than the badgers. The methods of fighting employed by the game-cock is for one bird to attempt to leap over the other and strike backwards at the other's head with the sharp spur at the back of its foot. This was often artificially armed with metal so that the blow might be more deadly, and it was argued that so far from being inhumane, the metal spurs tended to shorten the fight by killing one of the feathered combatants outright.





Royal Society for the Protection of Birds

YOUNG EGRETS STARVING FOR THE SAKE OF A HAT

Egrets were killed wholesale just at the time when they were attending their young in the nest. These photographs were taken in an egret colony in New South Wales after a visit by the plume hunters. We see them (top) crying for food to the mother who lies mangled and dead (see opposite page) and (bottom) at the point of death, too weak to stand.

T in Nature the result of a fight either between two cock pheasants or between two stags is much more often than not simply to drive the weaker from the field. The narrow confines and the artificial stimulus totally alter conditions and make the duels unlovely in detail, even if the fighting animals are too sharply enraged to be very conscious of the infliction of the pain or the prospect of death.

In the past certain wholesale cruelties have been committed which shocked the feelings of a great part of the civilized world. One of these was the destruction of so-called ospreys in their breeding plumage. The feathers of these lovely birds are much prized for the adornment of hats, and prices ruled very high. Now the birds, which have a certain resemblance to the

THE MONKEY ON THE ORGAN HELPS TO EARN A LIVING
At one time a monkey on an organ was just a curiosity. Few people wondered how the monkey felt at having to trail about in a town. Nowadays the owner has to treat his living advertisement properly, for it has been realized that even an ape dressed up in a travesty of human clothes has its rights like other animals.

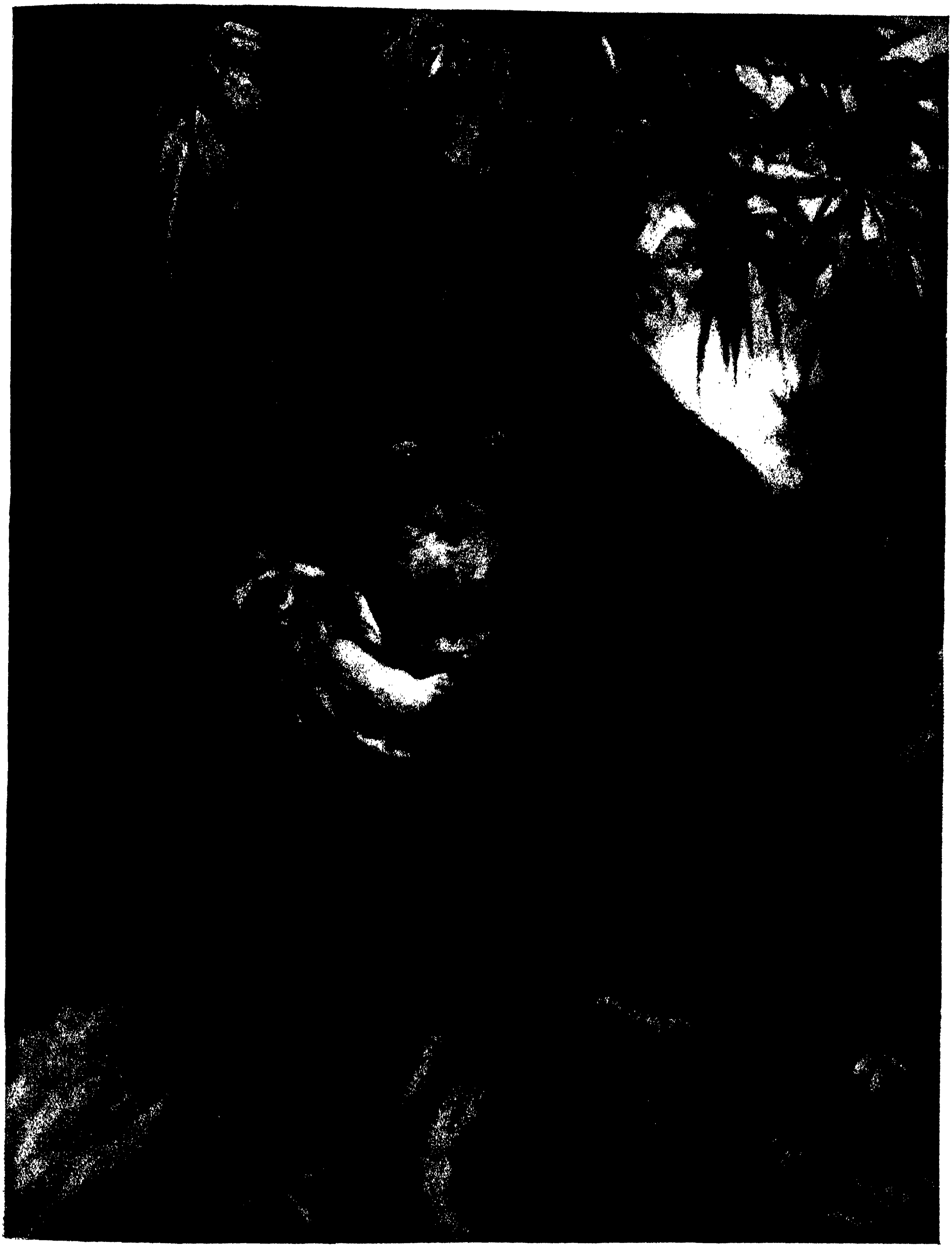
British heron, nest in large companies at the top of high trees, like the herons, and are rarely approached at the nesting season. The simplest way to get the feathers was to shoot the birds. It happens that the osprey is one of the most affectionate of birds. The courtship is one of the most romantic spectacles in all bird life, and the parents are devoted to their young. It often happened in the course of this grim commerce that one of a pair was left lamenting and the young were often left to starve in the nest.

Every observer of nature and humane person must feel that a sanctity belongs to the animal creation at any rate at the breeding season. It is what was called in effect by Plato a "sin in the soul" to murder so highly-strung an animal as the heron at this season merely for the sake of money and unnecessary adornment. Happily we may begin to expect with some confidence that such outrage will no longer be permitted by any country of the civilized world on either side of the Atlantic.

Some people think that the world is growing too humanitarian, that more is now thought of "lower animals" than of mankind, that many begin to exclaim against all sorts of treatment that is not cruel at all, or even in any degree unkind. Is it an unhappy fate for a bear to be dragged round the country and forced to dance for the amusement of people and the livelihood of his master? Is the organ-grinder's monkey a proper object of pity? Is the dog who drags the barrows or little carts about in Belgian towns undergoing a labour that he hates? Who shall say? Yet we begin to know enough about the minds and temperaments of animals to be able to feel confident on certain points. A dog certainly delights in the act of pulling. I have known a favourite dog ask to be put on his lead solely in order to tug at it. He would walk quietly to heel without the lead, but directly he was attached he would pull hard throughout a long walk.

The actual pulling of the carts is certainly not distasteful to the dogs; at the worst not so distasteful as the pushing of the barrow is to the man. The bear, the monkey and the dog all acquire a real sense of comradeship with their master. They regard him, one would say, not as a slave driver or hard master, even if he is a little harder than need be, but as a creature sharing both the pleasure and pain of a common life. Plenty of food fills so very large a part of the animal's demands on life (though they all need play and leisure and what the Greeks called "the free-play of life") that, if the master is generous in this respect and of a moderately kindly nature, the animal is perhaps as happy in his way as the man. The bear is probably happier than the monkey, for it is an animal not ill-suited to our climate, whereas the monkey is a lover of warmth; and not all the jackets in the world can make up to it for the sun of its native clime. The Zoo, incidentally, has been very successful in supplying it with a sort of artificial tropics. Its intense and skilful activity, too, is so very real a part of its nature that the wandering life of an organ-grinder can hardly satisfy it at least to the full. Some of us, therefore, feel much more sorry for the monkey than for the bear, but neither can be said to live a miserable life.

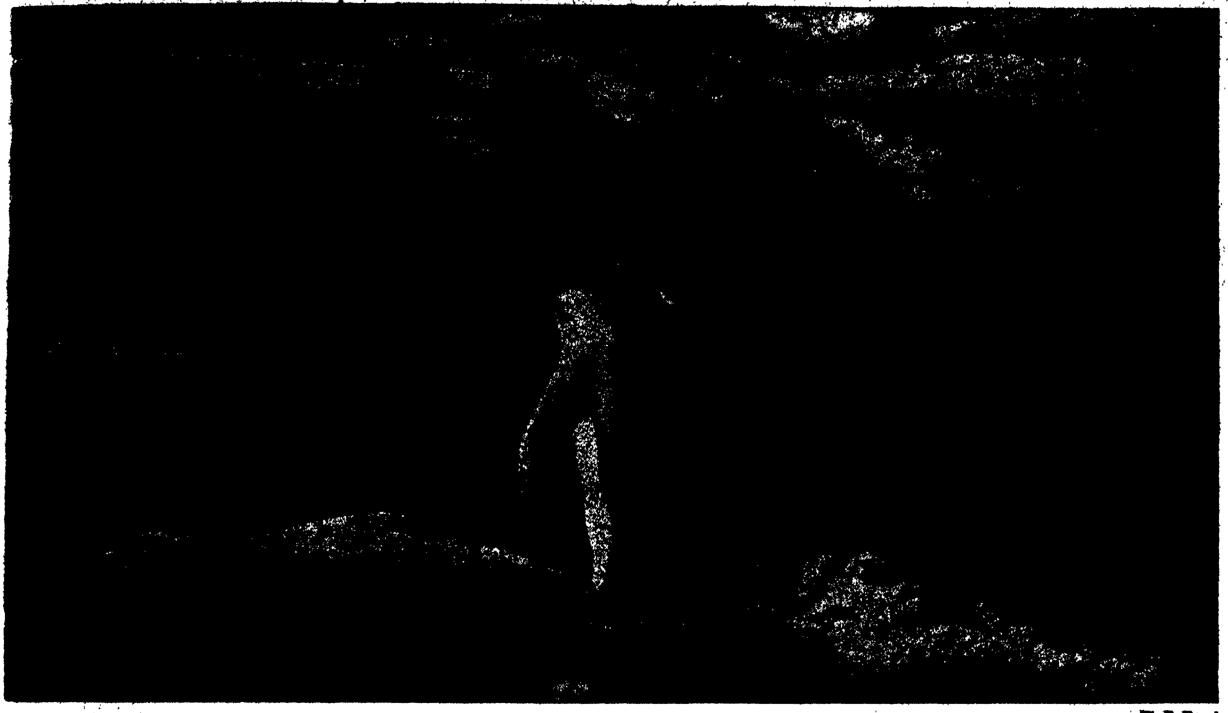
PART of one's pity for such animals as these comes from the same source as our pity for circus animals. It is not pleasant, at least so a great many people feel, to see animals going through a number of unnatural and ridiculous performances: monkeys



ORANG-UTAN, "MAN OF THE WOODS," THE MOST HUMAN OF THE APES

Emotionally the orang-utan is perhaps nearer the human being than any of the other anthropoids. Its behaviour in captivity had not a little to do with the reformation in the treatment of caged animals. Under old conditions it so plainly fretted. Other animals suffered less obviously. Now we realize that if an animal is caged for our pleasure, at least it has the right to as much happiness as we can give it.

To face page 1392



W. F. Bond

REGAL TREATMENT FOR THE KING PENGUIN AT THE LONDON ZOO

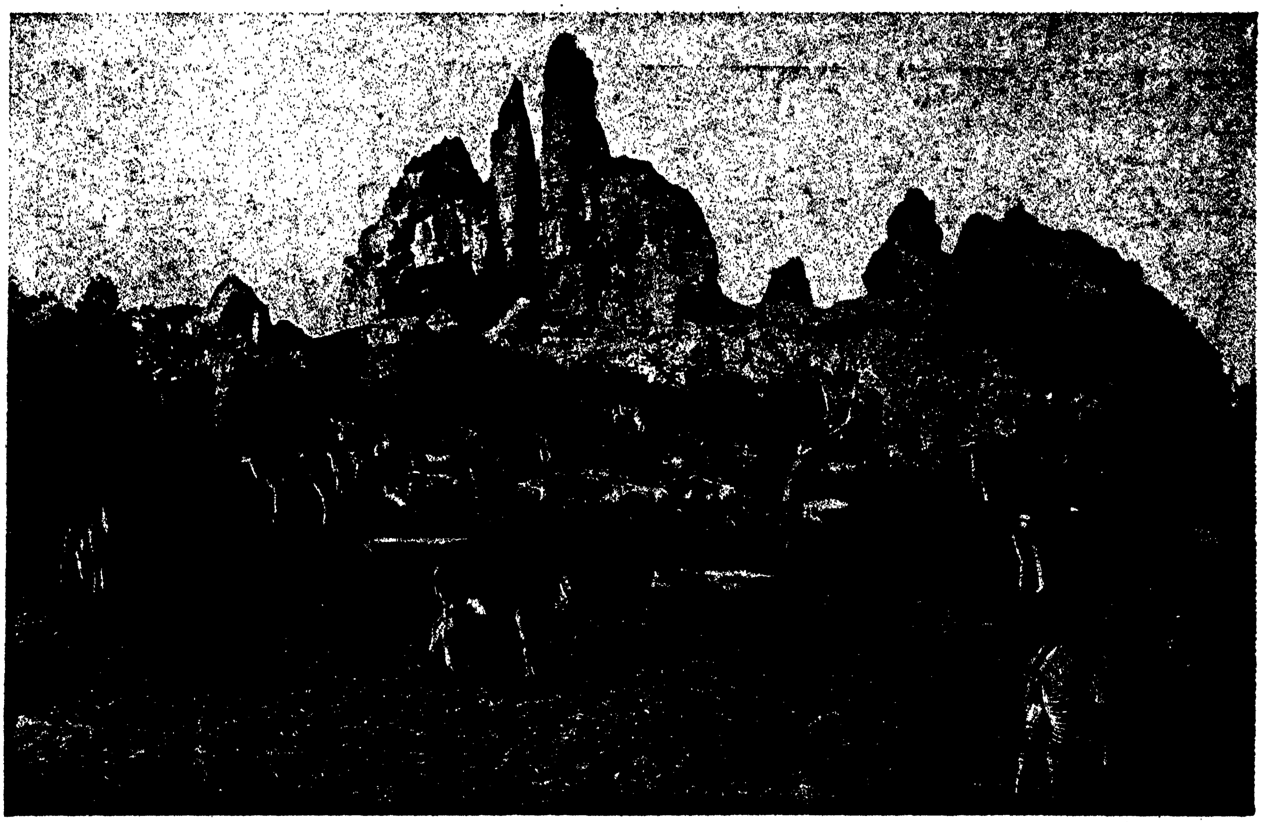
Compared with the old days, the conditions under which many animals are now kept in zoological gardens are positively magnificent. Here we have a King Penguin with a fine swimming pool, bordered by plants and grasses and with rocks to dive from. There are no enemies to fear, and as much food as a penguin's heart might desire. These are not indifferent compensations for a life which, at the best, is one of very dangerous liberty, and the bird seems happy enough, as visitors may see for themselves.

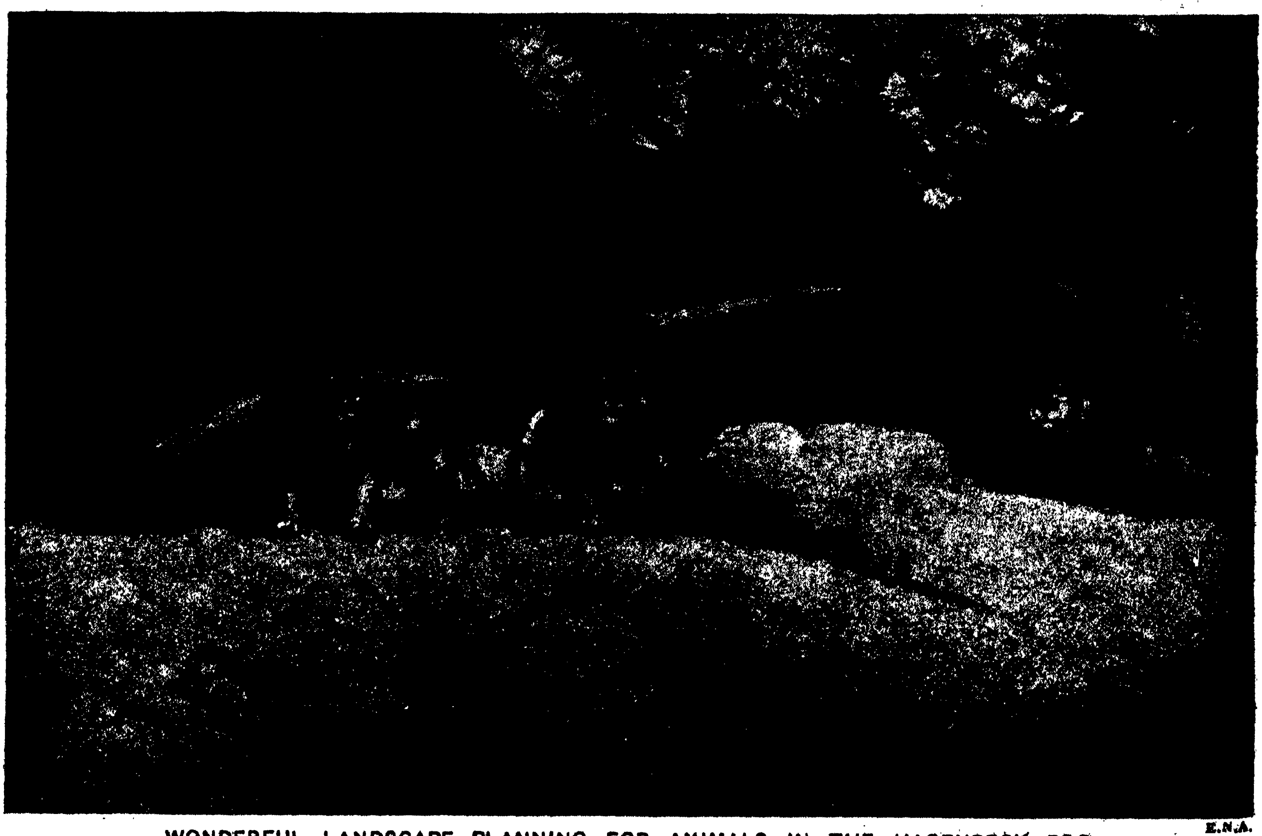
pedalling round on bicycles with their feet attached to the pedals; horses put to bed; dogs and cats walking foolishly on their front paws or turning back-somersaults out of a window; lions imitating the domestic cat, or roaring in pretended savagery under orders. It is, of course, tolerably certain that the animal does not feel the indignity, the unworthiness of these fantastic tricks as we do. It would be a mistake to attribute our own feelings to animals who are without the gift of speech and partly without the gift of reason, in our usual sense of the word. The circus performance itself does not occupy a very long time; it is likely enough that the animals (so far as they look forward) think more of the small reward that follows than of the unpleasantness of the performance.

What matters most is the training and the life of the animals off the stage. Not very many animals can be finely trained except by kindness. It is for example quite impossible to do anything with any member of the cat tribe except by wheedling. Any touch of cruelty breeds rebellion, and destroys any docility they may have. Dogs have a very different temperament. Almost everyone who owns a dog finds that some punishment is a help in training, whether it is in house manners or in keeping to heel. But when he comes to teach him what are called parlour tricks, such as begging or "dying for his country" or shutting the door, he finds that punishment is very much less effective than what may be called bribery. All the best retrieving dogs are taught by kindness only. Indeed, the prime secret of training all animals is infinite patience, accompanied by a quiet manner.

A good many of us would rather not see a number of stage performances that are nevertheless sufficiently popular and wonderful, but we have no well-proved reason for feeling sorry for the animal on the ground of indignity. What we should insist on is that the animal should have a comfortable and healthy life off the stage, should not suffer in transport, should not live in too small a cage, and should be well fed and well looked after.

It must always be a sad moment when a pet or indeed a farm animal comes near its end. We all use the phrase about putting an animal "out of its misery." If a horse—and horses' bones are of such a nature that they cannot be set—breaks its leg, the most humane act is to kill it. Any wounded animal is quite certainly desirous to be "out of its misery" one way or another. In nature animals show no sign of fearing natural death. Birds retire to an obscure spot and slip easily out of life; but domestic animals often suffer in old age, and are a pitiable sight. In the East it was forbidden by the founder of the Buddhist religion to kill any live thing, and throughout the world there are found sacred animals which may not be slaughtered. The Hindoo may not kill his sacred cow, however it may suffer from age or

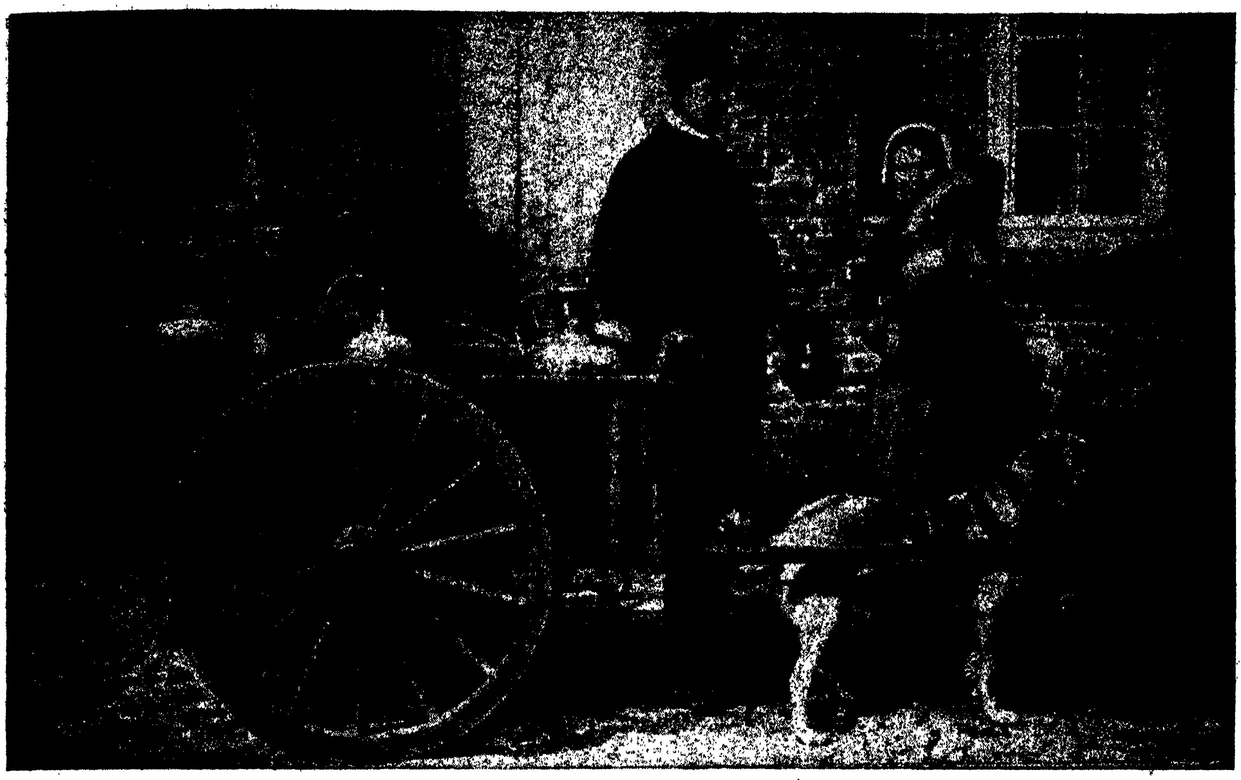




E.N.A.

WONDERFUL LANDSCAPE PLANNING FOR ANIMALS IN THE HAGENBECK ZOO

At Stellingen, near Hamburg, is the most wonderful zoological garden in Germany, if not in the world. It was planned by Carl Hagenbeck, the famous man who did so much for the welfare of caged and performing animals. There is a miniature mountain range on which lions roam, and where they can take refuge in concrete caves (bottom). No bars spoil the animals' or the spectators' view, deep trenches, too wide to jump, making all safe. Above is a kind of reconstruction of the African veldt, complete with ostriches, zebras, and antelopes.



E.N.A

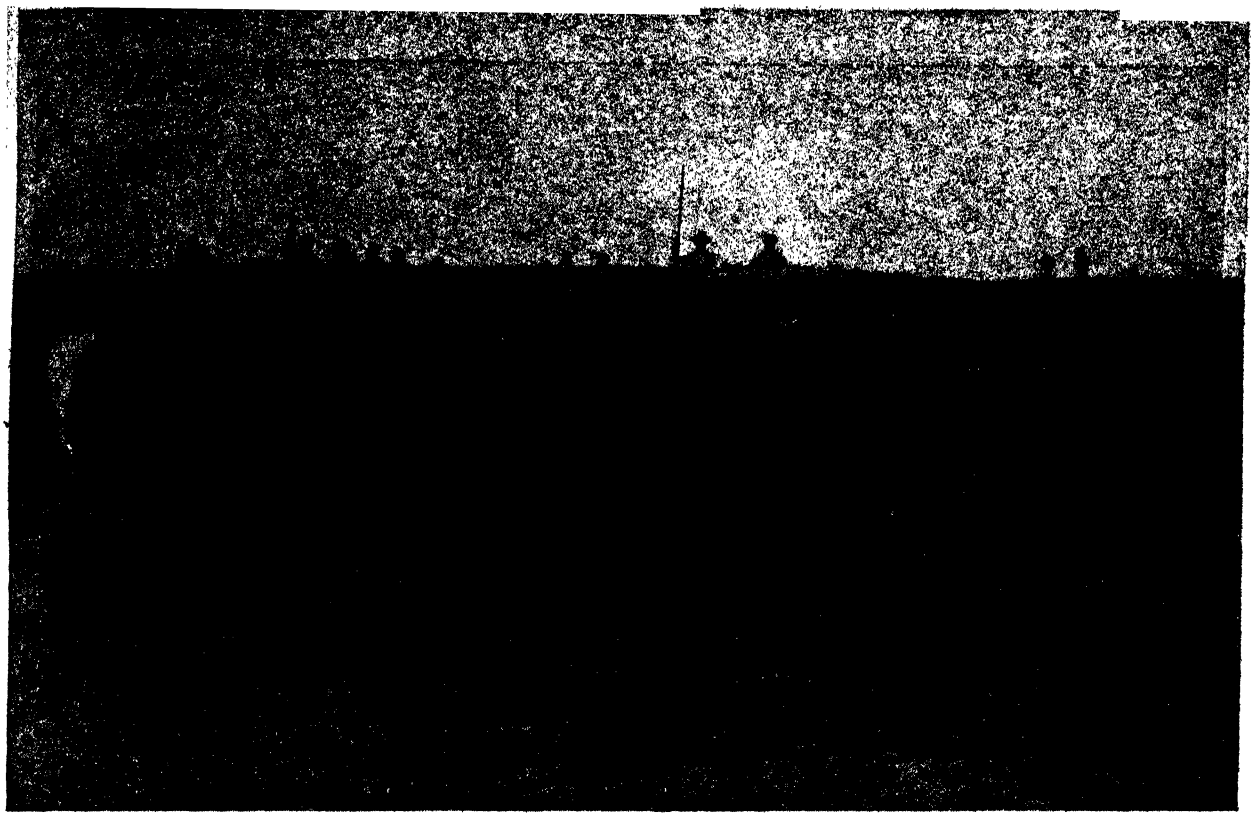
TOO MUCH DOG POWER OR TOO LITTLE: MILK CARTS IN BELGIUM

Harnessing dogs to vehicles is a practice forbidden in England, but in Belgium, wherever the motor has not ousted animal traction entirely, dogs may be seen drawing small carts. These photographs, from the last-named country, present a little puzzle. If five dogs are put to pull the cart in the lower photograph, how is one enough for a very similar equipage seen in the upper photograph? The official in the lower view is a milk inspector. Dogs seem to like pulling, as anyone who has a dog on a lead may discover.

B.N.A.

COCK-FIGHTING STILL GOES ON OPENLY IN SOME PARTS OF THE WORLD

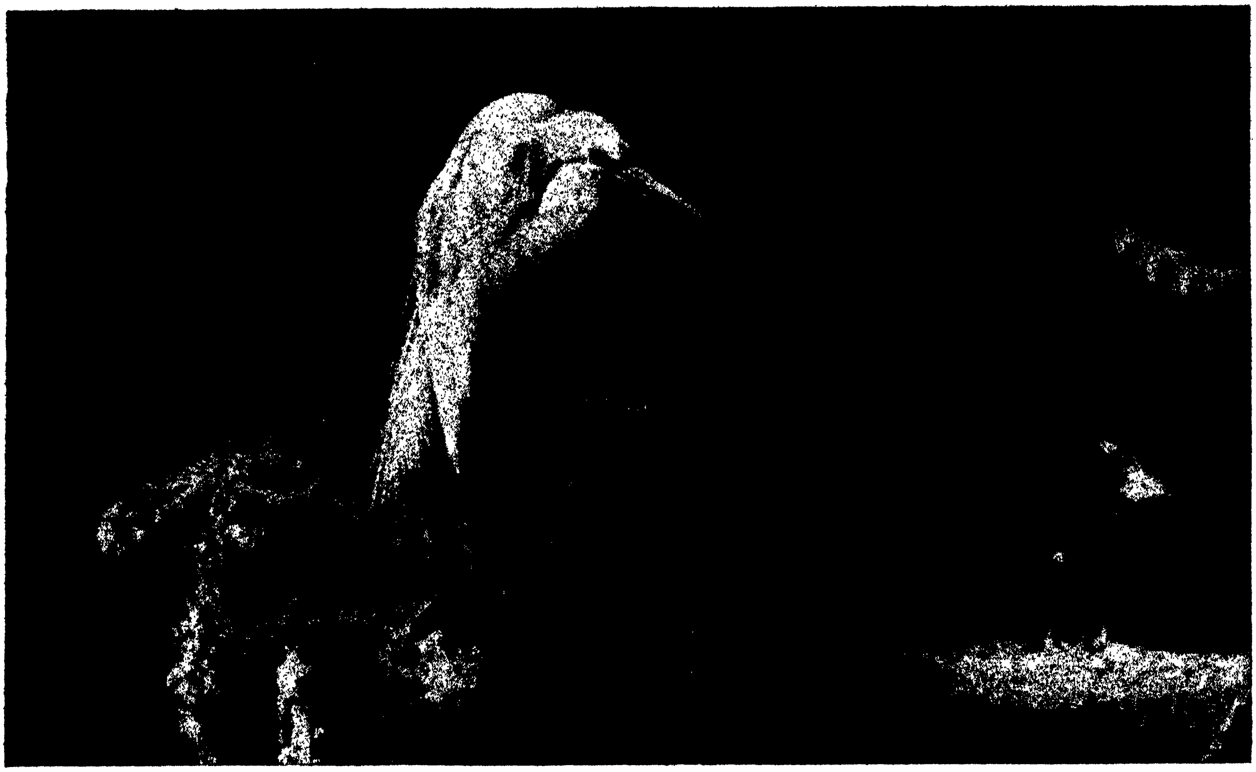
It is probable that cock-fighting was put down in England rather because of what was deemed to be the damage to the minds and morals of the people who watched it than because of an abhorrence of animal suffering. In other parts of the world cock-fighting still goes on, and they are particularly fond of it in the Dutch East Indies. Below we see a couple of cocks matched in a village in Sumbawa Island, between Lombok and Flores, while above is a scene in Mexico of two owners setting on their rival birds.



E.N.A.

PORTUGUESE AND SPANISH BULLS ON THE FARMS WHERE THEY ARE BRED

Breeding bulls for the bull-fighting is a regular industry in Spain and Portugal, where large farms are kept up and likely beasts picked out. In the lower photograph we have a Portuguese herd and above a scene on a Spanish farm, with mounted herdsmen carrying long poles seen in the background. The chief cruelty at a bull-fight is not to the bull at all, but to the wretched horses which are used by the mounted men in the preliminary attacks. These are frequently ripped open by the infuriated bull.



W. F. Bond

NATURAL SURROUNDINGS FOR INMATES OF THE LONDON ZOO

Antelopes, we may be sure, enjoy their new style of paddock at the London Zoological Gardens far better than the old. A tree affords grateful shade, while there are rocks, such as the animals might know in their wild state, where they can retreat or over which they can scamper. Above is an egret in surroundings copying those to which a wild egret is used.

disease. Its sufferings may be lighter than they seem, but so far as we can tell it is often kindest and best to put our old and diseased animals out of what seems their misery.

There is one form of cruelty still prevalent against which the whole world should rebel. Most trapping involves brutal cruelty, especially if the traps are of the nature of toothed steel traps. In the West of England these traps kill or maim foxes, badgers, cats, dogs, and birds, as well as the rabbits for which they are purposely set. In other countries the men, most of them of a very fine hardy type, whose profession it is to trap ermine, foxes, lynxes, skunks, sables, in the northern countries, are by the circumstances quite unable to visit their traps at close intervals, and this means that the captured creatures must undergo hours, perhaps days, of agony. The sooner the fashion for such furs, or for such feathers as the osprey's, dies out, the better for our common humanity.

Chapter CXX

Animal Wonders Revealed by the Microscope

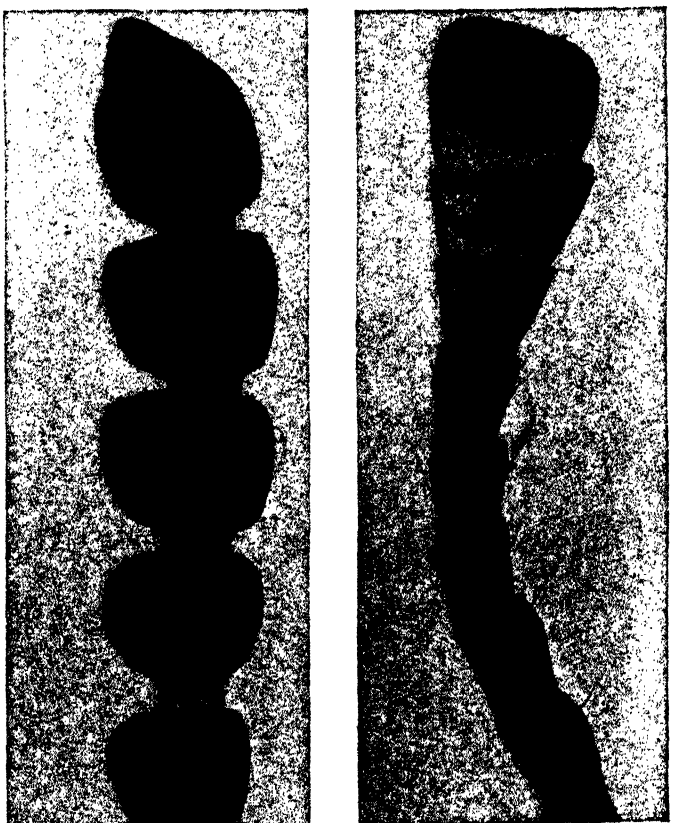
By W. H. S. Cheavin

Corresponding Member of the Manchester Microscopical Society

To describe all the wonders to be found in the various forms of animal life would require many volumes, and the time occupied in doing so would take many years. Every animal in its structure presents marvels which when examined by means of a microscope become more and more wonderful as they are magnified in detail. In the many forms of insect life, for instance, we fine interesting examples unseen by the human eye but revealed as objects of great wonder under the powerful lenses of the modern microscope.

The antennae, or feelers, of an insect, situated on the front of the head or projecting from the sides, consist of two filament-like outgrowths which vary considerably in length, not only in the same species but also in the male and female forms. These antennae are used as sense organs, tactile, olfactory or auditory in purpose. Each antenna has a central thick nerve, and connected with this nerve are fibrous filaments passing to sensitive cells at the extremity. Distributed throughout the surface of the antenna will be found pit-like markings of various shapes, and the whole of this sensory apparatus is connected directly with the brain of the insect.

These pits, or surface markings, can be seen clearly in the antennae of ants and ichneumon flies; that of the ant is devoid of hairy outgrowths, while that of the ichneumon fly is covered with very fine hairs and S-shaped markings throughout its length; it is believed that the pits act in a stethoscopic manner on account of their thinner structure and so render the antennae very sensitive.



GLOW-WORM AND LADYBIRD ANTENNAE

On the left we see the construction of the antennae of a female glow-worm and on the right that of a ladybird. (Both photographs mag. x 137.) The glow-worm (left) has a series of swollen-looking nodes covered with stumpy processes. The ladybird has antennae made of flat plates.

As a contrast we have in the male gnat a pair of large antennae covered with a large number of long hairs radiating from peculiar thickened joints placed at regular intervals throughout their length; while in the female gnat we have quite a different structure with a few stout hairs from each joint and smaller hairs at the tip, the thickening of the joint as seen in the male not being present.

The antennae of the gnat family show the same features, and in the plumed Corethra we have a very marked example in the male insect.

The provision of the hairy antennae in the male of a species has been shown by experiment to be sensitive to the hum of the female species when in flight, and by this means the males are guided to the females for mating purposes. The hum produced by the female vibrates the male antennae, which can then sense in what direction to fly.

The snipe fly shows these marked differences in another way. The male antennae are each made of two large joints, the lower being much thicker than the upper, whereas in the female we have a thin, short upper joint and a thicker very long second joint, both types being covered with a series of very short hairs. The marsh fly antennae consist of delicate projections with fine hairs alternating with each other; while in the dung fly we have a similar pair of delicate antennae, but the hair-like projections occupy only about one half of the whole length, also the upper half is covered with fine rib-like markings.

In the crane fly we have another peculiar feature in the antennae; they are not

depression which probably makes the insect sensitive to smell or sound.

The antennae of the flea are very peculiar, because they can be hidden away in a groove at the side of the head and protruded when desired. This tucking away of the antennae enables the insect to creep quickly through the hairs of the host. The antennae are probably of more importance than the eyes and act as auditory, tactile and olfactory organs. They enable the fleas to find each other, for when the male and female meet, the antennae are raised from their groove. These appendages are also used for removing dirt, and the operation is carried out by a series of short hairs found at the base which act as a comb for cleaning the tips. The antennae of the male flea are longer than those of the female.

A greater contrast is seen in the antennae of the spider family. The female has a pair of powerful two-jointed projections adjoining the powerful jaws, each antenna being covered with a series of stout hairs and armed at the tip with a short claw which is often used in conjunction with the jaws

only covered with fine hairs over the whole surface, but in addition there are thickened joints, each bearing a series of stout, short projections.

As a contrast to the insects belonging to the Diptera family we find in the Coleoptera (beetles) family that the antennae are very large and heavy in appearance. A good example of this type is seen in the female glow-worm, which shows antennae consisting of enlarged divisions covered with a great number of fine pit-like markings with a series of very minute hairs hardly distinguishable. In the male glow-worm we have similar thickened joints, but a large number of short hairs is also present.

The antennae of the ladybird, another member of the beetle family, are many-jointed and plate-like, the joints becoming wider and wider towards the extremities and covered with a series of fine hair-like projections on their surface.

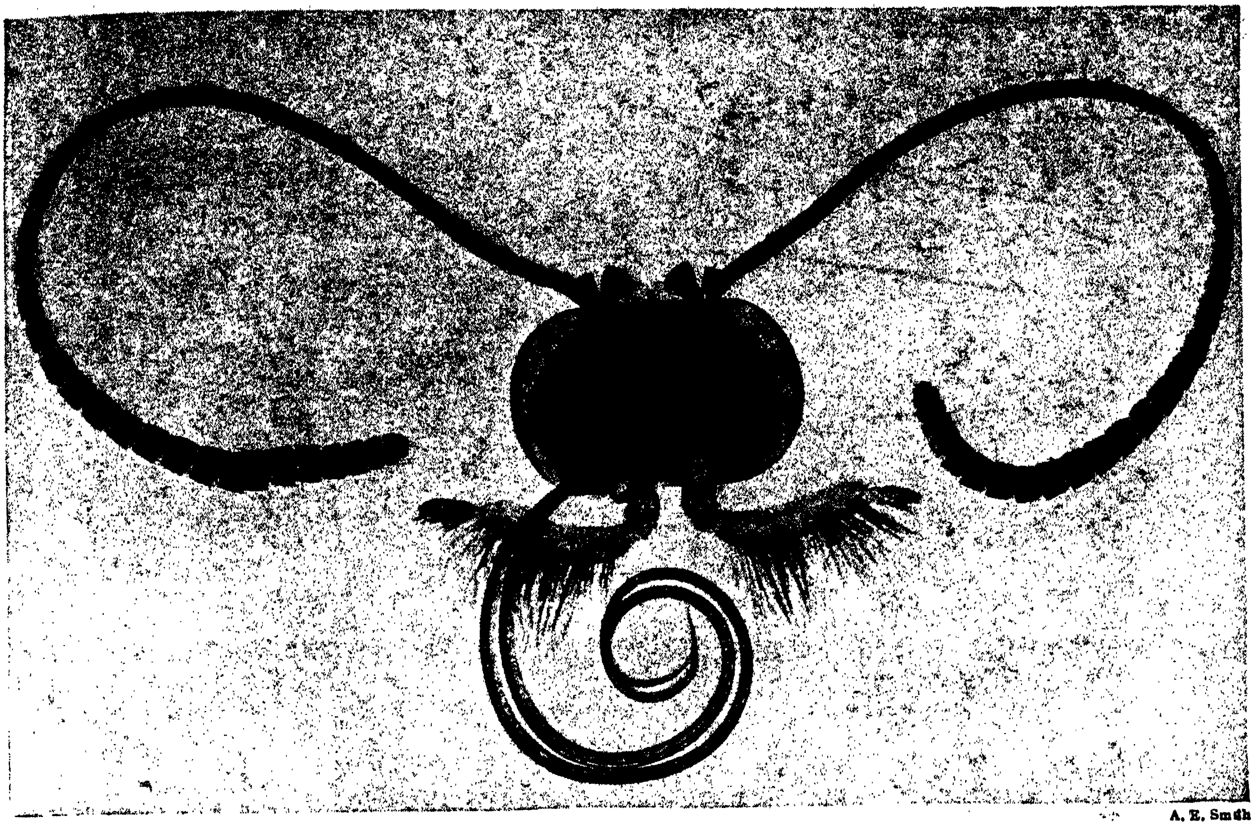
A DRAGON-FLY antenna consists of a short unjointed hairless projection, but on close examination shows rib-like markings, which structure suggests that this insect relies on vision rather than on hearing.

In the green-fly (rose aphis) the antennae show an irregular thin jointed structure covered with blunt projections. In each joint can be seen a small

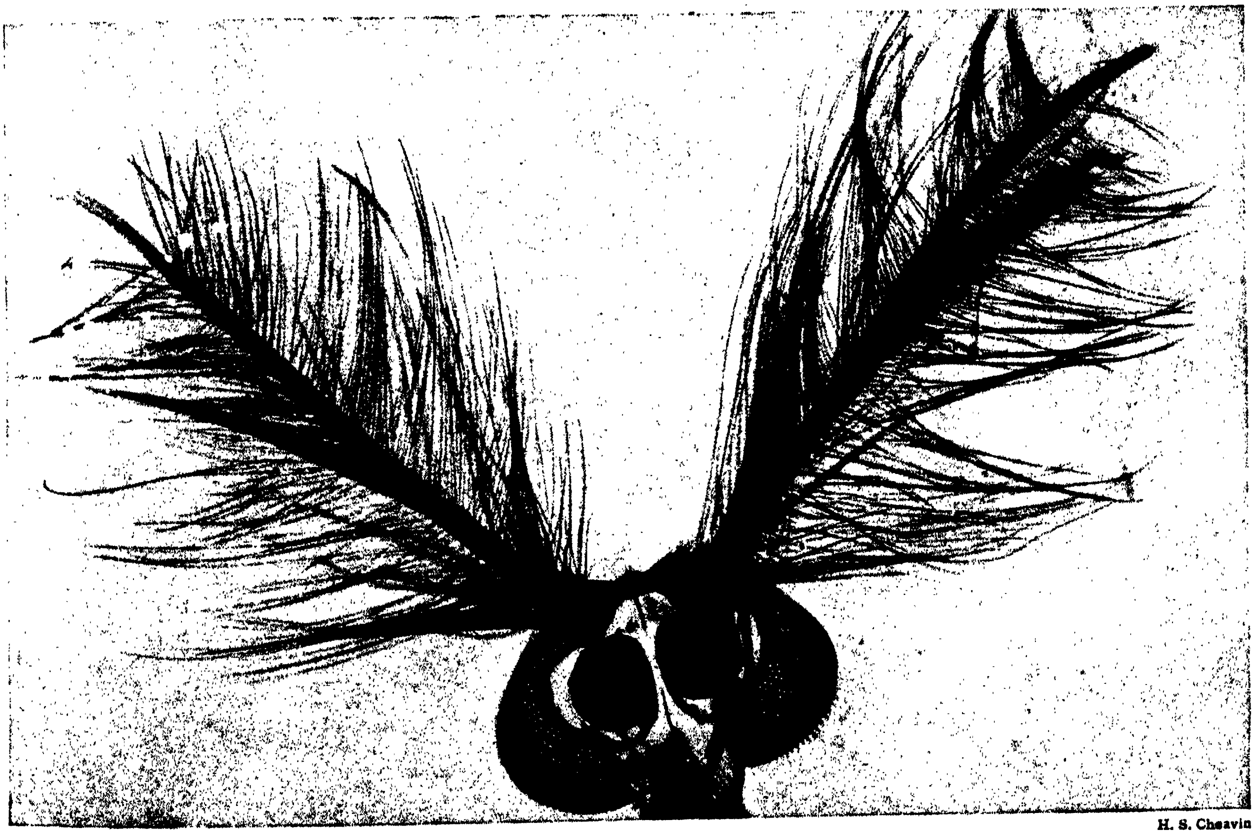
H. S. Cheavin

WATER BEETLE AND ANT-LION LARVAE

Two types of jaws are seen here. Those of the water beetle larvae (bottom) are for sucking, while those of the larva of the ant-lion (top) are deadly cutting instruments with saw edges for slicing through the bodies of the insects on which the larva preys.



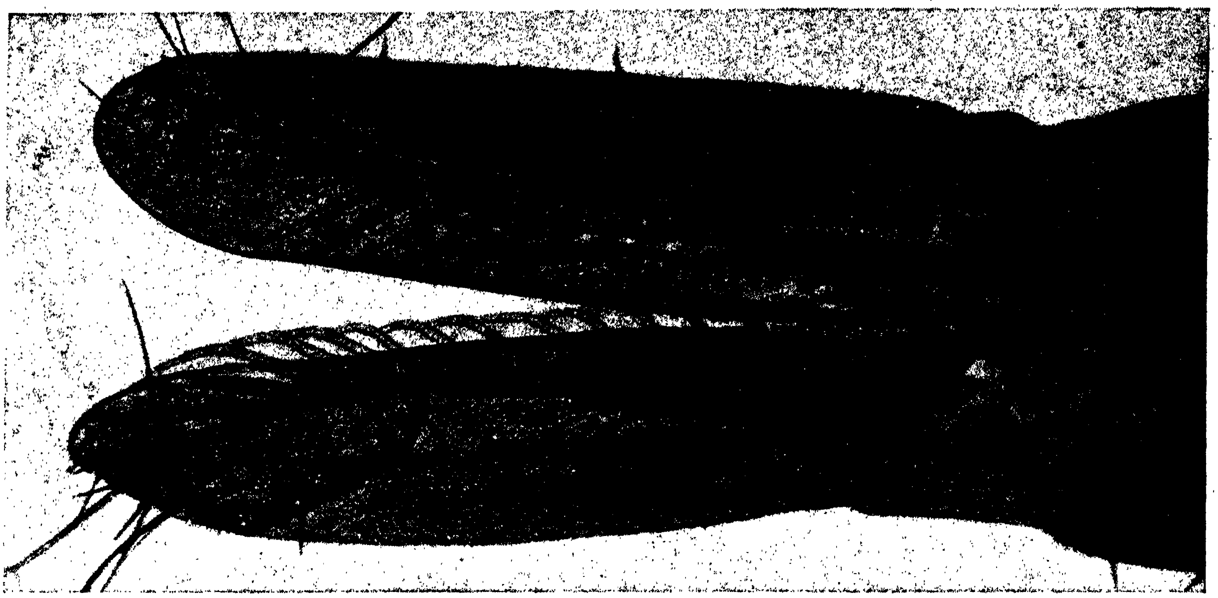
A. E. Smith



H. S. Cheavin

INTRICATELY MADE FEELERS OF GNAT AND MEADOW BROWN BUTTERFLY

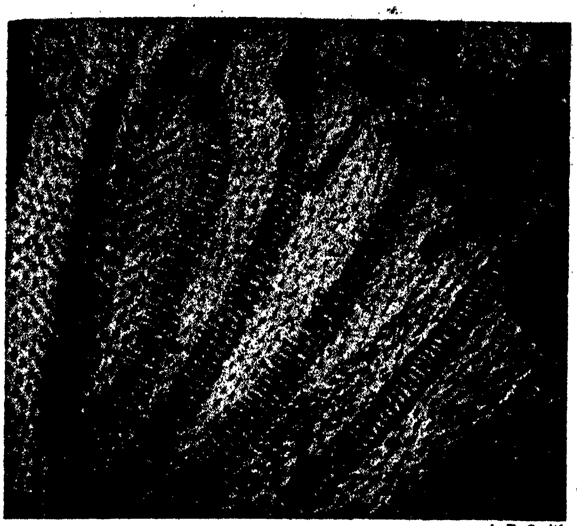
Antennae or feelers take many strange forms in different insects. They are ringed in the plumed gnat (bottom) and covered with a system of very fine, hair-like growths. In the case of the meadow brown butterfly (top) the antennae are segmented. These details would, of course, pass unnoticed by the naked eye but a powerful magnifying lens reveals marvels of construction whose varied purposes we can only guess at. The upper photograph shows also the long, curled proboscis of this butterfly, which is found commonly in English hay fields.



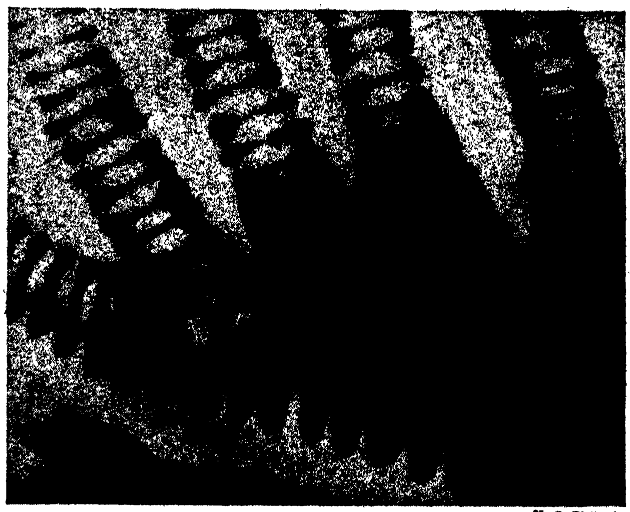
E. A. Botting

MICROPHOTOGRAPHS OF A WASP'S MOUTH AND THE PROBOSCIS OF A HOVERING FLY

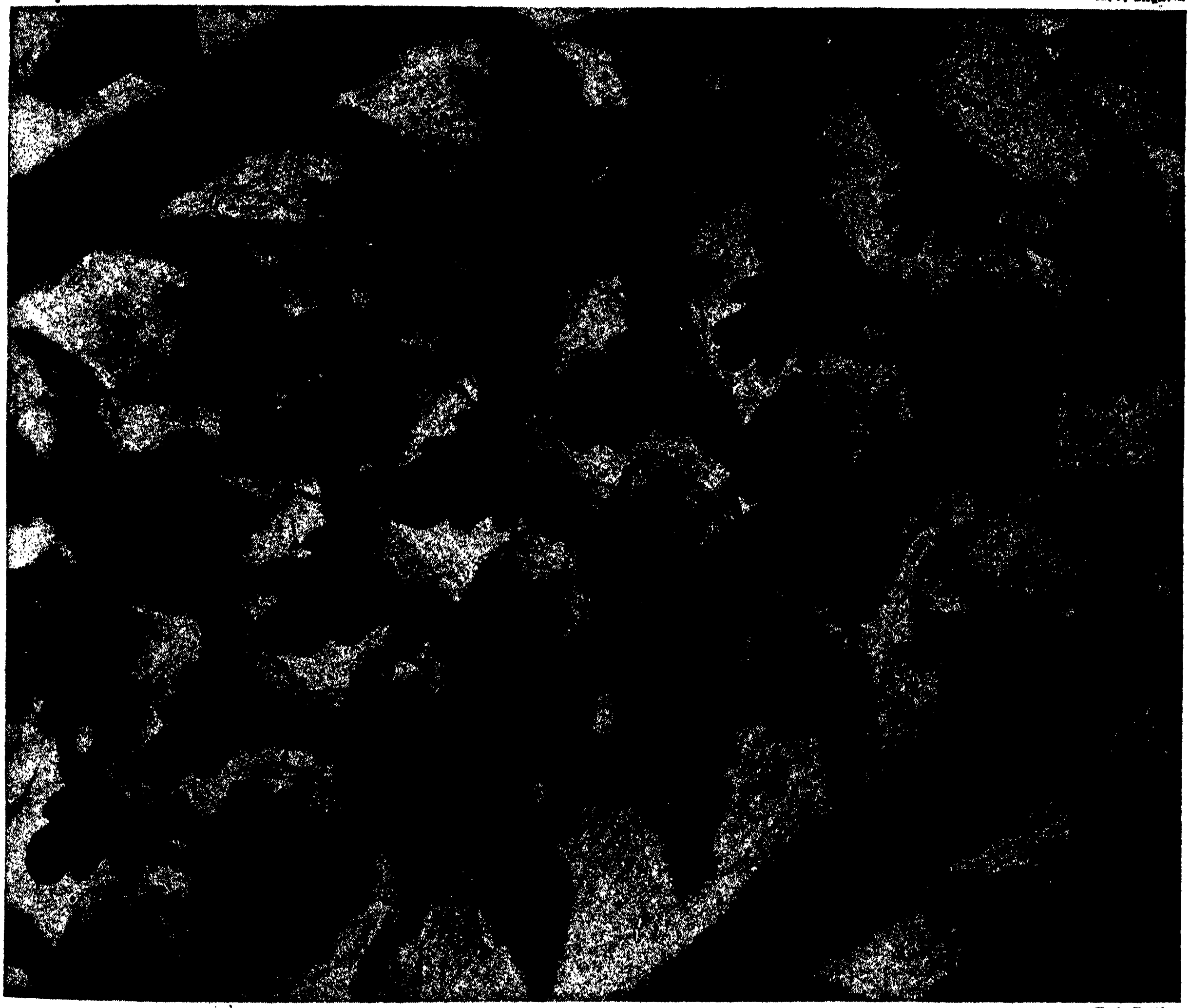
Compared with the higher types of animal life the mouths of insects are very complicated pieces of mechanism. Our lower photograph shows the mouth parts of a common wasp, the culprit responsible for so much damaged fruit in our orchards. Above we see the detail of the end of the proboscis owned by a large, dull-red fly whose name is *Rhingia rostrata*. Notice the complex surface and the large hairs. This insect is a pollen-eater and may be seen hovering, apparently motionless, in the air, during the summer.



A. E. Smith



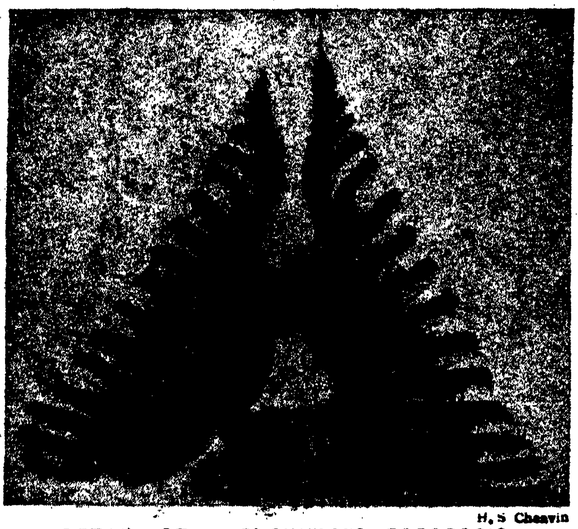
H. S. Chaavin



E. A. Botting

WONDROUS MECHANISMS POSSESSED BY GRASSHOPPER, BLOWFLY AND HOUSEFLY

The common grasshopper has a kind of gizzard equipped with so-called gastric or stomach teeth. These (bottom) consist of a number of plates provided with serrated edges. The upper left-hand photograph (mag. x 300) shows part of a blowfly's proboscis. This is a kind of trunk and used for sucking up food previously dissolved by the application of saliva. In taking up food the proboscis of the housefly (top right) makes a rubbing movement with the flat part at the extremity in the way that paint is taken up on to a brush from a palette.



H. S. Cheavin

DETAIL OF A BLOWFLY'S PROBOSCIS

This is a highly magnified photograph of a blowfly's proboscis—the sucking tube with which it feeds—showing the teeth at the base of the pseudo-tracheae. The latter have been cut away to show the teeth better.

or feet in the capture of prey. The antennae of the male spider are very much modified and very elaborate. Here the appendage has become a pedipalp organ and serves in the transference of spermatozoa from the hinder end of the body and later to the female in mating. This differentiation of the male and female antennae in the spider family is a constant factor and makes it possible to distinguish between the sexes.

The jaws of lions and tigers are looked upon with a feeling of fear and horror on account of their strength and power when used against prey. But the minute jaws of insects are just as mighty and powerful, proportionately, as those of the large carnivores.

The mouth parts in many insects are modified for seizing and biting the solid bodies of their prey. In other insects the food can be cut up ready for passing through the mouth; while still other insects have mouth parts designed for suction only, as in many flies. The plant bugs have still more modified mouth parts for suction and cause great damage to the stems of plants.

NOTWITHSTANDING the great diversity of structure in the mouth parts of insects, the fundamental design is the same. They are all identical in performing the same function of supplying food for the appetite of the insect.

Each insect has its mouth parts specially constructed for taking in the kind of food upon which it subsists, and the diversity of structure in the mouth parts assigned to each species in the economy of Nature provides entomologists with important features which are used in the classification of the various families. In those insects endowed with the power of biting we have the labium, or upper lip, and adjacent to this the main part, consisting of a pair of mandibles or horny jaws, each of which moves on a powerful joint.

These mandibles are very strong, curved and pointed, and on the inner edge have serrations, or teeth. At the apex is a large powerful claw used for holding the prey, and it is by means of these mandibles that the insect is able to bite so fiercely and make its way through wood.

Insects which feed upon hard substances have their mandibles flattened to produce a large cutting surface. The teeth on the inner edge are very blunt and can be well compared with the molar teeth in quadrupeds used for grinding their food.

As if the mandibles were not sufficient, insects have another pair of jaws moving on powerful joints and situated immediately behind the mandibles; these secondary jaws are the maxillae, and they also have teeth on the inner surfaces.

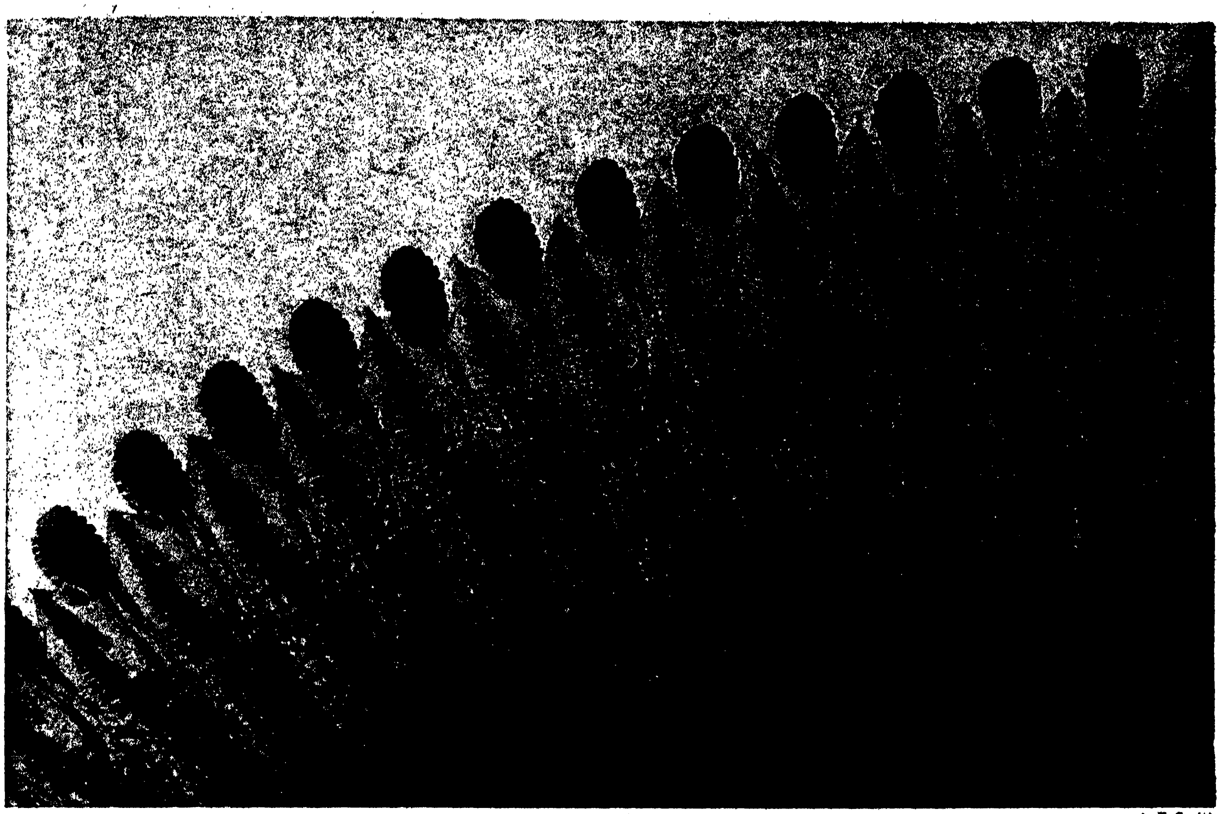
One of the fiercest insects is the hornet, which is very voracious, preying on almost any form of animal substance as well as on honey and fruit. This insect hawks after wasps, conveys them to some plant and proceeds to cut off the head, then the waist, finally crushing the body with powerful mandibles and sometimes devouring the prey piece-meal.

It is interesting to note that the wasp preys on the common house-fly in a similar manner, and often enters the rooms of dwellings to capture its prey.

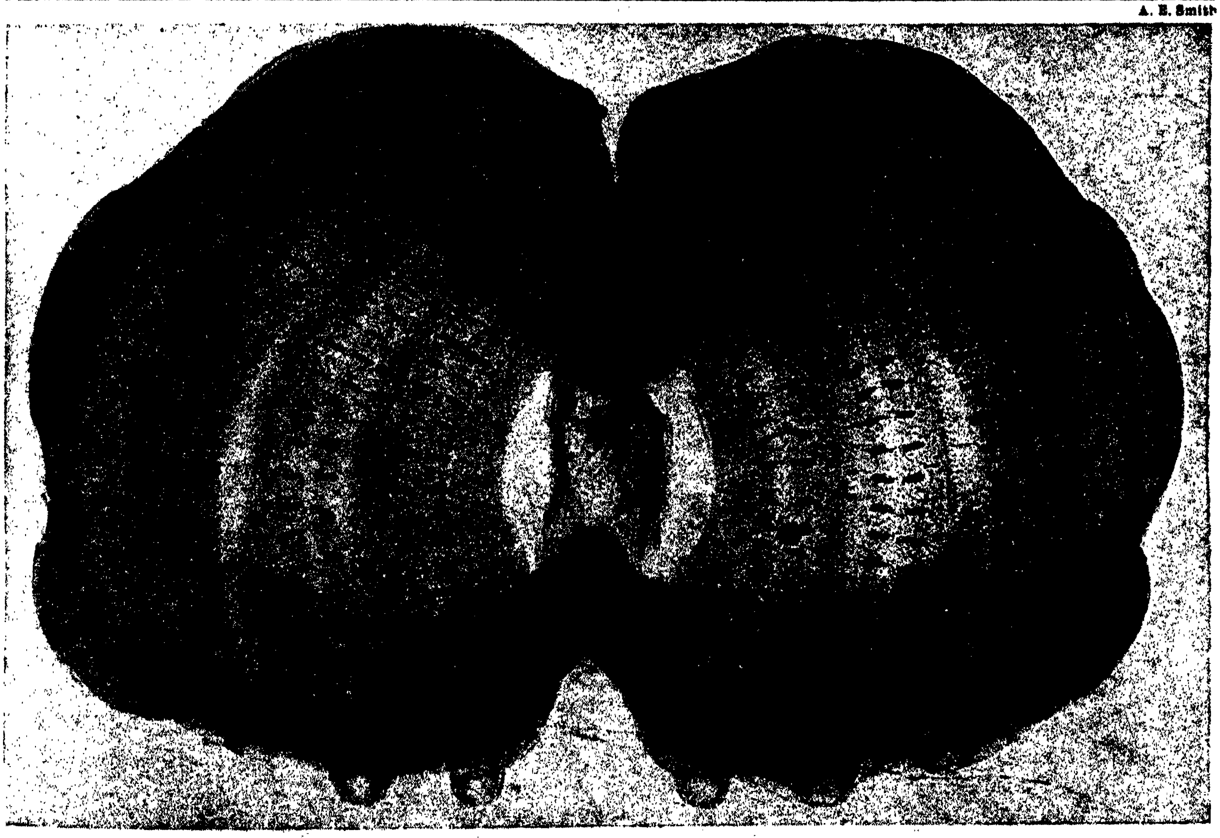
H. S. Cheavin

SUCTION FEEDING APPARATUS

A large sucking surface with tubes on the inner edge for carrying fluid food to the gullet are seen to be features of the proboscis of the snout fly when magnified. The larvae of this fly do good service to man by feeding on aphides.

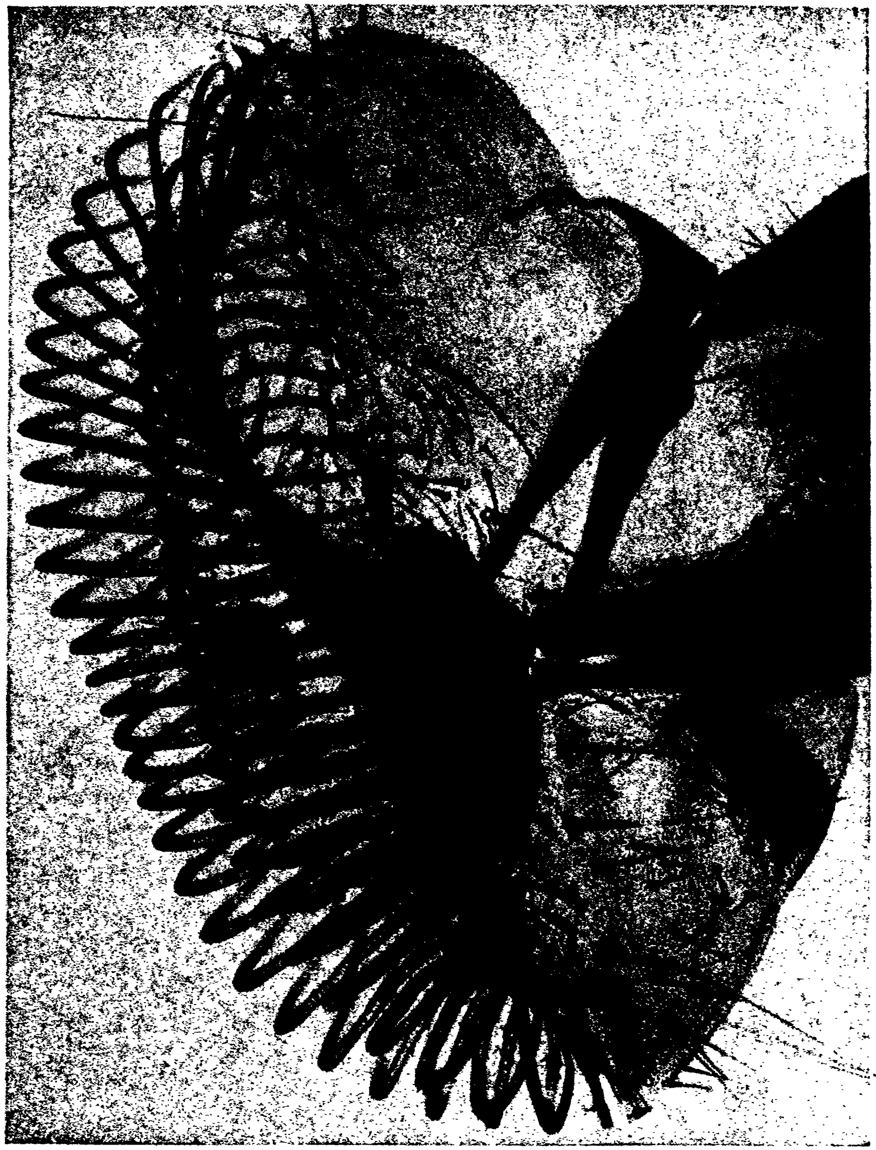


A. E. Smith



MAGNIFIED MOUTH PARTS OF BOT-FLY LARVA AND SAWFLY

Bot-flies do enormous harm to their host, the horse. Their eggs are swallowed inadvertently by the animal and hatch into larvae within the stomach. Here they suck nourishment, weakening their host. Our lower photograph shows a highly magnified view of one of these larvae, head on to the camera. Above are some of the cruelly-edged saws used by the sawfly. They have as complicated a cutting edge as any saw devised by man and are reproduced here as no unaided human eye would view them, from a micro-photograph (mag. × 200).



E. A. Botting

Martin Duncan

HIGHLY MAGNIFIED VIEWS OF A BLOWFLY'S TONGUE SPECIALLY CONSTRUCTED TO SUCK MEAT JUICES

What corresponds to the tongue in a blowfly is really a hollow trunk whose proper name is proboscis. At the lower end of the tongue, the end which is placed upon the food, there is situated a pair of cushion-like lobes. Inside is a series of tubes or pseudo-tracheae. These tubes connect with a main food canal which communicates directly with the mouth proper and here a special pump carries the food, always taken in liquid form, into the stomach. This is the process we see going on when we notice a blowfly dabbing at a piece of meat with its trunk-like proboscis.
In the left-hand micro-photograph we have a side view of this wonderful tongue (magnification × 150). On the right is the front aspect. The trunk is quite visible to the naked eye

B. A. Botting

A. E. Smith

WASP-FLY'S TONGUE PROTRUDED FOR THE COMPLICATED ACT OF FEEDING AND A SAWFLY'S "JAWS"

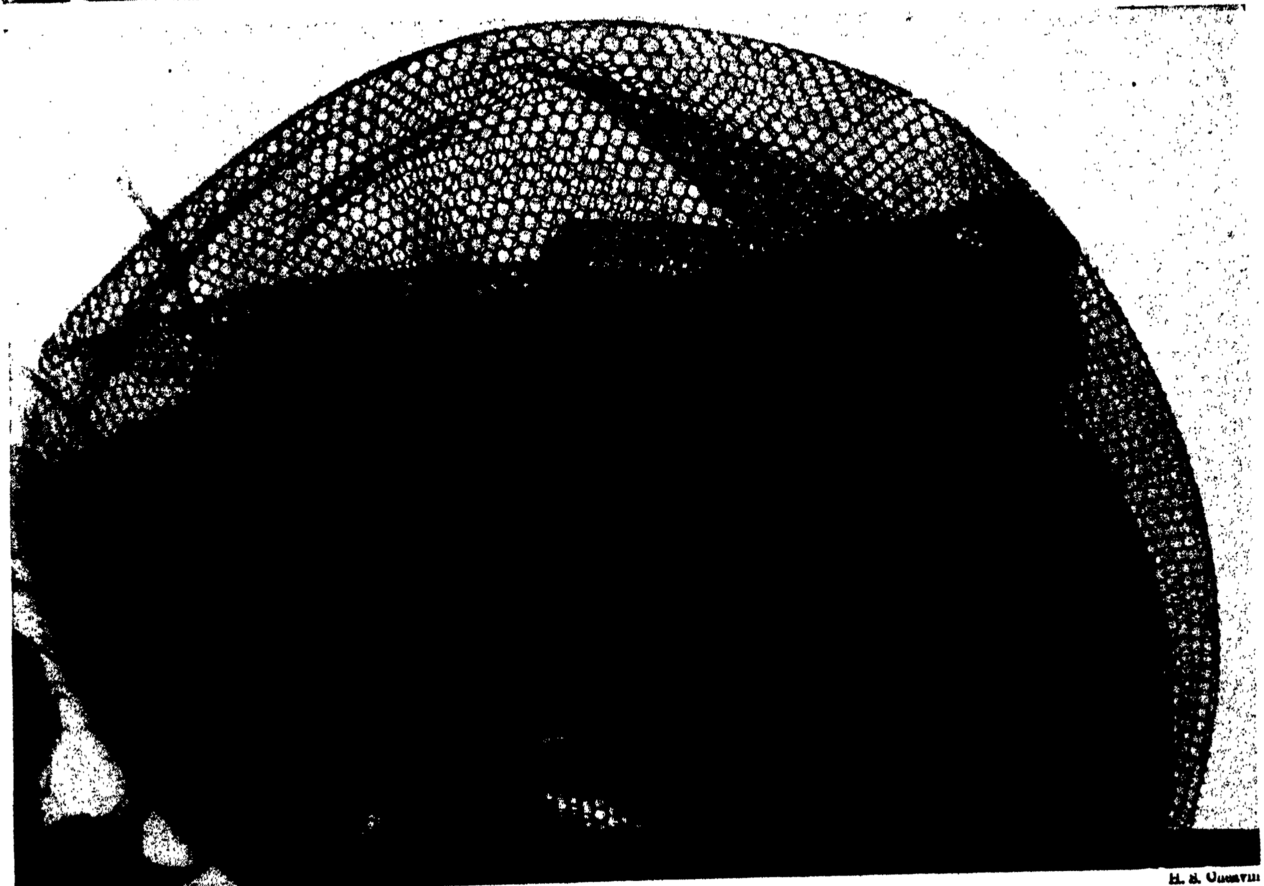
When feeding, an insect passes the food through its mouth parts into a receptacle which fulfils rather the same function as a bird's crop—that of a kind of preliminary digestive chamber. Here the food is mingled with digestive juices and, when thoroughly steeped in them, and, thereby, partly digested, passes into the gizzard where it is masticated and strained. Lastly, the food enters the stomach proper where nutritive parts are absorbed into the blood which flows outside the alimentary tract. Our left-hand photograph shows a magnification of the sucking tongue of a wasp-fly fully protruded for the beginning of the act of feeding, and (right) the reflexed jaws of a sawfly.

H. S. Chaavin

ANTENNAE OF MALE AND FEMALE SPIDER SERVING SEVERAL PURPOSES

In the lower photograph we have the antennae of a female spider. These are jointed and covered with very sensitive hairs. At the top of each is a sharply pointed claw, for these antennae are used in conjunction with the jaws. In fact, they are also used, if occasion demand, as extra legs. Above we have the male spider's antennae. These are specially modified for purposes of mating and carrying the fertilising agent. The more we study the uses of the antennae of insects the more wonderful do they appear.

H. S. Cheavin



H. S. Cheavin

EYES WITH WHICH THE DOWNHILL FLY AND THE GLOW-WORM SEE

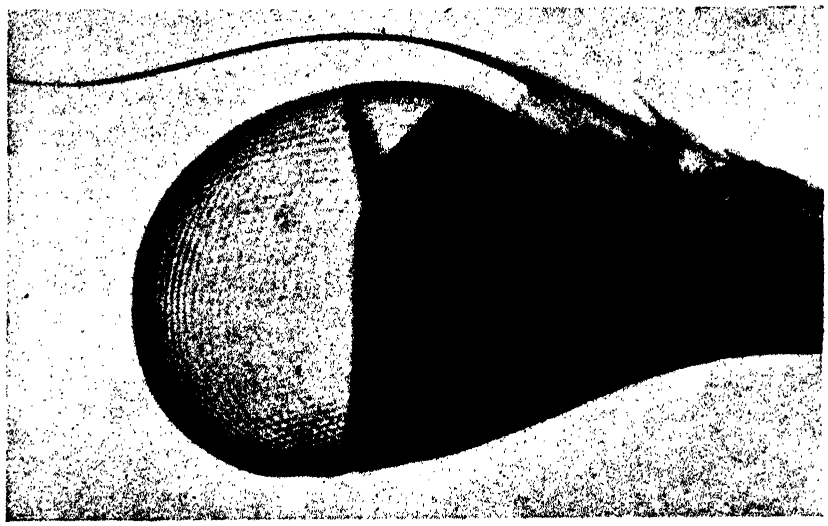
Supported by a strong and wonderful frame of chitin—the horny skeletal substance which forms the exterior covering of the great division of the animal kingdom, the arthropods which include insects and crustaceans—the compound eye of the male downhill fly (bottom) is thus kept in a spherical shape. The upper photograph, also taken at a high magnification, shows the eyes of a male glow-worm. Each of these is divided into an upper and a lower part, the latter having the larger area, as we can see in this microphotograph.

account of the larger size of the mouth parts. The mandibles have become much modified; they are no longer slender and perforated as in the larva; also they are much wider, and in addition have a row of double teeth particularly adapted for preying on other forms of insect life.

A companion of the larva of the water beetle in ferocity is the larva of the dragon fly, which is sluggish in habit and lurks for its prey at the bottom of the pool. It captures slow animals by pursuit and stalks its prey, using for this purpose a large hinged arm-like appendage, which is a modification of the second pair of maxillae forming the labium in other insects. This appendage is provided at the tip with a pair of lobes and also a pair of powerful, hinged, sharp-pointed claws or fangs.

The appendage can be folded under the head when not in use, as when the larva is lurking in its hiding-place. On the approach of a victim it is suddenly projected to seize the prey within reach, generally an unwary tadpole or insect, and it is bent over the victim, which is held near the real jaws. These are armed with powerful teeth at the upper extremity, and with them the prey is consumed.

Another type of ferocious jaws is found in the ant lion, which in its larval form lies concealed in a pit made in sand, and here it traps unwary insects that fall over the edge of this pit. They are at once seized in



SIGHT AS IT IS PROVIDED FOR THE STALK-EYED AND DRAGON FLIES

Composed of many small facets, each eye of the strange stalk-eyed fly of Natal (bottom) is set at the end of a club-like projection from the head. One of the antennae is also shown in this photograph. A view of the whole insect appears in p. 790 (top left illustration). Above is a dragon-fly's eye, specially constructed for an insect which captures its prey on the wing.

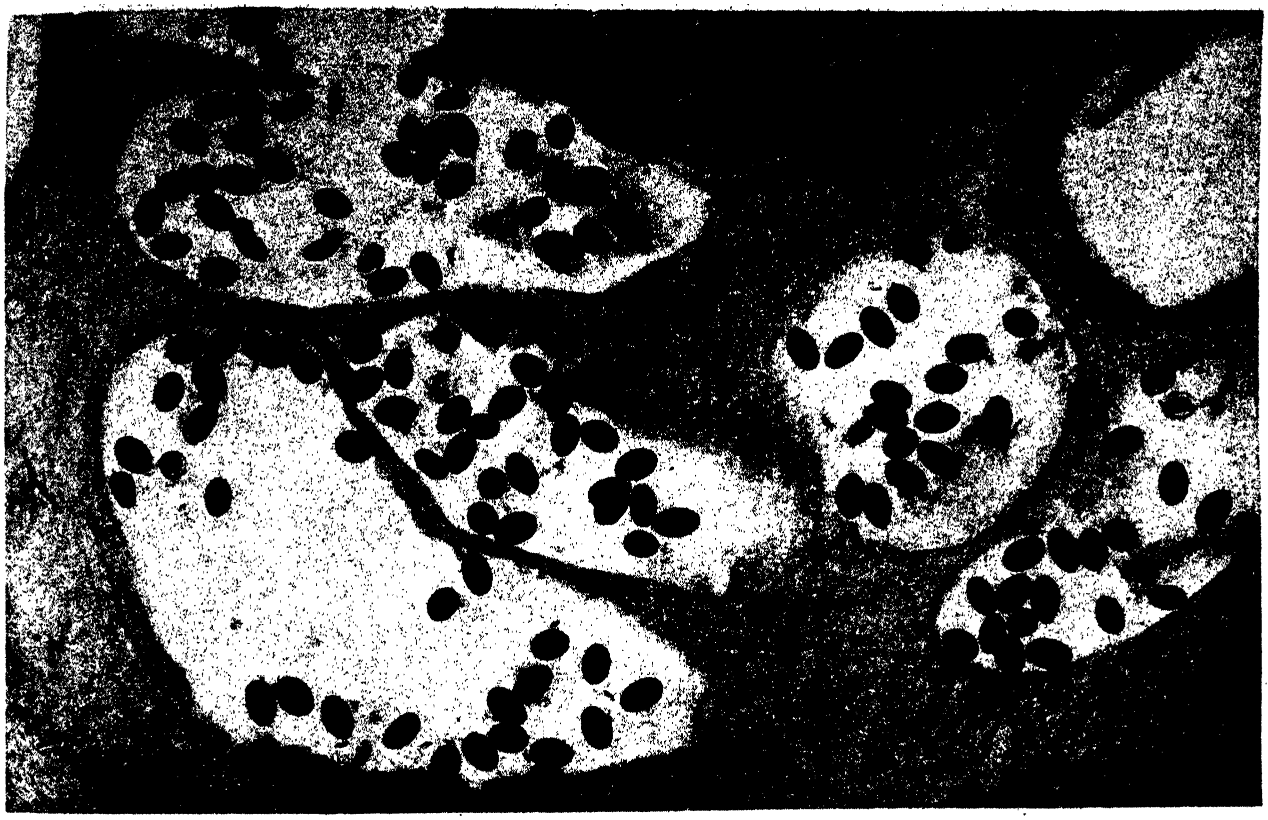
Another type of formidable jaws is found in the soldier beetle, which feeds voraciously on other insects and even on the weaker members of its own species. The curved mandibles, armed with sharp pointed claws, are particularly adapted for the requirements of a fighting insect.

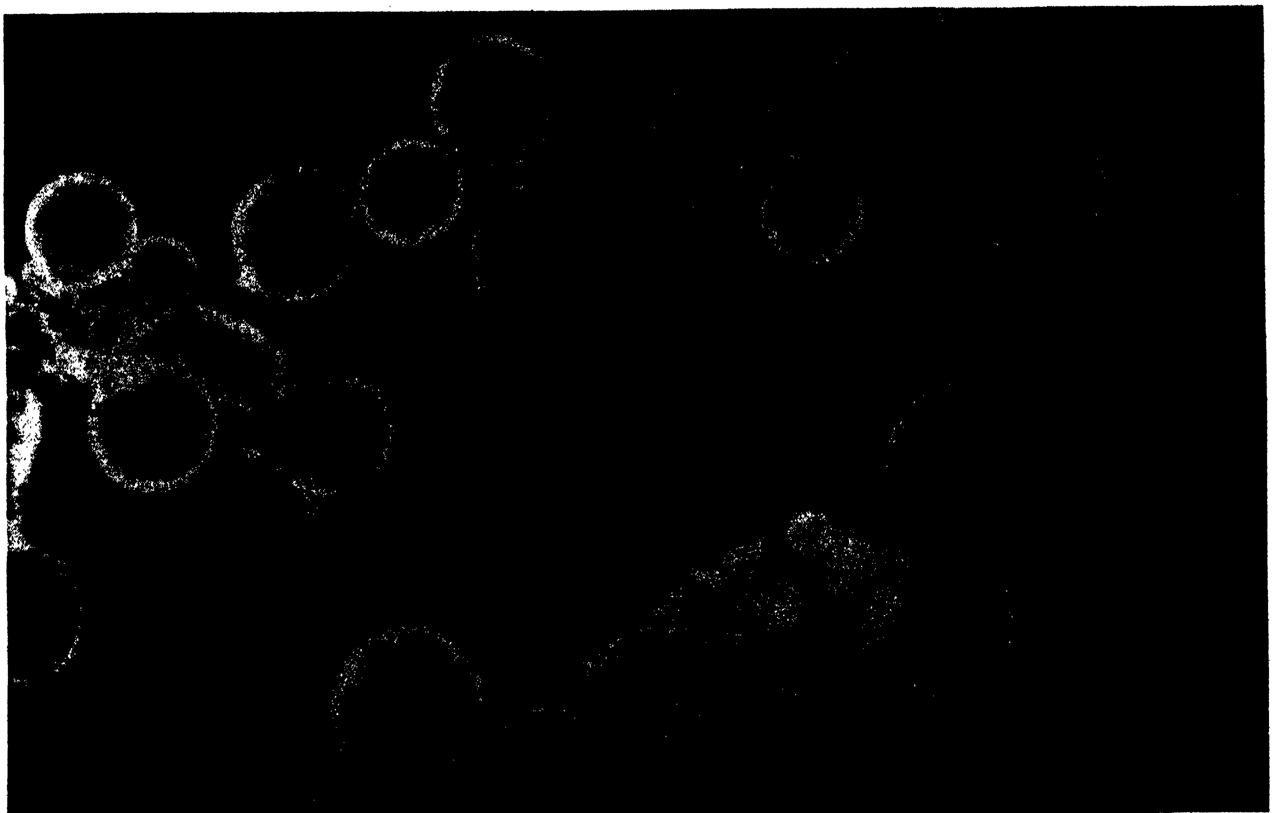
The water beetle, on account of its ferocity and voraciousness, is known as "the savage beetle of the pool." Both the larva and adult forms are carnivorous, and when in the former stage the creature will seize tadpoles, or even young fish, and its own species, are not immune from attack.

In the larval form the mandibles are very large, sharp, conical-shaped, claw-like organs, controlled at the base by means of powerful muscles. The prey is seized by the mandibles and pierced by the sharp ends, which make small punctures in the body of the victim.

Each mandible is hollow, and at the tip is a small hole through which the blood of the victim is sucked by means of a powerful pharyngeal pump. It is interesting to note that while this operation is proceeding the mouth proper is completely closed, the mouth being used only for devouring solid pieces of its victim which have been previously torn up by the mandibles.

In the adult forms of this beetle we have practically the same story. The ferocity and voracity of the larva still persist with greater intensity on

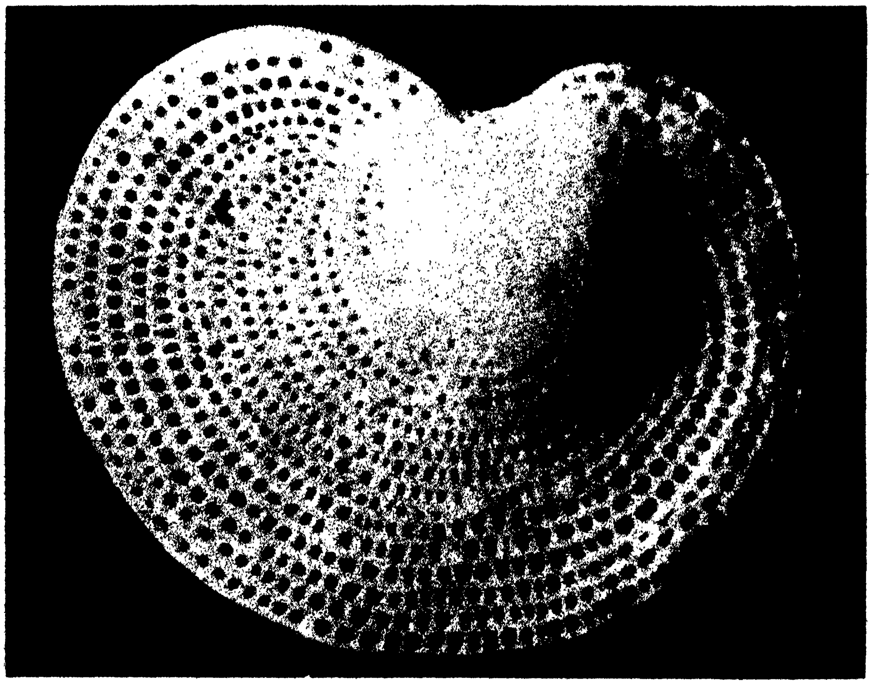




E. A. Botting

WHAT A POWERFUL LENS REVEALS IN A SPOONFUL OF DITCH WATER

One of the most beautiful of the minute animalcules inhabiting fresh water is *Volvox globator* (bottom). This tiny lump of life is spherical and rolls slowly through the water by agitating the numerous whip-like or flagellate appendages which protrude from its surface. *Volvox* swims about in colonies. Above we have a section through a liver fluke, magnified so as to show the ova or eggs developing. The liver fluke, which infests the livers of sheep, has a wonderful life history, first in water, then inside a water-snail, then on a grass stem and finally inside a sheep



E. A. Botting

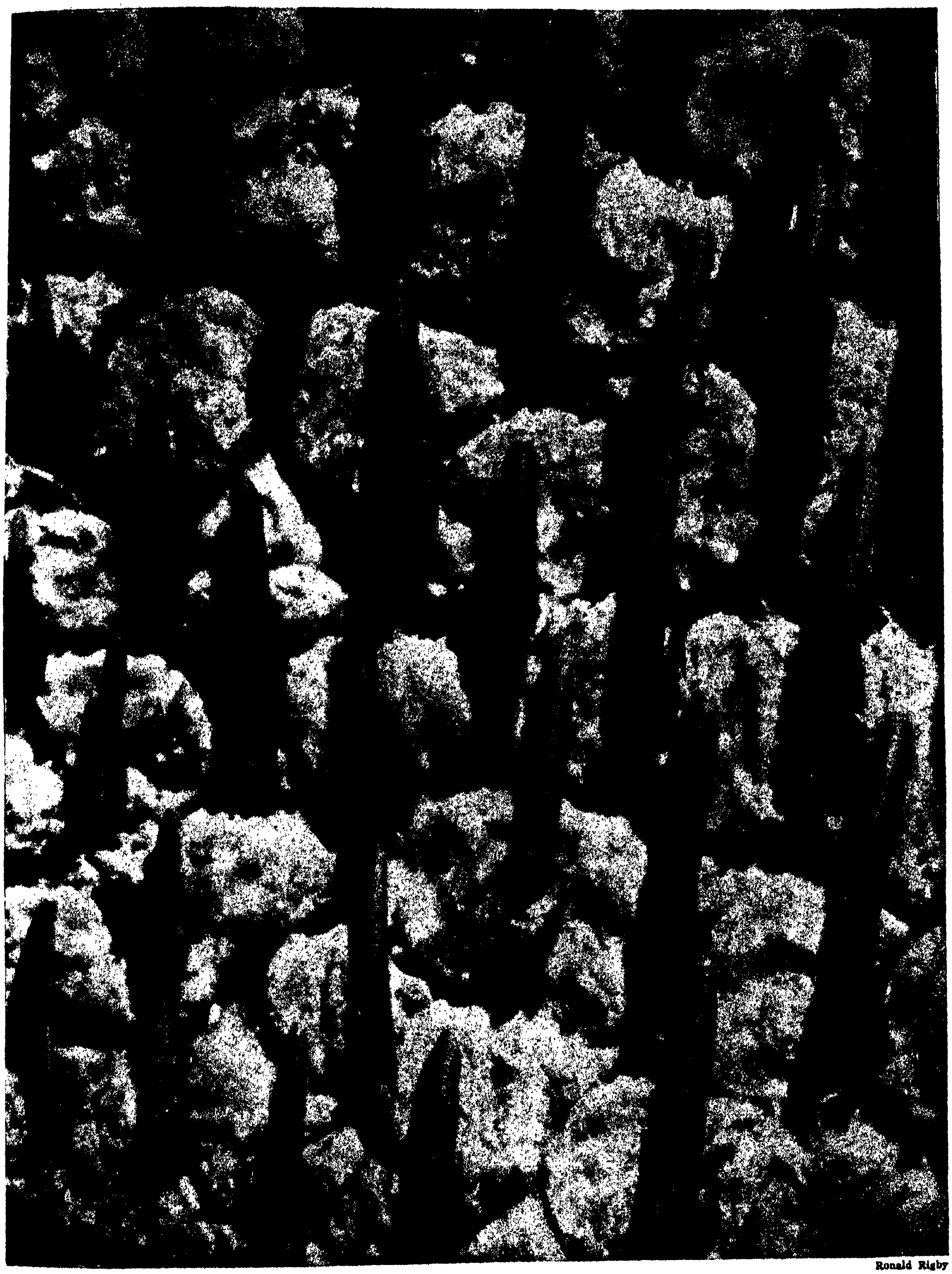
SECRETS OF THE SEA TOLD BY THE MICROSCOPE

The full wonder of the little creatures called foraminifera can only be appreciated as seen here (bottom) through a magnifying lens. These minute organisms secrete a limy shell which is perforated with many little holes (Lat. *foramen*, an opening) through which grow thread-like processes for supplying movement. In the upper photograph is a species of polyzoa.

the powerful tubular jaws, the remains of the victim being later thrown out to a considerable distance, when the ant lion prepares to receive the next unfortunate insect.

For its size the ant lion is very powerful, and it can remove small stones, jerking them out by means of its powerful legs. Some stones are carried out on its back, and those a little heavier than usual are only removed by great persistence. In this way the pit is prepared to receive its prey.

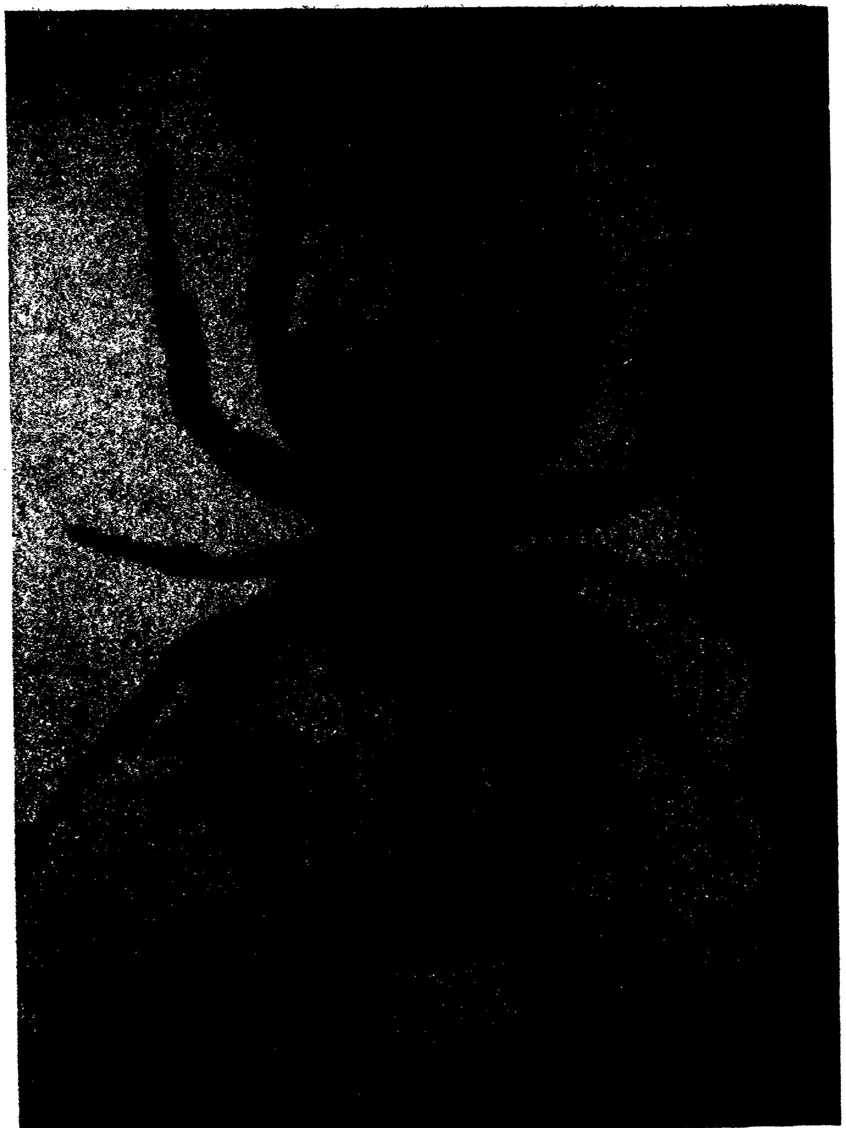
Many other insects have their mouth parts modified to take in food material by the dissolving action of a fluid secreted by a large tongue-shaped projection sometimes termed the proboscis. In these insects the mouth parts such as mandibles and maxillae used in other insects for tearing up their food are completely absent. The biting parts may be present in the form of lancets, and these



Ronald Rigby

MICROPHOTOGRAPHY SHOWS A CAT'S TONGUE TO BE A WONDERFUL RASP

Anyone who has had his hand licked by a cat will know how rough the surface of its tongue feels. This roughness is due to a large number of spike-like projections called papillae. It can be seen from the above photograph how these papillae convert the tongue into a very efficient rasp. The cat tribe use the tongue for rubbing from the bones they devour such meat as they cannot conveniently tear off. The papillae also act like the teeth of a comb between the hairs when the fur is being washed.

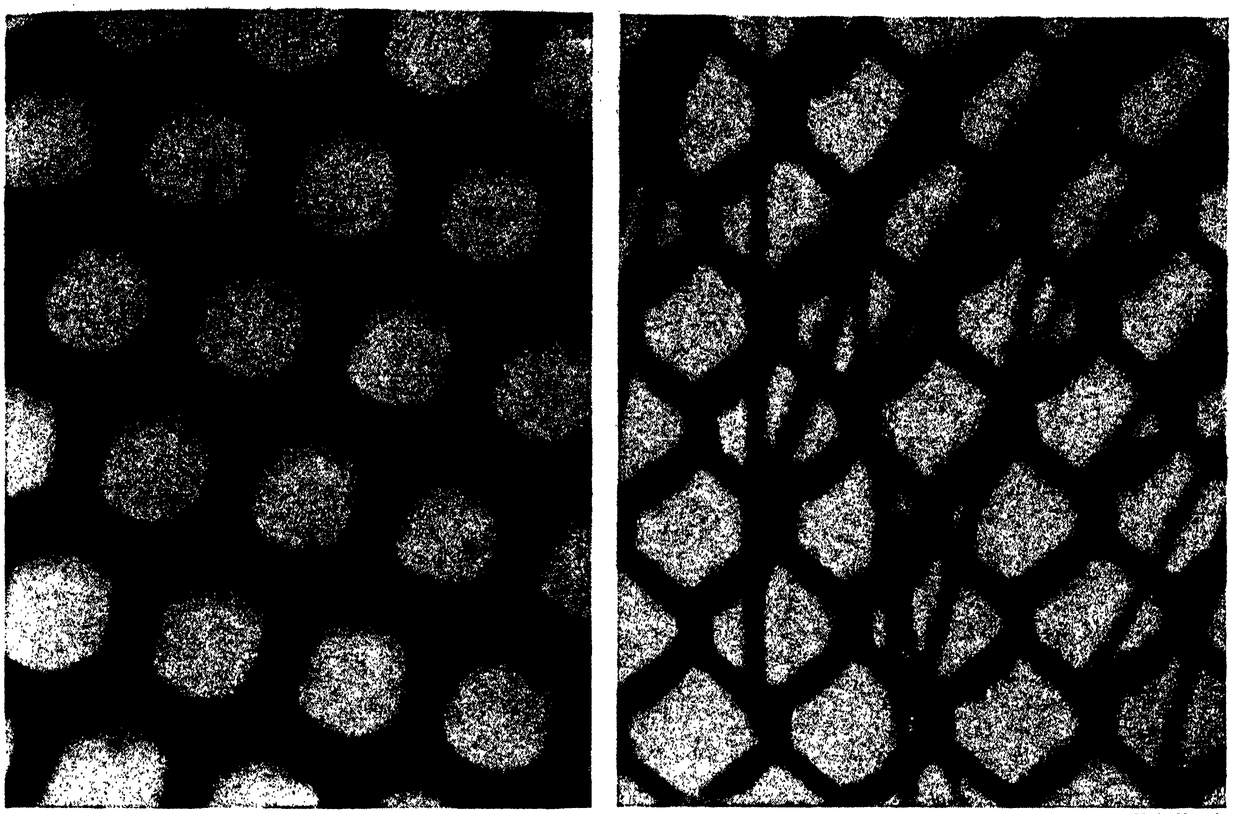


H. S. Cheavin

E. A. Botting

AUSTRALIAN SPINY SPIDER AND A DESTRUCTIVE TICK PEST THAT DEVELOPS IN THE NOSES OF SHEEP

It needs the microscope to show all the wonder of this minute spider from Australia (left). The spiders, as a family, are found in every part of the world where there is any supply of insect life. This example comes from Australia and demonstrates that adaptation of form for protective purposes for which the arachnids are famous. Our right-hand illustration is of a sheep tick. This is very destructive, the adult female laying her eggs in the nostrils of the sheep. After hatching, the larvae make their way up the nasal passage into the forehead, causing great irritation. Eventually, when mature, they once more enter the nose and are sneezed out, when they bury themselves in the ground, to emerge eventually as flies to lay more eggs.



H. S. Chesvin

COMPOUND EYES OF THE GADFLY AND THE DRONE-FLY AS SEEN WHEN MAGNIFIED

The facets of the compound eye possessed by the gadfly (left) are small and very numerous, the arrangement giving increased powers of vision as against fewer facets each of larger area. It is very necessary to the gadfly, or at least the female, that it should be able to see very well, since the animals which it stabs with its proboscis for the sake of drinking their blood are apt to retort with a death-dealing whisk of the tail The right-hand photograph shows the thin-walled facets fringed by hair-like growths of the drone-fly's eye.

are used for piercing a hole to which the proboscis, or tongue, is then applied and the liquid sucked up into the body. This proboscis, or tongue, consists of a pair of cushion-like lobes having on their inner sides a series of open channels known as pseudo-tracheae.

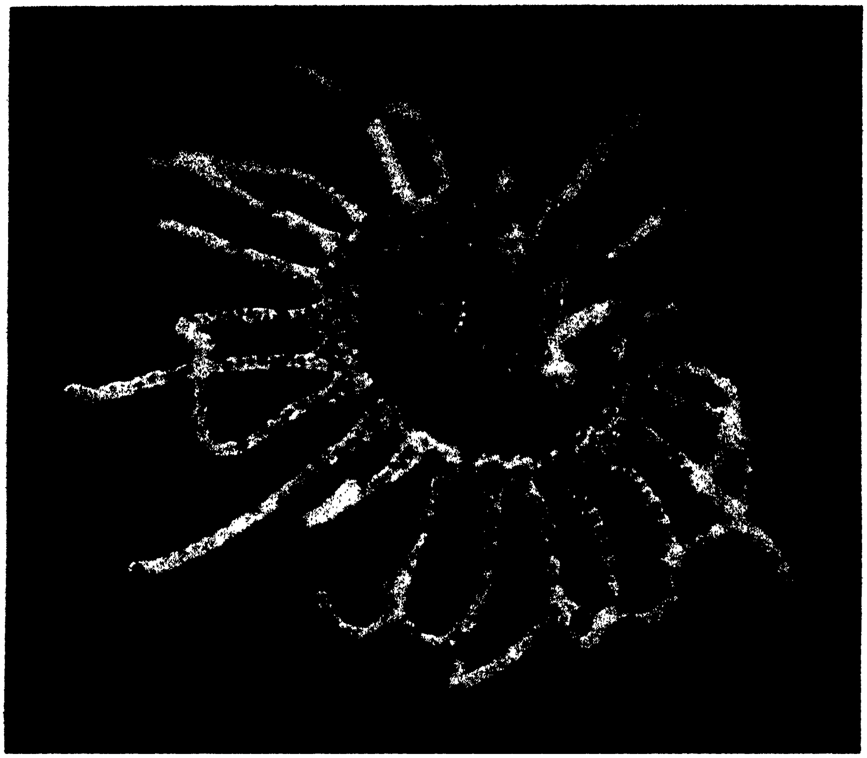
The inner channels are connected to a large main channel which opens directly into the mouth, where a powerful pharyngeal pump carries the liquid food into the crop and from there into the stomach.

The proboscis, when not in use, is carried bent under the lower part of the head. When the insect alights on suitable food it is extended, saliva is allowed to flow, which is then spread over the surface of the food and dissolves this ready for pumping up into the body. The house-fly in taking up food uses the flat parts of the proboscis to produce a rubbing action in the same manner as a painter uses a brush on a palette, and this action has been misinterpreted by some people as "biting," but in no case is the skin pierced. It is interesting to note that the blow-fly has at the base of its pseudo-tracheae a series of sharp-pointed projections which probably function as teeth and are used to scrape the surface of food material to help the tongue to absorb a larger amount of food in a short time.

The mouth parts of the hive bee show further modification. The smooth mandibles are devoid of teeth, but the straight inner edge is very sharp and is used for biting purposes, as in autumn when the wings of the drones have to be cut off preliminary to turning them out of the hive so as to economise food for the winter.

The maxillary palpi are present also and are seen as rudimentary projections at the base of the mandibles. These maxillae are four-jointed thin appendages and the tips are used as organs of touch. The main feature is the long hairy tongue, used for sucking purposes, with a special spoon-shaped lobe not unlike that found at the tip of an elephant's trunk. The tongue is fully extended when exploring a deep flower tube, but when not in use it can be folded into a cavity behind the head, where it becomes completely hidden from view.

THE mouth parts of the flea consist of a very much complicated apparatus for piercing and sucking. The maxillae consist of a pair of horny triangular plates seen behind the other mouth parts and well away from the mouth opening. They have no real function in feeding and are used to make a way through the hairs of the host so that the flea can reach the bare skin and thus facilitate piercing and sucking up the food. The maxillary palpi were once looked upon as antennae, because of their resemblance to those



E. A. Botting

ONE OF THE TINY MEDUSAE OF THE SEA

Many species of jellyfish are included in the family whose name is Medusa, and while some members, especially those living in the Tropic seas, attain large proportions, some having a diameter of more than six feet, many others are microscopic in dimensions. Above we have an example of one of these minute species as seen on the slide of a microscope.

of other insects, and because they bear a number of stiff bristle-like sensitive hairs used as feelers or organs of touch. The piercing parts consist of two labial palpi seen to be segmented, the segments varying from two to seventeen in different flea species. At the base and tip of each segment are a number of fine hairs used also as sensory organs.

The mandibles consist of a sharp pair of lancets with serrated edges, used for making punctures in the skin of the host. In conjunction with the mandibles is the labrum, a hard, sharp-pointed structure, the edges being toothed and the whole in the shape of a trough which serves as a channel for the blood of the host to be passed through into the body of the flea.

In the common gnat, another complicated system of mouth parts has been further modified, these consisting of a case of slender lancets used for piercing the skin of the animal attacked, whose blood is drawn up by means of a long flexible sucking tube divided at the tip into a tongue-like organ.

In the act of biting, the female gnat applies the lancets to make a puncture, the divided tongue-like tip is placed on each side of the lancet over the puncture, the sucking process commences, and from time to time the lancets are plunged into the puncture, making a deeper and deeper hole. The tongue becomes bent in the shape of an S, and in the final stages the head almost rests over the hole with tongue bent double, the body of the gnat becoming visibly distended with the gorge of blood from the victim.

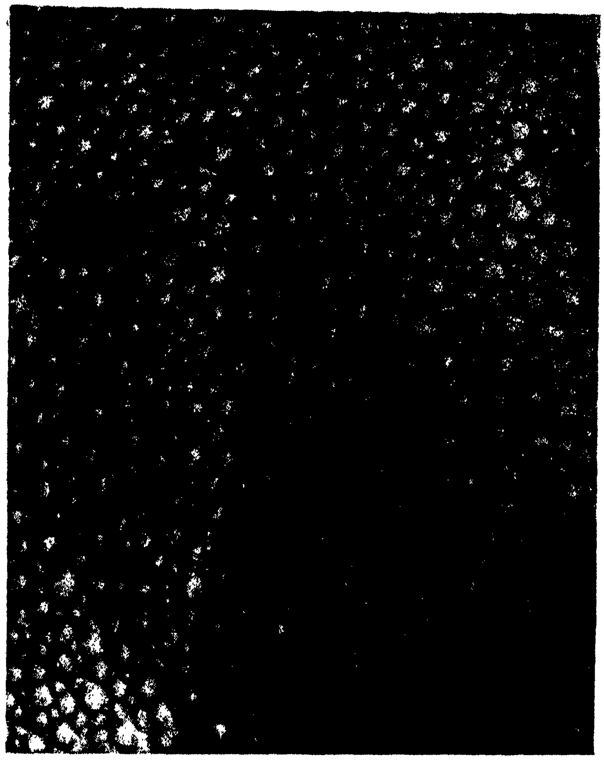
The mandibles of the gad fly, sometimes known as the cattle fly, because it attacks cattle, draw blood by piercing the skin with the lancets and causing considerable pain to the animal under attention. We find on the edge of these mandibles the most wonderful saw in the world; there are from 10,000 to 16,000 teeth in each inch of its length on the one edge, whilst on the other edge is the keenest blade in existence. These teeth are coarser at the tip, where there are 10,000 per inch, and become much finer at the base of the mandible, where there are 16,000 per inch.

An insect in feeding passes its food through the mouth into the crop, where it is mixed with the salivary fluid, undergoing partial maceration and digestion. The food then passes into the gizzard, which acts as the masticatory organ and strainer to detain coarse particles. It next enters the stomach and there takes place the absorption of dissolved matter, the nutritive fluids entering the blood which bathes the exterior of the alimentary canal.

The gizzard is generally muscular and well developed. Examples are found in the members of the beetle and cockroach families, the interior of the gizzard bearing chitinous teeth and bristles which act as a strainer. In the cockroach we have six stout teeth formed by a thickening of the chitinous lining and between are folds of chitin, whilst at the centre is the hairy patch which acts as a strainer. The gizzard of the water beetle shows thinner curved teeth with a larger area of hairy patches at the centre. The gizzard of the flea is found as a bulbous expansion in front of the stomach. It is made up of thin muscular folds which taper towards the extremities. The folds have a valvular action and prevent the return of fluids from the stomach and also force the blood of the victim from the gullet into the stomach.

Another wonder of insect life is to be found in the powers of vision which are particularly adapted for the habitat of the individual. In most types the large protruding eyes are very prominent features of the head.

Rounded horny structures resembling a net stretched over a frame constitute the cornea of the compound eye of the fly, and are made up of a large



A. E. Smith

PARTS OF THE SKELETONS OF A LION AND A CRAB HIGHLY MAGNIFIED

The left-hand photograph in this page shows part of a lion's bone. Animal bones are made up of hard and soft layers which contain channels occupied by blood vessels. Bone contains over 60 per cent. of earthy matter such as calcium phosphate and calcium carbonate and rather more than 30 per cent of animal matter. This last consists mostly of a substance called collagen from which gelatine is obtained. The right-hand photograph shows a portion of the exterior skeleton of a crab—the shell, which is made of the substance called chitin.

number of hexagonal areas known as facets. When the cornea is removed and spread flat we see that each facet is a double convex compound lens, consisting of two plano-convex lenses of different densities or refracting power when joined together.

The facets also vary in size, those at the periphery being larger than those at the centre. An example of this can be seen in the male glow-worm, whose facets are larger in the upper parts of the eye than those found in the lower parts. In the drone fly the facets are small and hexagonal in shape in the mid-region of the eye, whereas at the periphery the facets are large and square. Again, in the gad fly the facets in the mid-region of the eye are three times less than those found at the periphery.

The total number of facets present in various insects can be as low as 50, as in some ants. There are 4,000 in house flies, 12,000 in dragon flies, and 17,000 in butterflies; but they can also vary in the same species. One of the ants (*Formica pratensis*) has 1,000 facets in each compound eye.

The large compound eyes of insects are fixed and immovable, which explains why the eye is hemispherical in shape. All the facets have not the same length of axis, and so the image formed on the retina is blurred because it cannot be in sharp focus.

The blurred image formed at a distance of 2 inches from the object becomes more blurred at 12 inches; this distance in an eye composed of 72 facets is regarded as about the limit of recognition, and the degree of definition is reached at a distance of 3 feet in the tortoise-shell butterfly. On the other hand, at a distance of 20 feet from an object, the eyes of a dragon fly would see the same detail as is clear to the human eye at a distance of 160 feet. This power of vision in the dragon fly is necessary, because of the flight taken in long sweeps through the air, which increases the range of vision when in pursuit of prey. The wings are particularly adapted for these long sweeps. It must not be forgotten that vision and its limiting power are regulated to a certain extent by the flying powers of each insect, for larger insects naturally take longer sweeps in flight than do the smaller insects.

The compound eye is again modified in those insects which live most of their lives on the substances on which they feed. Here the eyes are found to be much smaller and flatter and possess a lesser number of facets in the cornea.

Such an eye is seen in the common greenfly, found in such great numbers on our rose trees; while another is found in the scarlet forest hopper. Here, however, a larger number of smaller facets

A. E. Smith

NEWT TADPOLE AND ITS TRANSITORY GILLS

For only about six months of its life, during the tadpole stage in fact, does the newt possess gills. These protrude through its neck, unlike the enclosed gills of fishes. The magnifying lens shows us the detail of these wonderful organs which separate the oxygen from the water and pass it to the blood.

is present, particularly suitable in an insect which spends most of its time on one plant, and at times wishes to change its position in search of food.

Those insects whose habitat is in water have compound eyes, with very heavy chitinous facets, which serve as a protection from the water: also the whole shape of each eye is circular, to enable the insect to see in every direction.

Eyes of this type are present in the water measurer, which spends its life skimming along the surface of the water. The water beetle also has a thick horny facet, for the same reason. The eyes are also larger in size, to give this insect greater power of vision when under water or flying at night in search of another pool as a change of habitat.

The compound eyes in the male species are found to be larger than those of the female. The greater amount of eye surface makes room for a greater number of facets and gives greater vision, enabling the male to find the female more easily. A peculiar adaptation of the eyes is found in the stalk-eyed fly of Natal known as diopsis. Here the eyes are carried on a lateral projection. In the female the length of this projection is less than that of the male, and in some species of diopsis the projections are not very long, which gives the insect a stereoscopic form of vision.

As if the compound eyes were not sufficient for vision, many insects have on the upper parts of the head two or three simple eyes arranged in the form of a triangle and known as ocelli.

This simple form of eye is a relic of the earlier form of vision in insects which preceded that of the compound eye, and consists of a bi-convex lens of simple form, surrounded by pigment cells resting on an aggregation of elongated rod-shaped nerve cells, separated by pigment and having a refractive cuticle.

Lubbock has stated that these ocelli see like the human eye. The lens throws an image on the back of the eye, and the image is seen reversed, which in the human eye has been reversed again in the right position. Whether the insect has the same faculty is unknown. The position of these ocelli on the back of the head of the insect suggests a protective purpose; it is thereby made aware of the approach of an object from above or behind. On the other hand, it has been stated that these ocelli are not used for real vision at all. As they are representative of the earlier form of vision, such a form of eyes is a degenerate type and can only be used, it is said, to distinguish between the effects of light and darkness.

The eyes of the ant lion show this ocellus structure distributed in groups on each side of the head as protuberances, each ocellus having a [illegible] structure such as is necessary for an insect living among hard sand with sharp cutting edges.

Another striking wonder is to be found in the many types of legs and feet of insects which are adapted for the many functions such as walking, running, clasping, catching prey and digging through the soil or listening to insect music.

By far the greater number of insects use their fore-legs and other legs for locomotive purposes. The normal leg consists of constant factors. These are, the coxa or haunch, a broad flat piece fused with the side or under surface of the body; the trochanter, a small triangular segment connecting the coxa with the femur or thigh, which forms the third elongated joint of the leg. Following the femur we have the tibia, or shin, which is the same length; then the tarsus, or foot, consisting of any number of segments up to five, terminated by two distinctive claws.

The tarsus is the only part of the leg which touches the ground, and its many joints give flexibility to the leg for securing a firm foothold when the insect is travelling on an uneven surface.

The legs of insects may undergo great modifications. They may be broad and thick for digging, have a comb for cleaning the antennae, be flat for swimming, or have hairy projections for collecting and holding pollen, and have a thin area which serves as an auditory organ.

By far the greater number of insects use their legs for locomotion, and the first or normal leg is of this type, the remaining two being modifications seen in an insect such as the earwig

Chapter CXXI

Is Nature Really Cruel?

By H. Mortimer Batten

Author of "Nature from the Highways"

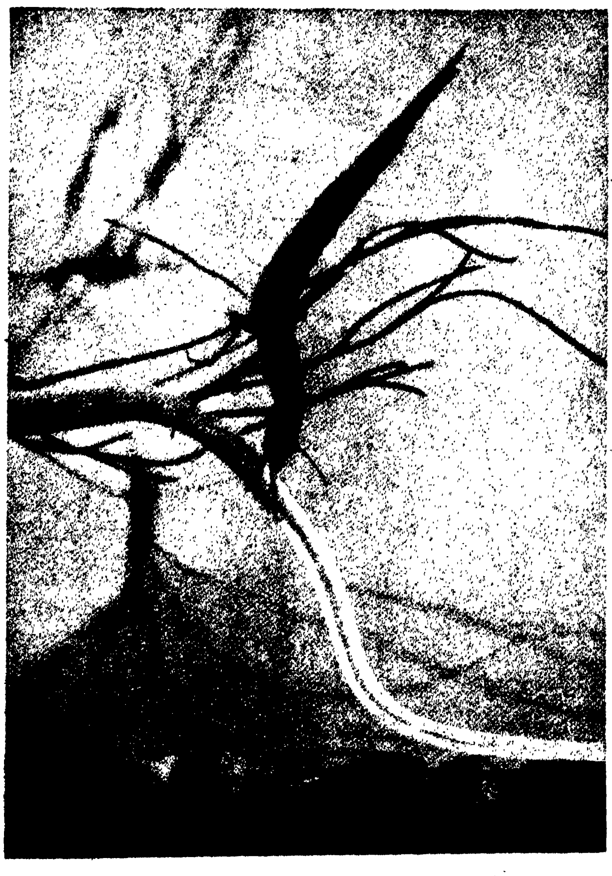
It is not to be wondered at that the early Victorian picture of Nature, "The dragon-fly torn by the swallow, the sparrow speared by the shrike," has proved so readily acceptable as "red of tooth and claw," for in our own lives we see, for the most part, the cruelty of Nature's world—the small bird in the talons of the hawk, the mouse displayed to the luxurious cruelty of our fireside pet, the fly in the spider's web, the half-devoured remains of bird or beast in every field and woodland corner.

We are familiar, too, with the rabbit's scream of terror and despair, with the cry of the small bird caught after dark in the talons of the owl, so that, over all and above all, the inexorable law of selection, the eternal weeding-out process, seems to occupy a foremost place in the activities of woodland life. Of the quiet backwaters of Nature, the field mouse weaving her nest, the fox cubs cuddled and caressed by their mother, we see little or nothing.

But *is* Nature cruel? I think not. Cruelty in its keenest forms is the invention of man, and we, for the most part, reap its royalty.

Let us try to sift out the facts. Not long ago I came across, in the aquatic world, a creature which I took to be about the most perfect instrument of torture I had ever seen. It consisted of a loathsome eight-legged beast, rather like a scorpion, and about two and a half inches in length. Protruding from its head were two powerful forceps, and its scheme of life was to lie at the bottom of some murky pool, pretending to be a waterlogged twig, its tail stuck upright. Little fish are wont to gather round any protrusion of this kind, and immediately a fish came within the insect's reach, down went its flapper tail, it projected itself through the water, and in an instant had the fish amidships in its powerful forceps. It would then proceed to suck the life juices from its unhappy victim, a process which occupied close upon an hour, while all the time the fish was alive and breathing.

Inquiry, however, revealed the facts of the case. The forceps of the attacking insect are hollow, and the instant they close, a fluid is ejected through them, on much the same lines as from the fangs of a snake. This fluid is nothing more or less than a powerful anaesthetic, which at once strikes to the spine and immediately paralyses the whole nervous system. The fish which has received its dose may live for a day or more, in fact till it dies of starvation, but so far as its feelings are concerned we are safe in concluding that it ceases to live immediately the anaesthetic is injected. As a matter of fact, the anaesthetic is pumped in and out in considerable quantities, and serves to dissolve the entire tissue of the captive, so that when it floats away it is no more than an empty skin. The facts of the case are not very pleasant reading, but they serve to illustrate that the most merciless and cruel methods of Nature may be rendered merciful by some special provision.



THE WATER-TIGER AND THE EEL
The larva of the water-tiger beetle lurks in pond and stream. We see one with its jaws fastened on an elver, or young eel, which it has sucked white. But an anaesthetic fluid is pumped into the victim as soon as it is seized.

Spiders similarly dope their prey. In the case of these insects which absorb the juices of their victims, naturally a lengthy process, it would not meet the circumstances of the case if the victim were killed outright, for its "blood" would then congeal and dry in the atmosphere. They keep the patient alive, and anaesthetics are employed to make this necessary process as simple as possible.

Then let us take the cruelty of the cat with its mouse victim. It is part of Nature's scheme that cats and other creatures dependent on their quickness should take their prey home *alive* for the training of their young. Some years ago I knew a big game hunter who had

Neville Kingston

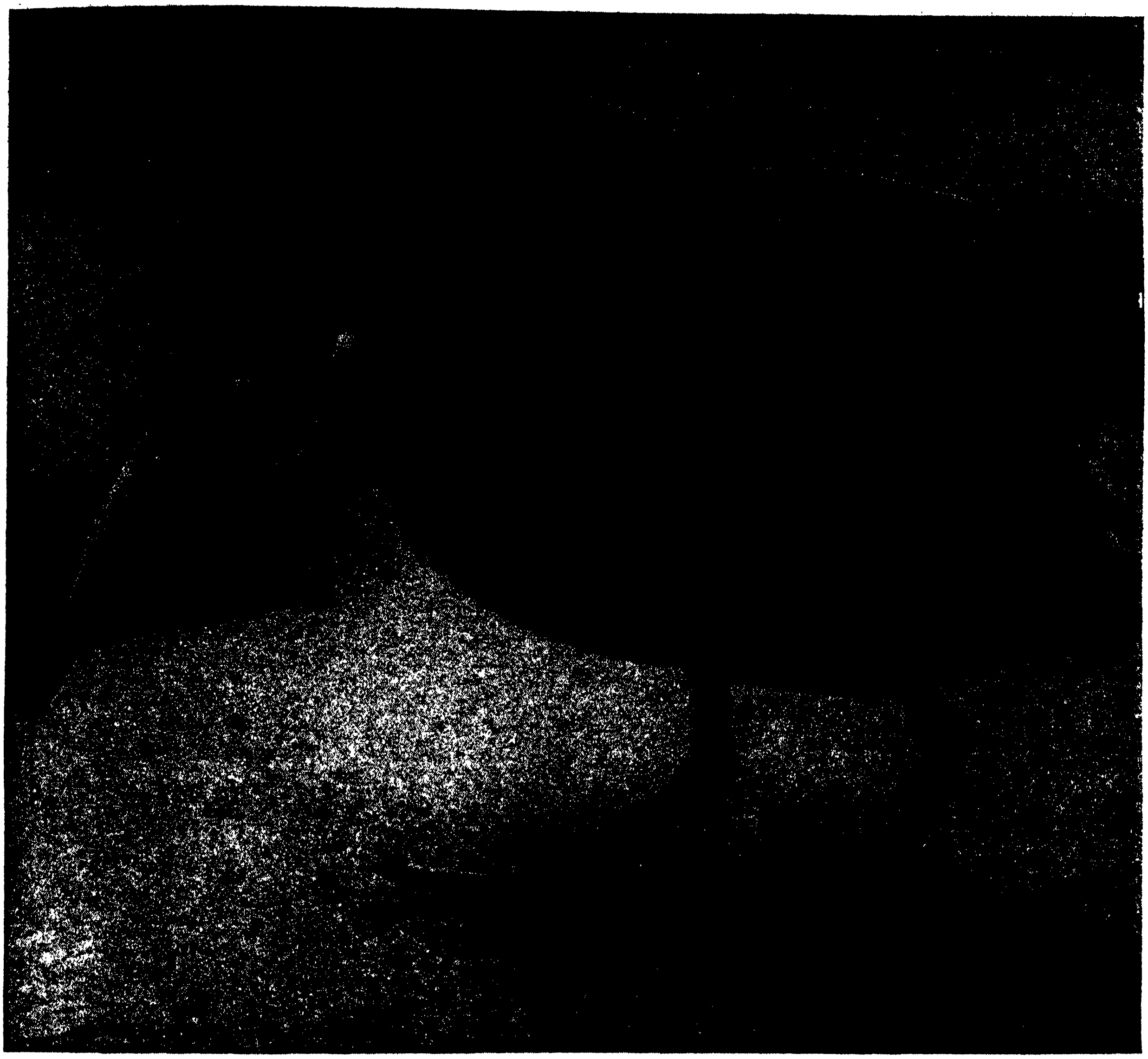
WHAT ARE THE FEELINGS OF THE RAT IN THE HORNBILL'S BEAK?

Human pity is aroused at once on behalf of the victim in this spectacle. It would seem, in terms of human feeling, that the rat's experience must be the most dreadful possible. But, from a careful study of the subject, it appears that once the animal has been seized a kind of paralysis sets in, as in the case of a mouse being played with by a cat, and that suffering exists more in the imagination of the spectator than in the consciousness of the animal. We must beware of judging the feelings of animals too closely by human standards.

been carried off by a tigress, which actually took him to her cubs, and played cat and mouse with him for an hour or more. Every time he tried to creep away the tigress dragged him back and this went on until an army of beaters arrived upon the scene. The tigress then carried him off but dropped him on finding herself in the centre of the din, and the hunter was rescued quite conscious and very little injured.

This man's story as concerned his mental condition during the unique experience was enlightening. He remembered every incident with perfect clearness; he remembered the terrific mental effort while in the tigress's clutches of trying to drag himself away. He had no fear, no dread. To all these sensations his mind was an entire blank. He was aware of the sunshine, aware that his position was a terrible one, but he suffered nothing mentally or physically. The nightmare experience through which he had lived was, in his own words, comparatively calm compared with half an hour in a dentist's chair!

So here we arrive at another kind of anaesthetic. People who have been as near to death as it is possible for a human being to approach have repeatedly stated that at a certain point their fears and their sense of pain ceased entirely, yet our minds are infinitely more sensitive and comprehending than the minds of any lower animal. The mind of a mouse, for example, is a very minute affair compared with



Neville Kingston

SOUTH AMERICAN TIGER BITTERN SWALLOWS A FISH

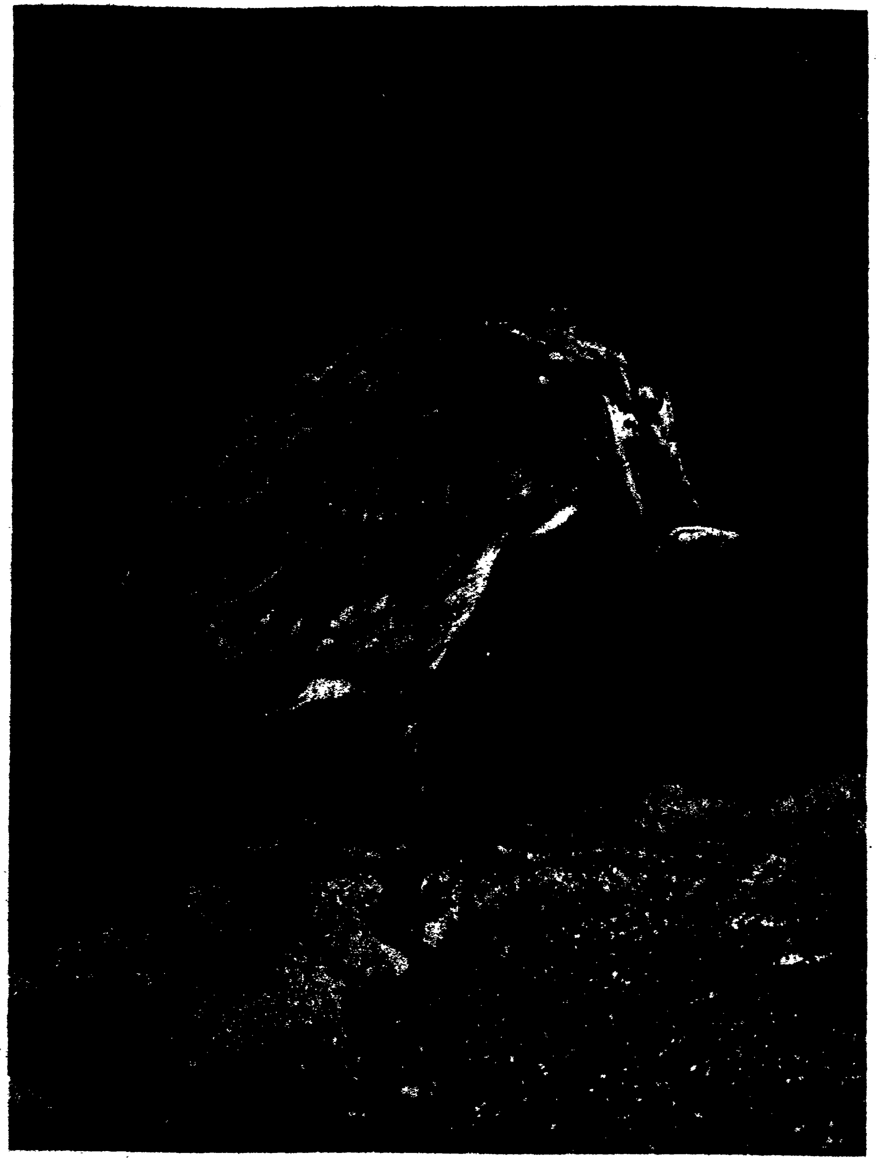
The South American tiger bittern swallows a fish whole. Feeding is the most important thing in animal life, and we see this idea exemplified in the tense attitude and the outspread wings of the bird. We must not unduly excite our imagination about the horror that the fish must feel when in the act of being swallowed. Although in an element other than water, the fish still flaps and wriggles—movements which ordinarily take it away from danger. These movements are rather the outcome of blind instinct than terror.

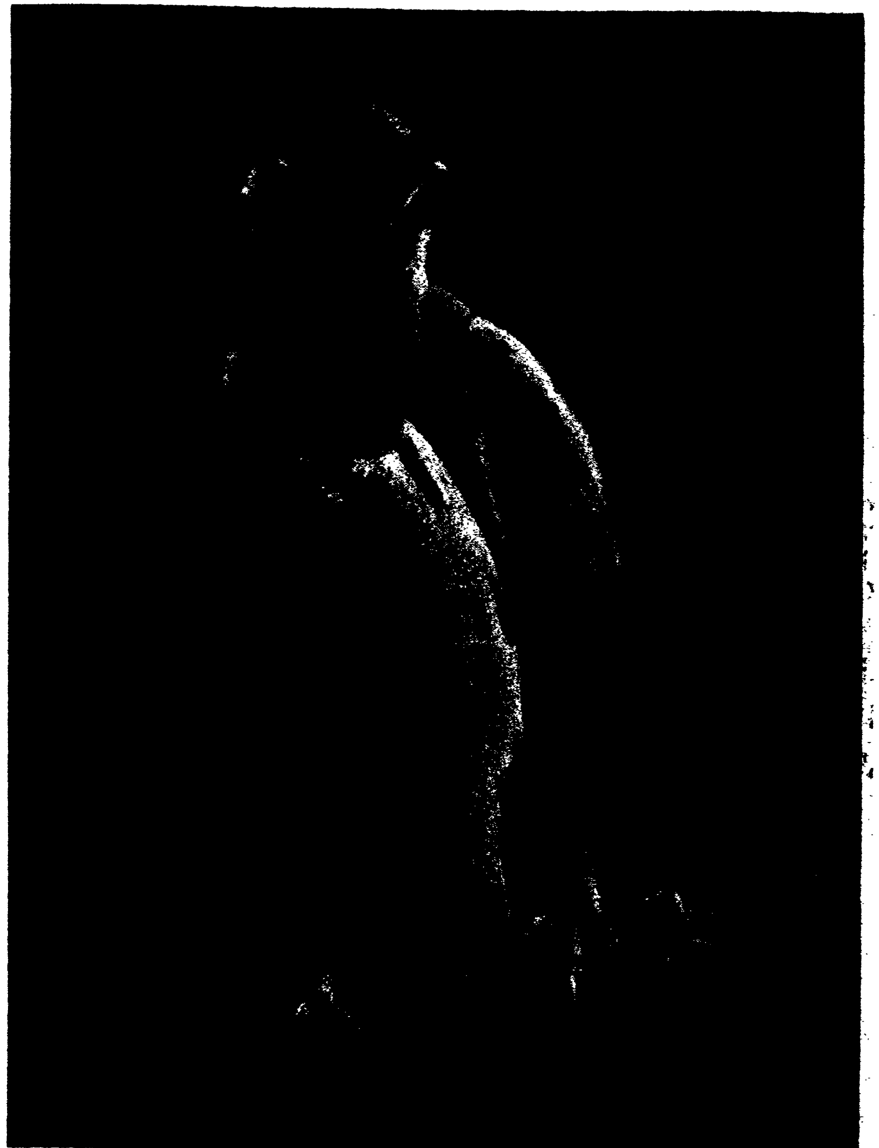
the mind of a man, but if a man does not suffer in the clutches of a tiger, does a mouse suffer in the clutches of a cat?

Fainting is, in itself, an illustration of Nature's mercifulness. Why do we, or other creatures, faint under circumstances of extremity, be it mental strain, or nervous shock, or loss of blood? Is it Nature's merciful anaesthetic to close our minds to what might otherwise be a terrible conclusion?—inherited from the days when life was a struggle against animal foes, when we might be carried off and torn to pieces piecemeal by one or other of them.

Nature is not cruel—rather, for all her cruelties, she has a special provision, and it is possible for man (or any other creature) to faint, yet to retain full use of his faculties and his muscular powers. Thus an animal may struggle desperately against a foe, even though its mind is dead to fear and its body dead to suffering. There can be no doubt that the ability to suffer is in exact proportion to the brain, and thus we, with our super-sensitive and super-cultivated brains, can suffer infinitely more keenly than the highest of living things next to us. Man possesses an imagination, and by that power he stands not only superior, but far above the highest of the lower vertebrates.

IMAGINATION is the one power by which man possesses the earth. Eliminate it, and what do we eliminate with it? First and foremost the desire to improve, which is ambition. All possibility of a god,

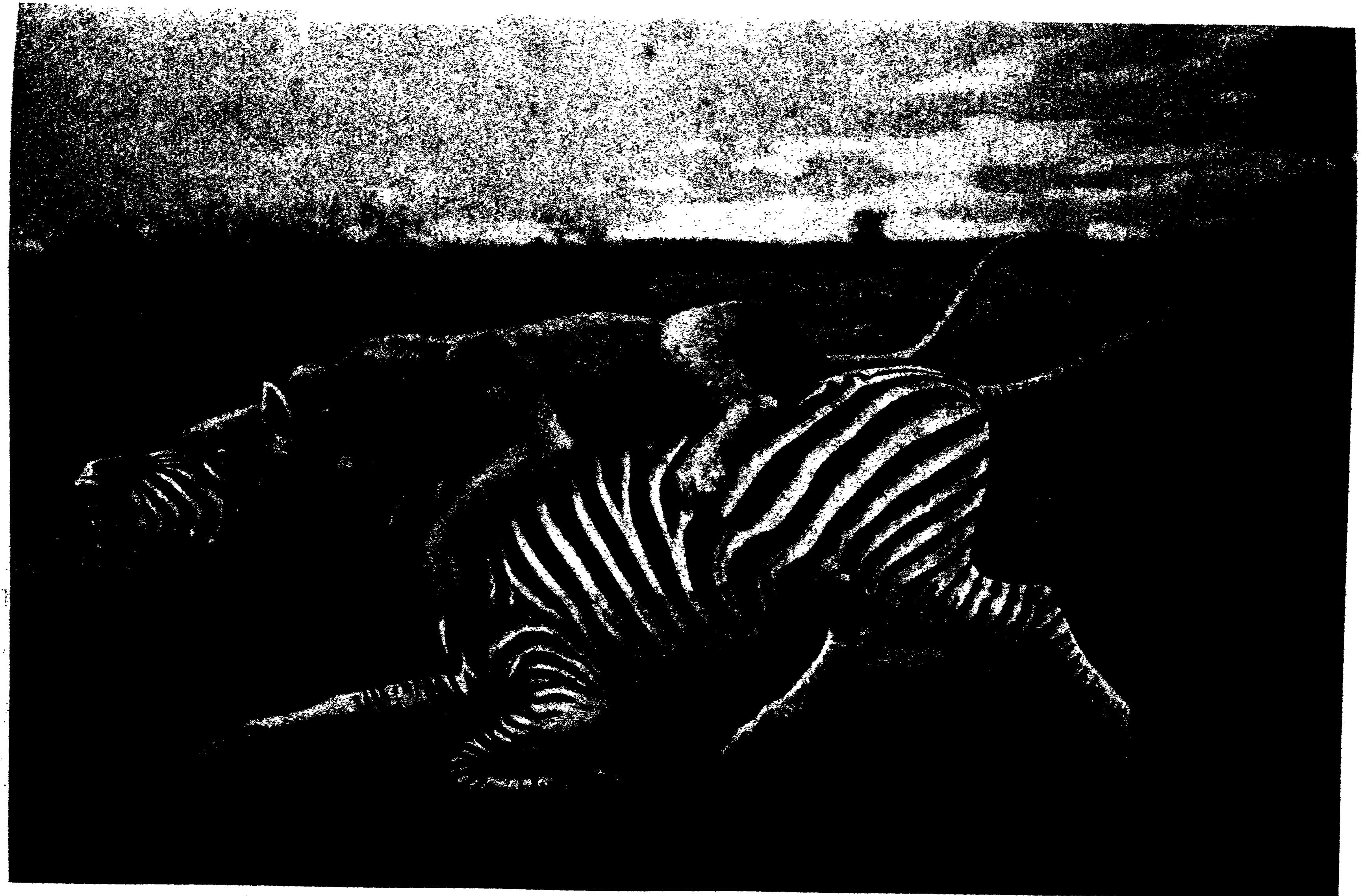




Neville Kingston

THE END OF WILD LIFE IS TO BE EATEN BY SOMETHING ELSE SOONER OR LATER

Nature seems at first sight an extremely cruel force. To live long enough to reproduce their kind is lucky for many forms of animal life. On every side we see the scheme of wild life is one of hurried eating before the eater is himself devoured. Even when creatures like the herb eaters are not preying on each other they are consuming the supply of their neighbour. These roach, for instance, which we see being swallowed, the one on the left by a little bittern and the one on the right by a boatbill, are not themselves predatory, at least not on other fish. But they are as terrible enemies to aquatic larvae as the fishing birds are to them. Yet animals do not inflict, as a rule, half the pain on each other that human beings do.



SUDDEN DEATH ON THE VELDT: LIONESS LEAPS UPON THE BACK OF A FLEEING ZEBRA

It is common to speak of an animal's "last agony," and when this is referred to it is usually in connection with a bullet or other man-made wound. It is doubtful if there is much agony felt when an animal such as a zebra is killed by one of the big carnivores. This photograph, sent to us from Africa, is of a reconstruction showing how a lioness obtains a meal from a zebra in the veldt. The great cat has leaped on the zebra's back and has one forepaw on its quarry's forehead to wrench it back and the other forepaw is fastened in the chest. The powerful jaws are biting through the backbone and this will immediately paralyse the animal. The zebra's fate is infinitely preferable to that of, say, a donkey killed slowly by overwork in man's service.

Dorian Leigh

Shepstone

PYTHON FEEDING AND A MONGOOSE-COBRA DUEL

Animals kill each other more efficiently and less painfully than human hunters do. The python crushes the fowl in one constriction of its powerful muscles (bottom). The cobra, on the other hand, if it is worsted, as it usually is, in a duel with a mongoose, dies in the heat of battle. But in any case the end comes suddenly.

of worship, of admiration for higher things, goes. Such sense of worship as might remain would really be fear, as the young ape fears and dreads the old ape, though he may mimic him and watch his movements. Every thing which makes man what he is finds its root in imagination, and imagination is more than one half of suffering. It plays the leading part. First of all it makes possible the realization of death—the possibility of our own lives coming to a close, the vision of the body which has served us so well lying stark under the stars. No lower animal understands death as we understand it. Generally speaking, their fear of death begins and ends with the scent of blood, so half their sufferings are relieved at the outset; but there is a further understanding—pain. Animals do not understand pain any more than they understand death. What I mean by this is that their sufferings are limited to what they suffer physically—the actual sensation of pain. They do not wait for the next paroxysm, they do not realize how ill they are, they do not dread

what to-morrow might hold. It is not a cheerful subject, but it helps us to understand a world which we, with our super-sensitive imaginations, are only too apt to paint in our own vivid colours.

If you or I lost a hand we would regard the dreadful mutilation with a sense of horror. Not so a creature of the lower world. It would suffer only the actual pain of the injury, which in the case of a severe injury is often very little, and not one-fifth of what man suffers. A winter or two ago a hedgehog came to my garden trailing a mutilated hind leg, but when a scrap of bacon was put under his nose, he ate it gaily enough and looked round for more. When fed he slept, and a few days later went his way quite happily, though maimed. A small bird which had newly lost one foot came as perkily as ever to the bird-table, and indulged in his usual quarrel with a hedge-sparrow, while an old spaniel I had, after breaking a hind leg in leaping through a deer fence one afternoon, escaped from his hospital in the evening and made his usual round of the village to see that canine affairs were progressing favourably.

A. H. Hall

BETTER TO DIE BY THE BEAK THAN IN A TRAP

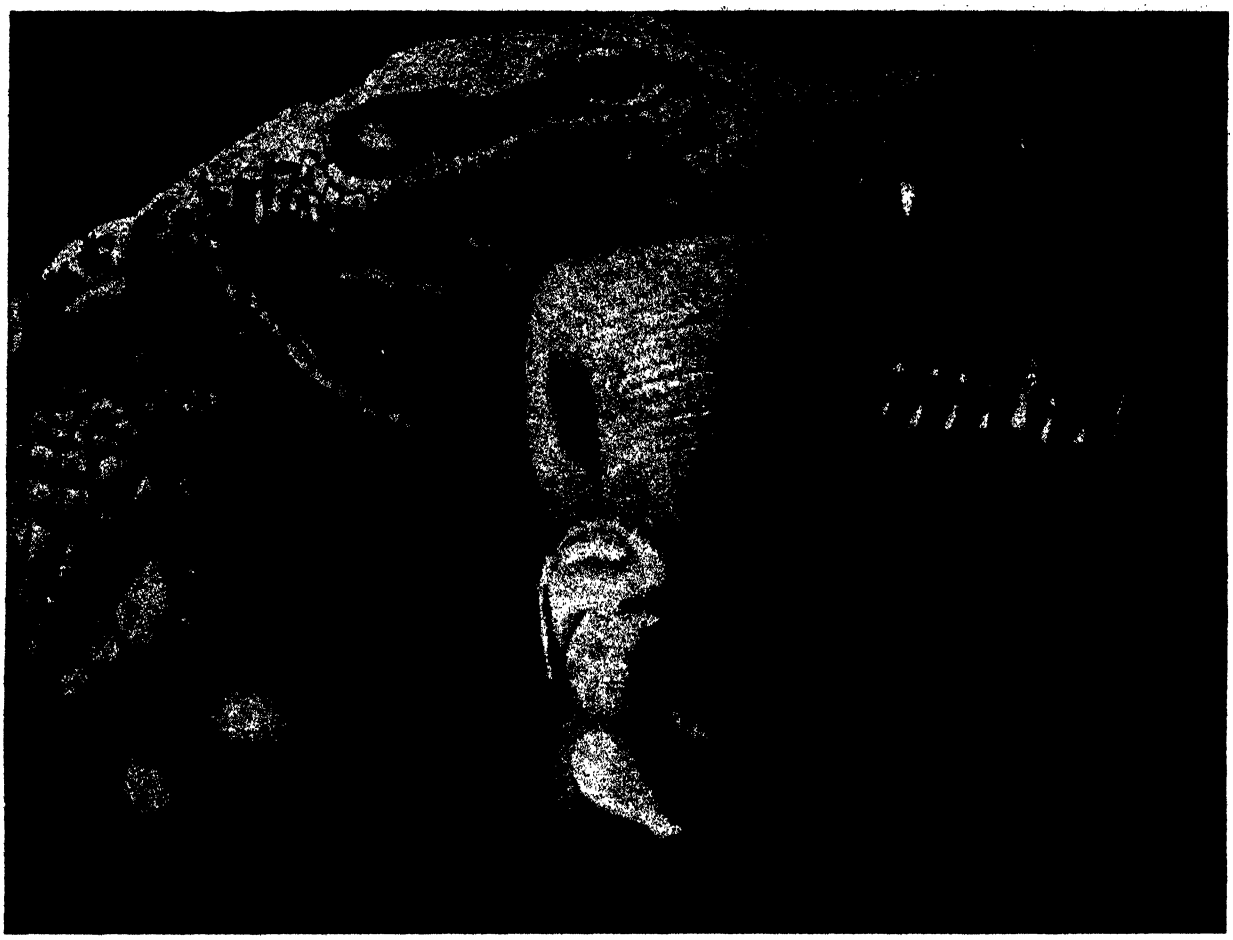
It is surely less unpleasant for a rat to be seized and swallowed by a bird than to get caught in a trap. Indeed, to be trapped seems to excite more terror in an animal than anything else; whereas, when animals slay each other, the killing is either done quickly, or some deadening process comes into play so that suffering is automatically minimised.

THEN let us take the squeal of a rabbit when a stoat or a weasel is on its trail. Once it has obtained a whiff of its deadly pursuer, the rabbit runs no farther, but simply lies down helplessly, uttering that plaintive cry. Here we have yet another anaesthetic, for the stoat and the weasel, like the insect with the forceps, take the blood of their victims. The paralysis of the rabbit is an affection of the brain, and to what extent does it suffer physically when its brain is so disordered that its muscles refuse to work?

We regard the stoat and the weasel and such-like killers as the most cruel and relentless of all wild creatures, yet they play a very merciful part in Nature's scheme of mercy. How long does a rabbit or a hare linger in a trap where it ranges for food? Not long. That first plaintive scream brings the hunter to the spot, and the creature which might have lingered for hours lingers no longer.

Throughout Nature we find a fixed and highly developed motive against lingering death and long suffering. Animals which dwell in herds, for example, do not allow one of their number to linger in an injured or mutilated state. If they did it would bring their foes about them, and the safety of the herd would be threatened. So by a merciful but inexorable ruling the fit set about to destroy the unfit.

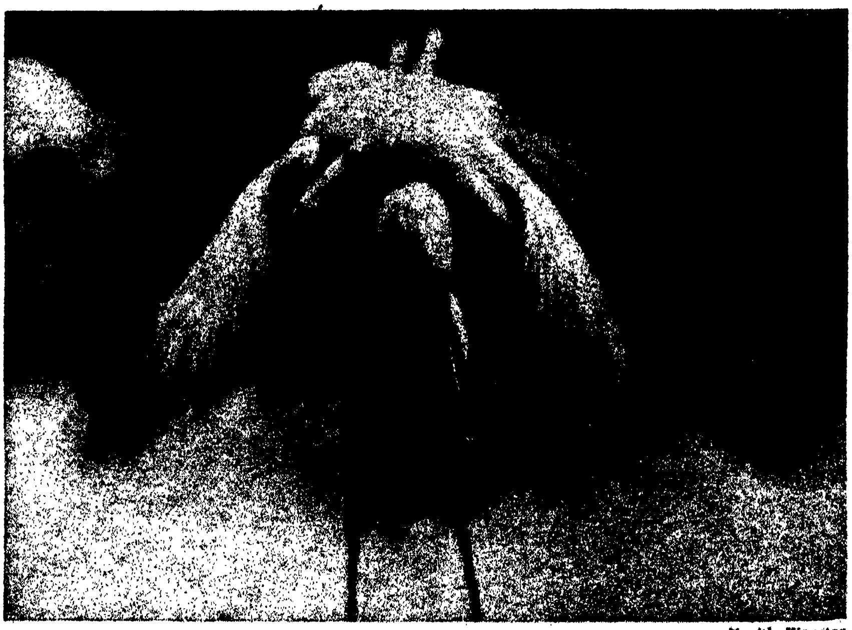
I once saw this illustrated among half-wild prairie cattle. A man had left a scythe lying about, and, foolish as cattle are, one of the beasts had severely injured itself. The rest of the herd became wildly



excited, and milling round the unfortunate beast, it was not long before they had it gored and trampled out of existence.

Another merciful provision of Nature is that when an animal falls ill, sleep comes to it. Either it sleeps till its strength is regained, or it does not waken. Of the tens of thousands of wild creatures that perish from injury, it may be taken that every one that can gain a place of shelter passes out of existence in the quietest and best way possible.

Nature may be inexorable, but Nature is not cruel. In all the wonderful and complex machinery of life, there is no cruelty compared with that of man's invention—as, for example, the keeping of wild creatures under unsuitable conditions. Better to adopt Nature's rule to kill, but not to keep alive in suffering



Neville Kingston

EGRET AND CROCODILE WITH THEIR PREY

Below is an egret with a rat which it has just captured, and above a crocodile with a large fish between its efficient teeth. The main diet of the great saurian is fish, and any caught are very quickly disposed of. But the crocodile is usually thought of with loathing as lying in wait for victims at drinking places and then dragging under any animal not too large.

Chapter CXXII

Living Representatives of Extinct Monsters

By Dr. W. T. Calman, F.R.S.

Keeper of Zoology, The British Museum

There is a widespread impression among those whose acquaintance with the subject has been gained from popular writings that in the ages vaguely referred to as "prehistoric" the earth was peopled by animals of gigantic size and terrific aspect, of which the animals now living are the puny and degenerate representatives.

While there is a certain basis of truth for this belief, it is far from being a correct picture of the history of the animal kingdom. It is true that at various periods in the long history of the earth, as revealed by geology, different groups of animals have attained to monstrous dimensions, far exceeding those of their nearest relatives in the living world to-day, so that in looking at their fossil remains in museums we naturally say, "There were giants in the earth in those days." But, on the other hand, there are other groups which seem to have reached their culmination in our own epoch, and it comes as a surprise to many people to learn that there are animals now living that are larger than any known to us as fossils.

It is curious that the mammoth, which has so impressed the popular imagination that its name is used as an adjective to indicate enormous size, hardly deserves its reputation, for it was not so big as some living elephants. During the Pleistocene period the mammoths ranged over a great part of the northern hemisphere, both in the Old World and in America. They even penetrated within the Arctic Circle in Siberia, and the islands to the north of it, where their remains are so abundant that their ivory has long been an important article of commerce. They seem to have survived in this region until a comparatively recent period, for their carcasses have been found preserved entire in the frozen soil, so fresh that dogs fed on the flesh. One such carcase was excavated on the banks of the Beresovka river in eastern Siberia by a Russian scientific expedition in 1902. Illustrations of it are given in pages 1337–1345.

In this instance it was even possible to discover the manner of the animal's death. It had fallen into a crevasse in the frozen earth, and in its struggles to get out it must have burst a large blood-vessel, for the cavity of the chest was full of blood. It had been browsing on grass, some of which remained between its teeth. The skin of this specimen was so complete that it could be stuffed and mounted in the attitude in which the animal died.

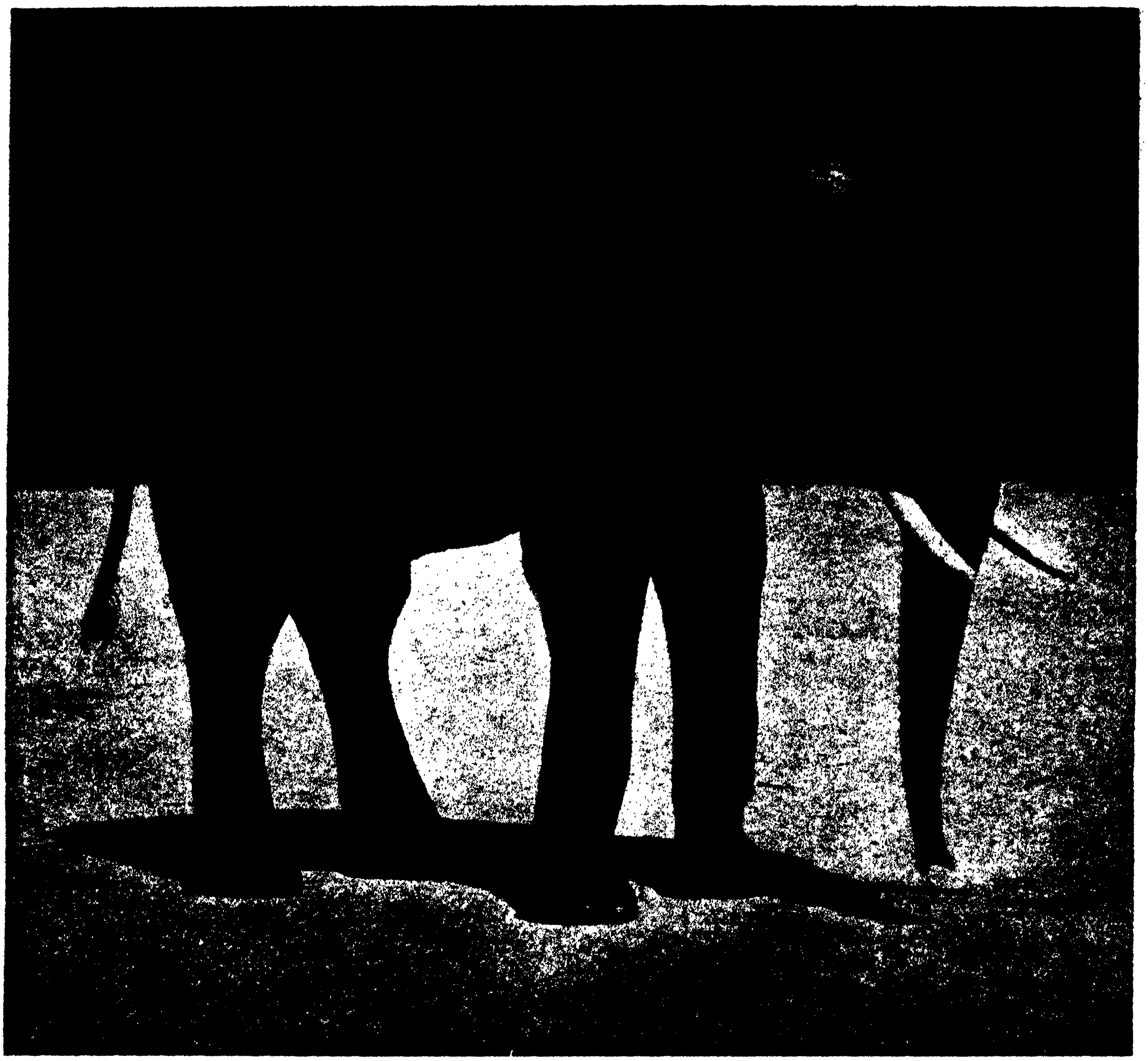
From this and similar discoveries we are able to form a fairly accurate picture of the mammoth as it appeared in life, and this is confirmed in a very interesting way by the rude sketches engraved on ivory and bone by Palaeolithic men. The body was clothed with a shaggy coat of long black hair with reddish under-wool. In other respects it closely resembled the living Indian elephant, but the tusks were much larger, sometimes more than twelve feet long, and strongly curved upwards and inwards. The back sloped down from the shoulders, whereas in the Indian elephant the highest point of the back is behind the shoulders.

Several different species or local varieties of mammoth have been described from different parts of its extensive range, and it is likely that in those from warmer climates the hairy covering was more scanty. It should be noted that some of the races of elephants found living to-day are quite conspicuously hairy, especially when they are young.

SOUTH AMERICAN ANT-EATER

Darwin remarked on the extraordinary continuity in the mammal fauna of South America. The long vanished ancestors of the ant-eater in the above photograph were often of vast size.

The various races or species of mammoth differed a good deal in size, but it does not appear that any of them were larger than the living Indian elephant. The "record" for the latter species is of a bull which stood ten feet six inches in height, measured to the highest point of the back. The average height for well-grown bulls is said to be nine feet. Both the mammoth and the Indian elephant are therefore smaller than the African species, which sometimes (though rarely) exceeds eleven feet in height, and of which the "record" specimen is said to have measured eleven feet eight and a half inches. In comparing these figures it must be remembered that it is no easy matter to estimate accurately the height of a wild elephant. Measurements taken from the dead animal lying on the ground



Autotype

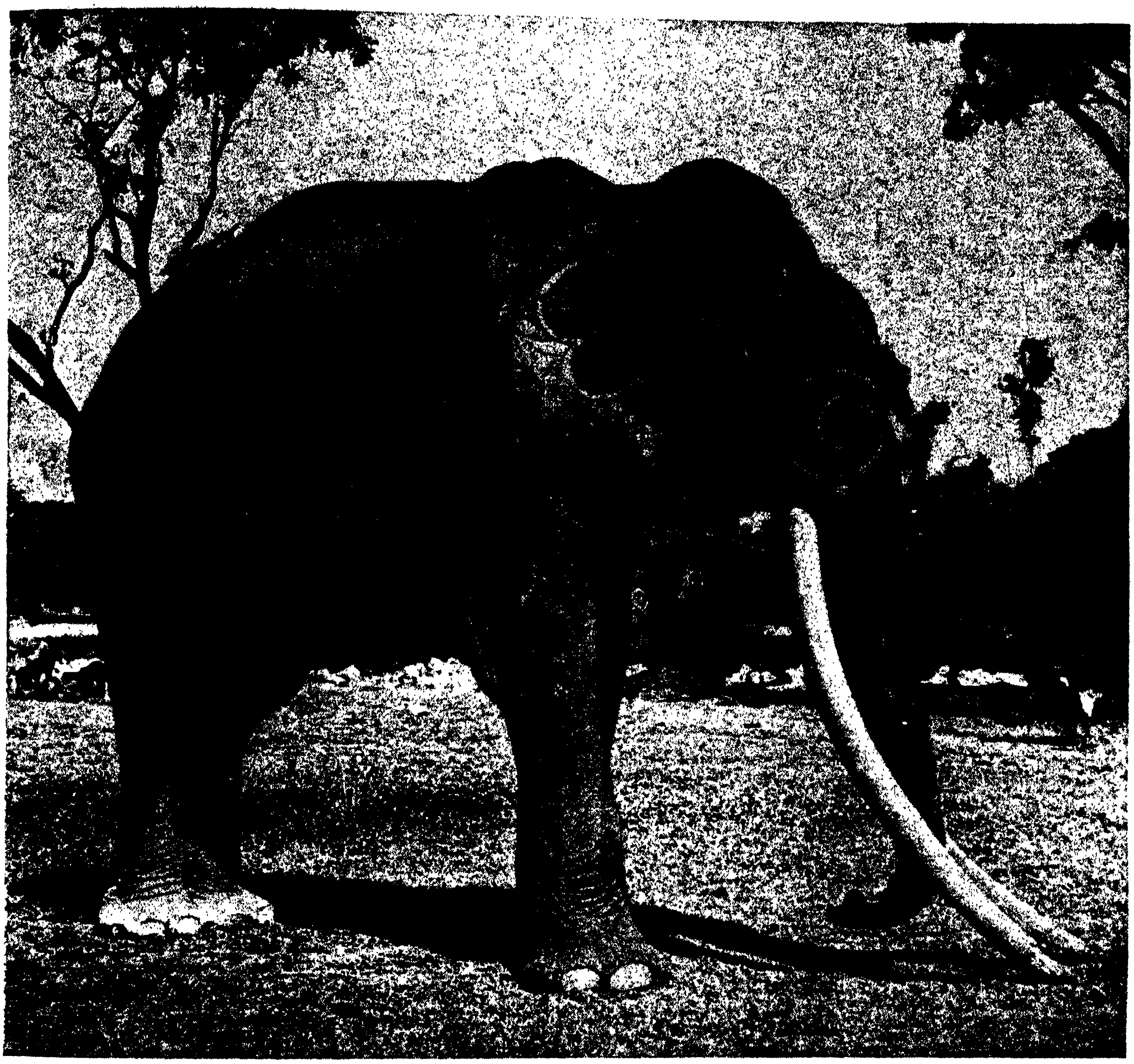
HUGE AFRICAN ELEPHANT WHICH HAD EVEN LARGER ANCESTORS

Mammoths were ancestors of the elephants which exist on the earth to-day and "mammoth" has become a popular synonym for enormous size. Yet few if any of the mammoths were as large as the African elephant living in the forests of Africa in our time. Before the mammoths, however, there were two different species of elephant which exceeded any living specimen both in height and weight. One, whose remains were found in Kent near Chatham, must have been well over thirteen feet high. The record African elephant was only 11 ft. 3¼ ins. high.

are obviously subject to error. It is clear, however, that the largest mammoth was inferior in size to the existing African elephant.

The mammoth, however, was not the largest among extinct elephants. Some years ago, the bones of a gigantic elephant were discovered near Chatham, and its incomplete skeleton is now mounted in the Geological Department of the Natural History Museum, South Kensington. It is an example of the species known as the straight-tusked elephant (*Elephas antiquus*), and the skeleton as mounted stands twelve feet seven inches high. Allowing for the soft parts, muscle, skin, and so on, the height of the living animal must have been well over thirteen feet, although an earlier estimate of "about fifteen feet" is probably too great. It is calculated that the animal must have weighed some ten or twelve tons. Another fossil elephant (*E. meridionalis*) which ranged from south Europe to England attained a similar or perhaps a somewhat greater size.

Fossil elephants, however, were by no means all of gigantic size. On various islands of the Mediterranean, Sicily, Malta, Crete, and Cyprus, fossils have been found which show that when these islands were first separated from the continents of Europe and Africa at the close of the period immediately before the Pleistocene, they were inhabited by elephants which speedily became dwarfed owing no doubt to their cramped quarters and unfavourable conditions. One of these dwarfs was only three feet high.



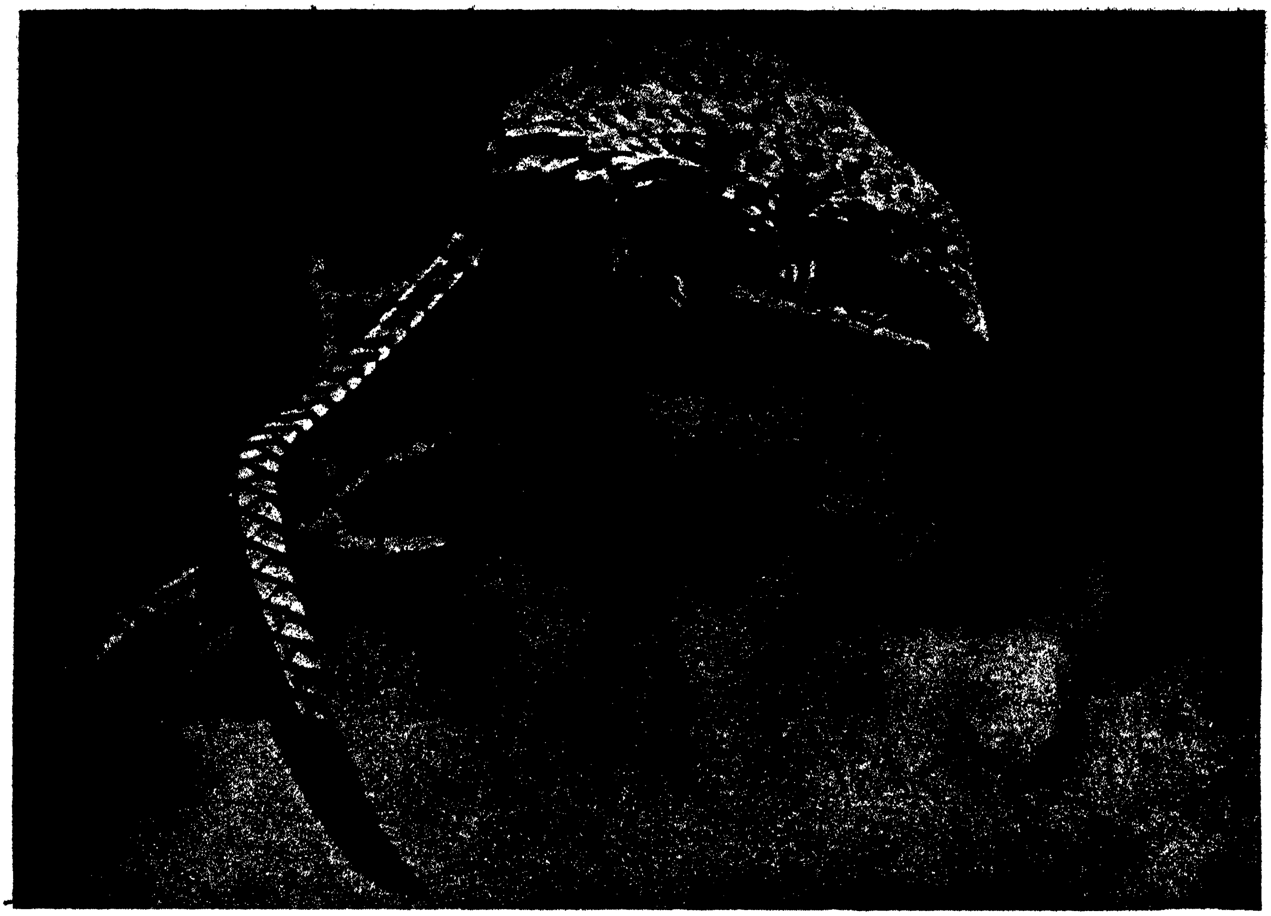
Mondiale

STATE INDIAN ELEPHANT FROM GWALIOR, SMALLER COUSIN OF THE AFRICAN ELEPHANT.

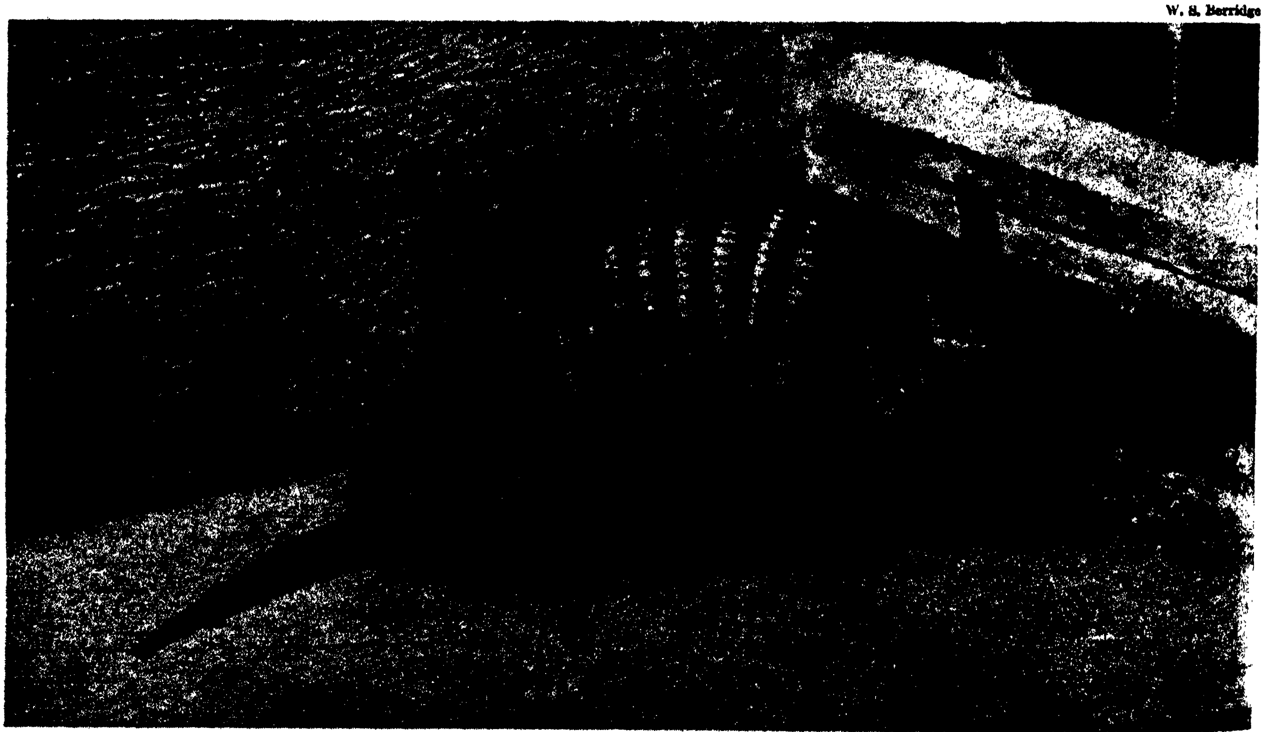
Indian elephants form a race distinct from those of Africa and are smaller in size. This one was remarkable for the length of its tusks which grew so much that the ends had to be cut off because they almost touched the ground and prevented the animal from lying down. It was a beast used on state occasions and its trunk, forehead, ears and cheeks are brightly painted. The Indian elephant has been domesticated for centuries whereas, till comparatively recently, the larger African relative was thought too intractable to learn man's service.

The discoveries of palaeontologists within the past twenty years have enabled the evolutionary history of the elephants to be traced with considerable completeness. Without going into details it may be noticed that this evolution has been accompanied by a fairly regular increase in size. The earliest ancestor of the elephants yet known was a small tapir-like animal (*Moeritherium*), not more than three feet high, of which the remains have been discovered in deposits of the Eocene period in Egypt. In the successively later Oligocene, Miocene, and Pliocene periods, intermediate forms can be traced, becoming larger and larger, until we reach the true elephants which have existed from the Upper Pliocene, through the Pleistocene, to the present day. But while increase in size has gone on in the main line of descent it must not be supposed that it has always accompanied evolutionary progress even in this group of animals. The dwarf races of elephants mentioned above show that evolution may sometimes go from large to small.

While the existing elephants can thus challenge comparison with all but the very largest of their extinct relatives, there are several important groups of mammals of which the living members are but a feeble folk compared with their predecessors. This is notably the case with the South American animals belonging to the Order Edentata, the Sloths, Ant-eaters, and Armadilloes. These form a very remarkable and isolated group of mammals having no very near relatives among existing animals, although they



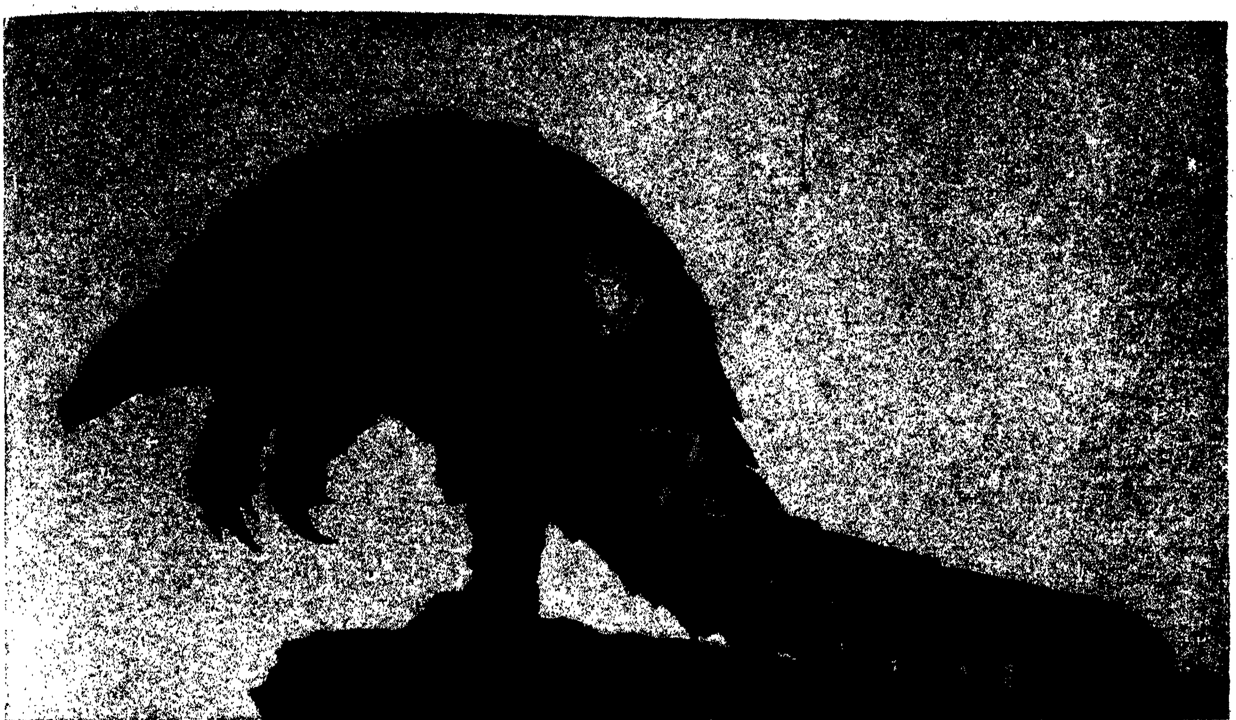
W. S. Berridge



F. W. Bond

ANIMALS OF DIFFERENT CONTINENTS ASSOCIATED IN ZOOLOGICAL CLASSIFICATION

Armadilloes and anteaters, animals peculiar to that continent of zoological surprises, South America, belong to the family named Edentata which signifies " toothless." Not all its members are entirely without teeth, but some are, while the rest have only imperfect dentition compared with other mammalian families. The only race of animals coming anywhere near in relationship to this South American is that of the pangolins and ant-bears. Here is a long-haired armadillo (bottom) and a white-bellied pangolin from W. Africa.



W. S. Berridge

F. W. Bond

THREE-TOED SLOTH OF SOUTH AMERICA AND A

A three-toed sloth up in the trees is an extraordinary sight as we may judge from a scrutiny of the lower photograph. It is difficult to tell which is the head and which the tail end. Above is a short-tailed pangolin, an African species. It has a more primitive-looking type of head than its cousin seen in the opposite page, and indeed it seems at first sight that the scaled body just comes to an end rather than that the animal has any separate head. These two animals are commonly associated together in zoological classifications.

are commonly associated in zoological classification with the pangolins and ant-bears of Africa and Asia. Animals related to them, however, have inhabited South America since the early part of the Tertiary epoch, which is a very long way back in the history of mammals. The remarkable continuity of the mammalian fauna of this region greatly impressed Darwin during the voyage of the "Beagle," and he has recorded in the opening words of the "Origin of Species" that it was this that first turned his thoughts in the direction of Evolution.

THE existing sloths are small shaggy animals living in the dense forests, hanging back-downwards from the branches and clambering with great deliberation by the aid of their strong hooked claws. They rarely descend to the ground, on which they move awkwardly, walking on the outer edges of their inturned feet. Their long hair is of a greyish-green colour, owing to the growth on the hairs of microscopic green plants—algae—which flourish in the damp atmosphere and give the animals a close resemblance to the lichen-covered branches of the trees. They feed on leaves and have few and simple teeth. They have no tail and the length of the body is about two feet.

Some of the anteaters, like the sloths, live in trees, but the great anteater, which is surely the most grotesque in appearance of all living animals, lives on the ground. It may be more than six feet in length, half of which is taken up by the immense bushy tail. There is a tall mane of stiff black hair along the back and the long narrow head is drawn out into a beak-like muzzle ending in a tiny toothless mouth, from which a worm-like sticky tongue can be protruded to lick up the ants on which the animal feeds. The fore-legs are "club-footed," for the anteater walks on its knuckles with toes turned inwards.

THE armadilloes are active, burrowing animals. They differ from all other existing mammals by having the body, head, tail, and legs protected by an armour of bony plates developed in the skin. Over the shoulders and hindquarters the plates are welded together to form solid shields, but in the middle of the back they are arranged in a number of transverse bands connected by flexible skin. The under side of the body is covered only with soft skin. In some species the animal, when attacked, can roll itself into a complete ball. The teeth are small and simple, and the food usually consists of insects, although some species feed on carrion. By far the largest of the living species is the giant armadillo, which measures about three feet to the tip of the tail.

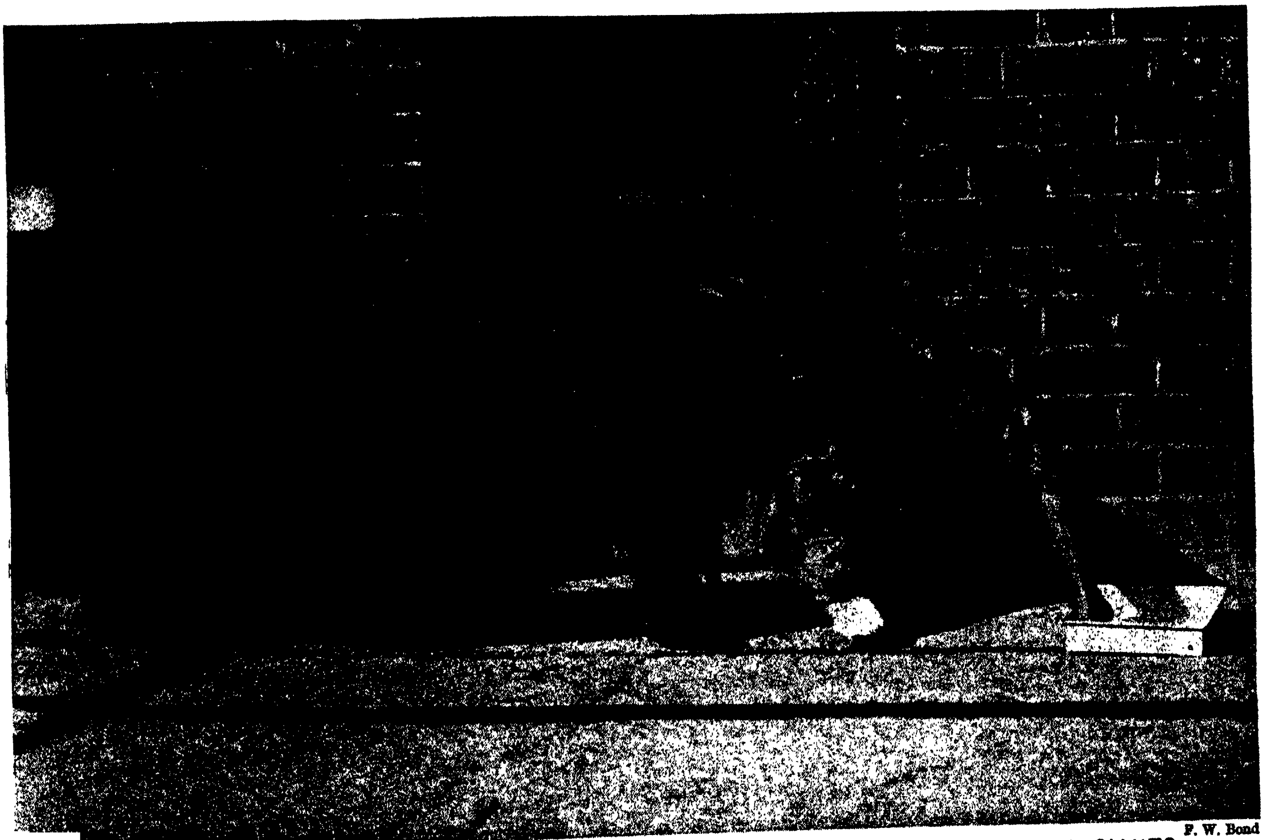
It will thus be seen that the sloths, anteaters, and armadilloes differ widely from one another in general appearance, structure, and habits. In the Pleistocene period, however, South America was inhabited by edentate animals of gigantic size, which to some extent combined the characters of all three. These were the ground sloths, of which the best-known are megatherium and mylodon. These are described as combining "the head and teeth of a sloth with the backbone, limbs, and tail of an anteater." Megatherium was some 18 feet in length and mylodon not much less. They were heavily-built animals and must have weighed several tons, so that they cannot have lived in trees like the sloths of the present day. The strongly-built hindquarters show that the animals sat erect after the fashion of kangaroos on the tripod formed by the hind legs and the stout tail, grasping the branches with the forefeet and no doubt stripping off the leaves with a protrusible tongue like that of a giraffe.

The frequent occurrence of large numbers of little nodules of bone in association with the skeletons of mylodon had led to the conclusion that this animal was provided with a sort of skin armour like that of the armadilloes, and this was confirmed by a remarkable discovery made in 1897. In a cavern near Last Hope Inlet, in Patagonia, there were found numerous bones of a large ground sloth known as grypotherium which differs very little from mylodon.

WITH the bones were several pieces of thick hide which, like some of the bones, showed distinct marks of cutting tools. Such tools of stone were, in fact, found in the cavern, as well as some human bones. There were also masses of cut grass and other indications that the animals had been kept in a more or less domesticated state in the cavern and finally killed for food. Masses of excrement found with the bones showed that the animals had been feeding exclusively on grass. The hide was covered with thick coarse brown hair, and in the thickness of the skin were embedded close-set round nodules of bone which must have formed a very efficient armour. Among other remains found in the cave were the teeth and hoofs of an extinct kind of horse.

The fresh appearance of these bones, which, as may be seen in the Natural History Museum at South Kensington, still bear the dried remains of sinews and flesh adhering to them, led to the suggestion that ground sloths might still be surviving in remote and inaccessible parts of South America. This expectation, however, has not been realized, and there is no doubt that, in the dry air of the cavern, the remains had been preserved for at least many centuries. In "Mr. Blettsworthy on Rampole Island," Mr. H. G. Wells has drawn a vivid picture of what the ground sloths *may* have been like.

Living at the same time as the ground sloths were gigantic representatives of the armadilloes which differed from the living forms in having the body-armour welded together into a single rigid shield. The best-known of these is glyptodon, which grew to some eleven feet in total length, the body-shield alone being seven feet long by nine feet across, measured round the curve. The shield is made up of a mosaic of small plates of bone which must have been covered by skin. The top of the head was protected by a separate shield and the tail by jointed rings of armour. The animal, in fact, was a kind of mammalian tortoise.



F. W. Bond

GREAT ANTEATER AND ITS SMALLER COUSIN THE TAMANDUA DESCENDED FROM GIANTS

The great anteater (bottom) like its forerunners in the South American continent, the ground sloths, mylodon and megatherium, is too heavy for a life in the trees such as is lived by the other sloths of to-day. But compared with the old ground-sloths, even these great anteaters are puny, for they measure only about six feet in length—quite half of the length is tail as we see—while megatherium was three times as long and probably weighed several tons. Above is a tamandua or lesser anteater, which lives in the tree tops and is only some 3 ft. 6 ins. long.

F. W. Bond

CHINESE PANGOLIN THAT HAUNTS CREVICES AMONG THE ROCKS

Asiatic pangolins are less addicted to tree climbing than their African brethren, but, like them, are nocturnal and live on termites. For eating these "white ants" they have specially modified tongues like the anteaters of South America, with whom they are often associated by zoologists for purposes of classification. Outwardly, the dissimilarity between these representatives of the Old World and the New—pangolins and anteaters—is very great, especially as concerns the scale armour of the former.

It must not be supposed that the existing sloths, anteaters, and armadilloes are the actual descendants of the giants that lived in the epoch immediately preceding ours. Their ancestors are imperfectly known, but there is every reason to believe that they have always been small and have survived while their overgrown relatives went under.

There are several other instances where a similar story has to be told, of small mammals inhabiting a country where their predecessors grew to much greater size. The marsupials of Australia, which to-day include no species larger than the great red kangaroo, standing as high as a man, were formerly represented by kangaroos of the size of a donkey and wombats as large as an ox, while the giant diprotodon had a skull three feet long, and was as bulky as a rhinoceros.

Although most of the Orders of mammals include extinct forms that exceeded in size any of their modern representatives, there are some that do not. No fossil ape is known that was nearly as big as the gorilla, although the imperfection of the geological history of the Primates forbids us to say that none ever existed. The record of the past history of the whales is also very incomplete, but it seems unlikely that they ever before reached a size so great as some of them do to-day. In particular, the great blue whale, or Sibbald's rorqual, which in Antarctic seas sometimes exceeds a hundred feet in length, is not only by far the largest of living animals but is, so far as we know, the largest animal that ever existed on the globe.

The examples mentioned above have all been taken from the class Mammalia because it is chiefly in this class that we have living species so closely related to the extinct forms that we can fairly call them "representatives."

When we go further back in geological time, to the Secondary or Mesozoic era, the dominant class of the animal kingdom was that of the Reptiles. Many of these were of gigantic size, but nearly all of them belong to orders that have long been extinct and they cannot be closely compared with any existing reptiles. Among these we need only mention the dinosaurs, the varied forms of which include the largest land animals known. It should be remembered that the last of these "prehistoric monsters" died out ages before man appeared on the earth and the fanciful pictures which represent them in association with primitive man have no foundation other than in the artist's imagination.

Where the direct ancestors of living forms can be identified they are almost always found to be smaller, or at any rate no larger, than their descendants. Every now and then, however, collateral branches are given off from the main stem and in these the animals grow to a larger and larger size until finally they die out.

Chapter CXXIII

The Wonder of the Wing

By Dr. C. J. Patten

Professor of Anatomy, Sheffield University; Author of "The Story of the Birds," "Aquatic Birds," etc.

FLIGHT, the emblem of surpassing speed, of exquisite grace and beauty, surely is the poetry of motion. It has aroused admiration and wonder from ages immemorial.

Man, from time to time, has endeavoured actually to emulate the bird; but all in vain. The futility of launching himself into the air on artificial wings still looms large before him. The contour of his body, in contrast to that of the bird, presents a formidable barrier. None the less, he has led a triumphant march in aviation; he has at last conquered the air! He can travel, nay more, perform dexterous feats in this thin, invisible medium! Such a conquest has excited tremendous interest. Is it any wonder then that problems regarding the flight of birds are so exceedingly popular to-day?

The student of aeronautics has culled much information from observations on the bird. Indeed, the study of bird-flight has proved extremely important. Man has conquered the air, yes, but only in a sense; he cannot actually fly, but he can sit in a machine and fly it with speed and efficiency. Man's mode of aviation consequently depends upon two entities, and while he and machine may be co-ordinated in the closest possible way, yet the link which binds the two can become severed! However, aeronautics have made such wonderful advances that travellers are rapidly growing confident, and the time is nigh at hand when passengers will think no more of boarding an aeroplane or an airship than they would a steamship or a railway-train.

We ask, is it possible for a bird to "turn turtle"—in other words, to capsize? No; far from it. The raven, who of a sudden rolls upon his back in ecstasies of love before his mate, or of hate before the harassing falcon, is obliged to right himself instantly. The tumbler pigeon, which has acquired the art of performing a back somersault, must right himself "in the twinkling of an eye." If a bird endeavoured to float passively in the air, breast-uppermost, it would have to right itself speedily, as surely as a capsized lifeboat turns keel downwards. An aquatic bird seldom attempts to turn on its back in the water; it finds the manœuvre awkward. We find it easy and pleasurable. How then is the stability of the flying-bird so well maintained? By the perfect adaptation of its body. Structure and function are most exquisitely attuned.

In the first place, the remarkably deep keel of the immense breast-bone—to which the enormous breast-muscles are attached—imparts to the body its familiar boat-shaped contour. Unlike our breast-bone, which is small, flat, narrow, and confined to the region of the chest, that of the bird is very extensive in length and breadth, reaching almost to the root of the tail. Consequently a firm, bony, front-wall encompasses the greater part of the abdominal cavity, protecting the vital organs, and, in conjunction with the stout and rigid backbone, imparting additional strength and stability to the body during flight. The large breast-muscles are extremely powerful: in some species they weigh as much as all the other muscles in the aggregate. In man the ratio is only about one in a hundred. In the next place, the heavy internal organs impinge against the upper concave surface of the breast-bone.

We know that in order to safeguard a boat from being capsized, its keel must be sufficiently deep and adequately weighted. Furthermore, it is at times necessary to increase the ballast by filling the hold of the boat with heavy material. The boat-shaped body of the bird fulfils these conditions. In flight it may be compared to a boat moving through the water—a boat provided with a deep and weighted keel. The heavy organs are placed in the "hold" of the "boat"; that is to say, in relation to the deep surface of the breast-bone, and the "keel" is weighted by enormous breast-muscles. The ballast of the body is, therefore, very considerable. Organs, light in weight, especially the lungs and many of the air-sacs, occupy the dorsal region (in relation to the backbone), or, so to speak, the "deck" of the "boat."

From this level the wings arise, and can be spread on either side. It is quite evident that the centre of gravity is situated remote from the suspension of the wings; so remote that even when the bird cants to steer a new course, capsizing is out of the question. The body is so wonderfully adapted for flight that it may well be compared to a ship that is provided with a gyroscope.

LIKE the ship, the bird in many cases is provided with a rudder, to wit, the tail. When the feathers are of sufficient length the fine adjustments in steering are made possible. These are demonstrable in the superb wheeling and soaring movements in kites, rooks, pigeons, in the soaring skylark, and other species. The mechanism consists in partial or complete rotation of the fanned feathers. Here the action is that of a true aerial rudder. The fan can also be lowered and carried forward so that a column of air can be encompassed and the velocity of flight checked, as when a bird suddenly wishes to alight. In ordinary flapping-flight the rudder is often not called into use, and steering is brought about by canting. Heavy-bodied birds with small wings and short tails obviously must adopt this method.

Body-weight is quite necessary in the mechanism of flight. Otherwise momentum would not be acquired as the bird proceeded under way. A bird as light as air could not attain a speed faster than the current in which it was carried along; the wind would decide its course; it would drift aimlessly in space. A bird

W. S. Berridge

EXTRAORDINARY WING STRETCH OF RUPPELL'S VULTURE

Stretching on its perch this bird shows the unexpected extent to which it is able to spread its wings. The flight feathers, that is, the feathers at the base of the wings, reach considerably beyond the end of the body and far below the perch. Being caged the vulture cannot exercise its wings much, and so goes through various contortions to keep the muscles from stiffening.

cannot rise passively (after the fashion of a balloon) by virtue of its extensive pneumaticity. Air-sacs are not direct essentials to flight. They are reservoirs, the contents of which can lend an aid in the outburst of song; in rapid respiration following violent exercise; and in regulating the body-temperature. Body-weight is no less in the air than on the ground. The initial movements of *rising* demand powerful muscular action. A falcon, if not adequately weighted, could not shoot down "like a bolt from the blue" upon its prey. A bird descending obliquely and gradually, as exemplified in gliding flight, gathers considerable momentum, and in closing its wings, comes to earth largely by its own weight. A bird, even a small one, having sustained a broken wing, drops with considerable speed, the cripple being much heavier than air.

Different birds, apparently similar in size when flying, may vary considerably in weight. A grouse is heavier than a lapwing; a partridge than a barn-owl; a goose than a heron. Birds with ample wings and small bodies are relatively light in weight. We are familiar with the extensive wing-surface displayed by the heron, lapwing and owl in flight. The wild swan is a ponderous bird, with none too ample wings. It appears to get under way slowly and laboriously, paddling on the surface of the water vigorously with its broad, webbed feet, while the powerful and measured strokes of its wings are at the same time lifting it into the air. Having made a fair start, however, its movements grow full of grace and beauty. Gaining the support of the air, it travels largely by the aid of its cumulative momentum, an economic factor in the expenditure of energy.

How is it that this hefty, short-winged bird, and others of like proportions, can succeed in gaining the support of the air? For a proper understanding we must now turn our attention to the mechanism of the wing-strokes, delivered, in ordinary flapping flight, at a moderate speed, by a bird, moderate in weight, and provided with wings, average in size and length. Our first mpression is that the wings move up and down in a vertical path, retaining at the same time a spread condition. Far from it: the strokes are not by any means so simple. Spreading (extension), folding (flexion), rotation, also backward and forward movements of a gliding character, follow in such rapid succession that in a large measure they escape detection. But the main object of the wing-strokes (commonly called the up-and-down-strokes), though constituting a flap-cycle of many phases, is but two-fold, namely: compressing and setting free a mass of air.

Let us analyse the down-stroke. As the wing descends, fully spread, its outer part, furnished with stiff unyielding feathers, encompasses a mass of air

FEATHERS INTRICATELY ARRANGED, SEEN WHEN THE PELICAN STRETCHES ITS WING

virtue in a bird's
submitted to a more
readjustment and the
removal of loose feathers, the pelican, being a water bird, has also to oil its plumage to keep the damp out.

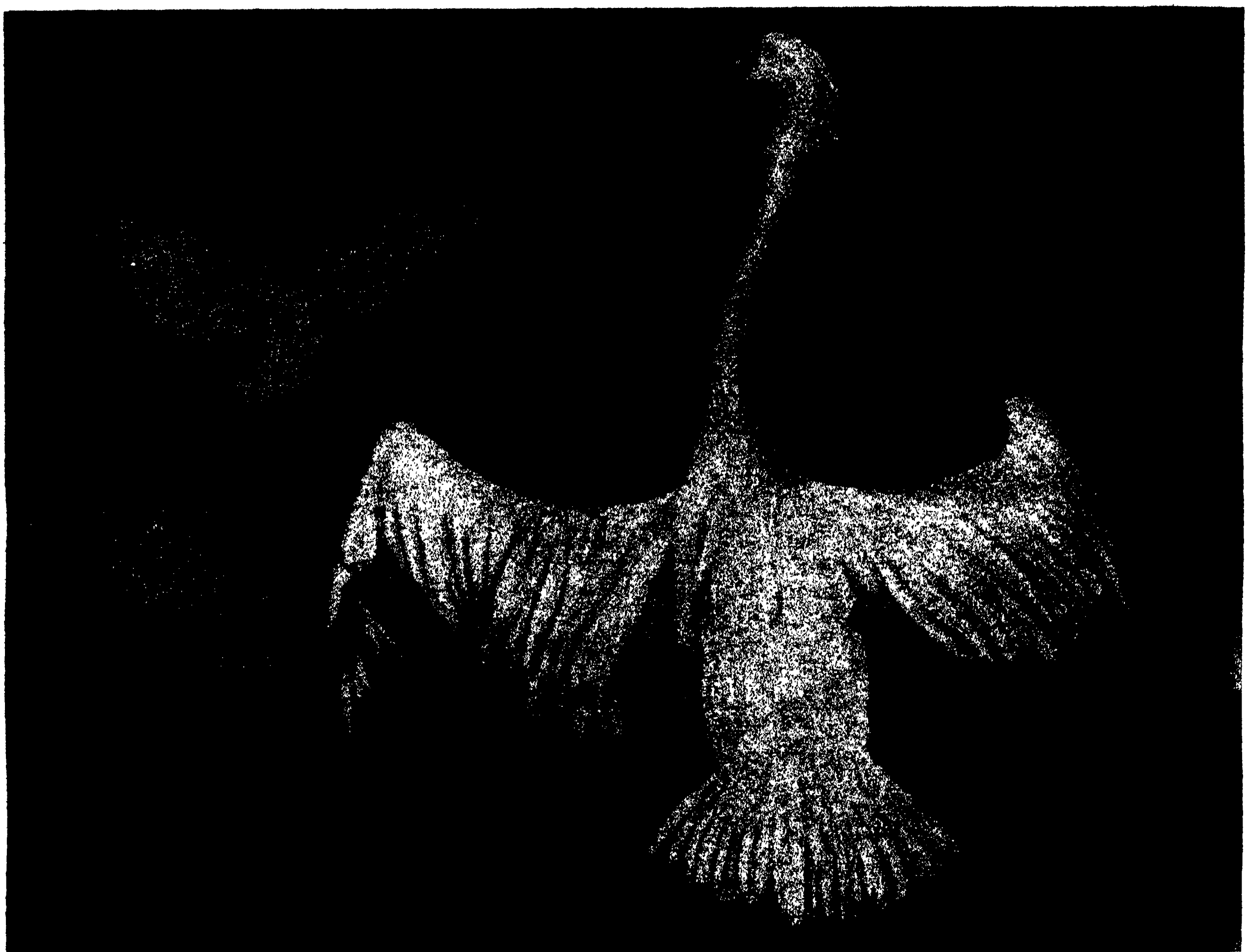
and compresses it against the body, which becomes buoyed up sufficiently to derive a full measure of support. At the end of the down-stroke the rotatory phase comes into play. The under surface of the wing is swept forwards, forming a barrier which prevents the compressed air under the wing from making good its escape from behind. When the body proceeds forwards, the air which is held up offers considerable resistance. Consequently the bird becomes still more buoyant, and now mounts the crest of the compressed air column, like a boat riding over the billows. The main action of the down-stroke is to provide adequate support; the rotatory action to aid in ascent.

APART, however, from the rotatory action, the body is elevated in another way—more important and fundamental—when the wing makes its descent. We have seen that the wing is fully spread during the down-stroke. Accordingly, as the stiff resisting quill-feathers of the tip and outer part press down upon the air, it in turn offers such firm support that it acts as a fulcrum, and can now elevate the weight at the other end of the lever. That weight is none other than the body of the bird! Here we are presented with a lever system of the third order, in which the power (represented by the immense muscles attached to the wing) is situated between the fulcrum (the air) at one end and the weight to be raised (the body) at the other end. The down-stroke of the wing, therefore, acts with distinct mechanical advantage. It should be borne in mind that this stroke is accomplished by very powerful muscular action, the breast-muscles which are brought into play being relatively a hundred-fold more powerful than those in man!

During the up-stroke the wings are sharply folded. This movement is effected mainly by swift elastic recoil, so swift that it escapes observation unless the bird happens to be flying very leisurely. Even then it requires a well-trained and practised eye to discriminate the movement. The passive movement of the up-stroke is also largely aided by the active drop of the body. But the movement is not entirely passive in character, because smaller but definite muscles are present which contribute to the elevation of the wings, muscles which act at the termination of the down-stroke, that is to say when the great breast-muscles have ceased to act. These elevator muscles are also attached to the breast-bone, far below the suspension of the wings, but unlike their greater companions they do not pursue a straight course outwards to gain attachment to the wings. They pass upwards to the shoulder-joint, then through a ring and then downwards to reach their destination.

The direction of the pull of these muscles, therefore, permits them to act, pulley-like, as

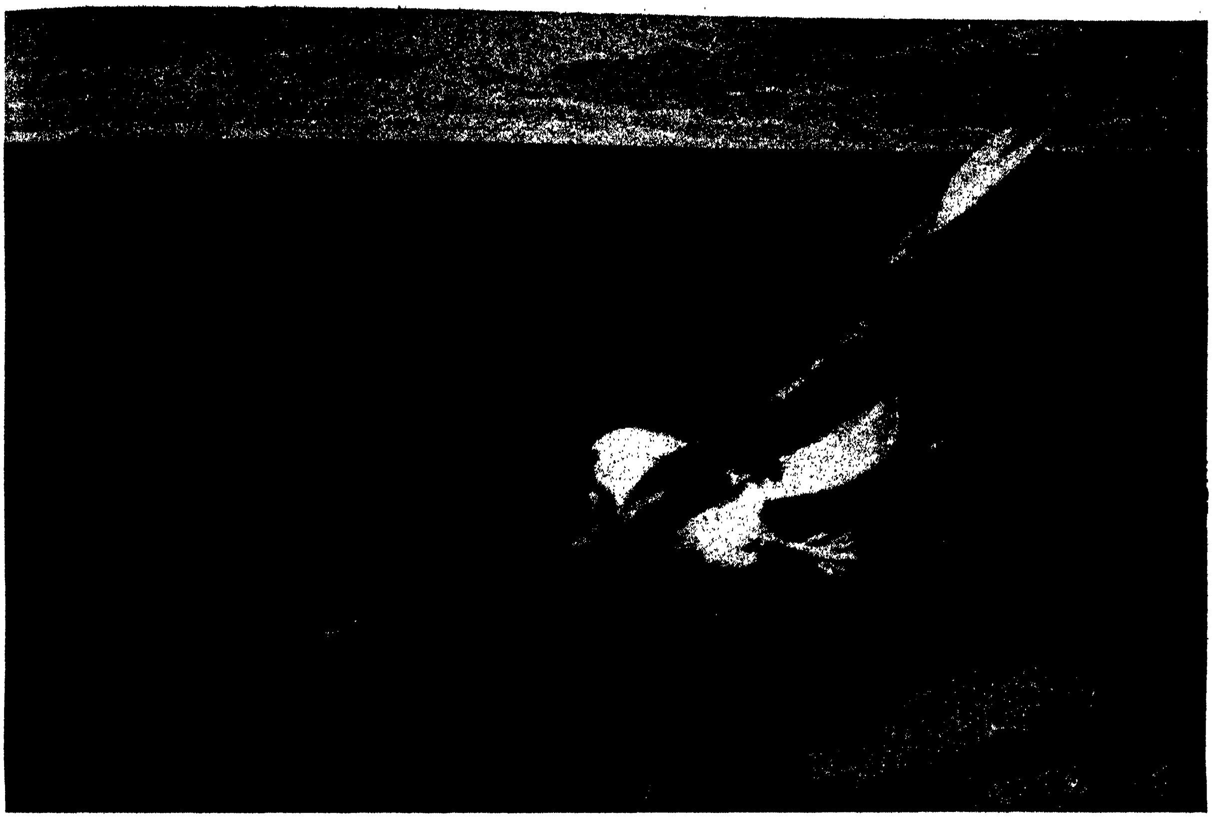
E N.A.



Central Press

TWO TYPES OF WING THAT HAVE BEEN EVOLVED BY LIVING AIRCRAFT.

Pelicans have heavy bodies in relation to the extent of their wing-spread and do not take off quickly but have to flap heavily and hard to get off the ground. Notice the hook shape of the top of the wings. This hook is due to the formation of what is really the forelimb of the bird. Contrasted with the wings of this pelican we have those of an albatross (top). These are narrow and very long for the size of the body. Fourteen feet from tip to tip is the wing measurement of some of these birds.



Oliver G. Pike

Neville Kingston

PENGUINS' FLIGHTLESS WINGS AND A BANKING TURN MADE BY A FULMAR PETREL

When walking, especially upon slippery ice, the penguin uses its wings for balancing purposes. The lower photograph is of King penguins. On land, penguins will often lie on their stomachs, when, owing to the fact that their legs are set so far back, this position of their wings makes these limbs look rather like the flippers of a seal. The upper photograph shows a fulmar petrel going through the aeronautical evolution known as banking. This tilting half over on one side makes a very rapid turn possible.

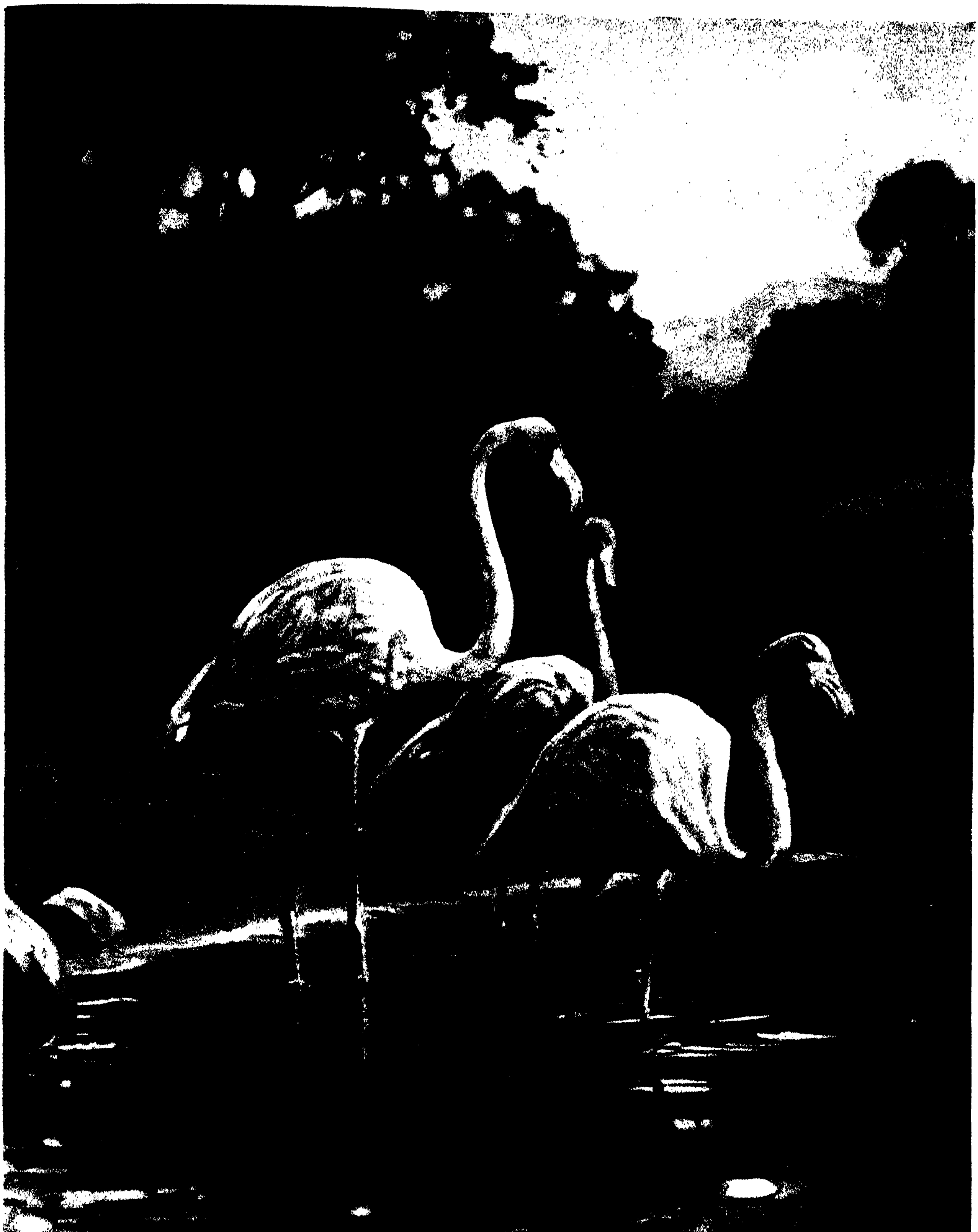
elevators of the wings. These lesser breast-muscles are quite small, because they have light work to carry out, rendered very easy by an ingenious pulley system.

We have seen that during the down-stroke the stiff, resisting quill-feathers of the tip and outer part of the wide-spread wing gain such firm support that the air acts as a fulcrum, sufficiently strong to raise the body at the other end of the lever. But how has it come about that sufficiently great resistance is offered to the down-stroke to allow of the establishment of this strange, movable, highly-compressible fulcrum? To think of a featherless bird flying is certainly absurd. We might as well endeavour to fly by lifting and lowering our arms! Yet we must ask, why is the idea so absurd? Because the naked wing-surfaces are far too small and narrow to encompass and compress a sufficient mass of air underneath them during the down-stroke, which could give support to the flying body. Therefore, it has come about in the course of time that the bird of necessity has acquired a wonderful system of feathers which has enormously enhanced the comparatively meagre area of the naked wing.

But since the ratio of the feathered wing-surface to that of the body of the bird has now become immensely greater, it follows that the down-stroke—in other words the work carried out by the great breast-muscles—must meet with considerable resistance from the air, collected beneath the enormously amplified wing-surfaces. The marvellous power and high-speed of the down-stroke hold up the air beneath the wings, so that it becomes more and more compressed, and the ha

KING PENGUIN AND THICK-BILLED PENGUIN OF THE ANTARCTIC

The penguin's wing has become reduced to a mere flipper. But this flipper is constructed internally, just like other birds' wings and, in fact, the penguin is as agile in the water as other birds are in the air. Its motion below the surface is much more like flying than swimming These photographs show (below) a king penguin and (above) a thick-billed penguin.



FLAMINGOES WITH WINGS OF ROSE PINK FOLDED TO FEED

Owing to the modification of their structure for wading flamingoes are only moderate fliers. Even for wading birds they have very long legs, much longer than the heron's, for instance, and, when adult, the birds stand six feet high or more. A flock in flight is a wonderful spectacle with the sunlight striking on the roseate wings. Folded, these wings make a coat of delicate pink for the bird's back.

To face page 1440

F.N.A.

VOLUNTARY AND ENFORCED EXHIBITION OF WINGS BY MARABOU STORKS

The storks, as a family, take off fairly easily from the ground and this is because their wings have a very large spread. How large it is in the case of the marabou stork we can see from the illustrations in this page. Below the male bird's wings are being extended before its mate as though an impassioned harangue was being delivered—to which the female does not appear to pay the slightest attention. Above, some natives are extending the wings of their captive despite protests. Notice the draggled flight feathers.

Otho Webb

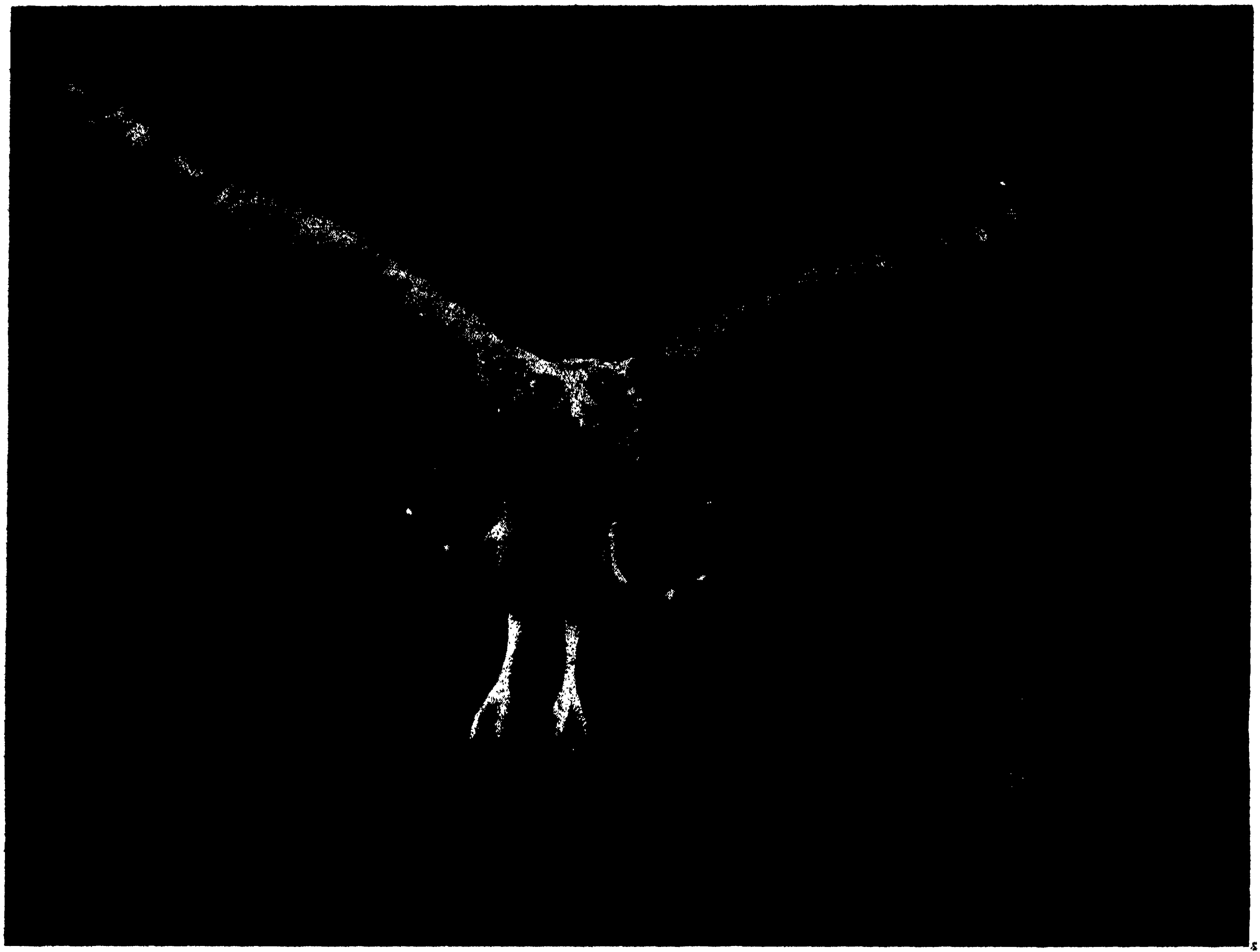
Arthur Brook

BLACK-HEADED GULLS RETURNING TO NESTS AND A GROUP OF CRESTED TERNS

In February or March the black-headed gulls are coming inland from the foreshore to their chosen nesting sites (bottom). The photograph shows the various wing positions of the flying gull excellently. Above is a photograph from an island in the Great Barrier Reef of Australia, and shows a squadron of crested terns, some flying and some resting on the ground. Gulls, which have to face the full force of ocean winds, are probably Nature's most efficient flying machines, and spend more time on the wing than land birds.

SEAGULL WINGS THICK AS SNOWFLAKES IN THE HARBOUR AT ST. IVES

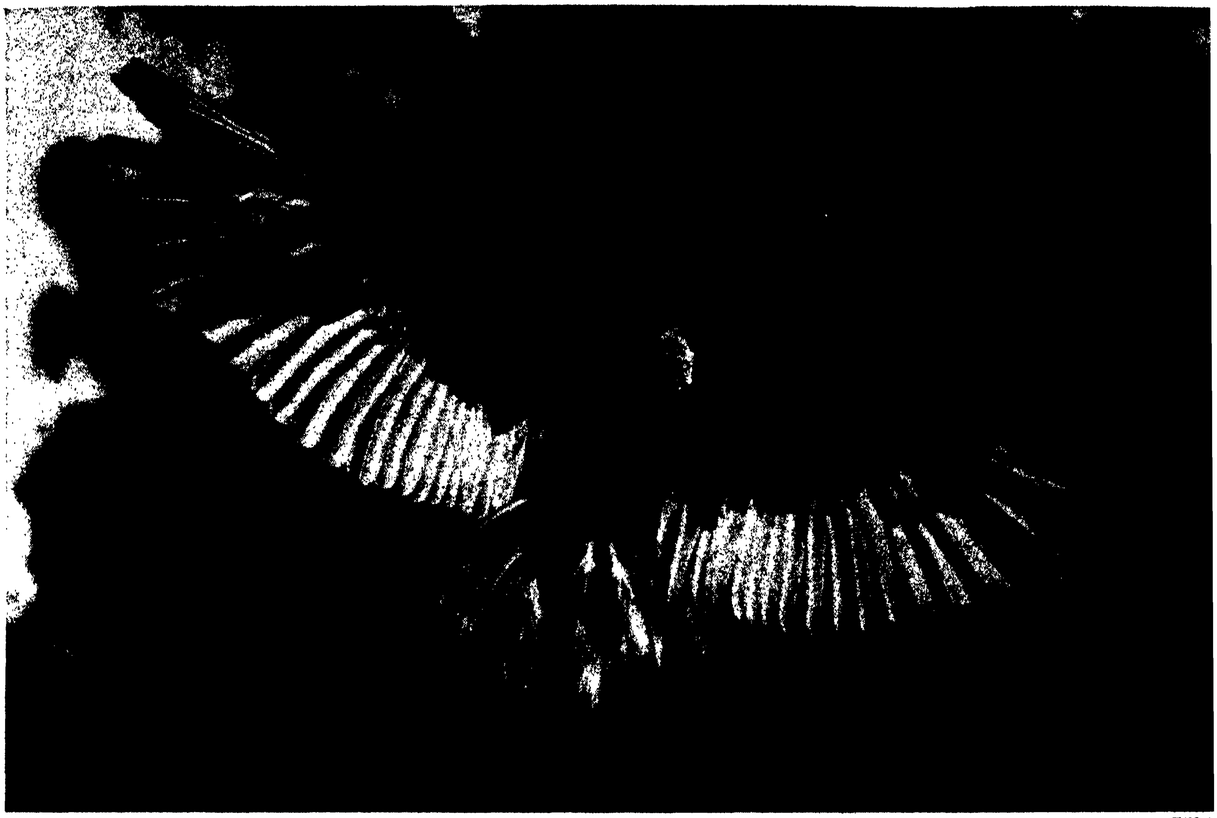
ttracted by fish offal from a newly landed catch at St. Ives, Cornwall, the gulls arrive in almost a blizzard of wings and certainly scream loud as any gale. Notice that the birds near the fishermen are in all sorts of wing positions but those higher up in the air are nearly all iding with still wings just as a man-made aircraft does. Of all really wild birds gulls seem the most tame, perhaps because man has never persecuted them. Their flesh is coarse and fishy, according to those few people who have tried eating some.



Fox Photos

WINGS USED FOR INTIMIDATION, AND A STUDY OF THE FLIGHT OF A FISHING OWL

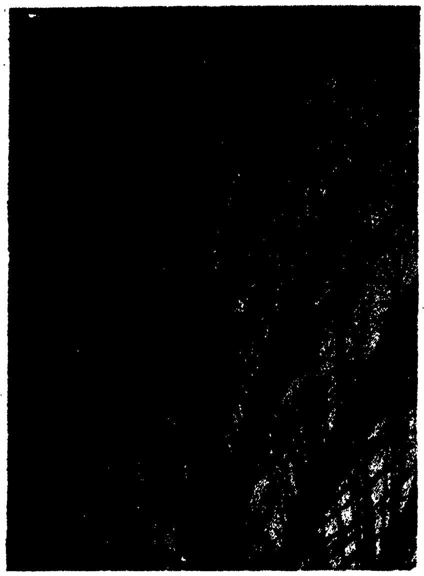
Wings are not always used for flight. The barn owl (bottom), for instance, makes very effective use of them to alarm an enemy. The bowed head and the down-flung wings make a very forbidding spectacle of this angry bird. Above we have a Malaya fishing owl with its long legs, and talons like clutching hands. The heavy wings, utterly different from the clear-cut pinions of the gulls, make movements not unlike the heavy flapping of a flag. The whole feather structure seems altogether more loosely knit than the seagull's or the hawk's.

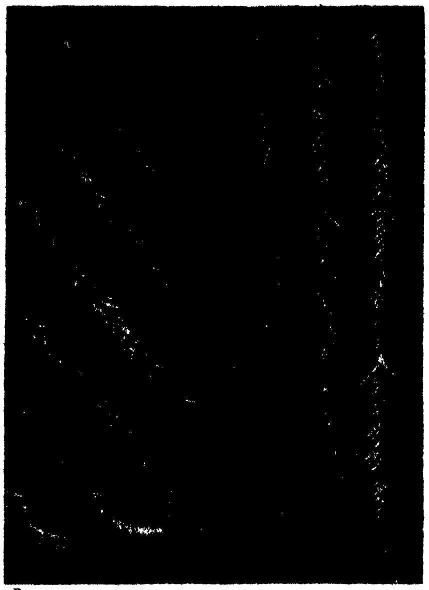


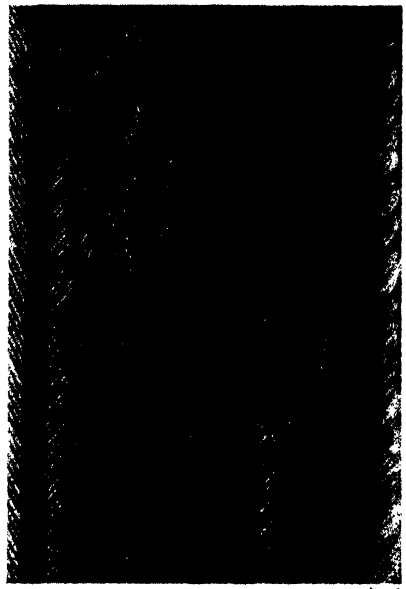
E.N.A

GRIFFON VULTURE AT REST AND A MEXICAN AURA IN FLIGHT

Vultures usually have a shabby, bedraggled look. Below we have a griffon vulture, stretching its wings on a tree stump and showing their span. Vultures commonly gorge themselves so full that, if disturbed at the end of their meal, they have to run quite a distance before getting enough speed to enable them to take off from the ground. The griffon vultures are native to the European borders of the Mediterranean, the open regions all over Africa and Persia, India and Siam. The upper photograph is of a Mexican aura.







J. J. Ward

DETAILS OF DIFFERING FEATHER CONSTRUCTION

Only the microscope reveals the intricacy of a feather. Here are (bottom left) a humming bird's feather and (bottom right) a condor's feather and the interlacing of the barbs on which flying depends. Above are (top left) the loose filaments of the feather of the flightless emu and (top right) the soft filaments of an owl which give that bird its silent flight.

of the wings demands an increasing output of labour. Finally, the air offers such increasingly high resistance that it can act as a fulcrum or prop for the outer part of the wings

The great breast-muscles are an amazing pair of haulage machines, which, far from being assisted by gravity, pull down immense structures (the wings spread out like sails) by overcoming a high degree of resistance. Surely then it becomes hardly a matter of surprise to learn that these particular muscles in the bird are so enormous in size, so extensive in area, so powerful in action! We see then in the establishment of a fulcrum, subservient the ratio of wing surface to size of body must be high, the haulage machinery must be powerful and swift, and the resistance offered by the compressed air must be sufficiently high to give support. We can now understand how it is that hefty birds, with relatively short and small wings, can gain the support of the air. Their wing-strokes obviously must be very powerful and rapid, in order that the resistance offered by the air may be raised to a high and almost continuous pitch.

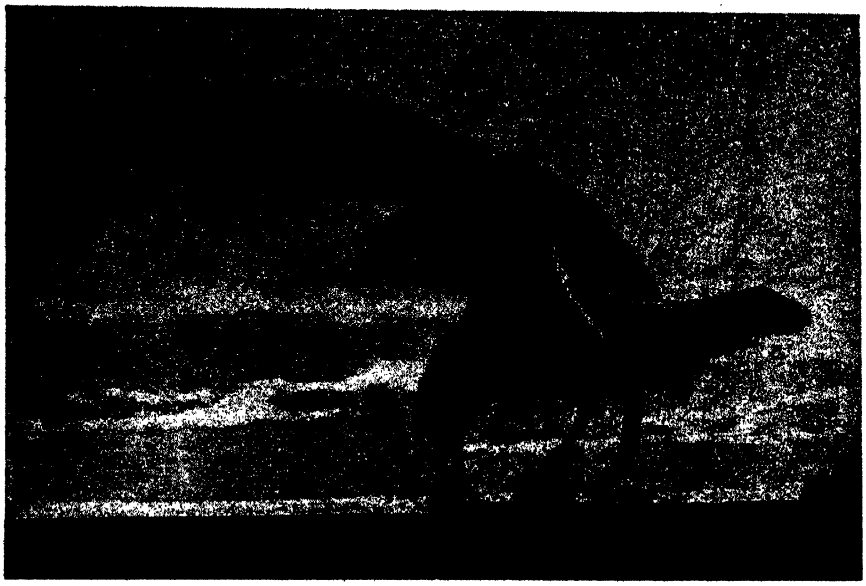
Many of us are familiar with the extremely vigorous manner in which the wing-strokes of ducks, grouse, partridges, coots, and other big-bodied birds are wielded. The slow, measured beat of the ample-winged small-bodied heron, offers a striking contrast. In the upstroke, the feathers also play an indispensable and at the same time a highly interesting part. It is necessary that the compressed air, at this phase of the flap-cycle, should make a rapid escape from under the wings. True, rapid folding and elevation largely aid; nevertheless, at the moment before flexion takes place, a draught of air is allowed to pass through a series of clefts between adjacent feathers, as beams of light stream through the separated laths of a Venetian blind!

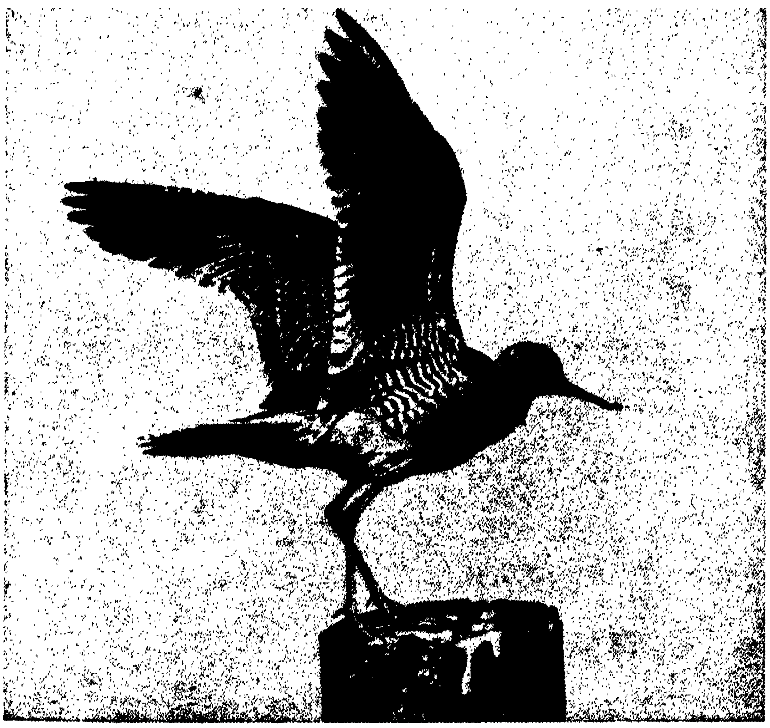
The formation of the clefts depend upon the free manner in which the flight-feathers can be raised, separated, and rotated; consequently overlapping is prevented. It is obvious that elevated, folded wings beset with numerous gaps could not possibly lay hold of a column of air. Even when the wings begin to spread again at the end of the up-stroke, the air can pass through the gaps between the rotated flight-feathers. At the beginning of the down-stroke however, the feathers, one and all, are tightened, and all spaces obliterated. Compression of the air under the wings therefore again becomes possible.

So much for the flap-cycle, and the part played by the feathers. We can now put forward a definite, useful formula, namely, the down-stroke is actively performed by muscular energy, the body as a result

being passively raised: the upstroke is for the most part passively performed, the body as a result actively falls. The greater the amplitude and length of the wing (provided that the down-stroke can be delivered with great strength and speed), the greater the height that the body will be elevated, and the greater the distance traversed passively when the wings are uplifted.

In flapping-flight, the body and wings make a series of reciprocal curves; here again it will be seen that body-weight is a great asset to progression. Additional buoyancy is granted to the body by induced currents. Indeed a bird, when once under way, travels, in a large measure, on a current of its own making.





HOW A BIRD MAKES A GOOD LANDING

When a bird is about to land it makes its downward glide and then suddenly puts its tail down so that, with its wings fully extended, it is offering the maximum resistance to the air in the direction in which it is travelling. It loses flying speed but rights itself with a flap of the wings. Below is a plover and above a seagull landing.

Birds can descend in a parachute fashion on partly spread, elevated, motionless wings. Pigeons often adopt this method. In flapping-flight, the wings strike downwards and backwards, allowing the compressed air to escape behind immediately. Planing downwards is effected on flexed and motionless wings, the path usually being steep. The swoop can be suddenly checked if the bird reverses its position so that its head and body are inclined upwards and forward, tail depressed and fanned, feet thrown forward, and toes spread widely apart. The wings all the while make short rapid strokes, mainly in a downward and forward direction. In other words the strokes are shallow and the wings are elevated only a short way above the level of the back!

In the mechanism of alighting, the maximum resistance offered by the air plays an all-important part. Hence, as large an area of the body and wing-spread as possible is presented. Gannets, about to alight on the face of a precipitous cliff, may be seen suddenly tilting their bodies to such an extent that their breast, abdomen, and under surface of their fully extended wings face the cliff, and the birds appear momentarily poised in the air, in a plane perpendicular to the horizon. When making a steep ascent, the body is erected in a plane at right angles to the ground, and the tail is carried forwards and fanned. Several very powerful and quick downstrokes are all the while being delivered, in order to raise the bird clear of the ground. During the down-strokes the wings are carried further forwards (toward the head) than in horizontal flight.

The joyous skylark, in making his steep, almost perpendicular ascent, either in long graceful spirals or head to wind, adopts this attitude and beat of

S. Arnold

E.N.A.

CONDOR OF THE HIGH ANDES THAT HAS A HEAVY BODY TO LIFT WITH ITS EIGHT-FOOT WING-SPAN

An eight-foot wing span supports the twenty or twenty-five pounds weight of a condor in the air. Exclusive of tail feathers, the bird is about three feet long. Thus, by comparison with, say, the albatross, which usually weighs less than twenty pounds for its twelve or fourteen-foot wing-span, we see that, as a flying machine, the condor must need enormous strength. Of course it does not spend such long periods in the air as the sea birds. Our left-hand photograph here shows a condor with its wings raised showing the structure of the feathers. The other illustration is of a condor making a difficult landing on a steep mountain side. Its wings are laid back to act as aerial brakes and its feet are outstretched stiffly against the impact of landing.

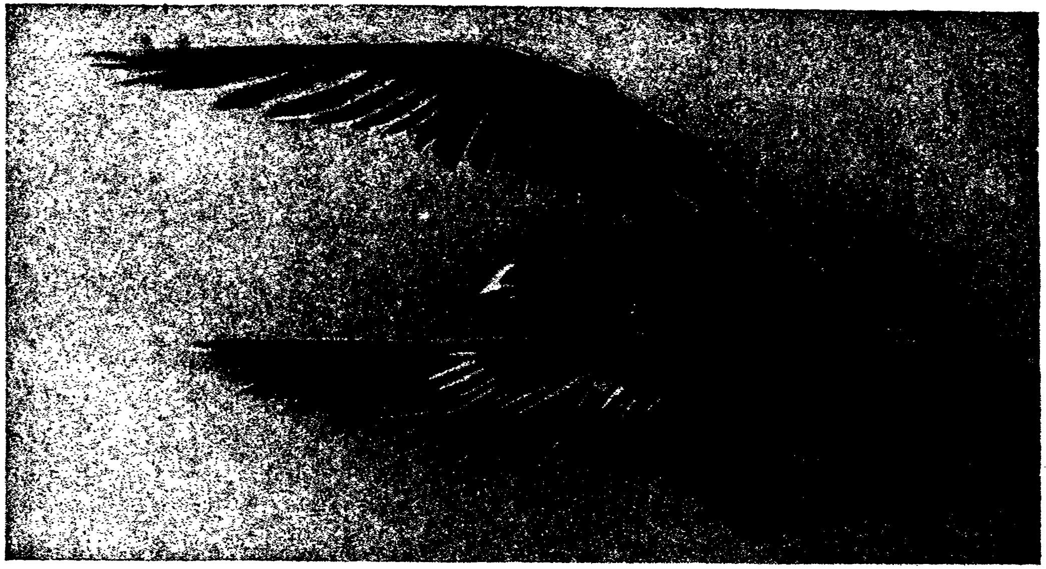
H. Wallace

Arthur Broo

BUZZARD AND SONG THRUSH AND THEIR WING POSITIONS WHEN THEY ALIGHT AT THEIR NESTS

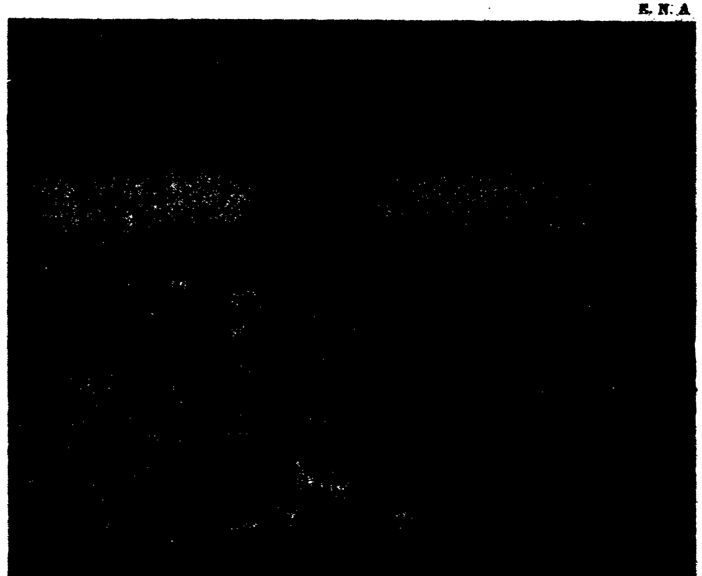
On the left we see a buzzard with a shrew in its beak. It is returning with food from a hunting expedition to feed its young. The wings are spread so that if the bird's foot should slip from the edge of the nest, as in a high wind would be very likely, it can immediately recover itself. The right-hand photograph is a remarkable one. It was taken in summer, and the camera was hidden among plants growing near the nest of a song thrush. A foxglove with its cluster of bells is growing nearby. The bird, being much lighter than a buzzard, and building as a rule in much less exposed situations, lands on its nest much more quickly, but even so, usually indulges in a little preliminary fluttering before settling down.

Oliver G. Pike



E. N. A.

Oliver G. Pike



H. H. Cleaves

THE WONDER OF THE BEATING WING: FULMAR PETREL, OSPREY, SANDWICH TERN AND GULL

Hovering in front of its sitting mate whose nest is on a little ledge in the cliff face this fulmar petrel (bottom left) is giving us a lesson in the very adaptive powers of flight. Quite a different aspect of that accomplishment is shown by the American osprey (bottom right) which has just swooped at a fish and is rising from the water. The splash of the bird's impact has not yet died down. This is the largest American hawk, and it lives exclusively on a fish diet. It sometimes goes right under the surface with the impetus of its dive after its prey just as the kingfisher of English streams does. Above are (top left) a Sandwich tern and (top right) a Californian gull.

wing. Here again the purpose is to increase the resistance offered by the air. Birds may be observed soaring in graceful circles on outstretched, motionless pinions, alongside a high precipitous cliff. Advantage is taken of the currents of air which, flowing in from the sea, are deflected upwards on striking the face of the cliff. Gulls, sailing on motionless pinions alongside the steamship, no doubt avail themselves of the support derived from the ascending currents deflected from the rolling billows below.

The mechanism of fluttering flight—also known as hovering—is very different in character. The bird, supporting itself in the air over one spot, cannot travel on a breeze of its own making. It is only by the most vigorous and astonishingly rapid wing-beats that it can obtain sufficient resistance from the air to keep afloat. Who has not watched that charming little falcon—the kestrel—poised over the cornfield, as though suspended by an invisible thread; surely a motionless figure on outstretched wings! The wing-strokes of the humming-bird are wielded with immense power and velocity. The wings themselves, very long and narrow, appear misty or gauze-like. Their stupendously rapid vibrations raise the resisting-current of air sufficiently high to create a musically-toned humming or buzzing note.

The humming-bird can hover untiringly, as it sips the sweet nectar or snaps the juicy plant-lice from out the blossom. This fairy of the feathered world stands unique in this startling accomplishment. The albatross, by contrast the giant of the feathered world, also has long, narrow wings and they stream out like ribbons and yield a span, from tip to tip, of fourteen feet. This wandering ocean-bird uses its wings in a very different manner from those of its Lilliputian cousin. After making a few immensely powerful flaps, it can skim, sail, or glide on motionless pinions for a lengthened time, wheeling gracefully in different planes, so that its wings are set, now horizontal to the waves, now at forty-five degrees, now perpendicular as the mast of a ship. Such a master of the air, despite his ponderous body—weighing up to twenty pounds—when once fairly under way, can overcome gravity to an extent which renders him, in a large measure, continuously buoyant, indeed we might say quite self-supporting.

There are several species of albatross, all natives of the southern oceans, and, notwithstanding their wandering propensities, they seldom venture north of the Equator. Birds with ample wings and small bodies fly leisurely. They find no difficulty in rising off the ground immediately, and their buoyancy permits them to reach high altitudes in an amazingly short time. But they are not efficient at making a headlong plunge. A heron will float from the marsh into the air on a calm day without the slightest effort; up he goes like an open umbrella carried by the wind! A gull or an owl will rise softly and silently like a gentle puff of smoke. Birds with small wings and large bodies fly heavily, yet with great velocity. They are, however, not buoyant, and when rising must make a strong effort. We see this demonstrated in the rapid beats of the wings which, in many species, produce a whirring or swishing sound, so well-known to sportsmen. Grouse, partridge, woodcock, and pheasant are familiar examples.

Heavy-bodied birds, whether their wings be long or short, can descend with marked velocity. The long-winged peregrine falcon is considerably weighted by great development of breast-muscles and general massiveness of shoulders; yet he cannot on every occasion overtake the mallard in its descent to the water, its surest haven. The duck's wings are relatively short, but its heavy body often is the means of saving its life when tragedy threatens. Puffins, razorbills, and guillemots, are weighty birds with relatively small, short wings. At times they outrace the falcon in a dash from cliff to sea. Shore-birds, with moderate-sized wings and bodies, cleave the air with astonishing velocity. They can also twist and twirl in a most amazing manner. They are denizens of the open sand-flats and ooze-beds, and being unable to take cover readily, they rely upon their magnificent wing-manœuvres when harassed by the enemy.

Birds of a class, as a rule, fly alike. The raven, carrion-crow, hooded crow, rook, jackdaw, and chough exhibit much the same wing-beat, though the magpie offers an exception. The great black-backed gull, the lesser black-backed gull, herring gull, common gull, and several others of the family, fly remarkably alike. Many people fail to distinguish between the swallow, house-martin, and sand-martin, on the wing. Lastly, our familiar garden birds cut much the same figure. However, as they constitute a large group (some members of which are but distantly related), we must be prepared to find many variations in their flight.

The speed at which birds fly and the period for which they can sustain themselves in the air, vary enormously. The South American hoatzin is purely arboreal in its habits. Its short, degenerate wings, with relatively feeble muscle system only permit it to flit from branch to branch. In the nestling, the framework of the outer part of the wing (hand) is longer than in the adult, owing to the presence of prominent claws, used for climbing-purposes. These are lopped off when the quill-feathers have sprouted sufficiently to enable the bird to carry out its feeble flight through the trees.

The swift, by way of contrast, keeps on the wing, during the summer in Britain, from about 3 a.m. until 10 p.m. Nineteen hours out of the twenty-four, this bird is perpetually on the move, flapping, planing, gliding, and at times (especially towards nightfall, when one might expect it would be only too anxious to conserve its energy), dashing with terrific speed round the eaves of houses and other buildings!

The swift at its fastest can move at three miles a minute. On long flights, however, it probably travels

GANNET MAKING A SAFE LANDING BY ITS NEST ON A CLIFF

It is a delicate business
the bird, having swooped
There are all sorts of air currents upon
first attempt. Below we see that the landing has been safely made beside the sitting mate.

at the rate of half the distance in that time. It is hard to say how long a swift could keep in the air without a break. We fancy that were it granted favourable weather and eternal daylight it could encircle the Globe!

Many records have come to light to show that homing-pigeons can travel at a mile a minute. At that high speed they have endurance enough to keep on the wing until a journey of two hundred miles is accomplished. By dropping down their speed fifty per cent they could remain on the wing all day. The swallow can travel at ninety miles an hour, and could complete a non-stop journey from Equatorial Africa to England without becoming fatigued! Our small garden birds travel, on an average, at the rate of about thirty-five miles an hour. Their endurance is remarkable. A goldcrest, smallest of European birds, and weighing but a dram, can make its way across the North Sea even on a dark November night!

A bird of prey can bear off in its talons a surprisingly heavy victim, provided it be killed outright. A female peregrine falcon (which is larger than her mate) finds no difficulty in ascending from the beach to a precipitous cliff, three hundred feet above the sea, with a dead curlew in her grasp, the quarry here being nearly as big as the captor. A golden eagle can rise a couple of hundred feet with the

Arthur Brook

H. H. Hall

EVOLUTIONS OF FEEDING SEAGULLS; A ROOK GLIDING TO ITS NEST

To study the wonder of the wing intensively the best way is to go where seagulls are used to being fed by human hands—such a place as the Thames Embankment in London. The birds wheel round the spot or the parapet where the food is being given, some of the bolder spirits alighting for a moment, while others prefer to snatch scraps thrown to them on the wing. These birds can in a moment alter the pace of their movement from a rapid swoop to a hovering. The upper photograph shows a rook gliding down to its nest.

lifeless body of a newly-born lamb, kid, or fawn. As a general rule it is a much more speedy business for the parent birds to feed their young upon smaller game. Hares, grouse, and rabbits form the eaglets' staple diet. Their bones and other indigestible parts are found for the most part in the eyrie. Likewise, the peregrine goes full speed ahead to the youngsters with a puffin, a rook, a plover, a jackdaw, or other abundant bird about that size. Large quarry, not killed outright, offers another and very different picture. A full-grown rabbit seized by the nape of the neck will kick and plunge so violently with its hind-limbs that the falcon may be obliged to come to earth before he reaches his accustomed and secluded 'dining-hall.' Here he falls into the 'hands' of an angry mob, whose taunts and jeers urge him to relinquish his booty. He peers round suspiciously, then, under fierce protests, yields, lest the rioters should attract a dangerous enemy upon the scene. In an instant the bird of prey glides over the cliff-face, snatches up a puffin, kills it outright, reaches the eyrie post-haste, and in a twinkle his youngsters are enjoying their supper of puffin, whilst the querulous crows and yelping gulls hold a banquet below on the rabbit's carcase.

A GOLDEN EAGLE has been known to release a weighty, struggling victim, such as a lamb or a fawn, and then swoop down immediately some six hundred feet, there to devour the lifeless body on the jagged rocks. A full-grown fox was seized by an eagle, but not killed. Its struggles were so violent that it was dropped from a height of about sixty feet. It fell on rough, stony ground. A second eagle, perceiving its hopeless condition, pounced upon its flanks before the original captor could arrive. A moment afterwards, however, the body was being torn to pieces by both birds.

We may now briefly discuss a very interesting matter, namely, whether flightless birds, as we know them, were endowed with the power of flight in days gone by. It is difficult to imagine an ostrich—that huge familiar creature—capable of flight. The gigantic size and weight of its entire hind-quarters, including, of course, its gigantic hind-limbs, would necessitate tremendous compensatory development, not only of the wings, but of the whole framework of its fore-quarters (especially the breast-bone and muscles), with considerable enlargement of neck, head, and beak. Otherwise, the centre of gravity would fall so far behind the suspension of the wings, that it would be impossible for the bird when flying to prevent the front of its body from tilting upwards to an awkward extent. We are reminded of a little boat, in which all the occupants elect to sit astern, allowing the empty bow to rise clear of the water to an inconvenient height.

The same difficulty arises in regard to flight in the case of the emu, rhea, cassowary, and even the little kiwi. All have immensely-developed hind-quarters; all would require immensely ample wings. If the forebears of ostriches ever flew, their bodily proportions must have been very different from those of their extant descendants. We think of smaller forebears with limbs built in proper proportions. *Eohippus*, ancestor of the proud winner of the Derby, was small; so may have been the ostrich of bygone days. Indubitably, birds have sprung from nimble, swift, bipedal reptiles, long since extinct. The living bipedal iguanodon cannot be said to represent the direct line of departure along which the bird descended. Structurally, this reptile shows little affinities with the bird.

HOWEVER, some of the large bipedal reptiles, whose fossil remains have been submitted to the closest scrutiny, were astonishingly like ostriches in form and deportment; in the proportions of front to hind limbs; in the number of fingers; in the relative size of head and neck to body; and in other particulars. The tails of these reptiles were typically long; the fingers and toes free and three in number. In the ostrich the tail has shortened and one toe is absent, though it is present in some of the other large flightless birds.

The wings of the rhea are better developed than those of the ostrich. On the other hand, we find degenerative gradations in the case of the emu, cassowary, and apteryx, and the tridactyl ancestral hand no longer maintains. It seems as though the queer ostrich-like reptiles had a forebear, arboreal in habits, whose leaping desires grew keener and keener, until at length the trees and their branches were relinquished and avian flight in the open became fully established. Millions of years ago the ostrich flew, but it should be remembered that flight had not far advanced; in fact, among several species we may safely assume that it was little more than in its infancy. Millions of years have rolled on since the ostrich and its allies ceased to fly. In the vast vistas of time which have elapsed since that event, evolution has manifested herself in manifold activities. Flight—the wonder of the wing—among the many, has paid her a handsome tribute.

A WORD in conclusion, in regard to the penguin. Here a different historical picture presents itself. In a broad sense, it may be said that this bird never lost the power of flight. Once upon a time it flew in the air; on that score we have no doubt; the framework of its wings is large and strong; the component parts complete, and designed in accordance with the aerial wing. At the present day, the penguin 'flies' only in water. Its cousins of the Northern Hemisphere, the guillemot, razorbill and puffin, fly in both air and water. The penguin grew still more aquatic, until at length, Father Neptune claimed it almost entirely as his own. But its wings have never been denied a single day's work. There is something unusually attractive in the submarine 'flight' of the penguin. Speed, grace, and adroitness in turning, have reached such a pitch of perfection, that we doubt if the fish in the water or the fowl in the air can emulate the penguin.

Chapter CXXIV

Animals in Human Warfare

By W. S. Berridge

Author of "Marvels of Natural History"

FEW people realize what a large share animals take in human warfare, and although we can but deplore the fact that the lot of many is to suffer hardship, and even death, for a cause in which they have no interest, we can never forget the debt of gratitude we owe to them for the services rendered.

In the Great War, so fresh in the memory of most of us, horses, mules, oxen, camels, dogs, mice, pigeons, canaries, and even goldfish played a part; and although many of these were not in the front line, so to speak, they were all subjected to dangers of varying degree and the casualties were heavy.

At the outbreak of hostilities on August 4th, 1914, the British Army had some 25,000 horses, but this number was rapidly increased, and by the year 1918 the total was nearly 1,000,000, notwithstanding the heavy wastage that ensued in the meanwhile through disease and death. As many as 165,000 of these animals were obtained in the United Kingdom within less than a fortnight after the commencement of the War; but the bulk of them had to be procured from abroad and brought overseas to the various seats of action, vast quantities being purchased in North America, South America, Australia, New Zealand, India, South Africa, Spain and Portugal.

The first batch of Canadian horses arrived in England in the latter part of the year 1914. Needless to say, many of these animals were somewhat raw, and those destined to be used by the cavalry had much to learn before they could be regarded as efficient fighting units. They had to be accustomed to rifle fire, schooled in the art of jumping, and taught to disregard the rapid flashing above their heads of their riders' swords. But so little was heard about the cavalry during the eventful years of 1914 to 1918, that one was apt to think their activities were almost negligible. It is true that mounted troops could not be used in the deadlock of trench warfare, but they were ever ready to press forward when a break occurred in the barrier of earthworks. It has been stated on good authority that "Jerusalem would never have been entered but for General Allenby's cavalry," while "the crusade into the heart of Palestine was distinguished by the fine exploits of Yeomen of Warwickshire, Worcestershire, Buckinghamshire and Berkshire;" and had it not been for "Indian cavalry, Allenby's brilliant coup by which two Turkish armies were smashed would not have been possible." It will be seen therefore that cavalry did contribute very largely towards the winning of the War on the British fronts.

FOR TRAINING WAR DOGS

The German soldier in steel helmet and great coat is holding a canister of liquid. A hole in the bottom lets the contents trickle out leaving a trail. The canister is strapped to a man's back and the army dogs are trained to follow his "scent." This is a good example of German thoroughness.

Mules were employed solely as beasts of burden and for haulage purposes, and the assistance they rendered the Allies cannot be overestimated. About 250,000 of these animals were brought to Europe from North and South America during the period of hostilities. In spite of the fact that mules are somewhat difficult customers to deal with, their temperament being a mixture of stubbornness, cunning and willingness, they have the advantage of being far more

Imperial War Museum

MESSENGER DOGS AND THEIR BASE BEHIND THE LINES

During the Great War dogs were used by both sides in Flanders for carrying messages and other duties. The messages were carried, so far as the British were concerned, in a little metal cylinder strapped to the dog's collar (bottom). Behind the lines there was a special base (top) with kennels. The dogs were of varied breed, intelligence being of more importance than pedigree.

indifferent than horses to the din of battle, and far better able to withstand extremes of heat and cold.

The use of camels in warfare can be traced back to the time of David, and in more modern days they were employed by Napoleon, and later by Napier during the war in Scinde. In the Indian Mutiny the Gordon Highlanders rode on camels, each trooper being mounted with a native driver; while, moreover, the adaptability and speed of the creatures when travelling over sandy soil was recognized by the French during their punitive raids in Algeria, the troopers riding on horseback to within a comparatively short distance from the enemy, and, when making their final dash, mounting fast camels that had been held in reserve. British and Egyptian camel-corps played a prominent part in the Sudan campaigns, and in the Great War they were employed against the Turks. The Bikaner camel-corps, supported by the ruling princes of India, also took part in the campaign in Egypt, where it rendered conspicuous service.

When pressed, a camel can cover from seventy to eighty miles a day, supporting upon its back both its rider and enough food and water to last for a week. Unlike the horse, it is never controlled by a bit, but by a cord passed through a hole piercing the nostrils. The animal is by no means good-tempered, and no matter how well it may be treated it never appears to form any real attachment to its owner.

Although elephants are not utilised in modern warfare, they have been employed for that purpose in the past. The earliest reference to their use in battle is made by Ctesias, who mentions the ten thousand that were attached to the fighting line and transport columns of Cyrus. But a more detailed account is to be found in the First Book of

Imperial War Museum

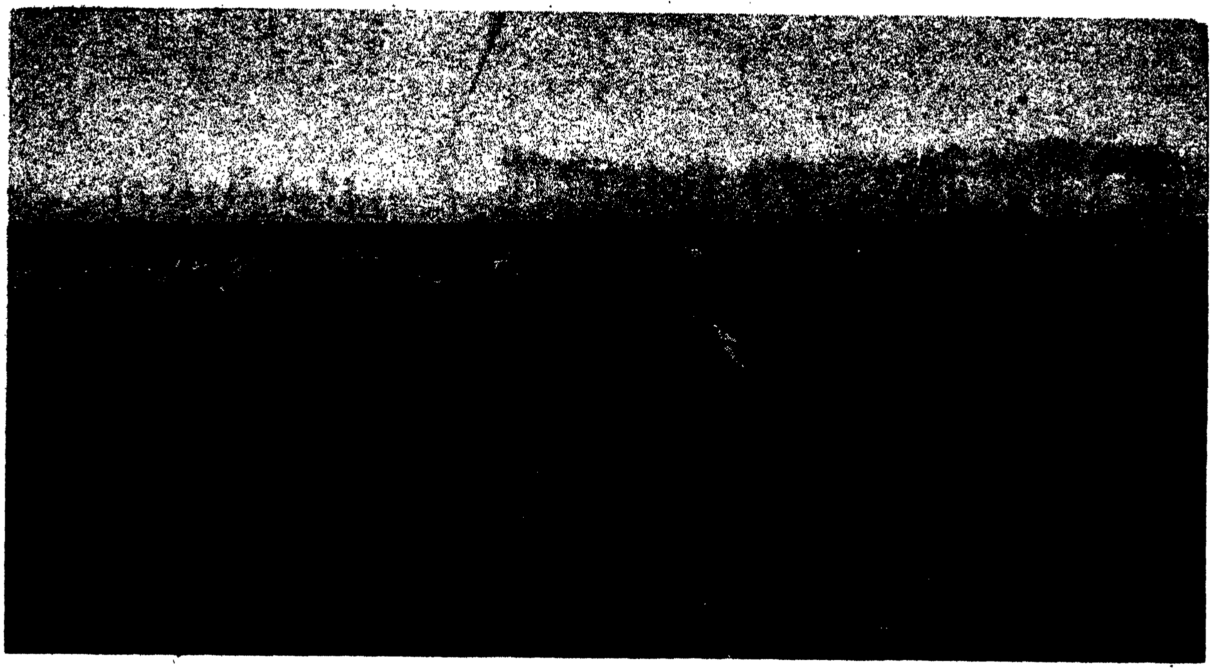
SENDING A MESSAGE AND BRINGING DOGS UP TO THE FORWARD AREA

About to send the dog off with a message the soldier holds his four-legged messenger back for a moment for the photograph (bottom). In the next page the story of its adventures is continued. The upper photograph, taken towards the end of the Great War, shows four dogs being taken up from the base to the forward area. The party is skirting a small shell hole. The type of animal used for the work was usually bred from airedales or collies, though there were many dogs of somewhat mixed parentage.

Imperial War Museum

CROSSING A CANAL TO DELIVER A MESSAGE: A WAR-DOG AT WORK

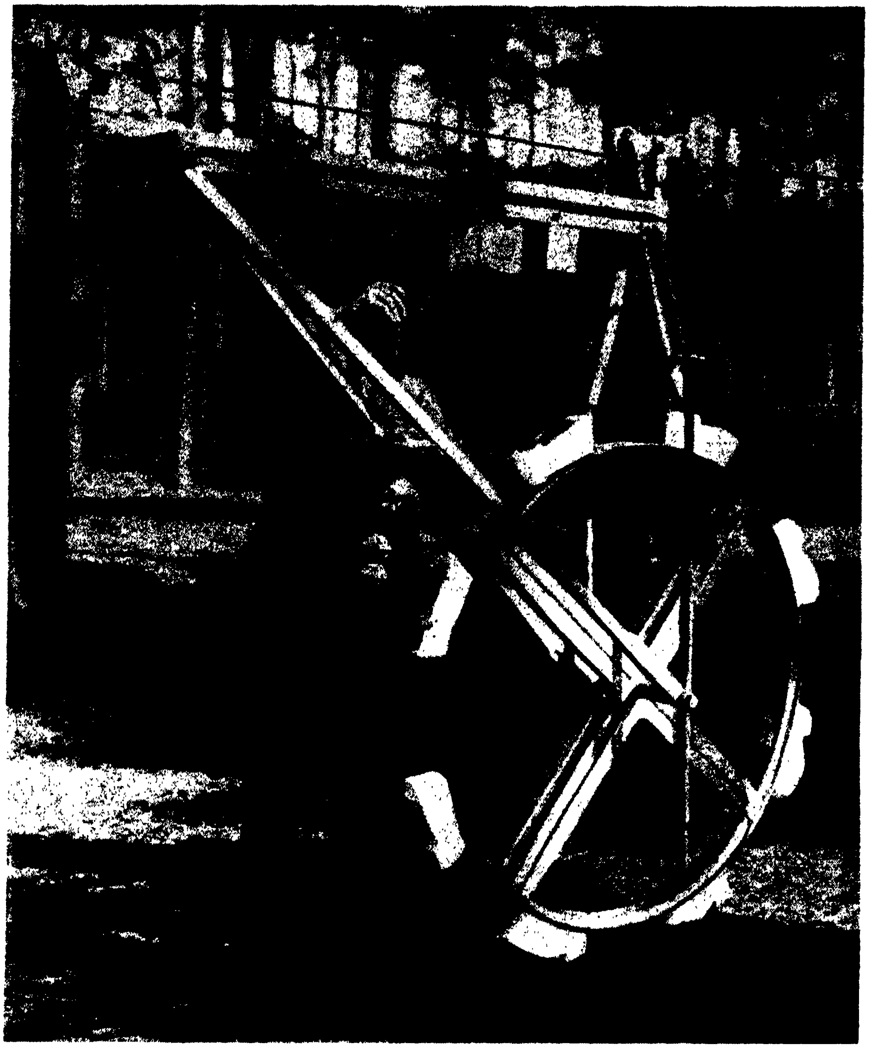
These photographs were taken near Nieppe Wood in May, 1918. A messenger dog, sent down from the trenches, had to negotiate a canal before reaching its objective. We see the dog swimming (top) and the message being read (bottom). No human being could have run this obstacle race as quickly as the dog. But, of course, conditions as they existed in the Great War did not always permit of these animals being used. When given the chance, however, the dog proved himself as faithful, under new and more dreadful conditions, as ever before.



Imperial War Museum

MESSENGER DOG IN A GAS MASK AND TAKING A MESSAGE FROM THE TRENCHES

With characteristic thoroughness the German army put their dogs into specially constructed gas masks, as we see in the lower photograph. The dog looks the most grotesque sight possible. Notice the eye-pieces and the container for the chemical to neutralise the effects of the gas. This container is fastened to the side of the mask under the jaw, and does not hang from the point of the chin as the German soldiers' masks did. Above we see a British messenger dog jumping a shell hole in taking a message from the trenches to headquarters.



TEACHING DOGS TO FOLLOW A SCENT: GERMAN APPARATUS
This apparatus is suspended from a cable and consists of a wheel fitted with a number of clogs. When the wheel is pulled along the clogs engage the ground and, being correctly spaced, produce a number of footfalls approximating to human ones. Each of these clumsy pieces of imitation footwear is impregnated with scent and the dogs are trained to follow the trail.

Maccabees, in which is related the story of King Eleazar Savaran losing his life through being crushed by the falling of an elephant he had mortally wounded.

Antiochus Epiphanes, King of Syria, employed elephants in warfare, and when he marched against Jerusalem his army consisted of " one hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two-and-thirty elephants exercised in battle." It is further stated that " to the end that they might provoke the elephants to fight, they showed them the blood of grapes and mulberries," thereby, we presume, inducing them *to see red.* In the writings of Plutarch it is related how elephants trained to the work chased and knocked down the retreating enemy, impaling the men on their tusks, and then flinging them high in the air with their trunks. War-elephants were elaborately bedecked with armour that chiefly consisted of iron plates fastened together with rings and chains. Spiked and knobbed chains also hung from under the animals' throats and over their breasts, and others of a similar nature upon their trunks, but these, we are told, were " for ornament and to frighten horses." Although the Asiatic elephants are undoubtedly more tractable than the African, curiously enough, it appears that the latter kind were the ones employed in warfare. In the Punic Wars (264–241 B.C. and 218–201 B.C.), when Hannibal marched a herd of elephants over the Alps, it was the African and not the Asiatic species that successfully accomplished this surprising feat.

The last appearance of elephants in an engagement of any importance was during the Afghan War (1878–1879), in the battle of Peiwar Kotal, and although they still might be used with advantage for haulage purposes, they are liable to become restless and unmanageble when subjected to the noise of battle, and nowadays they have been superseded either by motor-power, horses, or teams of oxen.

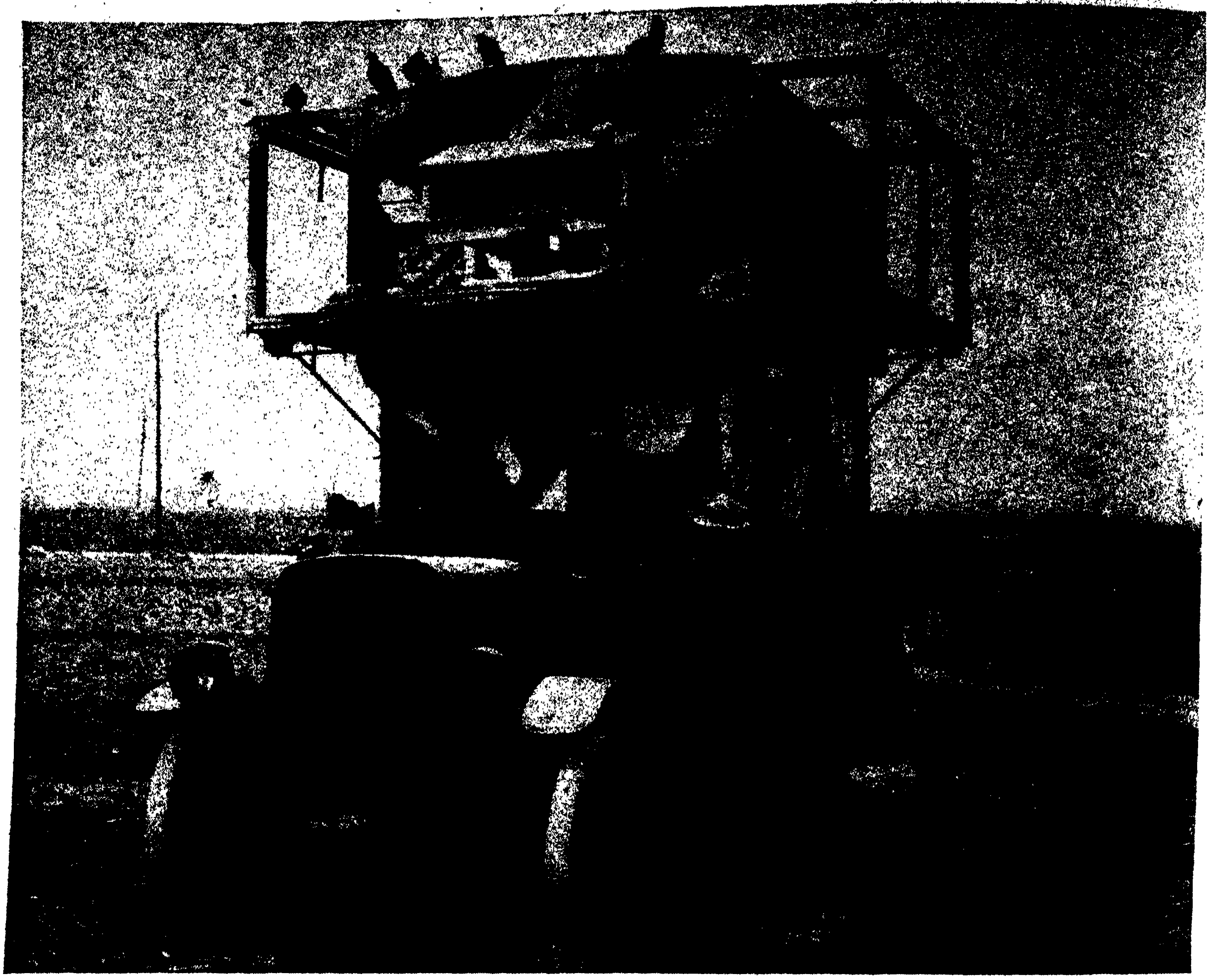
The use of dogs in warfare is a very old institution. In the Middle Ages they actually went into battle clothed in armour, a suit of dog-armour preserved in the Tower of London testifying to this fact. Historical records show that King Henry the Eighth made use of a large breed of bloodhounds in the wars against France, and that in the days of Elizabeth the Earl of Essex had eight hundred of these canines in his army.

Christopher Columbus, moreover, employed twenty bloodhounds to assist his soldiers in his campaigns against the natives of Santo Domingo, and Mr. H. F. Suckling states that " there was a breed of large dogs in use in Northumberland, called slough-dogs, which were kept by the borderers for the purpose of pursuing offenders called Moss-troopers." War-dogs were also attached to the Greek army in the past, and we read that one individual so far distinguished itself by its bravery and fighting prowess that its owner had its effigy engraved upon his tablet.

We are all aware that dogs are utilised in Belgium for harnessing to small carts and barrows, but it is not

GERMAN ARMY DOGS LEARNING CONDITIONS OF MODERN WARFARE

This patrol of men and dogs (bottom) is equipped against the exigencies of poison gas. The difficulties of training men to breathe in gas masks were not a few. How hard, then, must it have been to get dogs to breathe in these unnatural conditions and with an encumbrance over their faces which all the animal in them must have hated. The upper photograph shows the outskirts of a pinewood where a patrol is training dogs to crawl and crouch on the ground as men have to do in modern warfare.



W. S. Berridge

Imperial War Museum

GOOSE, AN ARTILLERY MASCOT, AND A FIELD PIGEON LOFT

As mascots animals played a not inconsiderable part in the Great War. Below we see a goose belonging to the 52nd Brigade Artillery that was both gassed and wounded and finally, having survived many hazards, was taken to the Zoological Gardens in London to end its days in peace and quietness. Above is an old pre-war London omnibus turned into a pigeon loft for field service.

so generally known that during the Great War they were used for the transport of light guns. Their chief rôle in warfare, however, is for Red Cross work, although owing to their keenness of hearing they are also of great assistance in helping sentries in the execution of their duties.

Collies, Airedales and bloodhounds are the dogs most adapted for war work, but, needless to say, their training is both a long and arduous process, and they have much to learn before they become proficient in the performance of their humane duties. They ... to search for

... form of water, bandages, and other first-aid necessaries,

Imperial War Museum

MESSAGE FASTENED TO A PIGEON, AND BIRDS IN THEIR MOTOR LOFT

Pigeons were used by the Saracens during the Crusades for carrying messages, the Crusaders' counter measure being the provision of falcons to fly after and kill them. Pigeons are invaluable to armies and during the Great War did fine service. Below is a bird and a message being put into the little container it carries, while above is a field pigeon loft at feeding time.

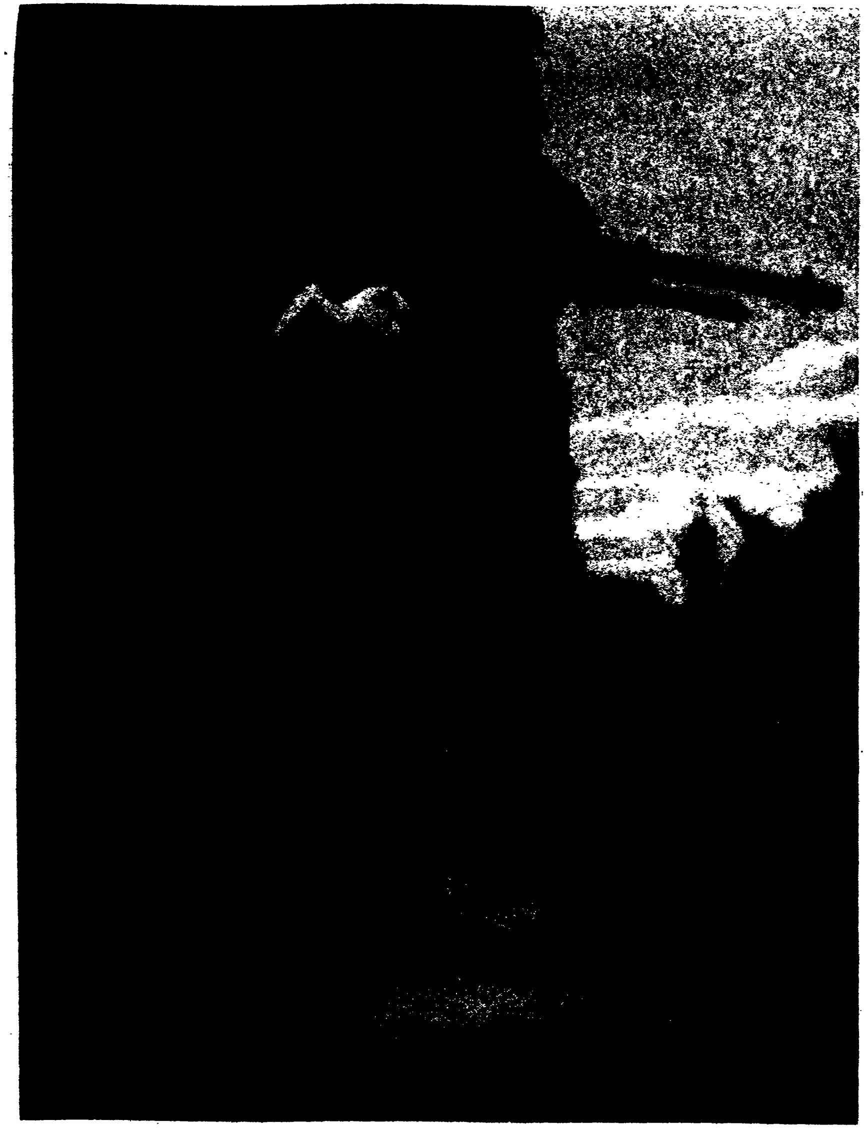
which they carry strapped upon their backs; while, even on the darkest night, by barking they are able to direct the stretcher-bearers to the fallen combatants.

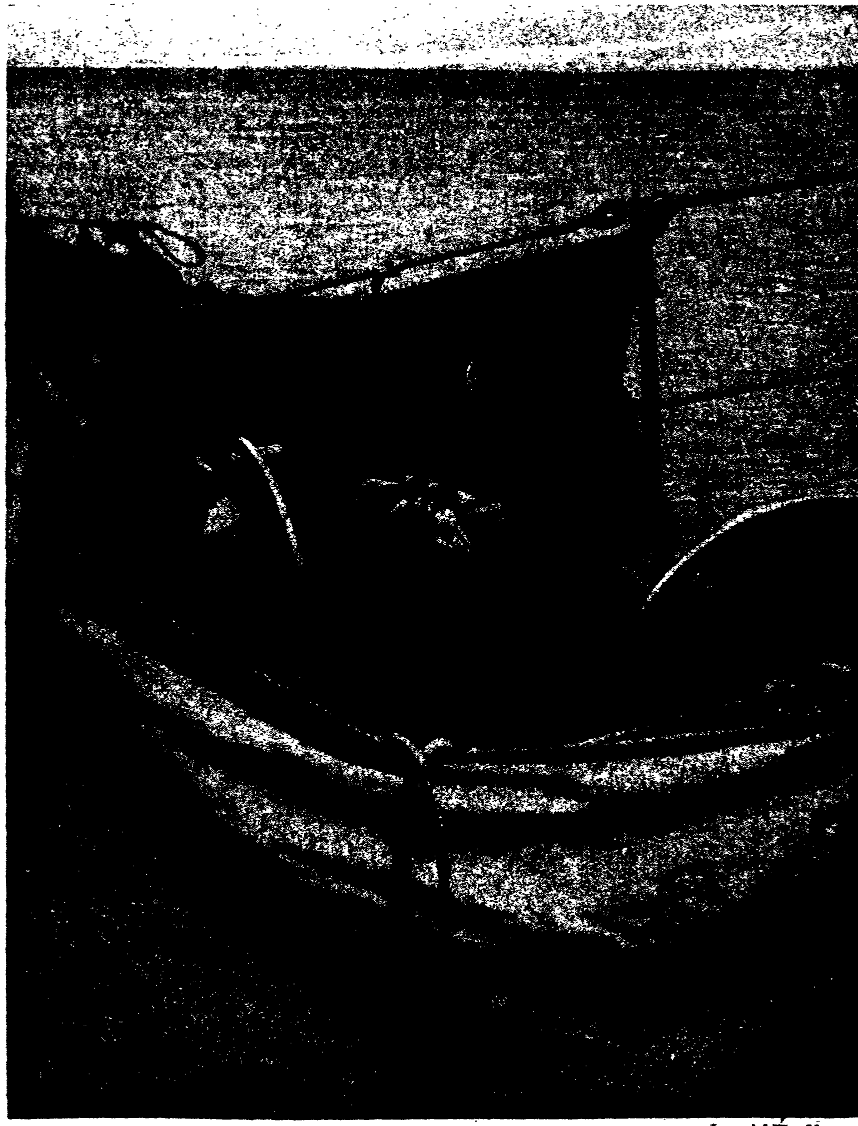
The employment of pigeons in war-time may now be regarded as a necessity, for no modern army would be without its pigeon post. It appears that the Saracens were the first to utilise these birds for carrying messages, and as a counter-measure the Christian commanders then trained falcons to bear down upon and kill the avian postmen. During the Franco-Prussian war pigeons proved to be of inestimable value, and when Paris was besieged the birds are said to have carried therefrom 150,000 or more official despatches and 1,000,000 private messages.

Imperial War Museum

TAKING A BASKET OF PIGEONS ABOARD A SEAPLANE AND RELEASING A BIRD WITH A MESSAGE

Pigeons were employed by the thousand in the Great War, not only on land and sea but from aircraft, too. Our photographs show a basket of pigeons being put into a seaplane (left) and a bird being released with a message (right). The type of bird used is known as the homing pigeon, not to be confused with the carrier pigeon which is distinguished by the prominent wattles round the eyes and at the base of the beak. These homing pigeons can attain a speed of a mile a minute, though this is somewhat above the average speed for long distance flying. Before the War such a bird flew from Rome to its home in Durham, England, a distance of 1,093 miles, thus creating a record for long distance flying.

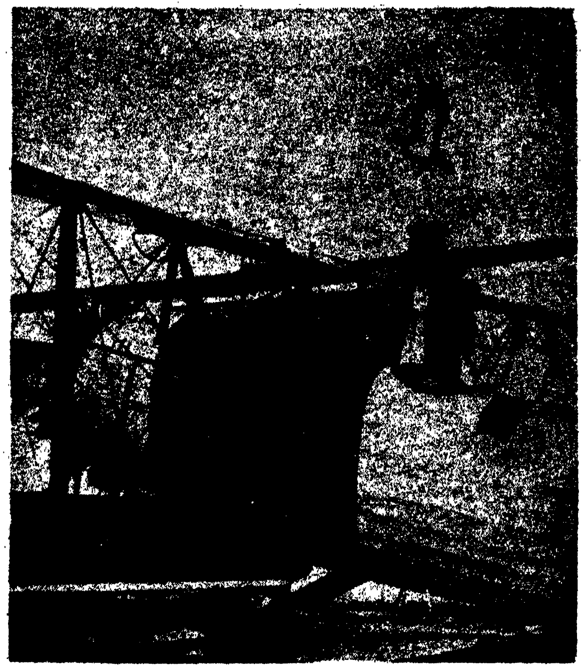


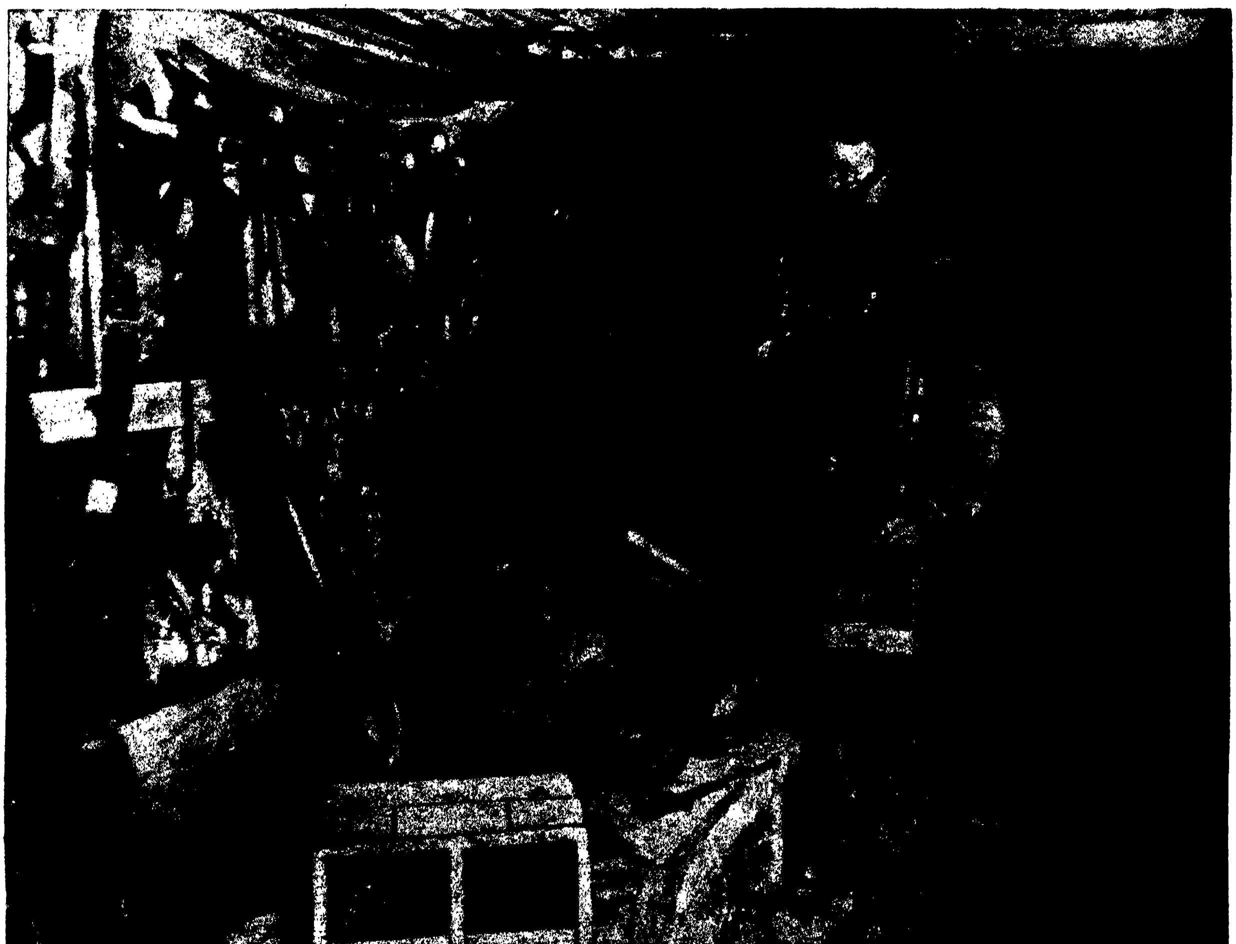


Imperial War Museum

SENDING OUT A MESSAGE BY HOMING PIGEON FROM A TANK IN FRANCE AND A SUBMARINE IN THE NORTH SEA

Many pigeons went into action with the artillery in France and some were even carried in tanks. Our left-hand photograph shows one being released from a revolver porthole under cover of a projecting machine-gun casemate. On the right another messenger bird is being sent off from a submarine and the vital piece of paper is being packed into the metal tube which is fastened to the bird's leg. During the War a pigeon was the means of bringing aid to a submarine after it had captured an enemy vessel, and other birds helped to save lives in the warfare on the sea when no other means of transmitting messages was possible. In fact it is scarcely an exaggeration to say that pigeons helped to win the war.

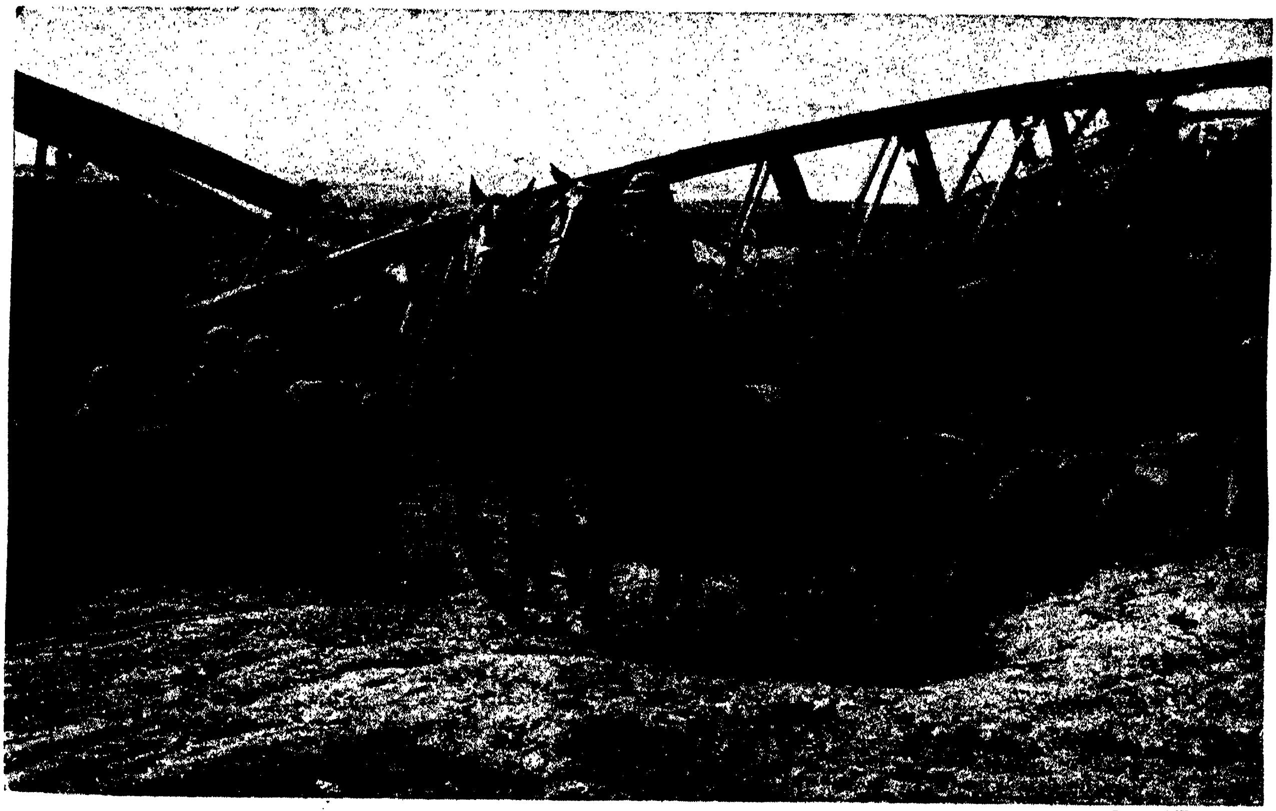




Imperial War Museum

CANARIES FOR TESTING THE AIR IN MINE TUNNEL AND UNITED STATES WAR PIGEONS

In compiling a list of animals used in warfare the canary would not probably occur to the average person. Nevertheless, these little birds were extremely useful in submarines and in underground mining such as was carried on under Hill 60, for instance, owing to their extreme sensitiveness to impure air. White mice were used for the same purpose. If the animals showed signs of being affected it was time for humans to go, even though the latter had not noticed any inconvenience. Above are some pigeons used for American naval air service



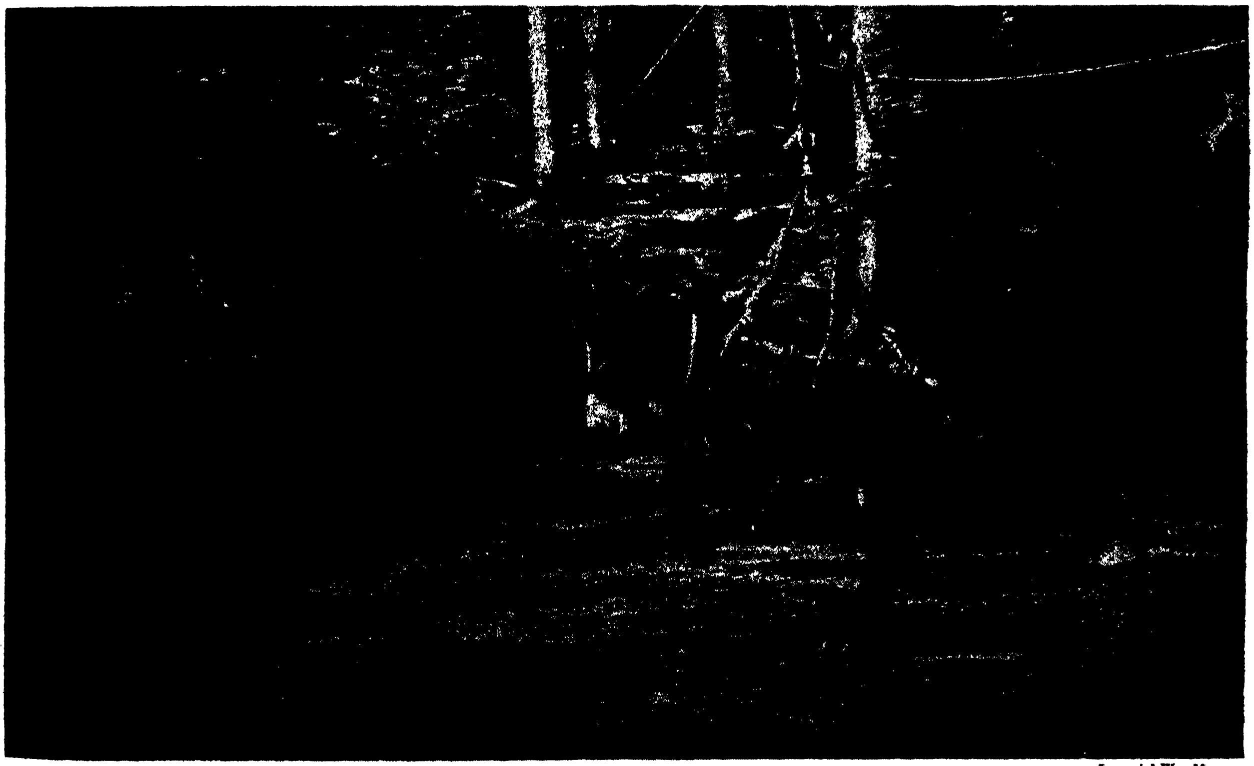
Imperial War Museum.

HORSES TAKING THE GUNS THROUGH AWKWARD PLACES IN FRANCE

Below we see a team struggling out of the bed of the Canal du Nord at a point near Moeuvres in September, 1918. The smashed bridge is an eloquent answer to any question of why the team has to go to all this extra trouble. Above we see a gun team of a R.H.A. 13-pounder battery galloping through a ford. The horses make a brave show as they splash the water high above the drivers' heads. With the increase of mechanical transport such sights will be rarer in human warfare, though animal lovers will hardly regret it.

ARMY MULES IN TRAINING FOR THE SERIOUS BUSINESS OF THEIR LIFE

During the Great War about a quarter of a million mules from South America alone came to bear their part in the hostilities. And at one part of the Front, a road was said to have been built which had the bodies of dead mules for its foundations. These animals were used largely as beasts of burden and were found to be less worried by the din of battle than horses. Our photographs show (bottom) a mule being broken in and (top) a nursery for Army mules in Surrey. Here rest and quiet prepare a mulish physique for a strenuous life.



Imperial War Museum

MULES BEING TRANSPORTED ACROSS AN AFRICAN RIVER AND BEING CLIPPED

When a difference of opinion arises between mule and man the matter usually takes some time to settle. But, despite the traditional obstinacy of this animal, it was found that armies could not do without it. On all fronts of the war it was found a place. Our lower photograph shows one employed in the campaign in German East Africa. It is being carried across the Ruwu River by cable. Above is a mule in the stocks, where it cannot kick, for its first clipping. The mechanical clippers are being applied by the man in the centre.

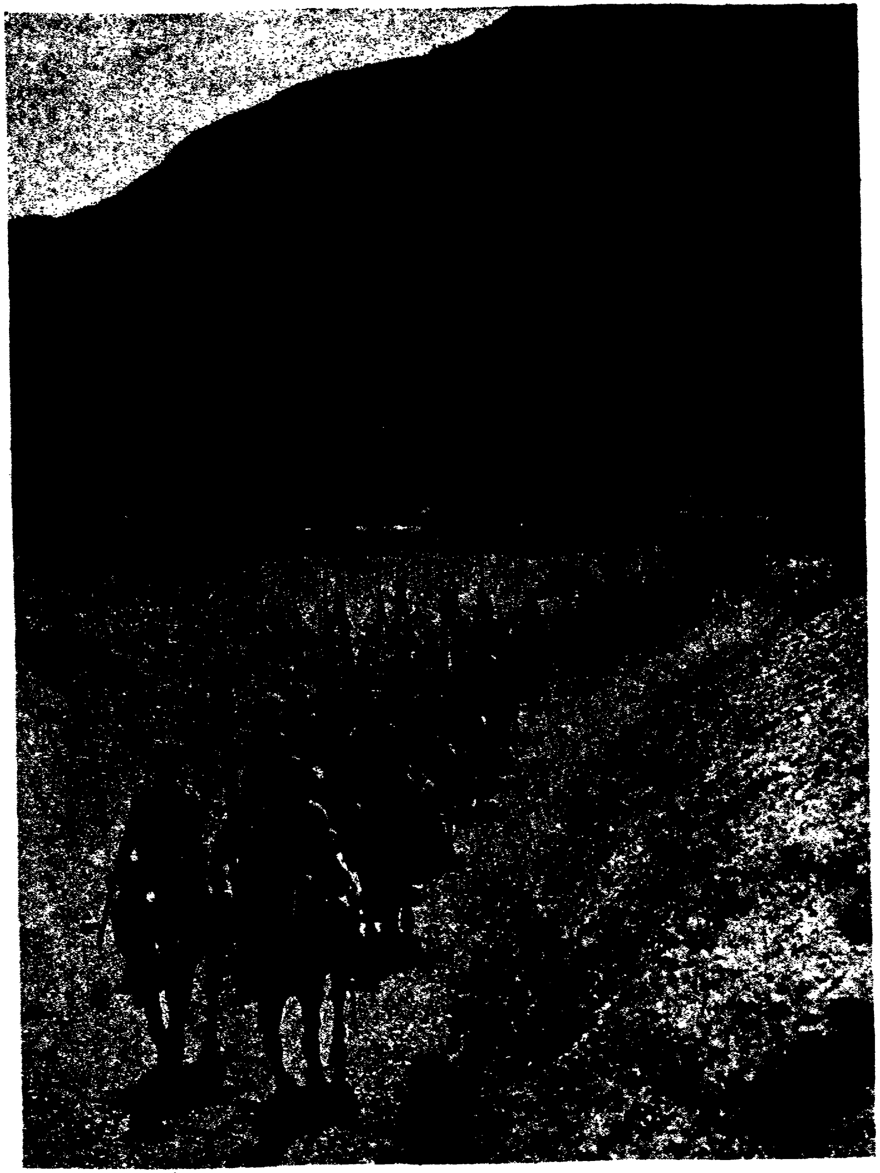
ANIMALS IN TRAINING FOR WARFARE AT BRITISH ARMY MANOEUVRES

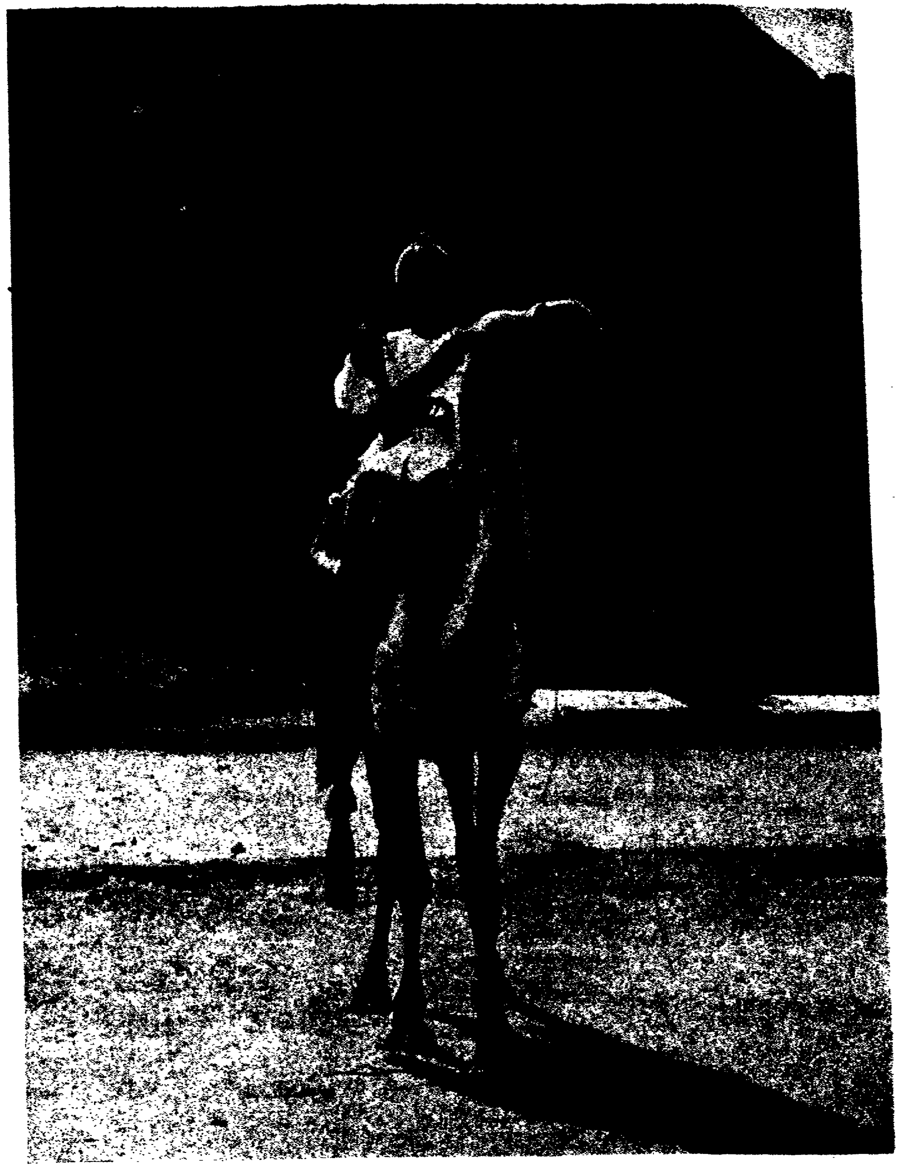
An incident in the British Army manoeuvres in the vicinity of Salisbury Plain is illustrated in the lower photograph. A mule-drawn limber has got into difficulties because the road is blocked by a heavy tank. In trying to turn in this narrow lane the limber has gone half through the hedge. It is in such circumstances that training in the management of animals for war tells, any embarrassment on the part of the drivers being soon communicated to the animals. Above is part of an artillery battery proceeding down a road.

Imperial War Museum

THE REAL THING AND PREPARATION FOR IT: HORSES AND MULES AT WAR WORK

Transport difficulties in war can never be imitated in peace. These two photographs show the horse and the mule as beasts of burden, the former in France and the latter near Tidworth in England. The horses (bottom) were photographed not far from Ypres in August, 1917. They are carrying shells for light artillery and are moving up to the battery positions. After crossing an area of liquid mud they are just gaining the road. Above is a mule on manoeuvres, serving a machine-gun battery.

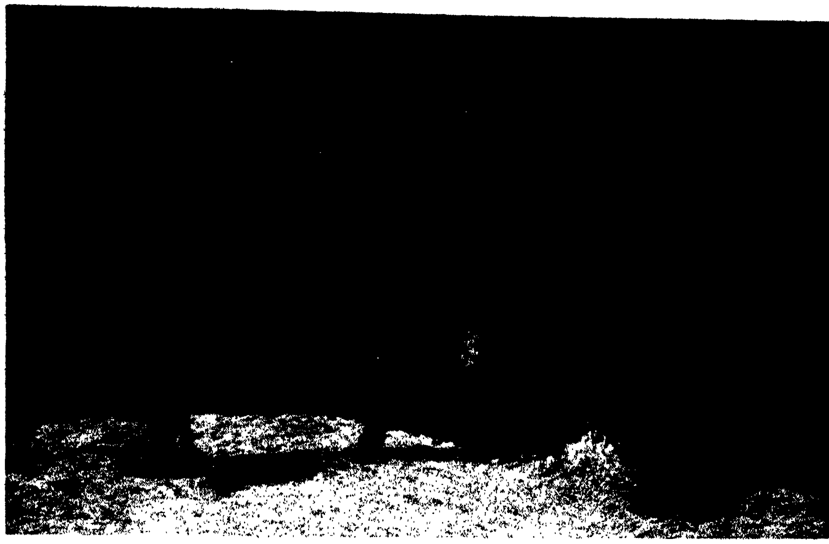




HORSE AND DROMEDARY ON ACTIVE SERVICE ON FAR FRONTS: LANCERS AND CAMEL CORPS

On the left is a photograph taken in the famous Khyber Pass, which is really the bed of a stream cutting through the mountain mass separating India from Afghanistan. A patrol of Lancers is passing along this famous and much-fought-over route, which is thirty-five miles long. The horse has often served the Indian Army well on this ground, which has been a battlefield, at one time or another, from end to end. The right-hand illustration shows one of the magnificent riding camels, or dromedaries, used by the Sudanese troops in Egypt. Camels have been used in war since the time of David, and British and Egyptian and Indian camel corps fought against the Turks during the Great War.

Micro-photographs of documents relating to war matters and articles from the daily press were carried by this means, the records being enlarged when the birds reached their destination. Some idea of the remarkable homing instinct of these carrying pigeons can be judged by the story related of a bird sent out from the besieged city. It fell into the hands of the enemy, who kept it in confinement for ten years, but when it was ultimately given its freedom it immediately flew off and returned to its old home.



W. S. Berridge

REMARKABLE HYBRID PRODUCED FOR HAULING GUNS

During the South African War an attempt was made by the Boers to evolve a new animal to supplement the supply available for transport work. A cross was obtained between a Chapman's zebra and a pony, and the above specimen was captured by the British and presented to King Edward VII by Lord Kitchener. The animal was produced chiefly for hauling guns.

The type of birds used for message-carrying are known as homing pigeons, and these must not be confused with the so-called carrier pigeons, distinguished by the large, whitish wattles around their eyes and at the base of the beak, which are but indifferent flyers. A good homing pigeon can fly at the rate of sixty miles an hour, though such a speed is above the average and could not be sustained for any length of time.

In 1913 one of these birds, named "Prince of Rome," flew in a test match from the Italian capital to its loft in Spennymoor, county Durham, a distance of 1,093 miles. This feat then constituted a British record for long-distance flying, but whether it has since been beaten in these super-days we are unable to say. During the Great War homing pigeons were extensively used for flying over both land and sea. For the patrol boats and mine-sweepers they were often the only means which the occupants had of communicating with the shore. One bird, appropriately named the "Sweeper's Hope," flew 160 miles over the North Sea with the glad tidings that an attack made upon the mine-sweeping fleet had been frustrated by aeroplanes, and that the crews were safe; while on another occasion one of the birds was responsible for bringing aid to a submarine that required assistance after having captured a German trawler. A badly wounded pigeon also flew for a distance of ten miles from one trawler to another, and by its message saved the lives of many people.

Many pigeons accompanied the batteries at the Front, being sent off with their messages while the guns were in action, and even flying at night. At the Battle of the Marne a bird with a badly damaged foot through shell-fire was the bearer of news that enabled the French to frustrate the attacks of the enemy. The Germans had wheeled pigeon-lofts which they moved from place to place during the period of hostilities, and one of these that was captured during the War can now be seen in Regent's Park, London, at the northern end of the Broad Walk.

Canaries were other birds that played a part during the War. They were carried in submarines and by sappers when mining underground, the birds by their sensitiveness to any impurities in the air giving a warning before conditions became dangerous. White mice were also used for a similar purpose.

One would hardly associate geese with warfare, but in olden days they were the means of saving the Roman Capitol. When the Gauls invaded Rome a file of men crept up the hill of the Capitol so stealthily that the leader succeeded in reaching the top without his presence being discovered. When he was clambering over the rampart, however, some sacred geese espied him and began to cackle, whereupon Marcus Manlius rushed to the wall, sent the man tumbling down the precipitous slope, and called out the garrison. Thus the Capitol was saved, for, to quote the words of Butler:

> Those consecrated geese in orders,
> That to the Capitol were warders,
> And being then upon patrol,
> With noise alone beat off the Gaul.

In the late War a pair of geese accompanied the 52nd Army Brigade, Royal Field Artillery, to the Front. These mascots went through the battles of Loos, Ypres (1915 and 1917), Ploegsteert, Somme (twice), Arras (1916, 1917, 1918), Vimy Wood, Cambrai and Mons. After the Armistice they were sent to the London Zoo, where they spent the rest of their days roaming about the spacious paddock.

In conclusion we must pay our tribute to those goldfish that suffered inconvenience, or even death, in the cause of humanity, for by placing them in water within which anti-gas masks had been soaked it was possible to a certain extent to determine the nature of the gas that had been employed in an attack.

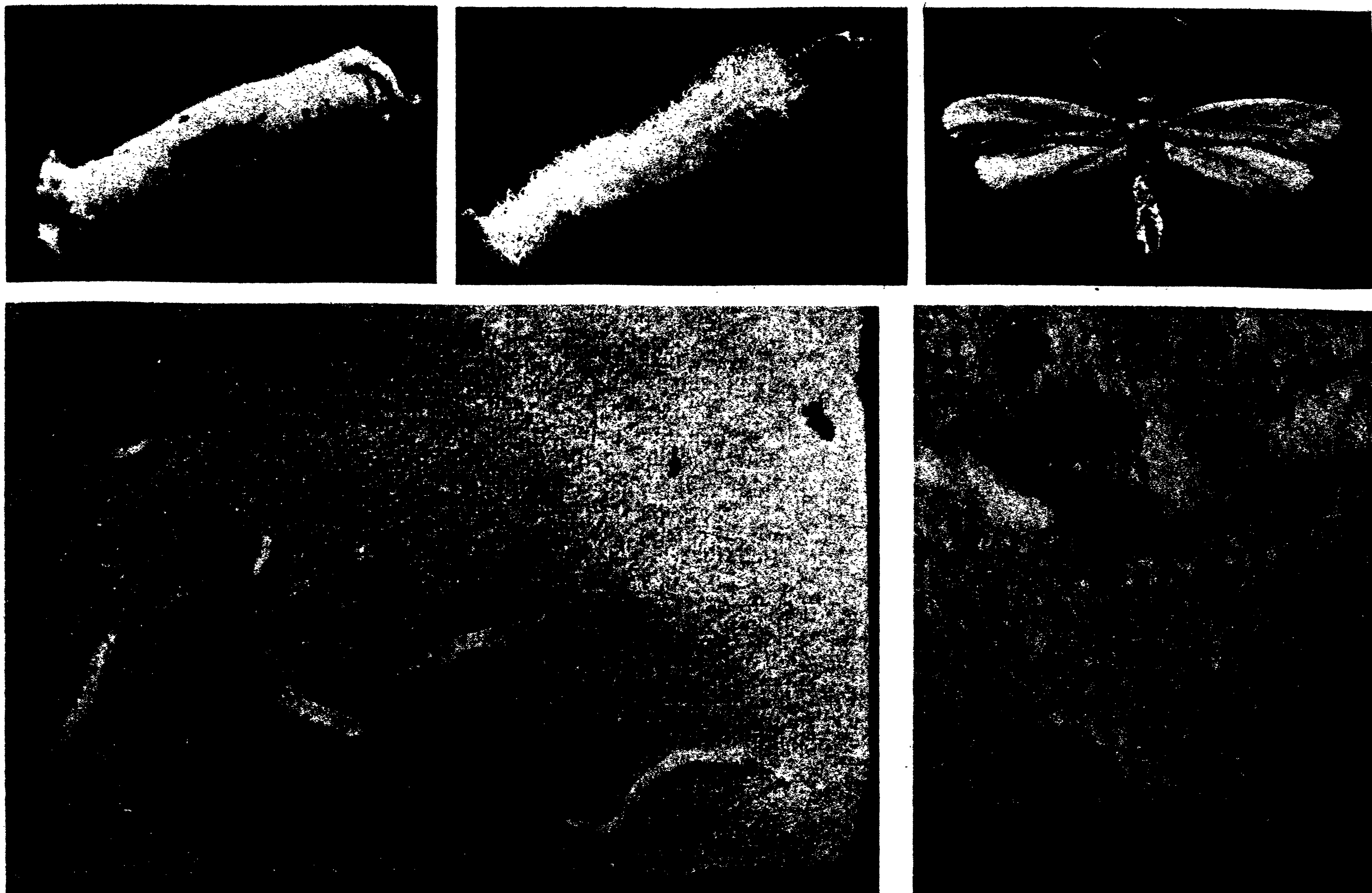
PREPARING FOR WAR IN TIME OF PEACE: INCIDENTS ON MANOEUVRES

Caught in the act of trying to make the best of a proffered drink from its driver's water-bottle we see in the lower photograph an army mule during a pause in the proceedings of the annual manoeuvres. Above we are in the horse lines with the animals resting from the day's work, and saddles and accoutrements piled in front. It is a rule in units using horses or mules that, when the time comes for rest, the animal is attended to before the man. In fact, few horses get so carefully looked after as army horses.

Imperial War Museum

CAMEL CORPS INSPECTION AND OX POWER ON A RAILWAY IN THE BALKANS

Napoleon employed camels in his Egyptian campaign, and so did Napier during the war in Sind which he undertook in 1841. In later years, too, the French have made extensive use of these animals in their dealings with the turbulent tribesmen of Algeria. The Bikaner Camel Corps, organized by the ruling princes of India, was one of the several camel corps which played a conspicuous part in the Great War. Below we see a camel corps paraded for inspection. Above we have an example of oxen used in warfare on the Balkan front.



H. Bastin

CLOTHES MOTH, ITS DESTRUCTIVE CATERPILLAR AND THE CLEVER DWELLING IT MAKES FROM ITS FOOD MATERIAL

It is not the adult clothes moth which does the damage, but its caterpillar or larva. The adult flying moth lays her eggs on a dress, a coat or a fur, and as each egg hatches a small grub appears and begins to feed. From the material on which it has been placed the larva makes a little tube for itself (top left). In this it lurks, thrusting out its head to feed. As it grows it lets in a series of insertions of new material to enlarge its dwelling and also adds material at both ends. It never leaves its tube till it has made its pupa case (top centre), emerged from it and crawled out as a complete, winged moth (top right). The chrysalis has a number of small spines on its skin and by the aid of these it wriggles to the exit of its tube. Below are examples of its work.

Chapter CXXV

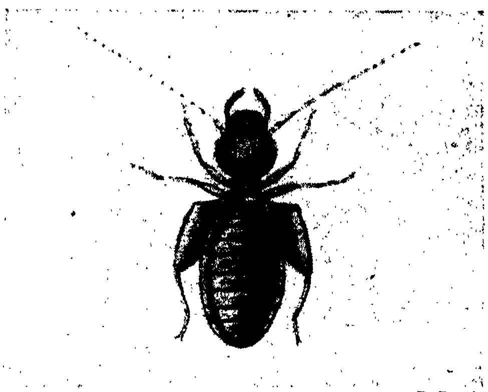
Twelve Insect Pests of the British Home

By W. Percival Westell

Author of "The Book of Nature"

FORTUNATELY the temperate climate of Britain is such that, except under very favourable conditions, insect pests are not nearly so formidable to human kind as in tropical countries. The Briton has not, as is the case with more unfortunate dwellers in foreign lands, to fight plagues of locusts which devour every green blade they come in contact with, or to do battle in mosquito swamps. Nevertheless, there are in Britain, even though the climate is not, except on rare occasions, of a tropical nature, quite enough insect pests to contend with both in and out of doors. The former are, of course, in the minority, the latter in abundance.

Advances made in the system of town planning, clearance of slum areas, healthier and better homes, cleanlier habits among the people, have all made their mark in lessening the numbers of insect pests of the British home. Even the most hygienic and careful housewife will, on occasion, find herself the unwilling harbourer in the home of some six-legged pest. Spiders, with their eight legs, not being insects, do not come within the survey of this chapter and, in any case, are allies, not pests.



B. Bastin

MINUTE BOOK LOUSE

Book lice are very prevalent but are so minute that they escape attention. They are one-twentieth of an inch long and are seen as swiftly moving specks in books. This specimen is much magnified.

Old houses, bakehouses, shops, outbuildings, rubbish heaps near the homestead, offer invitations to certain kinds of insects to "walk into the parlour," and at times only ceaseless vigil and drastic measures are likely to stay the invading enemy. Sometimes tenants of the garden, such as the earwig and ground-dwelling beetles, will cross the threshold of one's dwelling, and the former seems especially partial to becoming a forbidden lodger in a new home.

It is, however, with a round dozen insect pests of the home that we are here concerned, and although detested by most people—and in most cases quite justifiably—these lowly forms of animal life present to the inquiring mind remarkable life histories worthy of consideration.

The flat, chocolate-coloured insect, often erroneously referred to as the black beetle—properly called the cockroach—is a lover of warm places indoors, and, like its cousin the house cricket next on our list, is very partial to bakehouses. The male cockroach has wings, and can leave its abode through the air if so disposed, but its wingless mate must, of necessity, stay at home. In some cases both sexes are wingless. The long antennae, or feelers, of the cockroach are features of interest, and, similar to others of its kind, this insect is a night roamer.

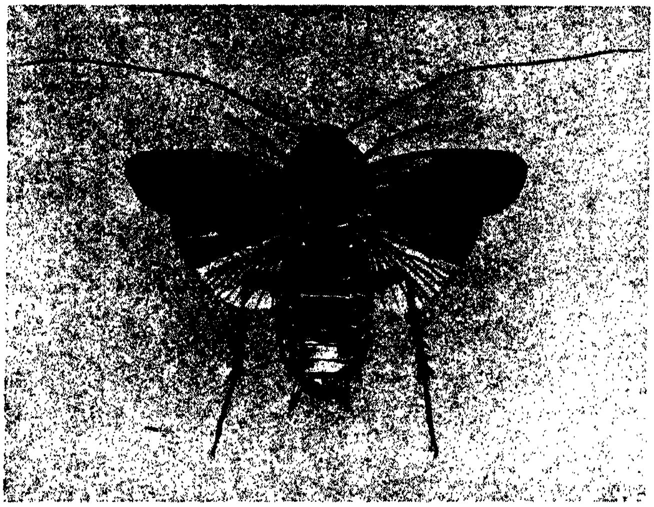
When I was a boy I lived in a large house that, in the days of Dick Turpin, was one of the old inns on the Great North Road at historic St. Albans, and in my school days I remember the bread cupboard was inundated with these distasteful household dwellers. Methods had to be adopted to keep down their numbers, and I call to mind how each morning I used to view with satisfaction the slain bodies of our unwelcome guests. Poison of some kind was laid down for them, but there are other remedies, such as sodium fluoride sprinkled on the floor, or in the places frequently occupied by the invaders. Poisoned baits can also be used.

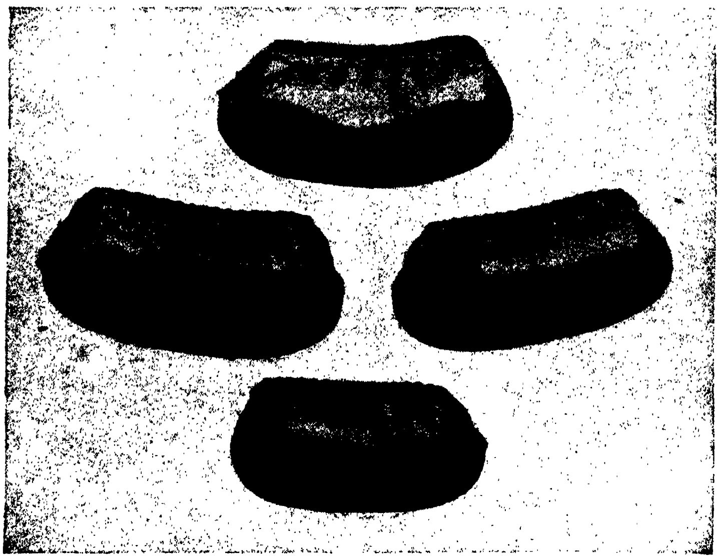
At the end of the female's body there is a capsule, or purse, in which she carries her eggs. The eggs are splendidly arranged and admirably protected, but, contrary to the general rule in the insect world, in at least one foreign species the young are believed to be produced alive.

The cockroach was unintentionally introduced into Britain from Asia and the Levant. Its chief crime is that, when it comes into contact with food, it taints it with a distasteful odour, and as it can devour almost anything from a tender lettuce leaf to hard leather, the sooner it is given notice to quit one's premises the better. It is stated that if cockroaches find a house in which they have taken up their abode unsuitable, they will leave for another in a body, but of this fact it is difficult to get any conclusive proof, though such an exodus is quite possible.

CLOSELY related to the last-named insect, the house cricket will be known to many of our readers by the stridulating noise it emits. It is also a relative of that cheerful little acrobat of our grassy meadows, heaths, and waysides, the grasshopper. The male cricket is the "singer," but it is not a vocal effort, the curious noise being made by one wing being rubbed over, or drawn across, the other, and is thought by those who have made a study of this insect to serve as a signal to his mate.

To some listeners the note of the cricket on the hearth is irritating, to others it appeals. Leigh Hunt was evidently an admirer of the jumpy little





H. Bastin

EGG CAPSULES AND PARENTS OF THE COCKROACH

Cockroach eggs are laid in sets of sixteen packed neatly in a capsule (bottom, photo. magnified). The capsule is carried for some days and then dropped in a crevice. The larvae, on hatching, escape through the toothed edge of the capsule The upper photographs show (left) a male, and (right) a female adult cockroach

beast, for in his lines to "The Grasshopper and the Cricket" he writes:

> O sweet and tiny cousins that belong,
> One to the fields the other to the hearth,
> Both have your sunshine; both though small are strong,
> To sing in thoughtful ears this natural song—
> Indoors and out, Summer and Winter, mirth.

The house cricket loves warmth, the hotter the better, and it has a habit of getting behind walls, skirtings, fireplaces, and other retreats where it may be heard every night, and yet never be seen.

The female has an ovipositor on the end of her body, and with this instrument she drills a hole and lays an egg. One female will deposit from two to three hundred eggs. Small wonder, perhaps, that, being such a lover of hot places, *Gryllus domesticus* should be a thirsty creature, and it is said that a damp wad of cotton-wool is a sure lure for this species.

Little, if any, damage is perpetrated by this fireside resident, although wet clothes are likely to be subject to its attention, as if the clothes-moth larva had been at work, but if it is desired to rid the house of these singers of the midnight watch, a mixture of equal parts of finely-powdered sodium fluoride, flour, and sugar should be spread about their haunts. Phosphorus paste might also be tried. There is, however, an old belief that it is lucky to have crickets in the home, so that the reader had perhaps better hesitate before he finally decides on a plan of campaign.

Hardly one lady among our readers will dispute the statement that in the wardrobe and drawer the clothes moth is the most undesirable tenant. The ravages of the larva of this moth—not the adult insect itself, as is so often supposed—among our clothes are only too well known, but moths, small and large, are frequently killed by the lady of the household under the belief that all and sundry are on evil intent. Most moths that are attracted to our homes in summer-time fly in at the open door, or window, because of the glare of gas or electric light, but the little brown-coloured clothes moth with very powdery wings has a set purpose in invading our homes and searching for the hiding-place of a nice woolly blanket, fur coat or dress.

The female clothes moth lays her eggs on, or in, the undisturbed garments, and when these eggs hatch out the larva actually commences to feed upon them. Having eaten sufficient, the time arrives for the destructive pest to change into a pupa, and it makes

a cocoon, or covering, of pieces of the garment it is attacking. The dead bodies of the perfect insects are often first indications of their presence, but the damage is soon afterwards discovered. Then, of course, it is too late.

H. Bastin

MEALWORM AND COCKROACH, PESTS OF THE HOUSE

Where flour or meal is stored there will the mealworm beetle be found also. The lower illustration shows the larva, pupa and adult stages. Above is a cockroach group feeding on kitchen refuse. The insects are seen in various stages of growth. Cockroaches or "black beetles" were not known in England till the end of the sixteenth century.

A preventive is to place naphthalene or camphor balls in drawers, wardrobes, boxes and other receptacles containing clothes and other articles only used occasionally. It is a good plan, too, to dust articles before putting them away with flaked naphthalene. Clothes moths belong to a very large group of moths known as the Tineidae, and although tiny in name and stature, these are to be numbered among the most destructive insects of our homes, unless constant vigilance is exercised to combat them.

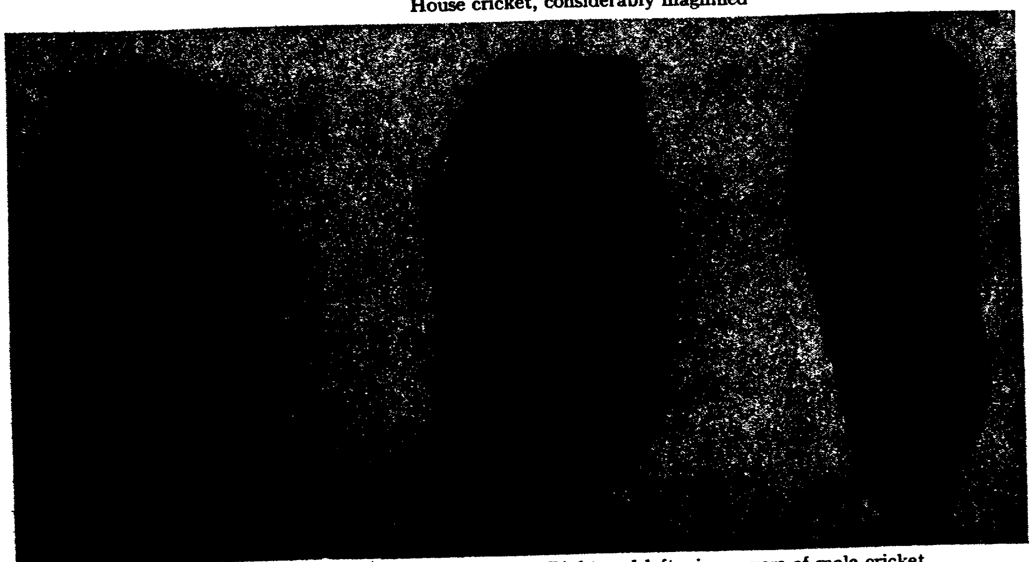
Not only are our clothes, household materials, and food attacked by unwelcome insect hosts, but our choicest articles of furniture—chair, table, piano, sideboard, mantelpiece, picture frame—are liable to serious attack by the furniture beetle. It is a small, brown-coloured beetle whose curious tapping noise may be heard in a room of an evening when the household is quiet. The belief is still prevalent in some districts that the so-called "ticking" is supposed to presage the death of a person—hence the name death watch beetle—but it is an unconscious act in this respect on the part of the industrious hidden worker, the noise being caused by the little carpenter knocking his head against the tunnel he is excavating. Some entomologists, however, are of opinion that it is a signal from one to another.

The prime object in life of this devastating pest is to pulverise wood, and in serious cases to reduce valuable articles of furniture to tinder. A large portion of a walnut bookcase in the possession of my family was riddled so completely by these furniture beetles that it collapsed, being reduced, all unsuspectingly, to matchwood. Immediately to burn the bookcase was the only thing to do. Watch should be kept for any dust thrown out of the round holes drilled in wooden articles, as this is a sure sign that the unseen worker is energetically engaged on its self-imposed task.

It is no use leaving the matter to chance, or to be attended to another day. Urgent measures are necessary. The eggs being laid in wood, and the

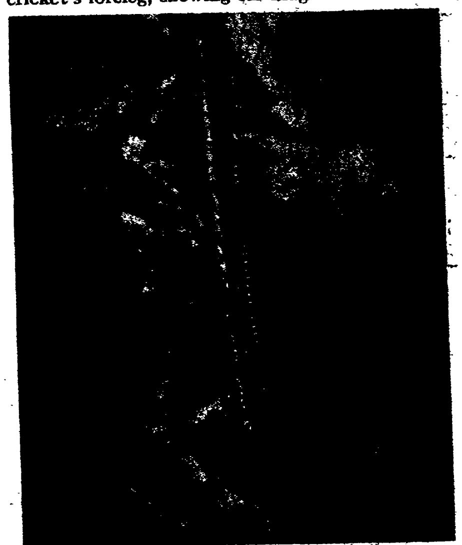

House cricket, considerably magnified


Part of cricket's foreleg, showing ear magnified


Wing cover of female cricket

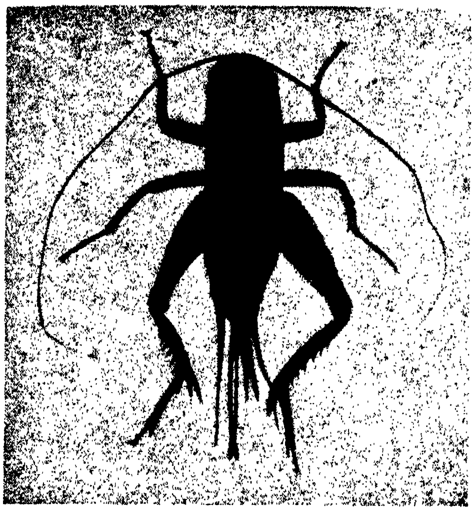
Right and left wing covers of male cricket


Ovipositor of cricket

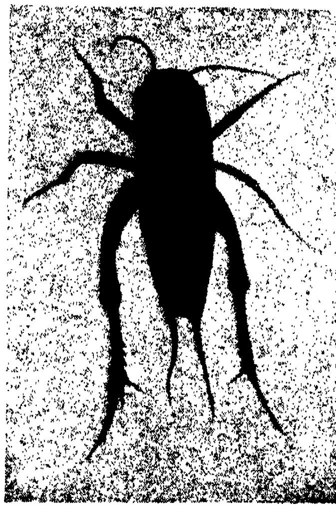

File-like vein on underside of male's wing

HOUSE CRICKETS AND THE ORGANS BY WHICH THEY "CHIRRUP," HEAR AND LAY THEIR EGGS

Lovers of warmth like cockroaches, crickets are very fond of getting in to chinks or cracks in floor or wall near a fireplace or kitchen range. The sound they make is produced by the male rubbing its wings together. There is a file on the underside of the wing cover and this, being rubbed against the other wing cover produces the familiar grating noise. The cricket also has an ear for hearing the noise and it is situated, not in the head, but in one of the forelegs, the aperture being covered by a membrane. The female has an ovipositor divided in two, and the eggs pass down between the two halves and into the hole drilled out by the points at the end of the organ. Photographs by J. J. Ward and H. Bastin.



Female house cricket

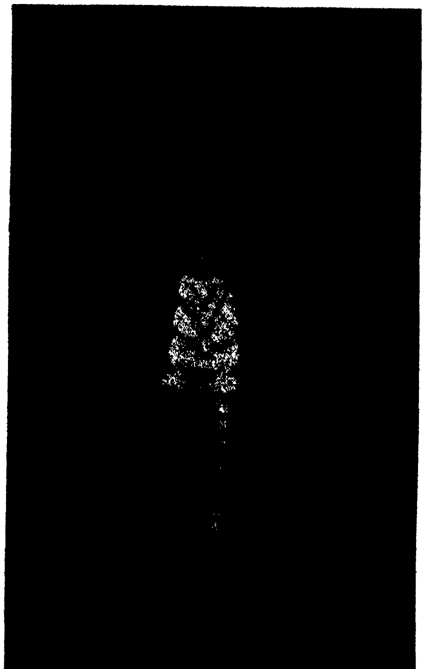


Adult male cricket

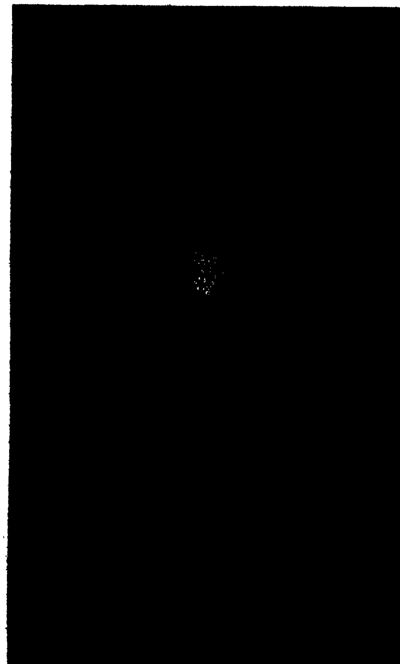
Immature female cricket

grubs, on hatching, tunnelling their way inwards, makes it essential to adopt drastic means to prevent further damage. Various remedies are at hand, such as paraffin, a mixture of oils, or boiling water to be run into the holes ; or the affected parts can be soaked in a weak solution of chloride of zinc, or sulphate of copper. These remedies should be applied in May, and again in July.

The silver-fish insect is a wingless creature found frequenting our larders. Unlike most other insects, it does not undergo any metamorphosis, just increasing in size from babyhood onwards. It is to be numbered among the most lowly of present-day insects, and it is considered that this species and its allies are not descended from winged ancestors, as is the case with the great majority of insect folk.



Silver fish insect, underside



Silver fish, top view

"SILVER FISH" THAT LIVES ON STARCH, AND SOME CRICKETS

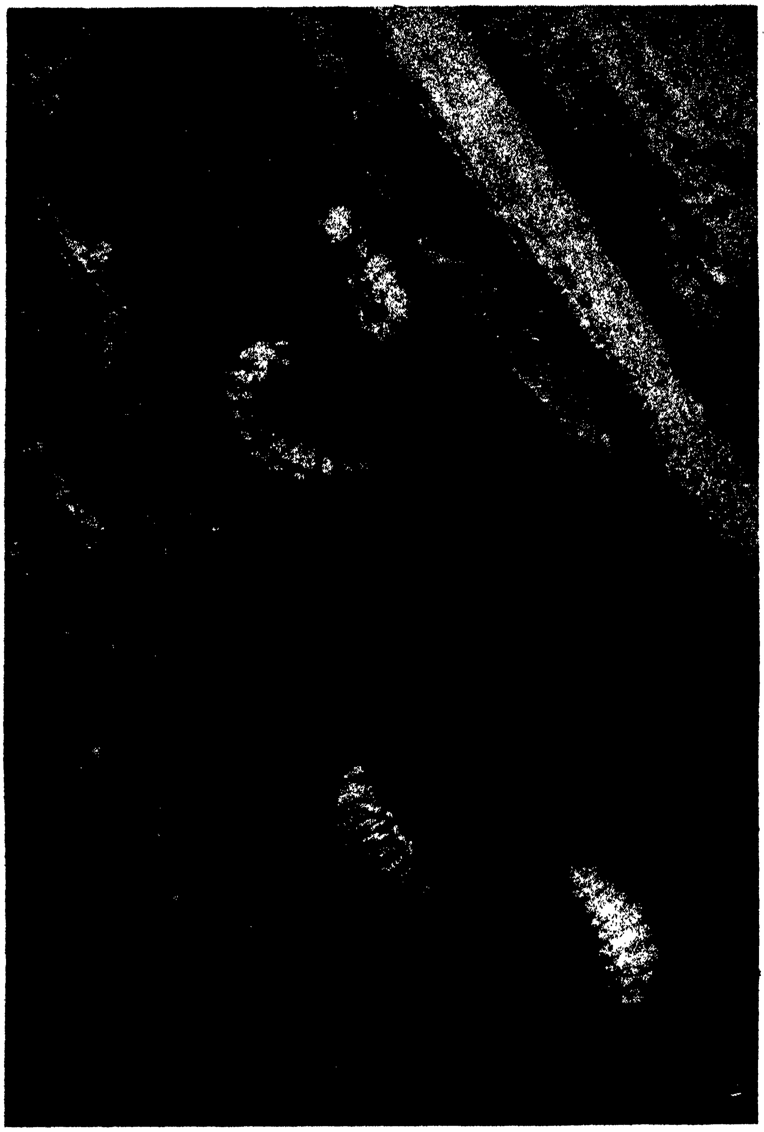
Behind the wall-paper or in books is a favourite lurking place for the silver fish insect. It gets its name because some species are covered with scales. The body is tapered and has ten segments. Any substance containing starch such as paste on wall-paper, book bindings or lace curtains is food for the silver fish. Above are house crickets. Photos, all magnified, H. Bastin

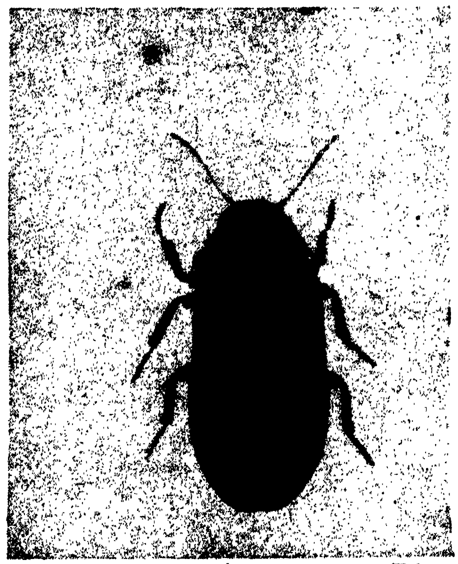
THE name fish insect is given to this creature because some species are covered with bright scales like the finny inhabitants of our rivers and seas. Bristle tail is another popular name, and one of its cousins resorts to bakehouses and other places.

It has a tapered body, long antennae on the head, three pairs of legs, with three further pairs of hairy appendages towards the end of the body, and a straight, dagger-like one on the extremity. It has ten prominent segments on the abdomen. It feeds on flour and any appetising starchy fare in the larder, or will devour the paste of the binding in old books and the paste holding the paper to walls in houses.

Where a house has a damp cellar, as in the basement houses beloved by our grandparents, there, sure enough, the cellar beetle will be found. It is dull dead-black in colour, of inactive habits, and emits an un pleasant odour. It has undeveloped wings, and the elytra, or wing cases, are fastened together.

A number of insects belonging to the family Dermestidae perpetuate much havoc to food and other





H. Bastin

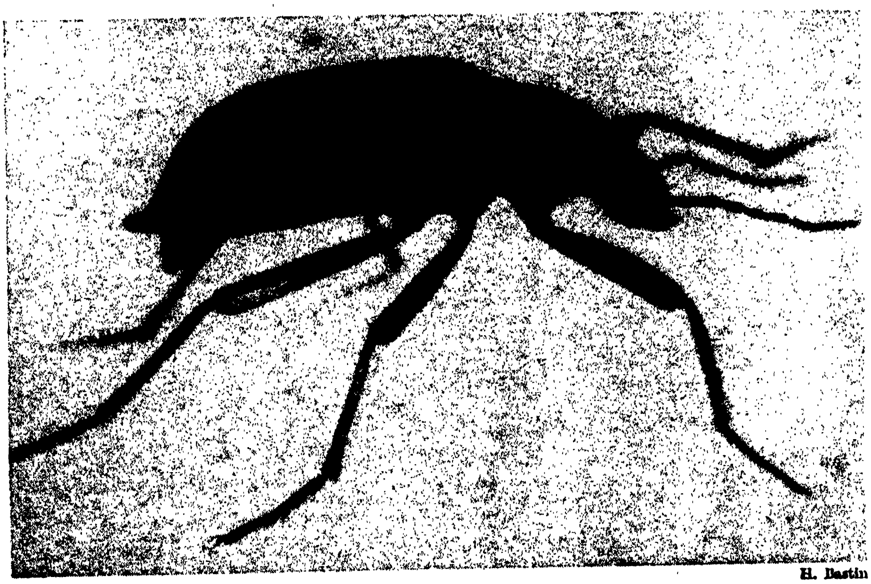
FURNITURE BEETLES, DEADLY FOES OF FURNITURE, AND THEIR WORK

Constant watch has to be kept against furniture beetles. Minute holes in the legs of tables and the backs of chairs and a little fine sawdust nearby are signs that the boring larvae of the furniture beetle or "death watch" have been at work. Valuable pianos and violins have been damaged seriously in this way. The holes should be treated with paraffin or a weak solution of copper sulphate, especially in the months of May and July. On the left are larvae burrowing and on the right enlarged views of a beetle from above (bottom) and from the side (top).

goods of a perishable nature, and among these the bacon beetle is one of the most notorious. The beetle has a club-shaped end to its antennae and short legs. The larva has a small rounded head, and its thin-skinned body is covered with a profusion of hairs. When the insect is alive and resting the head is generally bent beneath the thorax and the insect collector who wishes all his specimens to be well displayed finds it difficult to coax the head out of its curious position when he is mounting the bacon beetle for his collection.

Another pest to be included in our survey is the meal moth, or mealworm beetle, which resorts to mills and granaries, or farms and homesteads where meal is stored. The adult insect is a long, narrow, rust-coloured creature with a small head. There are three pairs of short legs on the thorax, and on the last segment of the body two further small appendages are present. The larva is the well-known mealworm, so readily devoured by our cage birds—an orphan nightingale rescued by a friend of mine greedily ate this, its favourite captive food—and is a long, hard-skinned cylindrical grub having short legs, and there are two prominences on the last segment which serve the purpose of extra feet. It does much damage to stored flour.

In the family Psocidae there are included certain kinds of insects in which the adults usually possess wings, the front pair being much larger than the hind ones. There are, however, other members of this

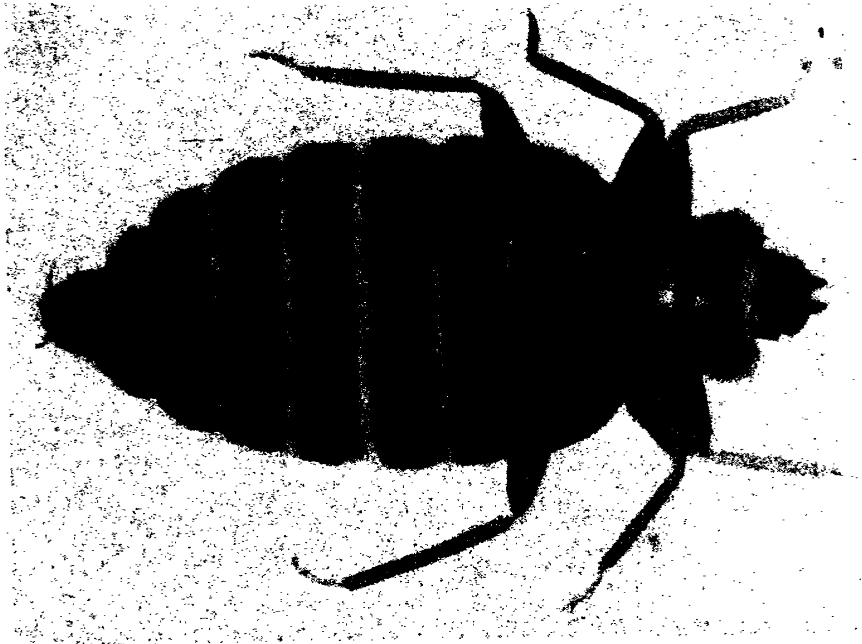


H. Bastin

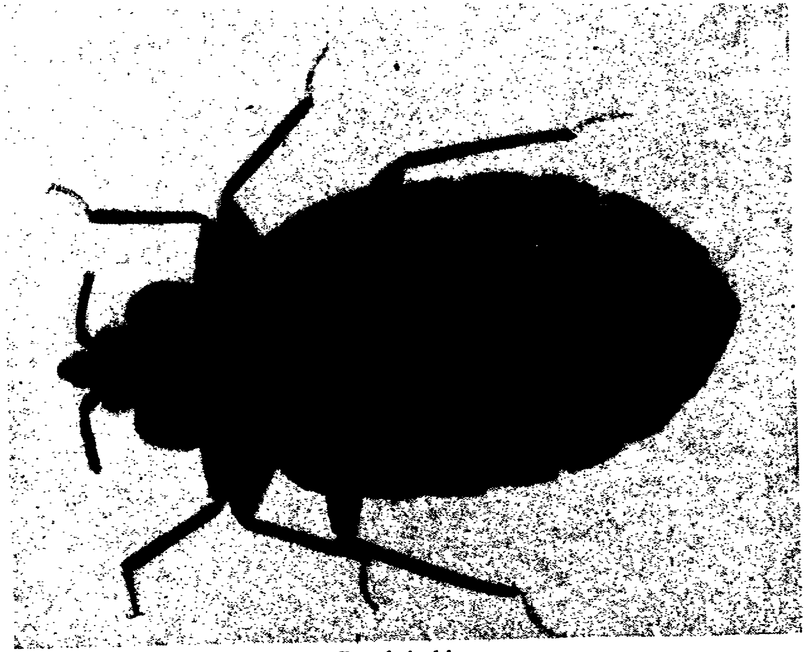
CELLAR OR "CHURCHYARD" BEETLE, A NOISOME VISITANT

The chief objection to the cellar beetle is the smell associated with it, which is produced by the volatilisation of a liquid contained in two vessels near the hind end of the abdomen. The beetle is found always in dark places. It cannot fly, the wing cases being fused together (bottom) Above is the head greatly magnified and on the left a female (bottom) and a male (top)

family in which wings are never developed, and to this latter section the book lice belong. They are small, soft-bodied insect pests, the bane of the book-lover and librarian, and in damp rooms one species, known as *Atropos divinnatoria*, is often found in some numbers. Hardly any substance of an edible nature comes amiss to it, but when it attacks books, papers, and preserved natural history specimens, means must be adopted for keeping it at bay. One often disturbs these small creatures when opening a book that has not been used for some time, and the best method of despatch is finger-and-thumb, a remedy I have found equally satisfactory when dealing with the countless hordes of green fly found on rose bushes and apple trees.



Male bed bug



Female bed bug

Head and foreparts of bed bug

Mouth palps and lancets of flea

Part of jumping leg of the flea

DISGUSTING PARASITES ON HUMAN BEINC THAT LURK BEHIND WAINSCOTING AND UNDER FLOORS

l bugs and fleas are not by any means always found on their hosts. They spe
occupation begins these parasites are aware of it. Bed bugs show extraordinar
and then drop. These pests are flat-bodied and feed by thrusting the sharp pro
ıp in proportion to that of a flea, size for size, he could clear the Nelson Monumen

considerable periods away from human beings, living and breeding sometimes in empty houses. So soon
:unning. If unable to get a person in bed they will crawl up the wall and along the ceiling until over the
scis through the skin and sucking blood. The common flea is also a blood-sucker. If a man could make a
ı Trafalgar Square. London. These photographs are magnified. Photos by J. J. Ward and H. S. Cheavin.

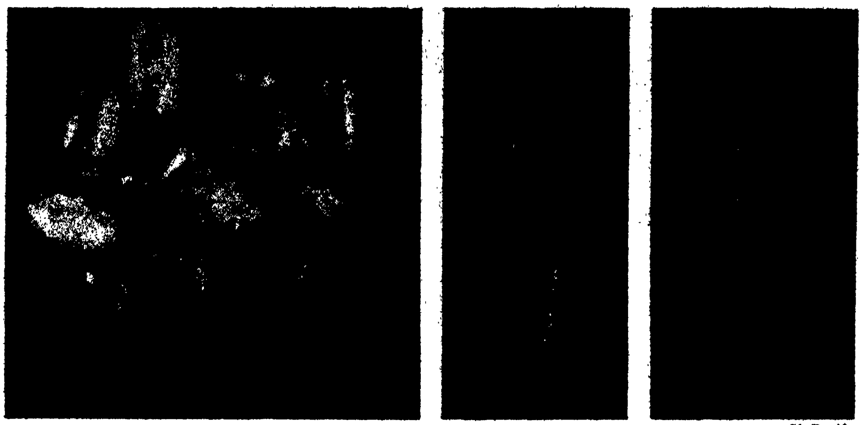
H Bastin

J. J. Ward

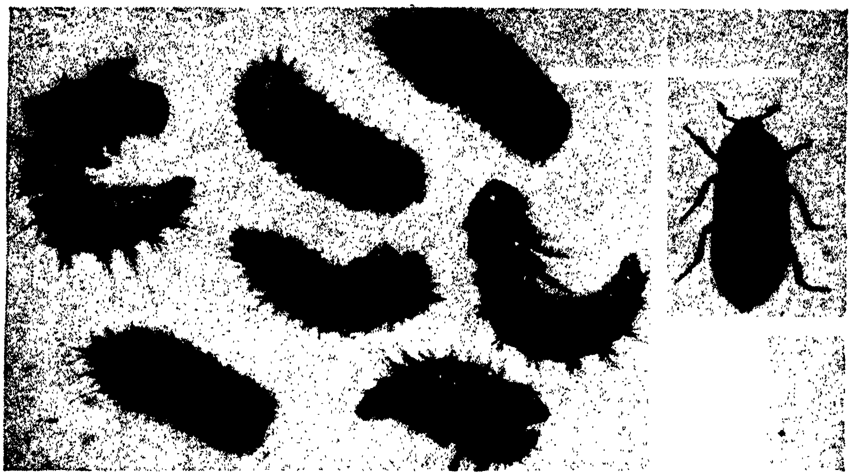
SIDE-FACE VIEW OF THAT HOUSEHOLD PEST THE BLOWFLY, AND CURIOUS ORGAN OF THE COMMON FLEA

The left-hand photograph shows a side-face view of a blowfly's head, and we can see the compound eyes of the insect quite plainly. On the right is a photograph of a curious organ possessed by the common flea, the use of which is not at present understood, though it is believed to be a kind of hearing apparatus. It consists of a number of disc-like orifices, carrying long bristles. The young flea has a rather short larval life, being full-grown in about twelve days, when it spins a little cocoon in which to become a pupa. This cocoon is made of tiny silken threads and particles of dust and cotton and woollen fibre are generally attached to conceal it from enemies. The flea remains in the pupal stage about a fortnight.

Insect Pests of the Home



H. Bastin



J. J. Ward

BACON BEETLE OF CATHOLIC TASTES AND THE FLEA

So-called bacon beetles (bottom right) have earned the hatred of housewives for their fondness for pork. But their tastes are very wide and their larvae (bottom left) readily devour all skins as well as paper and cork. Some have even been found in a mummy in Egypt. Above we have the eggs, and a larva and pupa case of a flea. The photographs are magnified.

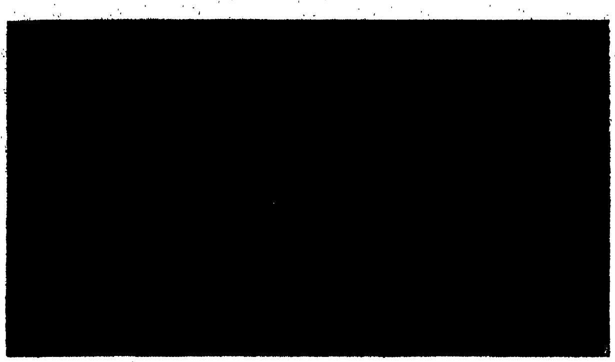
There are various kinds of half-winged insects, as they are called, and among these are to be included the bugs, and the well-known frog-hopper whose amazing exploits, as it sets its mechanism to work and springs or hops from its resting-place, will be known to many of our readers. There are what may be called plant bugs and animal bugs, that is, insect parasites found on vegetables as well as animals. Many of our domestic pets, wild birds and other creatures are infested with some of these pests, and at least one species, known as the bed bug, is a terrible pest when it invades our homes. This it will do in spite of cleanliness and the fact that no previous tenant had left such unwelcome inhabitants behind.

The bed bug is a flat-bodied, reddish-brown insect, and as it carries out its blood-sucking expeditions under cover of darkness, the result of its obnoxious presence on, or near, the human body may well be imagined. A solitary specimen is bad enough in all conscience, but when, as sometimes happens, a plague of these altogether distasteful household pests make their appearance, defensive war is inevitable and no peace pact can be considered. The proboscis of the creature is thrust into the body and blood sucked up.

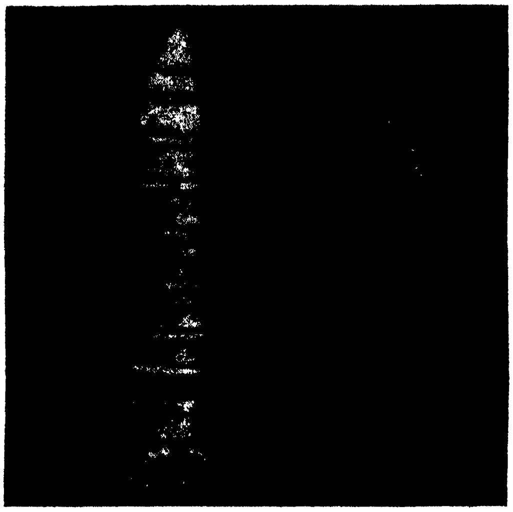
It is supposed that this unwelcome visitor was unsuspectingly imported from Africa, and in addition to the irritation its presence causes to the body and the pain set up by its blood-sucking, the insect emits an offensive smell which makes it additionally discomforting. It is said that the cockroach, a pest already treated of in this article, is an enemy of the bed bug. Be this as it may, neither insect can be tolerated by humans, and constant warfare has to be waged against the bed bug and its numbers slain without fear or favour. This, in itself, is not a pleasant task, but it must be done at all costs if the home is to be rid of one of the worst insect pests it is ever likely to harbour.

The common flea (*Pulex irritans*), is another unwelcome tenant of our homes, and in spite of cleanly habits there are times when the most careful among our fellows manage to bring to the household one of these irritating little blood-suckers, caught maybe from some person in train, bus or car. "First catch your flea and then kill it" is sound advice to offer, but this is easier said than done, for this active little creature is an adept at escape from human hands. It has eyes, and is a highly specialised member of its race. Its range is now cosmopolitan, brought about during the last fifty years or so by the facilities for travel vouchsafed to its hosts, yet we learn that among dirty races in certain regions of Africa the human flea does not occur. With cleanly Europeans it is present; with unclean natives it is absent!

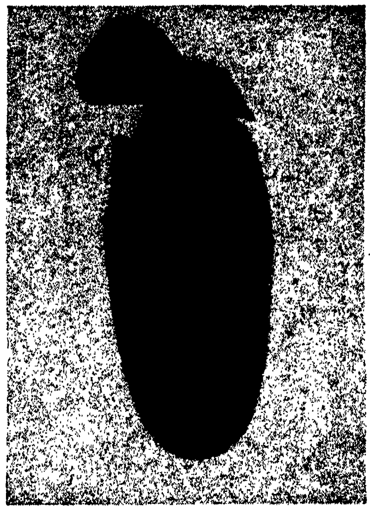
Refuse heaps are breeding-grounds for these parasites, and it appears that, without resorting to the sucking up of human blood, this insect can and does live and reproduce itself. It can even continue to live for some time without a meal of any kind. The piercing organs are strong and well developed, and it has been suggested that the serrated mandibles have been formed since the time when *Pulex irritans* found it so advantageous to prey upon the blood of human kind. From one to five eggs are laid at a time, and these hatch in a few days into small white wormlike creatures having many segments on the body. The mouth parts are adapted for biting, and on the front

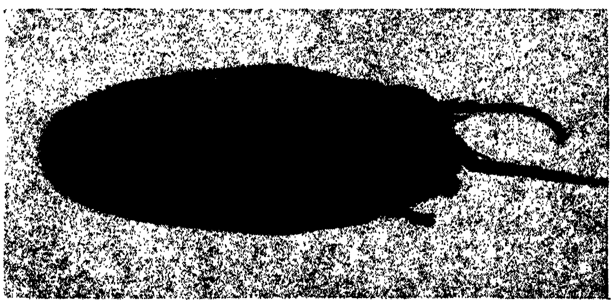

Eggs of blowfly, enlarged


Blowfly, enlarged

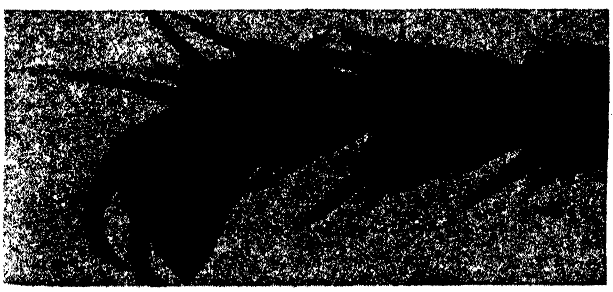

Blowfly's larva and puparium

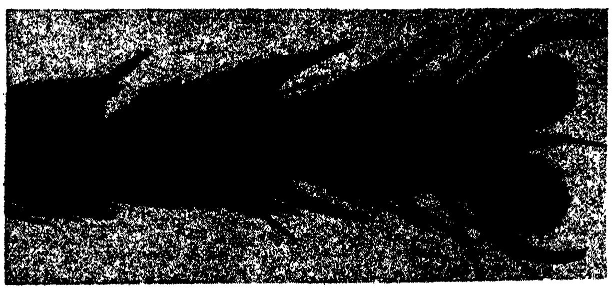

Puparium with pupa projecting


Empty puparium


Puparium and dead blowfly inside

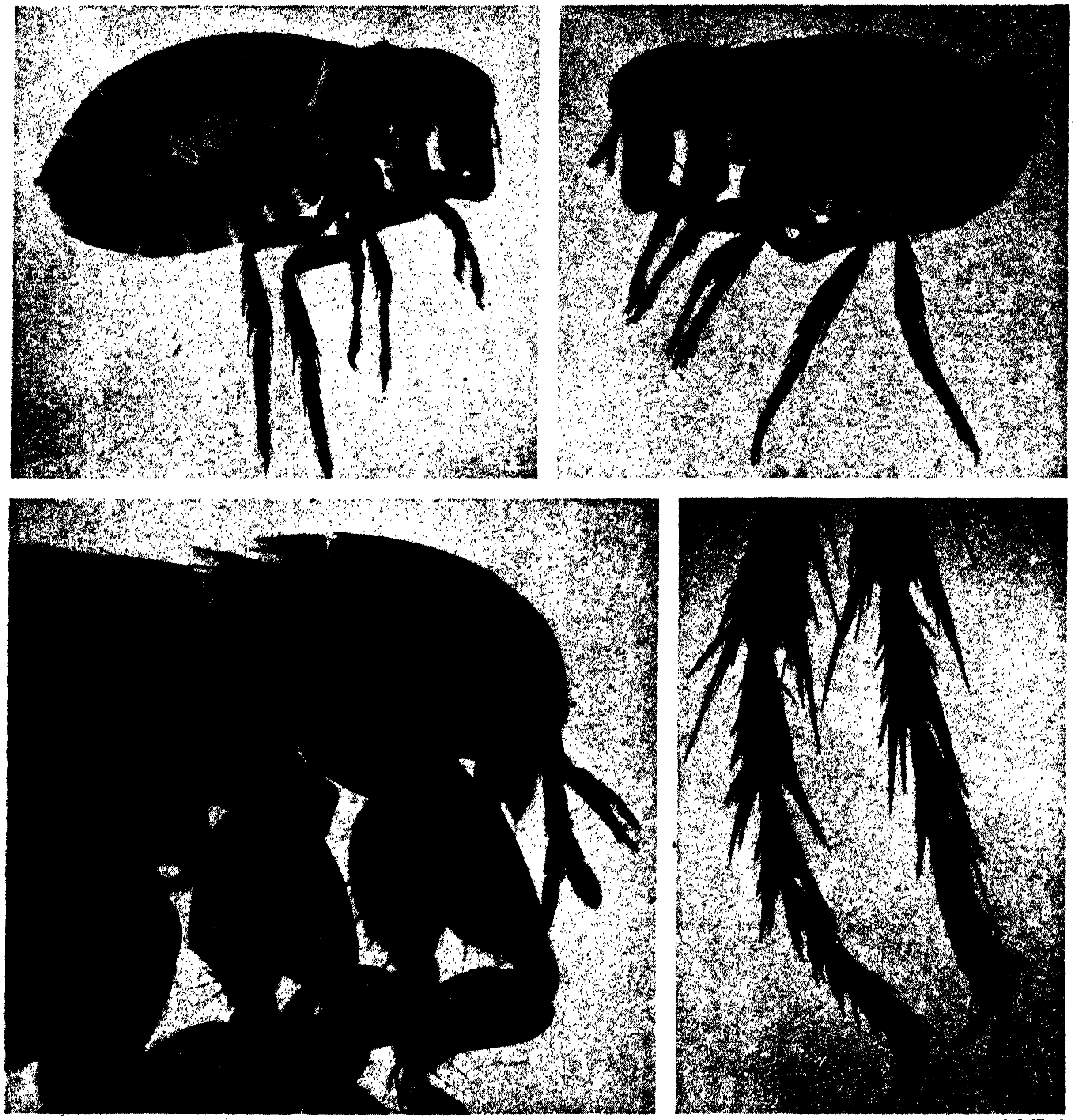

Larva with oval spiracles (top left)


Side view of blowfly's foot


Front view of foot

BLOWFLY THAT FEEDS AND LAYS ITS EGGS ON THE FAMILY JOINT

Great precautions must be taken against the contaminating of our meat by the blowfly. If there is any hole in the meat safe the fly will find it and a gauze cover whose edge does not lie quite close against the shelf on which it rests will soon have its weak spot found. At times, blowflies will even drop their eggs through the wire mesh on to the meat below. The harm caused by this fly lies in the fact that it may have been feeding on some rotting meat—a dead animal or the contents of a dustbin, and so carry infection to sound meat. Photos by J. J. Ward



J. J. Ward

FLEAS AS THEY APPEAR UNDER A MAGNIFYING LENS

A flea can jump two hundred times its own length and thirty times its own height. Our photographs, all considerably magnified, show (bottom left) the head of a flea with the strong piercing lancets which cause the irritating "bite"—though "stab" would be a more correct term; (bottom right) the clawed feet; (top left) an adult female and (top right) an adult male. The flea starts life as a tiny maggot after emerging from its egg, and after twelve days or so, spins a cocoon. It remains in the pupa stage for about two weeks.

part of the head there is a knife-like apparatus with which the young larva is able to make an incision in the egg-shell and make good its escape. The larva eventually spins a small cocoon, and very soon after this the perfect insect comes forth. Fortunately the flea passes only part of its time on its host, but even temporary visits are very unwelcome and must be staved off if at all possible.

Last on our present list of insect pests of the British home is the blow-fly. The larva feeds on decaying animal matter, and its eggs are deposited there so that the hungry larvae may find an abundant food supply close at hand—but our own provender is also resorted to for the laying of eggs. The blow-fly enters our larder and will deposit its eggs on any unprotected meat that it may find, but even when there is a gauze cover over the joint the fly will drop its eggs through on to the meat. Outside the blow-fly may be regarded as one of Nature's scavengers, but in the house it is nothing but a pest.

Chapter CXXVI

The Music of an English Wood

By Sir William Beach Thomas

Author of "The English Year"

In countries where forests are thick and wild the darkness made by the boughs is strangely silent. No birds sing, and what animals live there are furtive and quiet. How very different are most English woods!

But even in England the smaller the wood the more musical. Happily most of the woods are small and open, and sunny enough to prove attractive to all sorts of animals, though even the smallest have a rival in the hedgerow, which is the most English thing in England and the most popular. It is often very much like a little bit of wood, as Mrs. Browning long ago pointed out, "run wild." In the open country the hour of the day most full of sound, especially of bird song, if the season is spring or summer, is the hour of dawn. In the wood most sounds are to be heard at sunset, all through the year.

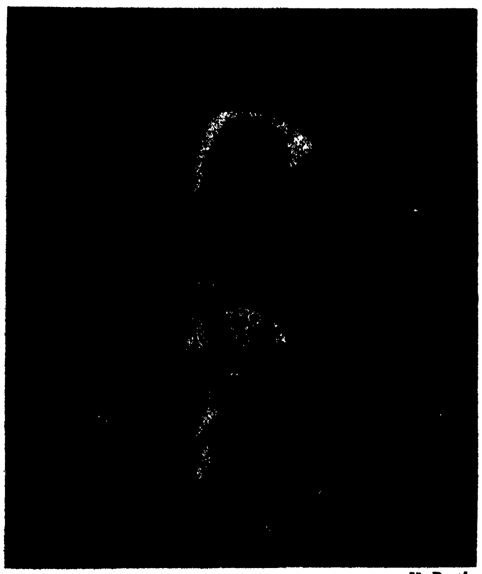
A sort of queer hilarity possesses both the pheasant and the blackbird at this hour. The birds are not like one another in any other aspect, but they both crow and chatter with exceptional noisiness at the evening hour and give a sharp contrast to most notes.

You may hear in a wood every sort of sound: rustling, tapping, pattering, stamping, singing, scraping, barking, hooting, squealing, screeching, hissing, flapping; cries of hunter and hunted, cries of merriment and (very rarely) of pain; but most are rather subdued till their evening clatter begins. It is astonishing how noisily the birds go to roost. Though only the pheasant and blackbird crow and chatter at this moment, the wood pigeons, which are fonder of a wood than most other birds, make quite a fuss as they settle to roost in some tall pine or larch. The noise is as loud as the crack of the two wings against one another over the bird's back, which is a characteristic habit of the pigeon (and the pigeon only) in early spring. The sound is almost startling when flocks of pigeons, diving into the dark of the wood on a winter evening, suddenly clatter among the upper boughs.

But even in daytime the wood is seldom quite quiet. The mice rustle among the dead leaves, and the squirrels and many birds scratch and throw up the leaves behind them like a burrowing rabbit. Perhaps the most emphatic of all the sounds is the loud rap of the rabbit's hind foot when it is sounding the alarm. The magpies chatter, the jays, which are the noisiest inhabitants of the wood, continually scream. Now and again, though seldom in the daytime, you may hear the bark of a fox; and, especially if it is a moonlight night, three sorts of owl—the brown, the barn and the imported little owl will hoot, and cry and chatter. About sunset the little owl, which hunts while it is still light, is sometimes almost as noisy as the pheasant.

Most of the sounds of the wood can suggest to us vaguely what is happening; and it is interesting to seek an interpretation for each and all. Most are interesting but few are musical. Music, as apart from noise, is confined to the song of birds and (perhaps) the whispering of the wind in the trees. It has happened to most haunters of the wood to be suddenly greeted by the thin soprano notes of the robin or the gushing energy of the wren; and so heard in such a place both are greeted as music indeed. Yet strictly speaking neither is music in our sense of the word. The intervals and scales are not our intervals and scales. They can be imitated by various devices, but not on a piano, which has definite and sharply separated intervals. Even good musicians with very sensitive ears find it very difficult to agree about the range of notes, and many very ingenious attempts to express the songs in musical notation have failed. The songs are delightful to our ear and seem to us to express joy and love and passion; but to analyse them is beyond us. We cannot even agree whether the song of the nightingale is sad or merry. However, there are just a few exceptions.

An expert musician, well known to the writer, declared that a blackbird on the elm trees outside his window used to sing accurately the first bar of "I have a song to sing, Oh," And always the blackbird goes nearer to human music than any others of our birds, except captives, such as bullfinch or starling, which can learn to whistle tunes under careful instruction. It is not, as is often supposed, only the parrot tribe and the Nepalese minah (the best of all mimics) which can learn to imitate definite human music



H. Bastin

ALIEN GREY SQUIRREL

A light scampering noise upon a tree trunk may betray the presence of a grey squirrel or we may hear it rustling in the grass. The grey squirrel though an imported species is now very common

Arthur Brook

WOOD PIGEON "SNAPPED" WHILE FEEDING BESIDE A WHEAT-SHEAF

From some fastness in the wood the pigeon comes out to feed on the crops in the surrounding fields. The sudden, loud flapping of its quickly-beating wings is usually the first thing to bring the presence of this bird to our notice as we walk through the wood. But the cheerful and enquiring noise inadequately described by the sound " coo " is the more pleasant way the pigeon has of advertising its whereabouts. The one seen here is caught in the act of stealing grain.

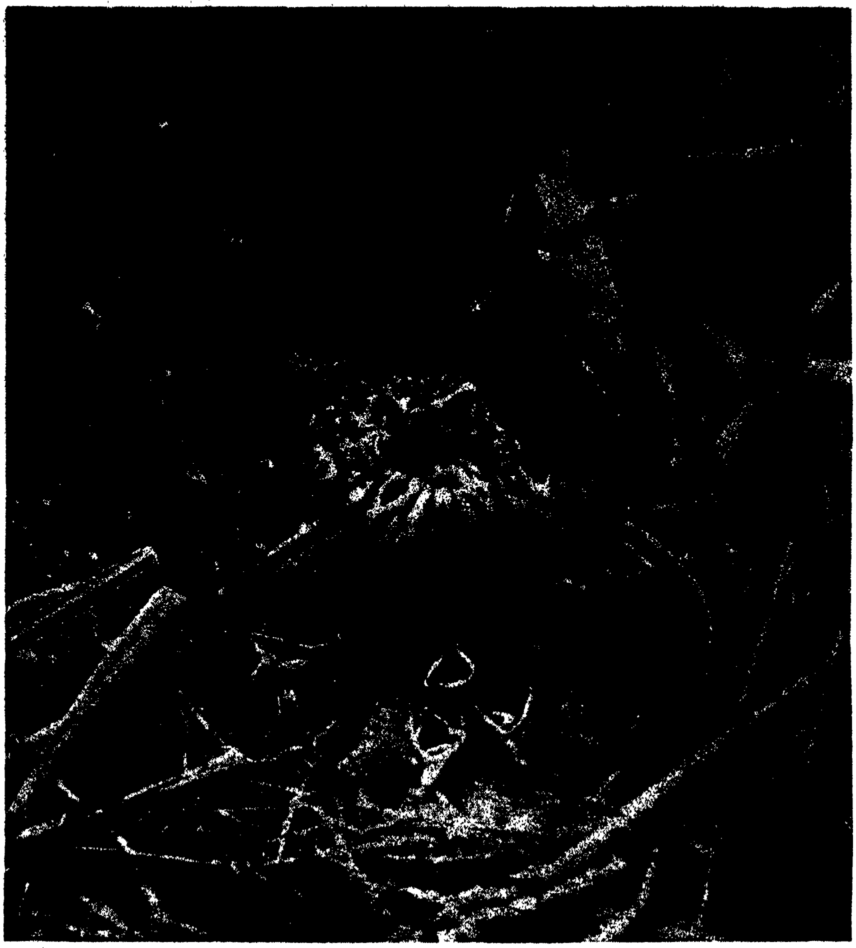
That lovely bird the golden oriole, which now comes every year to the south of England, whistles very much like the blackbird. Its notes are pure, and can be reproduced very exactly by the human voice. We can more or less represent by our intervals the coo of the wood pigeon and the crow of the cock ; but there is just one bird, and no more, that sings a perfectly true interval as we know it, the cuckoo. Generally speaking, its coo-coo is a major-third at the beginning of the season, though it changes and often becomes a minor third at the end. We call the bird and the sound cuckoo, but birds cannot strictly be said to pronounce any of our consonants.

It would be strange if birds and man had a similar form of music, for they possess very different instruments. Each has a " song box," but the human song box, which is called the larynx, is at the top of the windpipe ; the bird's song box, which is called the syrinx, lies at the lower end of the windpipe. It is a complicated instrument ; but the principle is simple enough The air, as it is breathed out sets certain membranes or cords vibrating, and these are loosened or tightened according to the bird's mood.

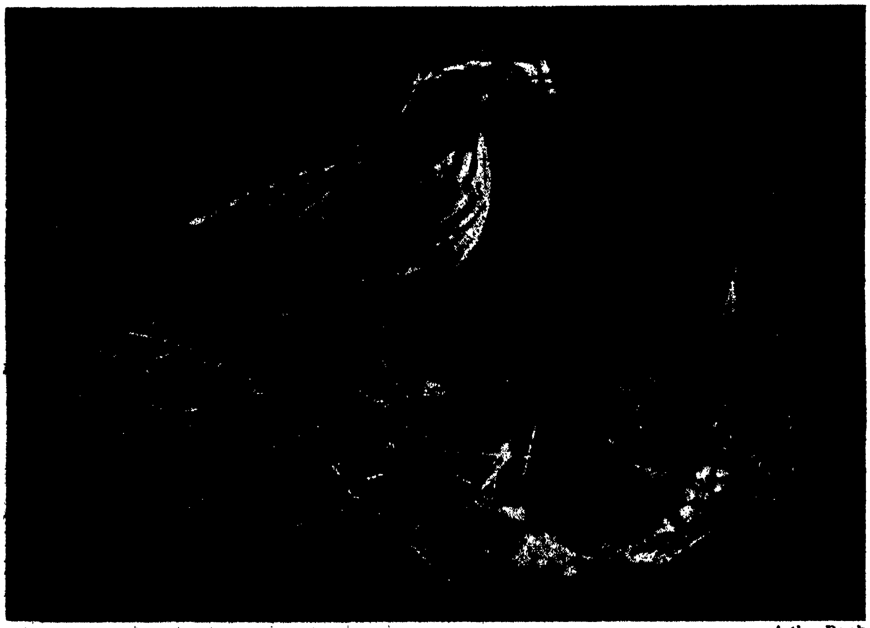
The song boxes differ in different birds a great deal. Some are much smaller and simpler than others ; and you cannot be sure which has the more complicated instrument ; but roughly and on the whole it may be said that the best singers or talkers have the most elaborate song boxes. For example, the nightingale and the rook possess complicated instruments ; and the rook is perhaps the best of all the talkers as the nightingale is one of the best of the musicians.

But songs and notes differ so widely that comparison is scarcely possible. The " call " of the partridge, the " hoot " of the owls, the " boom " of the bittern, the song of the lark, the " coo " of the dove, the " quack " of a duck have little in common. Nor is there any likeness between the set song and the alarm note of a particular species. For example, the " pink, pink " of a chaffinch has little likeness to its lovely little song. Yet there is singularly little range of note in the song of any one species. The glorious bubbling

succession of notes from a lark as he ascends is not the least monotonous, but most of the sounds are on one or two notes. Its delicious song has not anything approaching the range of the conversational tones of that wood-loving bird the rook, which does not sing at all.



Yet few if any songs are monotonous to our ear, though some calls are. The great-tit has a sharp double note that distresses some ears ; and when the summer is over the greenfinch, though he can sing pleasantly enough, wheezes out a single note that is one of the most monotonous sounds in nature. Everyone grants that the cuckoo can sing a true interval, but its double note affects us in different ways. The poet Wordsworth loved to listen to it—especially in a wood, because it could "beget the golden time again," could recall the pleasures of his boyhood. It is so insistent a sound that few country children can avoid imitating it, and the imitations are often very hard to distinguish from the original. Yet to some it is as irritating as any other frequently repeated sound. A thing that breaks the monotony is the frequent change of place. The cuckoo, like the lark, the pipits, and sometimes the Jenny wren and the sedge warbler, sings as he flies, and is a very restless bird. If you listen, as Wordsworth often listened, within the enclosure of an English wood where the ground rises and falls as the bird moves and varying clumps of trees break the sound, it is too expressive of the charm of the place to be monotonous or anything but musical.



Arthur Brook

A NEST OF WOODLARKS IN A WELSH WOOD

Photographed in a wood near Llandrindod Wells in Radnorshire, we see in the upper photograph a nest of woodlarks and their mother. Here we have the music of hunger, a loud and continuous squeaking from a group of gaping beaks. The eager heads are set in a mass of fuzzy down. The lower photograph shows the mother with something in her beak worth squeaking about.

A good naturalist would often infer the time of year merely by listening. If he were stone blind he would tell, as he stood still in an English wood or spinney, whether it were day or night, spring or autumn or winter. There are some people with ears so acute that they can

Arthur Brook

GREAT SPOTTED WOODPECKER AND SOME JAYS

The great spotted woodpecker (bottom) hammers away at tree trunks and fills the wood with din. This it does not only to find insects but to call its mate. It also gives a short, sharp cry. The upper photograph shows a family of young jays—great screamers

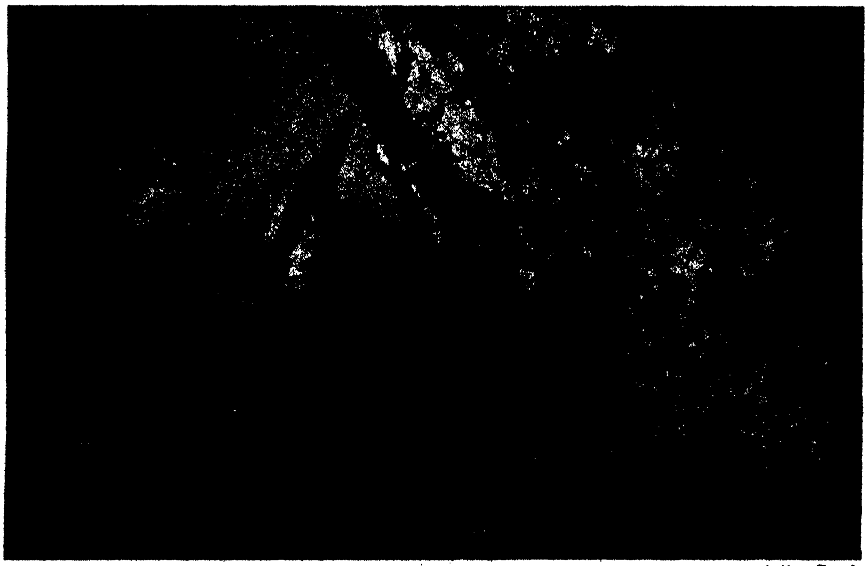
guess the nature of the tree on which the wind is playing. The thin murmurs among the pine needles is a note totally different from the robust noises among the twisted twigs of the British oak. Certainly a wind in the chattering leaves of an aspen in summer foliage has little likeness to the wind scraping through the thin twigs of a larch in winter time.

One of the most distinct changes of the year comes in July, and is more noticeable in a wood than elsewhere. When the birds begin to fall into silence, as most of them do after the eggs are hatched, a host of insects begin to take up their part in the orchestra. The flies buzz and the gnats hum. The cockchafers go booming through the evening air, often blundering with a crash against this or that obstruction, and there is no sound that more definitely suggests a date and a time of day, though there are two species of cockchafer, of which one comes out a month earlier than the other.

One standard difference exists between the way of a bird and the way of an insect in producing sounds. The birds breathe air out of their song box. The insects, with scarcely an exception, never make a note with the mouth. They scrape their leg against their wing, or they vibrate the wings so rapidly that they produce a murmur. One may compare their notes with the curious creaking of the wings of swans, geese and rooks, or the clamour of the wings of partridge or pheasant when they start their flight. These

may be called accidental notes, but just a few birds deliberately and of set purpose use mechanical methods of making informatory or musical sounds. The pigeon in spring strokes the wing over its back and seems to enjoy the queer sound, which is certainly very characteristic of spring.

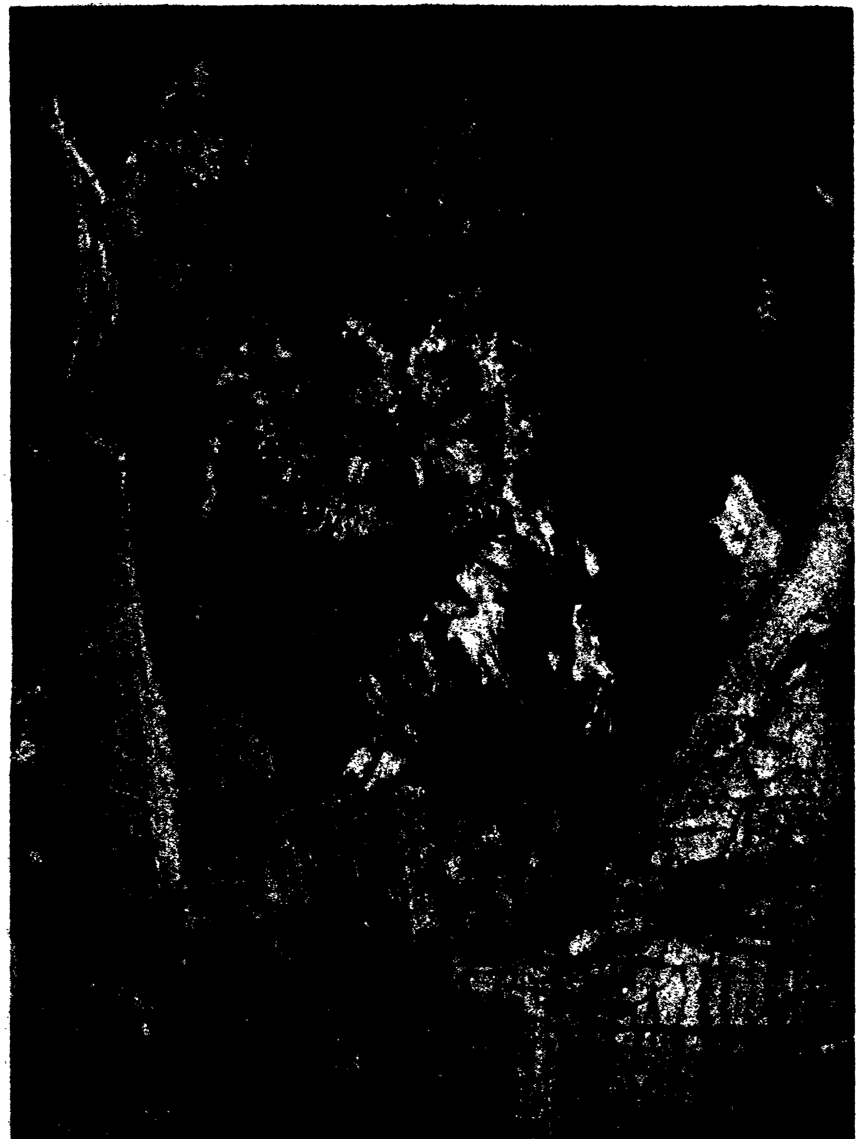
The snipe has a method of producing song music that is quite his own, and it has a word to itself. The snipe alone "drums." It was for a long time disputed how the drumming noise was produced, and the dispute still arises locally; but the matter was finally settled by an ingenious naturalist who reproduced the sound exactly by fixing snipe's outside tail feathers to a cock and then revolving the toy rapidly. The



Arthur Brook

NUTHATCH AT HER NESTING HOLE AND A YOUNG FAMILY

Nuthatches make a strange noise which has been compared to the sound produced by a pebble bumping and bouncing across the ice of a frozen pond. It also has a short, high note sounding like "which." In the lower photograph we see one in characteristic pose at its nesting hole. Note the angle of this branch in which it has laid its eggs. Above are some young birds.

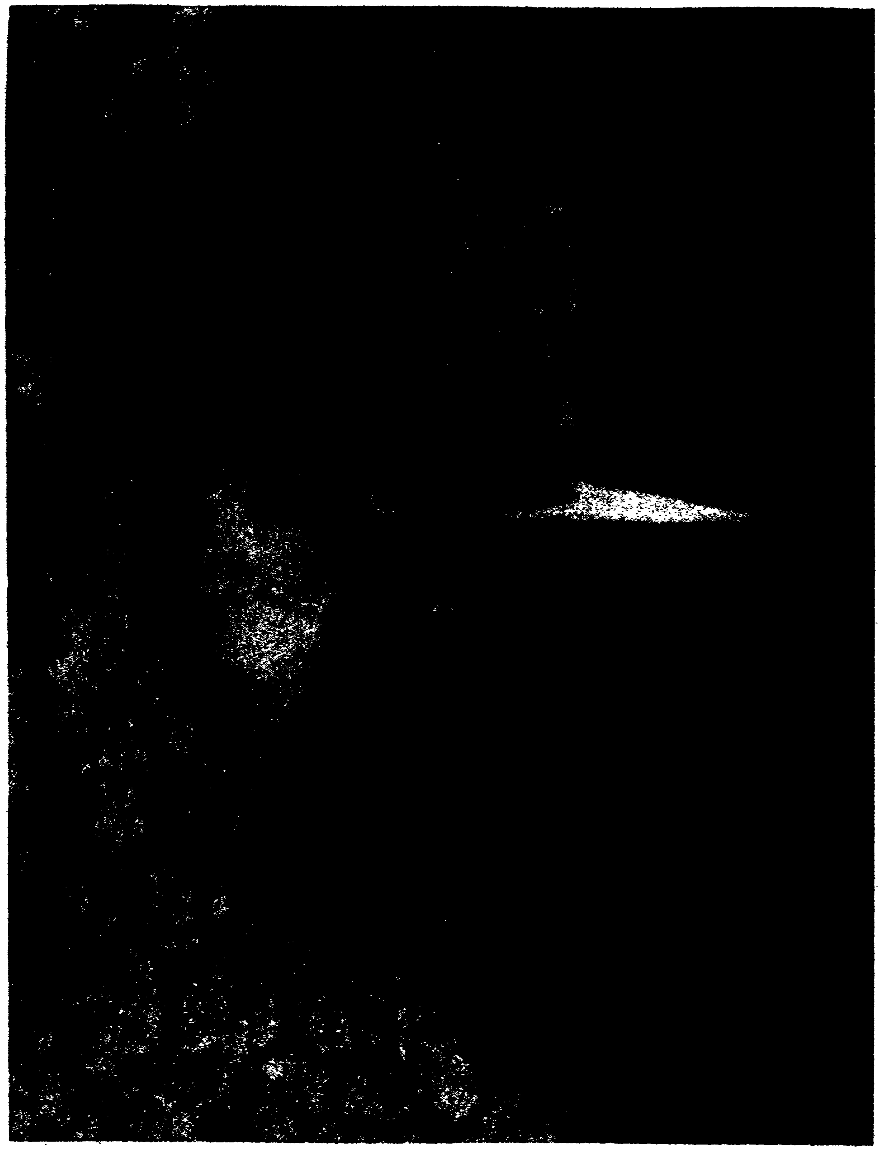


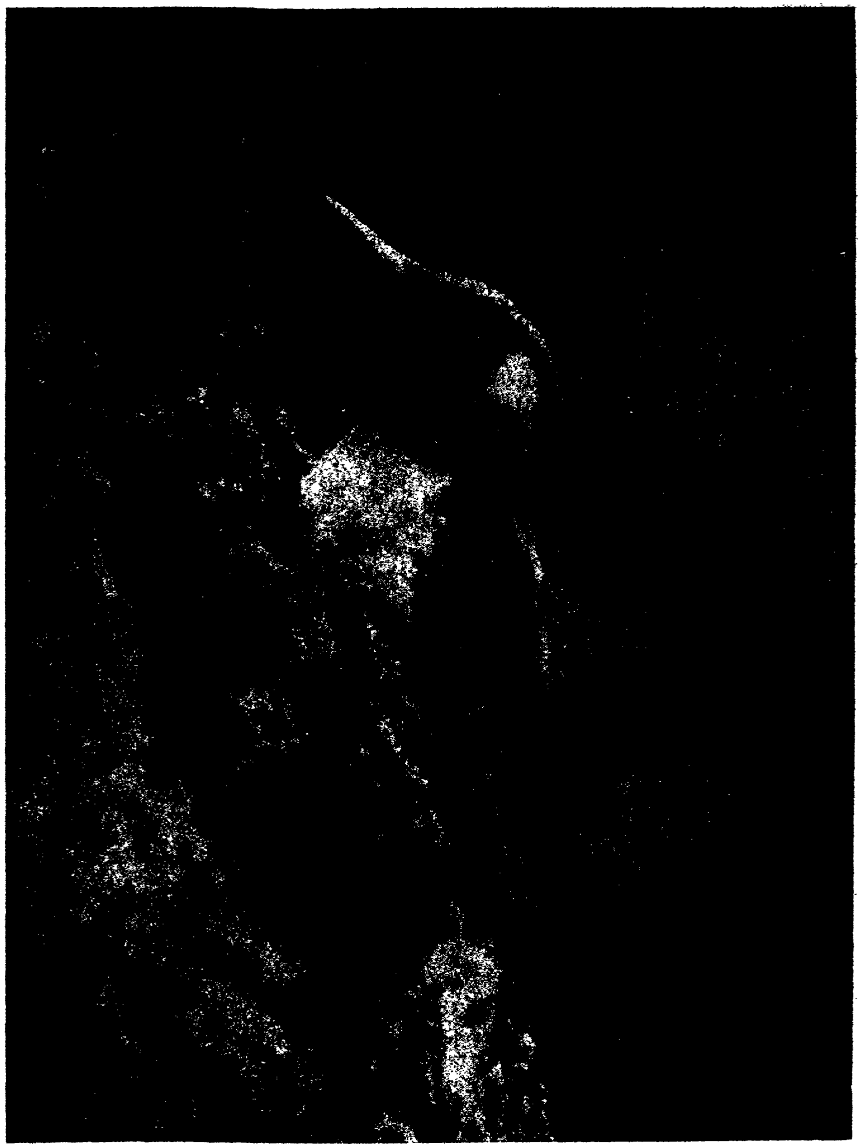
Oliver Pike

J. T. Roberts

TAWNY OWL WHOSE EERIE HOOTING IS HEARD IN THE WOODS AT DUSK AND IN THE NIGHT

By its alternative name of wood owl, we may guess that the tawny owl is to be heard among the orchestra of an English wood. The bird lives in the thickest part of the wood and its "music" consists of a performance of the familiar phrase popularly described as "toowit-toowoo," though in reality it seems to sing "who" simply with an occasional clicking sound thrown in at the end. On the left we see one of these birds on guard, just outside the entrance to its nest in a hollow tree. The daylight is causing it to close its eyes against the glare, for the owl is a night flyer. On the right we see the bird awakened by the noise of the shutter when the camera took the photograph.

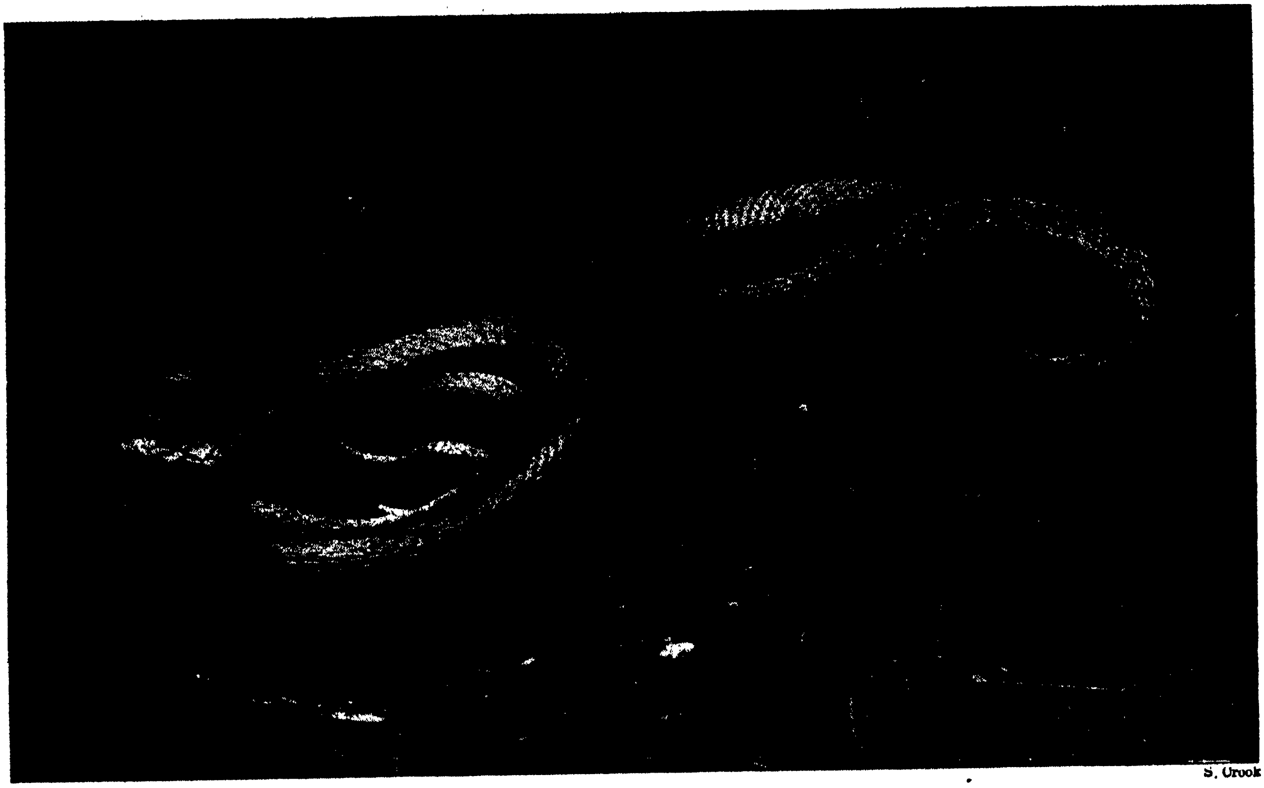




Arthur Brook

GREEN WOODPECKERS THAT MAKE THE WOODLAND RING WITH THEIR NOISY CARPENTRY

Longer by several inches than the great spotted woodpecker, the green woodpecker, which measures over a foot from beak to tail, sometimes lets out a sudden sound like a loud laugh which is sufficiently startling to one who walks alone and unprepared among the thick trees. Of course, the more usual noise made by this bird is the tapping on the trees when it is looking for its prey which is hiding in the bark. Our left-hand illustration shows one of these birds thrusting an inquiring head from its nesting hole. This hole it will return to year after year if undisturbed. On the right is one of these birds climbing a tree, which it does in a series of jerky movements, aided by pressing the tail against the trunk.



S. Crook

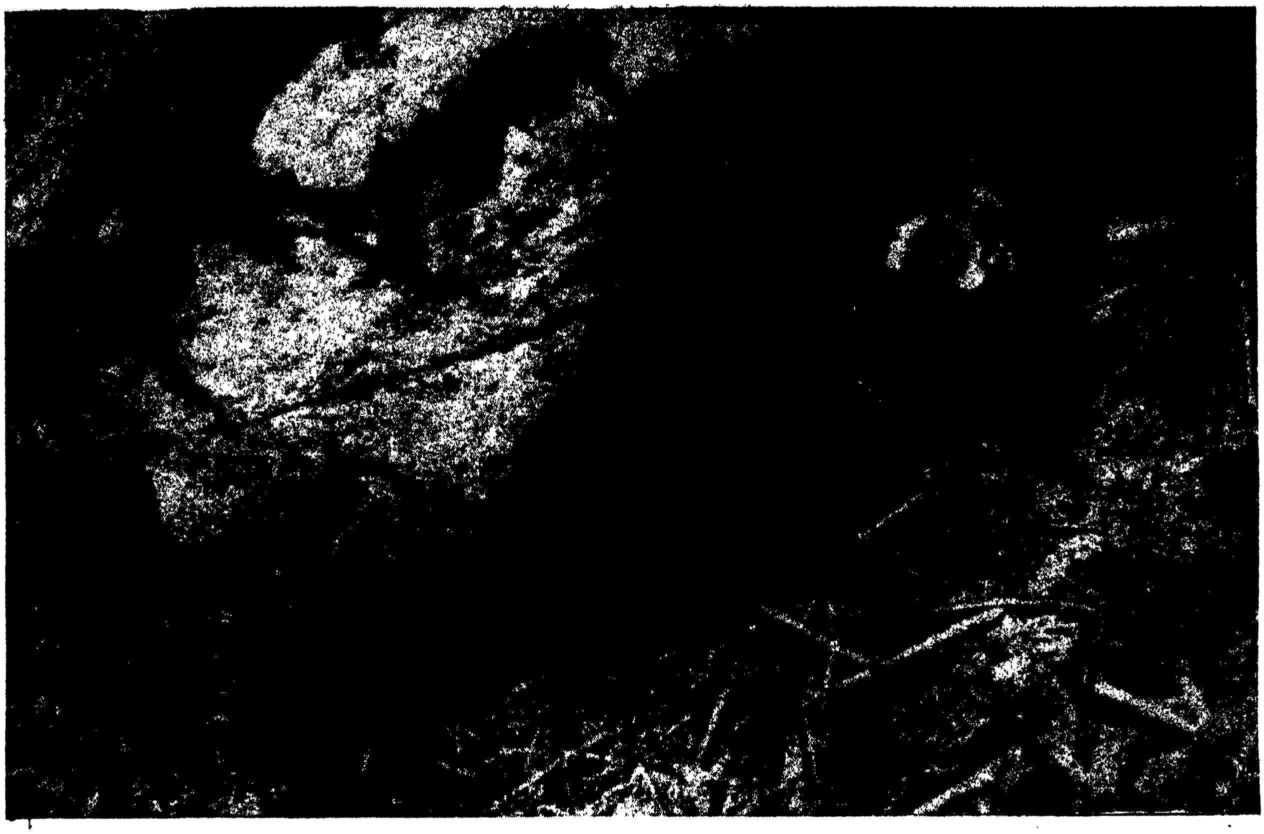
E. A. Botting

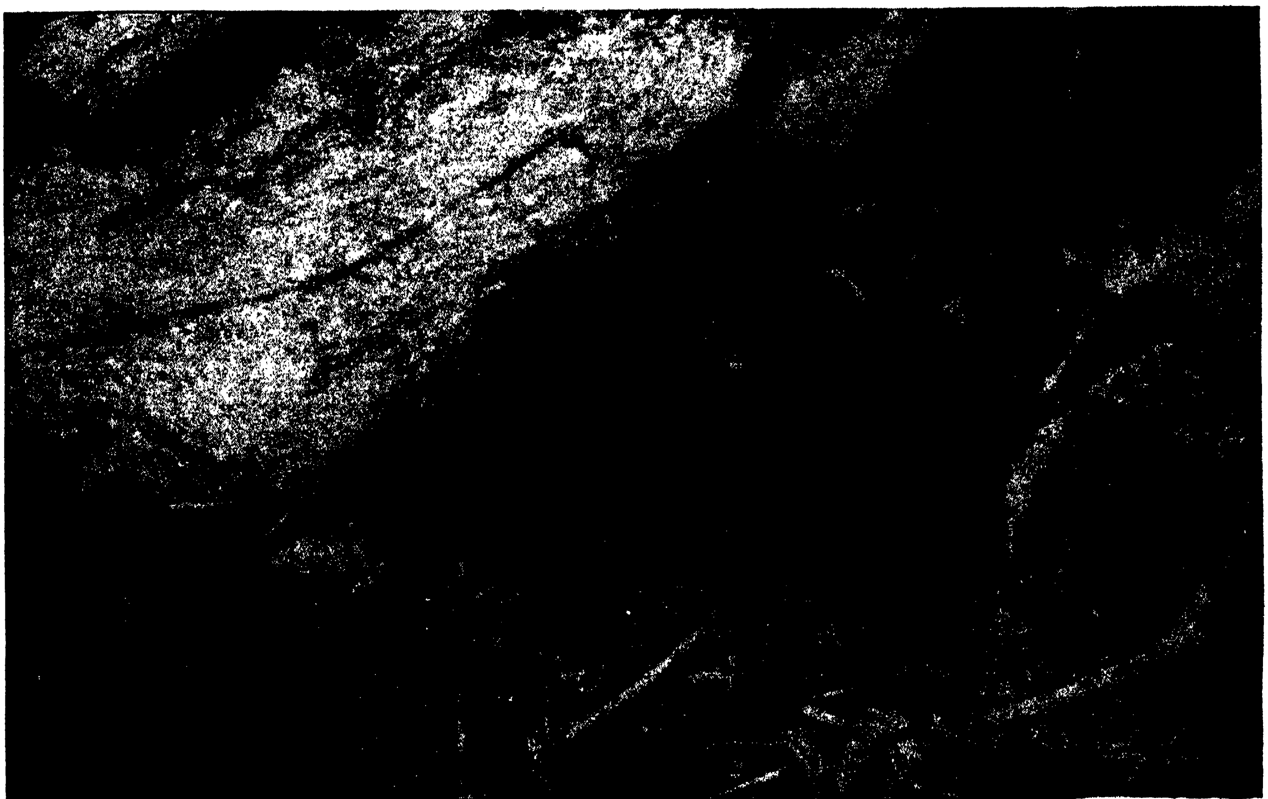
TIGER BEETLE AND GRASS SNAKES, MAKERS OF THE SLIGHTER SOUNDS

›s the birds there are many things which make up the symphony we can listen to in spinney The thud of a beetle clumsily butting against the bole of a tree as it flies on its heavy :ome to our notice. Here is a Tiger beetle (bottom). Above we have a pair of grass harmless things and seldom heard unless a rustling of dead leaves betrays them.

wild snipe make the notes only when they are diving down rapidly, and it is made solely by the wind rustling through the stretched and slightly separated feathers on either side of the tail. The sound suggests to many people the low bleating of lambs. But there is no other sound in nature with which it may be compared, nor does any combined sight and sound stay more vividly on the memory than these falling streaks of life, sending their strange vibrations through the evening air. The particular feathers, when you study them closely, look as if they were especially designed for their musical purpose.

You will scarcely stay long in a wood, at any rate one where any old trees are allowed, without hearing a frequent tapping. The noise is mostly caused by birds hammering on the bark for food. It is surprising how far you may hear the nuthatch, and its h a m m e r, h a m m e r, hammer is often mistaken for the woodpecker's. The tit, especially the great-tit or oxeye, hammers too, and makes quite a loud noise when it is splitting the seeds of such trees as the hornbeam. But there is only one bird, in England at any rate, which treats the hammering as a part of its musical equipment and signals by means of it. This is the great spotted woodpecker, a fine black and white bird with a splash of red on the head. It is multiplying fast, but is still rare as compared with the green woodpecker, which is one of the commoner birds and in its way a most persistent tapper. It taps for food, and makes a real carpenter's noise when it is tunnelling into a trunk to make a hollow for the nest. But the green woodpecker hammers

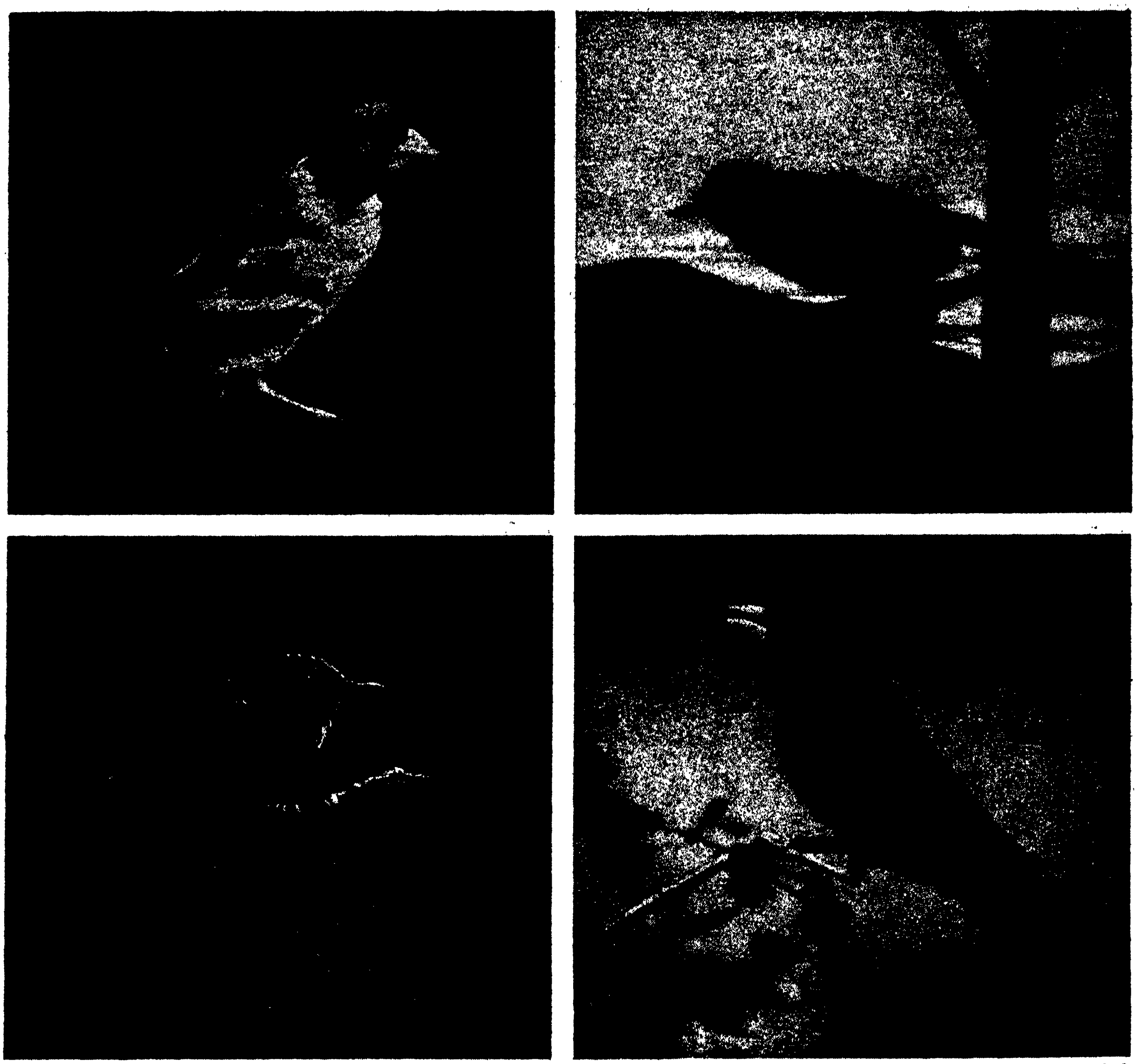




Arthur Brook

POLECAT THAT KEEPS TO THE DENSER AND LARGER WOODLANDS OF BRITAIN

Although generally considered to be so rare the polecat is said to be on the increase in Wales and is not, otherwise, confined to the wilder parts of Scotland, as one might expect, but is also found in the larger woods and forests of the Midlands and on Dartmoor. It is about seventeen inches long, and lives usually in a rabbit burrow. As for noise, it is the noise it causes other animals to make which tells that a polecat is about. The lower photograph was obtained near Builth Wells in Breconshire.



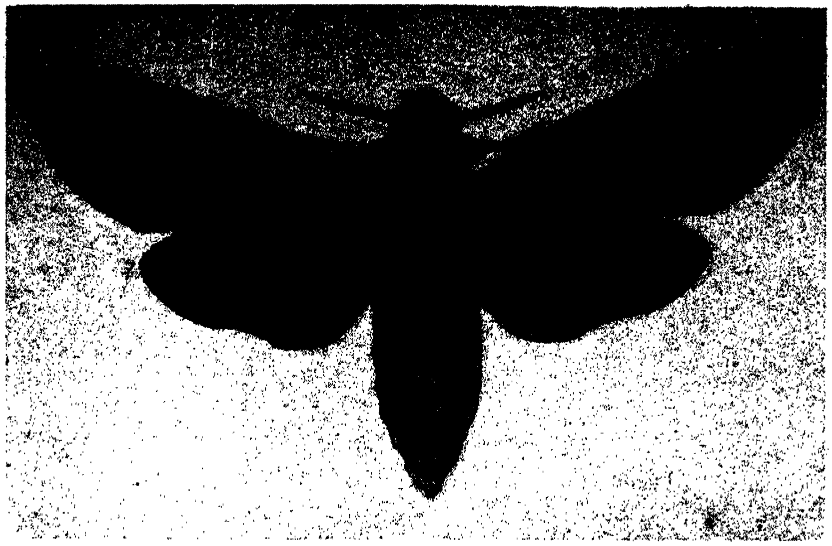
W. S. Berridge & H. Willford

BIRDS RESPONSIBLE FOR QUEER NOISES HEARD IN THE WOOD

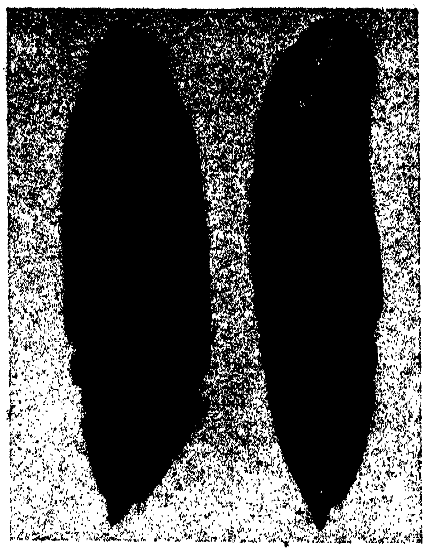
A sharp, quick series of rather shrill notes ending in a trill coming from hedge or wood will tell us that a wren is near (bottom left). The greenfinch (bottom right) is usually found on the edges of the wood where it will sit on a bough and call " did-it " for minutes together. The hawfinch (top left) is seldom heard unless it is frightened, when it will shriek " sit, sit " several times over. The golden-crested wren (top right) seems capable only of a rather wretched squeak such as one might make when rubbing a window with a damp cloth.

solely for business. The great spotted, on the other hand, has developed its business notes into a love note, and intentionally hammers at a hollow trunk, as some savages drum on instruments of hollow wood. The fact has been recently denied. The device seemed so curious that a few naturalists could scarcely believe it and one of them stated the theory that the sound really came from the throat of the bird. But too many observers have watched the woodpecker at his hammering to leave any doubt at all that he hits the wood to make spring music, and for no other reason. It is just possible that some throaty gurgle may accompany the mechanical tap. After all, the bittern booms by uttering his note with the beak in the marshy water, just as Haydn in the Toy Symphony made the nightingale's gurgle; but only one sound can be detected when the woodpecker hammers, and that sound is the tap of the beak on the wood.

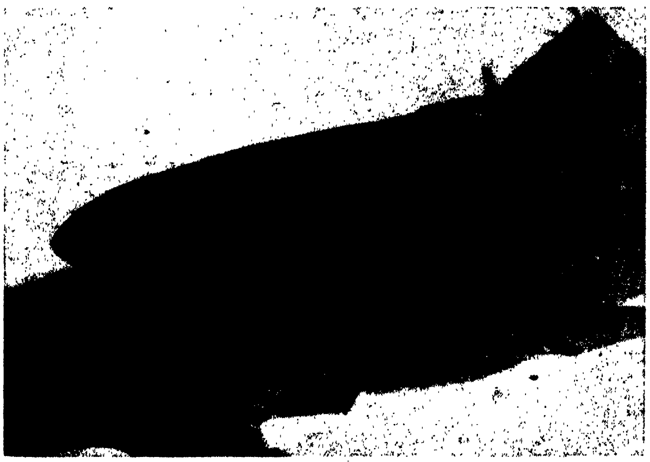
Almost all birds are more or less vocal, though some of the biggest rarely utter any note and in England have no song. The commonest of the swans is named " the mute swan " for this reason, and the old legend that swans sing only just before they die arose from their silence during life. In this respect birds differ greatly from mammals, most of which go about their common duties without making any conscious sound at all. Only exceptional events extract a note of any sort.



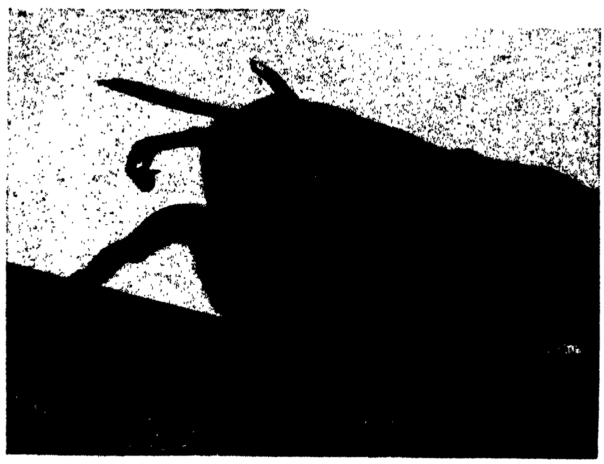
Death's head moth



Pupae, front and side views

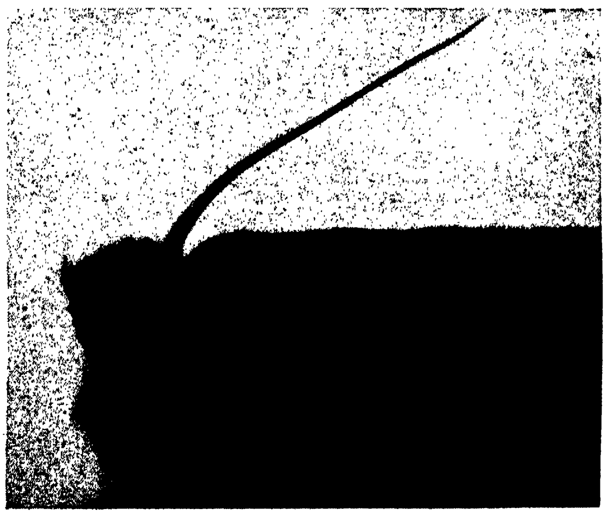


Living moth with wings closed



Magnified view of head

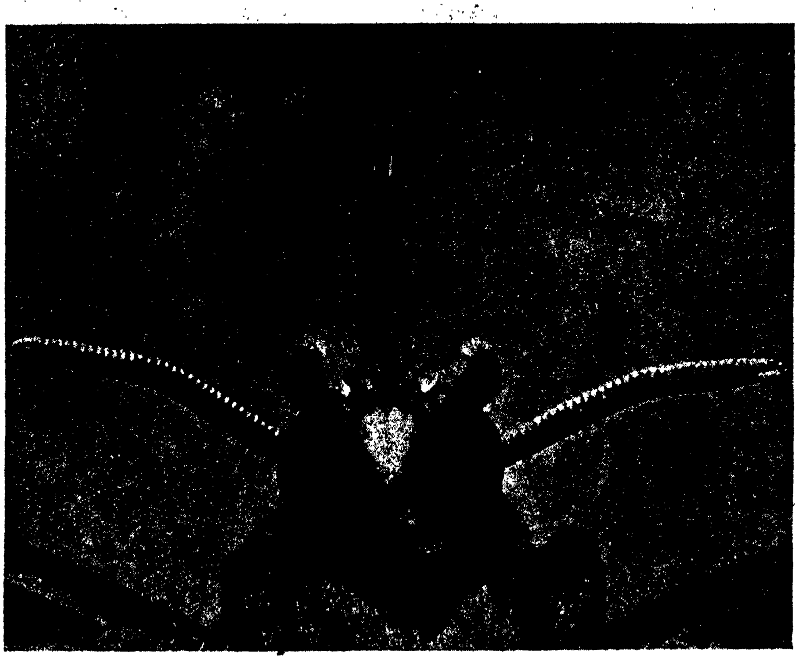
Enlarged view of retinaculum



Frenulum of moth, magnified

DEATH'S HEAD HAWK MOTH THAT SQUEAKS: AN INSECT PHENOMENON

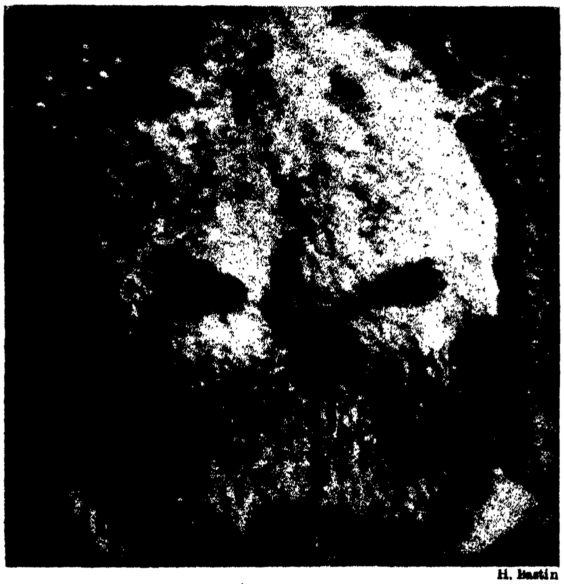
Nothing would seem quieter than a moth, the most silent of flying things until it is confined in a room in a house and flaps against wall and ceiling. But there is a moth, the death's head hawk moth, that emits a squeak. Especially does it do this if handled, when most people leave go at once. The two bottom photographs here are of two tiny structures, (left) the retinaculum and (right) the frenulum. The former, on the forewing, connects with the latter in the secondary wing to lash the wings together when the moth is resting. Photos H. Bastin.



to locate, and has often been mistaken for a distant engine. And it is produced by rather elaborate contrivances. Apart from the vocal cords, which are very resonant, it possesses two hollow internal sacs that make a sounding box, and in some sorts of frog swell out like two air-bubbles.

There is just one unmechanical sound made by insects which is almost frightening as well as surprising. What could be less audible than a moth, with its soft, furry body and delicate wings? What more silent than the corpse-like chrysalis? And almost all moths, caterpillars and chrysalises are wholly dumb. But there is one exception, the death's head moth, which is one of the rarest and biggest. The moth emits a fairly loud squeak, and sometimes the sound is heard even before it emerges from the chrysalis or pupa state.

It is produced, as is now proved, by the blowing of air through the proboscis, and we are not yet at the end of the vocal oddities of this queer insect. The caterpillar is also vocal, but the light crackling or tapping note is mechanical. It gnashes its teeth, in the strict and literal meaning of the term. The sound is made by the clapping of the jaws together.



H. Bastin

HEAD OF THE "DEATH'S HEAD" MOTH

The distinguishing mark of the death's head moth is the skull-shaped patch on the thorax. This is seen highly magnified in the lower photograph. Above is the moth's head with proboscis extended. By forcing air through this the moth makes a squeaking sound.

The weasel has a thin, strange, hunting cry, though it is so rare that some of the best observers have never heard it. The hare will squeal almost like a child, when it is in pain and occasionally when it is frightened. So will a rabbit. Few sights or sounds are more pitiful in nature than when a stoat is hunting a rabbit and comes close to its victim. The hunted screams, and the stoat makes a queer whimpering noise almost like a dog's note of suppressed eagerness. A strange sort of paralysis often comes over the rabbit, and in spite of its superior speed it becomes an easy victim. When the end approaches both animals are usually silent. I have seen more than once a rabbit and a stoat fighting and wrestling without either hunter or hunted making the least sound. The badger and the otter are singularly silent, and the rats and mice and voles do little more than squeak. Foxes have a very dog-like bark, heard chiefly at night in the woods; but they, too, spend most of their day in utter silence. How different from birds, which even when their singing time is over have frequent and definite alarm notes and calls.

THE race of birds is supposed by the latest students of the subject to have arisen in the long course of evolution from creatures that belong half to the water and half to the land. They were once reptiles, and the reptiles may still be compared with birds in several respects. Most of the reptiles have the power to make some sort of sound. The chorus of frogs is a sound not to be missed in spring. It has interested people for thousands of years.

Two thousand and more years ago Aristophanes, the Greek comic dramatist, tried to describe the sound of the syllables "Brekke, ke, kex, koax, koax." It is a curiously ventriloquial note, extremely difficult

Chapter CXXVII

Life in the Tree-tops of a Tropical Forest

By Richard Palmer

of the Department of Zoology, University College, London

MAN is an earth-loving animal. Aeroplanes and skyscrapers have not yet converted him to a confident separation from the solid ground. In a thousand ways, in language and legend, Mother Earth has become the symbol of all that is firm and enduring, and fertile and life-giving. And so it is with most of our fellow-creatures that dwell in woods and plains. To them, as to us, she provides food and drink, and above all, shelter and security.

It is not, therefore, easy for us to imagine a situation in which to live on the ground is anything but safe and easy, and in which the choice lies between Mother Earth and light, food and air. Yet such, in fact, is the dilemma that the animals of the rain-forests of the Amazon have had to face. Let us see how it is that this choice has been placed before them, and by what means they have overcome their difficulties.

Two things are essential to the existence of a true tropical forest—great heat and abundant moisture. Combined they make possible the amazing luxuriance of plant-life that gives the rain-forest its unique character. But the moisture is not confined to the heavy rains that fall for a few hours almost every day. The low-lying forests of the Amazon basin are intersected by the countless streams that join to make the great river. In times of flood the water-level may rise as much as forty feet, and forest dells are converted for the time being into muddy swamps. At such a time Mother Earth is no safe hiding-place for any but water-loving beasts. The rest, if they are not already tree-livers, must take temporarily to an arboreal life. But floods are not the only objection to life on the ground in the Amazon basin. The main problem is not to avoid drowning, but to get about at all. We in Europe are accustomed to woods each consisting mainly of the same kind of tree, reaching to approximately the same height, and among which we can walk about at will. In the Amazons, on the other hand, you have not one forest, but many, one within another, giving in all an impenetrable tangle, in which only an arboreal animal can hope to make any headway at all.

Firstly we have the great forest trees, towering upwards like the pillars of a cathedral to a height of 150 feet or more. They possess no branches except at the top, where an almost continuous canopy of foliage is spread out to the sun, plunging all beneath it into semi-darkness. The size of the leaves that form this canopy is amazing. Some of them have a continuous expanse of nine feet in length by four or five feet wide. Those which are broken up into leaflets are even larger, sometimes reaching fifty feet in length. It is obvious how effectively such foliage can shut out the sun.

Within this greater forest we have a smaller one of medium trees, forty to fifty feet in height. These are more comparable with our own in magnitude, and give us something by which we can measure the immensity of the major forest. Then there is the thick undergrowth of small trees, dwarf palms and tree ferns, reaching perhaps six to ten feet. But that is not all. Twisting round the bigger stems, hanging in festoons from tree to tree, and lying in tangles on the ground are all manner of climbing plants. In length many of these vastly exceed even the greatest trees of the forest. For instance, the rattans, which climb by means of prickly leaves, may reach six hundred or a thousand feet in length, although their thickness rarely exceeds three inches.

It is easy to see how such immense lengths can be attained. A climber will grow to the top of one of the great trees and flourish for a time in the light and air. Then, perhaps, a branch of its giant support will come crashing to the ground, bringing with it much of the climber, part of which, however, will remain caught among the tree tops. Once again it will start on its upward struggle towards the light, and in this way a climbing plant may zig-zag up and down through the forest like the shrouds of a ship. Clearly in the course of time this endless growth makes the forest almost impassable.

We may well ask, " Why this mania for tallness ? " The answer lies in two things. Firstly, there is the immense fertility of the humid soil, which makes possible a vast luxuriance of vegetable growth. Secondly we have the fact that sunlight and plenty of it is essential to the life of plants. One without the other could not produce this tremendous struggle upwards. In English woods the soil is not sufficiently fertile to bear great trees set very close together. Consequently there is always enough light even for a comparatively short plant, and height does not become such an important factor. In the Amazon valley, on the other hand, the trees grow so thickly that any that cannot reach to the top of the forest must die out altogether unless they can produce some mechanism for making use of a scanty illumination. And finally there are the climbers, that have not the strength to grow tall by themselves, but climb on their neighbours' shoulders.

SUCH is the forest from below. It is a picture of great luxuriance of vegetation combined with an eerie gloominess that is difficult to describe. During the heat of the day the forest is silent except perhaps for the distant crash of some great bough hurtling to the ground, or the cry of some animal seized by an enemy. And then there is silence again, until at evening the howling monkeys fill the air with their din. Some of the sounds are difficult to account for,

on the roof of the forest. They need not grow tall in order to reach it. They have only to develop organs fit for life in a tangle of leaves and boughs. And this they have done, in a vast variety of ways.

Most monkeys are well adapted for living in trees, but nowhere is this better illustrated than in those of the Amazon forests. Nearly all possess long tails which can act as a fifth hand. Just under the tip there is usually a bare palm very sensitive to touch, which at once coils itself round any branch with which it comes into contact. The agile spider monkey can easily support its weight by the tail alone. Bates tells us how he shot at a spider monkey but only succeeded in wounding his victim. "It fell with a crash headlong about twenty or thirty feet, and then caught a bough

and these the natives say are made by the Curapira, the spirit of the forest. Their unknown origin adds to their eeriness.

So much for the terrors of the basement. What of the roof? The forest from above presents a very different picture. Imagine an immense green carpet overstrewn at all seasons with flowers of every colour, with gorgeous butterflies the size of sparrows flapping lazily from bloom to bloom under the burning sun. Imagine the flowers in their turn followed by luscious fruits of every description. Is it then a matter for wonder that nearly all the larger animals have forsaken the gloom and danger of Mother Earth for the light and food and freedom of the tree-tops? They, like the plants, have come up for light and air, but even more, for food. Unlike the plants they cannot obtain their nourishment from the rich soil, but this disadvantage that sends them to the tree-tops in search of fruits and insects, is at the same time a boon in that it leaves them free to wander

F. W. Bond

CAPUCHIN AND DOUROUCOULI MONKEYS OF BRAZIL

The resemblance, at a distance, of the head of the capuchin monkey (bottom) to a tonsured head has led to the animal being named after the Capuchin order of friars. The monkeys belonging to the capuchin group go about in the trees in gangs with a leader. Another habitant of the tree-tops is the douroucouli (top) whose face has a certain resemblance to a human one.

Dr. Francis de Loys

WONDERFUL DISCOVERY OF A NEW ANTHROPOID APE IN THE SOUTH AMERICAN FORESTS

While an expedition to the great forests of South America was exploring the country in the neighbourhood of the Tarra River, two apes broke cover and threatened to attack the party. One was shot dead and proved to be a specimen of unprecedented kind. The corpse was propped in a sitting posture on a packing case and photographed as we see here. The ape was a female, a little over five feet in height and had no tail. This animal partly bridges the hitherto complete gap in evolutionary process in the New World between Man and Simians.

F. W. Bond

ARBOREAL ACROBATS OF THE TROPICAL FORESTS: HUMBOLDT'S WOOLLY MONKEY AND A SPIDER MONKEY

Besides the tree sloths (illustrations of these animals will be found in pages 923 and 924) and various birds, the chief inhabitants of the tree tops of a tropical forest are the monkeys. These live together in colonies, and all of them have long prehensile tails. Upon their tails the lives of these monkeys depend very frequently, for they make considerable leaps through the air, catching at branches as they fly through the foliage with their tail as often as with their hands. Our left-hand photograph shows a captive specimen of Humboldt's woolly monkey demonstrating the practical use of the tail, which is here pushed through the wire roofing of its cage. On the right is a black-faced spider monkey, another arboreal acrobat.

with its tail, which grasped it instantaneously, and then the animal remained suspended in mid-air. Before I could re-load it recovered itself, and mounted nimbly to the topmost branches."

The spider monkeys can travel with great rapidity through the tree-tops, swinging from branch to branch and from tree to tree, and using all their five limbs in the process. The Indians are very fond of them as pets, and obtain them alive in a rather curious way. They shoot them with poison darts from a blow-pipe, catch them as they fall, and counteract the poison by putting a little salt in the mouth.

The capuchin monkeys are almost as much at home in the tree-tops. They travel in single file in groups of twenty or thirty. When they reach the outermost branches of a particularly tall tree, they jump fearlessly down into the foliage, perhaps fifty feet beneath. Rapidly righting themselves, they proceed on their journey. The howling monkeys are more often heard than seen. They possess a special apparatus in the throat for increasing the volume of sound, and can be heard for a great distance. In the drier forests curious little monkeys known as night apes are sometimes found. These are hardly tree-top animals, as they live during the day in hollow trees, usually fairly near to the ground. Although they sleep in the day-time they are easily aroused, and in passing by a tree in which they happen to be concealed, one may be startled by the sudden appearance of a number of little striped faces at a hole in the trunk. They have the large, staring eyes of many nocturnal animals, and live on both insects and fruits.

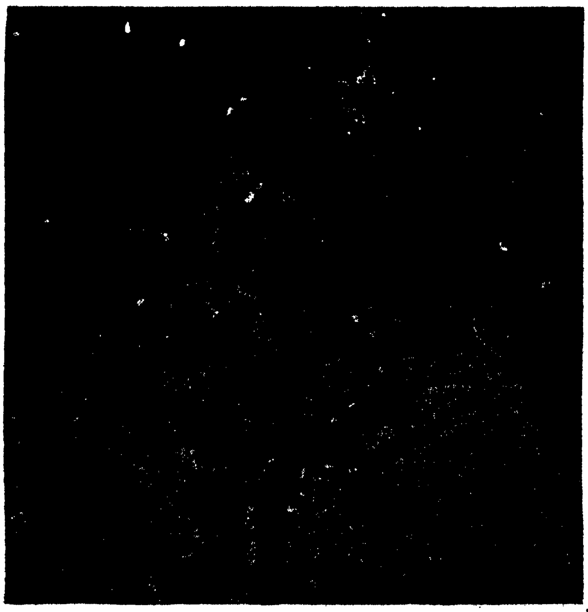
F. W. Bond

HOWLING MONKEYS THAT MAKE EVENING HIDEOUS

During the great heat of the middle day the green dimness of the Amazon forest is silent save, perhaps, for the occasional cry from some captured animal. But when the evening comes certain monkeys, called howling monkeys, fill the forest with their noise. Here we have a black howler (bottom) and a red howler (top).

The tree-sloth is another well-known inhabitant of the Amazon forests. Its strong claws serve as hooks by which it can hang on to branches upside down, moving slowly and cautiously about in search of food. The long shaggy hair is frequently covered with microscopic plants, which give it a greenish colour blending perfectly with

Ray Jones



TREE-TOP NEST BUILDING

Taken in the vast Amazon valley the lower photograph shows an almost bare tree selected as a residence by an egret colony. The nests look like some strange sort of fruit. Above is the tiny nest of a humming bird in a fork of a branch from the top of a tree

the moss-covered branches. One species possesses an oval mark on the back resembling the broken end of such a branch. A good example of an animal whose relatives elsewhere generally live on the ground, is seen in the tree-porcupine. The tail is very long and prehensile like a monkey's, while the spines are slender and flexible. Even some of the ant-eaters have acquired prehensile tails and become arboreal, though the great ant-eater still remains on the ground at the edge of the forest, and shows no arboreal modifications.

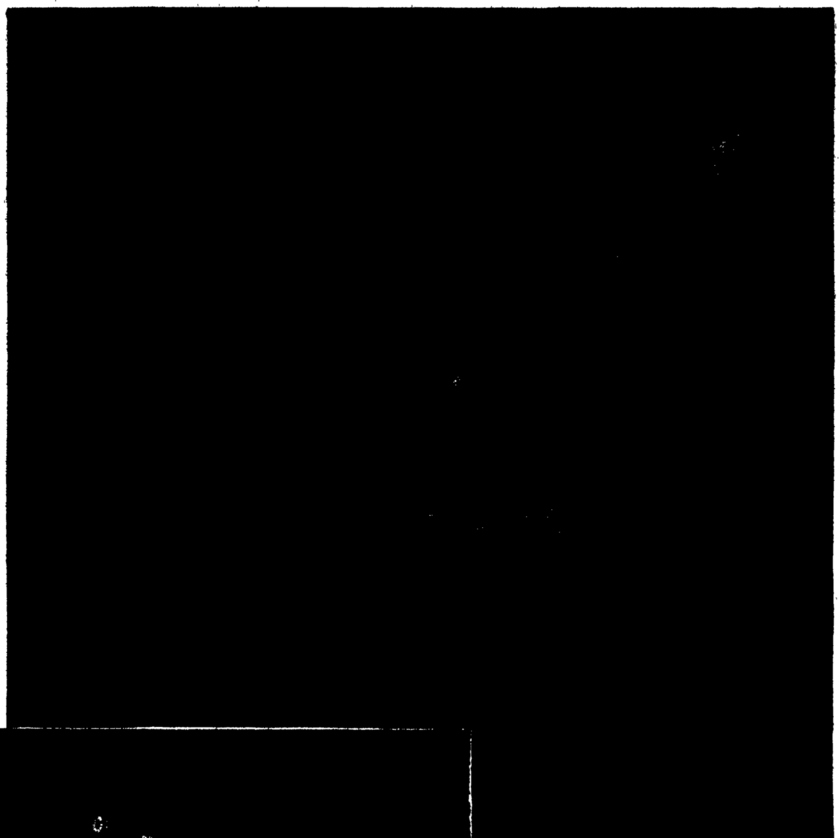
It is interesting to note the divergent lines of adaptation that have been followed by the great group of pouched animals. In Australia these have become the kangaroos with long legs for running rapidly over the broad plains, and a stout tail for balancing purposes. In America, on the other hand, they have taken to the trees and become the opossums with short legs and a slim prehensile tail. In certain of these, the young, when able to leave the mother's pouch, are carried on her back, with all their tails gloriously intertwined with hers!

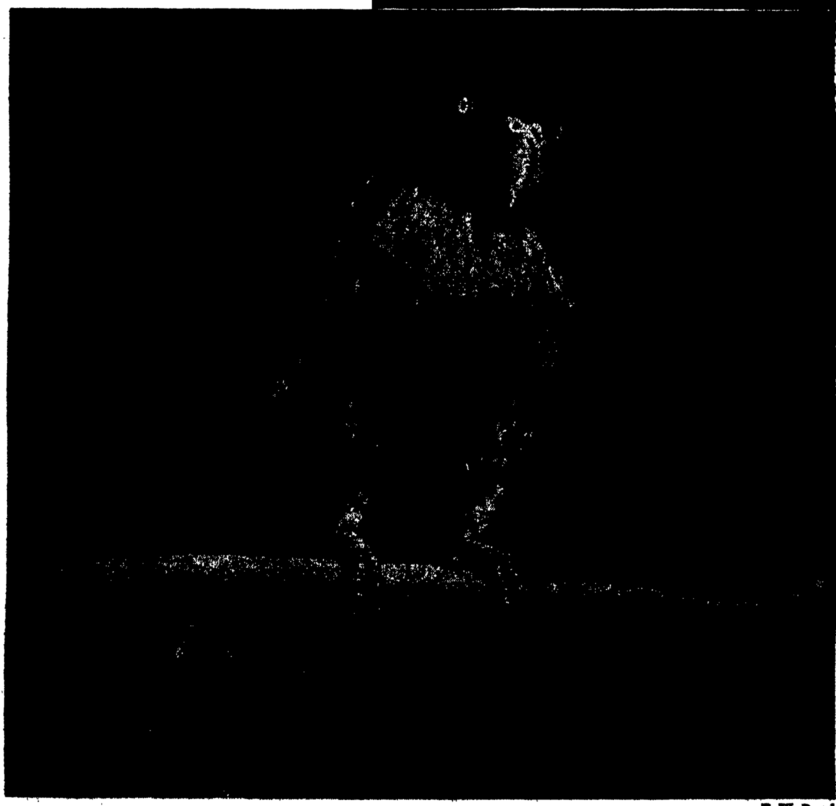
Flying animals like bats and birds are already fitted for a life in the tree-tops, and little need be said about them. Among the bats, however, the vampire is worthy of mention. These bats descend

upon cattle and even on human beings at night, and, making a small hole with their needle-like teeth, proceed to suck the blood of their victim. It is a curious fact that the gullet of these bats is so small that only liquid food can pass down it. The birds include parrots and toucans in great variety, all of them adapted for perching on branches. There are, however, a few that live on the ground and prey on the teeming insect life. Among them the ant-thrush sometimes serves as a friendly warning to the traveller, of the advent of a horde of the biting ants on which it lives.

Reptiles have followed the example of the rest and taken for the most part to the tree-tops. Lizards are quite at home on the broad leaves, where they live chiefly on butterflies. On the trunks of trees are found the grotesque geckos, nimbly running up and down with the help of the sucker-like discs at the ends of their fingers. The lizards are in their turn preyed upon by tree-snakes, whose colours blend marvellously with the foliage, and whose long, whip-like bodies enable them to slither safely from branch to branch. If they should happen to fall they coil body and tail like a watch-spring and land safely on the spiral, which breaks the fall. It is noteworthy that the only large reptiles have taken to the water and so escaped the danger that the periodic floods present to large terrestrial beasts. They include the alligator and the largest of the snakes, the anaconda. The latter may sometimes reach twenty-five to thirty feet in length.

One would imagine that frogs would take quite happily to the swampy rain-forest. And yet, in the Amazons, we

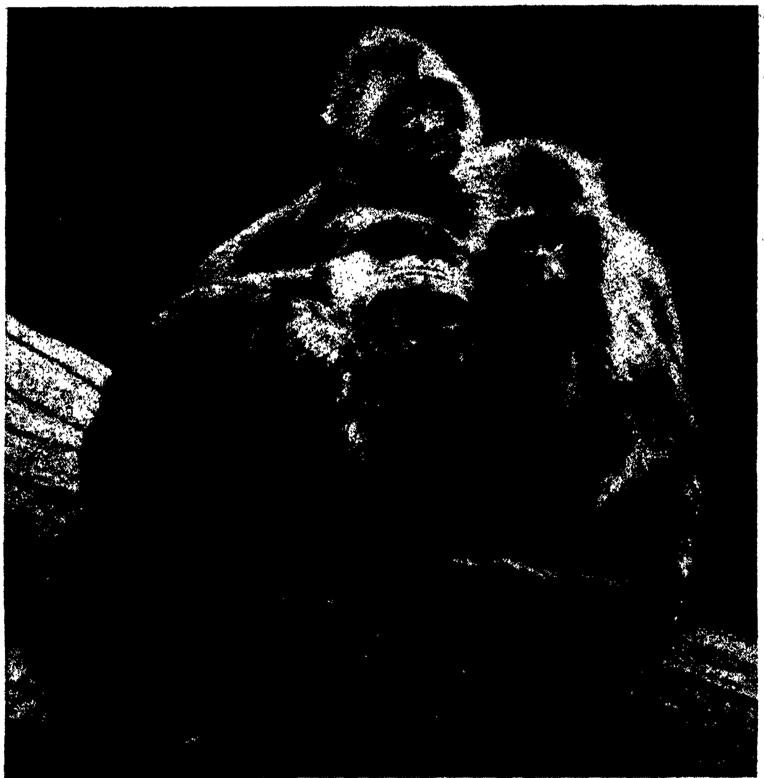




F. W. Bond

BIRDS THAT FLY OVER THE ROOF OF THE FOREST

While, owing to the two thicknesses of leaves, those of the tall trees and those of the short ones in the Amazon district, colours are dimmed, yet out in the sunlight there is a riot of tints. Seen from an aeroplane the forest presents a wonderful sight with many beautiful birds among the blooms and fruits. Here are (bottom) a black-capped lory and (top) a great-billed parrot.



F. W. Bond

TRIO OF CAPUCHIN MONKEYS FROM AMAZON FORESTS

Also known as the sapajous, the capuchin monkeys that live up in the trees of the hot, damp Amazon forests have golden fur deepening to brown on the back and paling to yellow on the cheeks and chest. These monkeys never leave their high retreats except to drink, for they have a great dread of coming to the ground.

find that even they live in the trees. Like the geckos they have developed adhesive finger-discs by which they can sit quite tight on the leaves on the look-out for insect food. Their brilliant greens match those of the leaves to a nicety, though some have " flash colours " on parts concealed when the animal is still. These possibly serve to dazzle their pursuers, when they suddenly flash out as the frog leaps away. Many of these frogs lay their eggs in pools of water trapped in leaves or holes, while others possess a kind of pouch on the back in which the eggs are carried until they hatch.

The protective coloration shown by the tree-frogs is quite a common feature among these forest animals. The best examples, of course, are the leaf-insects and stick-insects. These so closely resemble leaves and sticks that foraging ants may run right over them without suspecting the presence of their succulent prey. Some of them that resemble dead leaves have even a transparent patch on the wing which gives the impression of a hole in the leaf!

It will be noticed that so far nearly all the animals mentioned have been small. In point of fact, large animals are very few and far between in the Amazon valley. The forest is too dense for them, and life in the tree-tops is not suited to heavy animals. The only really large cats are the jaguar and the puma, and neither of these is often seen by the traveller. The puma never attacks man unprovoked, but the jaguar may sometimes be dangerous, and in some districts is reputed to have become a man-eater. The tapir is the only South American representative of the group to which the horse and rhinoceros belong, and is chiefly confined to the edge of the forest. The lack of large animals brings the South American forests into sharp contrast with those of Africa. In this continent the rain-forests are less damp, there is more continuous sunshine and the struggle for light is therefore less intense. Climbers are not so numerous and the jungle is therefore more easy for a large animal to penetrate. Consequently we find in Africa such forms as the elephant, the lion and the great anthropoid apes that have never found a foot-hold in the American forests. And since the need for tree-top existence is less urgent in Africa, we find there very few adaptations for that purpose. Prehensile tails, for instance, are confined to certain scaly ant-eaters which in point of fact are really immigrants from Asia.

It is interesting to turn from the rain-forests of America to the rather similar conditions that exist on the other side of the earth. In the low-lying parts of Borneo and the Malay Archipelago are forests almost as impenetrable as those of the Amazon. Here the animals have had the same kind of problem to face as in the West, and it is interesting to see whether, working independently, they have solved it in the same way. It turns out that they have not. In America they took to prehensile tails. In the East they have gone in for parachuting. Here, for instance, we find " flying frogs " which have extended their natural leaping powers by a great expansion of their webbed feet. Here also are " flying dragons," lizards with wide flaps on each side of their bodies, supported by ribs, and by which they can volplane for considerable distances. Flying squirrels are also found, possessing membranes uniting the front and hind legs. They are said to be able to parachute for seventy to eighty yards, and to guide themselves to some extent while in the air. We have here, then, the same kind of problem solved in a totally different way. But perhaps that is only an indication of the fact that the forests of Borneo are never quite so impenetrable as those of the Amazon. The presence of one of the great apes, the orang utan, is further confirmation of that fact.

The main point that emerges from any study of tropical nature is the immense adaptability of animal life to the most unpromising of habitats.

Chapter CXXVIII

Short Lives and Long in the Animal Kingdom

By Dr. A. D. Peacock

Professor of Natural History, University College, Dundee

WHO would not add to his length of days? Every living thing disputes with death, for to live seems instinctive. Tradition is richly storied of man's quest for longer life; a crude science once sought an elixir in witches' brews of animal parts; to-day we ask the living things themselves. To the simple question: What is length of life? there are two answers, namely, the span which an organism lives, the "normal life period," and the possible age attainable, the "potential life period." The former takes account of the hazards of existence and the latter is realized only by a few Methuselahs of their kind.

Direct observations on animal age are meagre and many ingenious methods of estimating it exist. Certain structures are used as indicators, for example the "ear stones" and scales of fishes, the shell of mussels, the shield of the tortoise and the "whalebone" of whales, the material being deposited by the living stuff in certain fashion and at a certain rate. The age of horses is gauged from the wear of teeth. Evidence concerning whales has been gathered in one specially curious way, by the harpoons found sticking in them. One such weapon was dated forty years previous to the time of recovery. Then there is the quaint story of the South American parrot, certainly of venerable age, for its speech was unintelligible to the Indians with which it lived because it spoke the language of a bygone tribe.

Beliefs in the longevity of certain animals must have been born of primitive credulity, a native instinct to exaggerate and a desire for a miracle. Unthinking tradition has handed them on and they have lost nothing in the telling. The list of long-lived animals is really very short. The figures given here represent years:

Giant Tortoise	200	Crow	100
Carp	150	Parrot	100
Vulture	118	Raven	100
Eagle	104	Man	100
Whale	100	Shark	100
Salmon	100	Eider Duck	100

Under ordinary circumstances of life these figures are much too high.

Authorities agree that the giant tortoises of the Southern Hemisphere certainly live 150 years and probably over two centuries. There still lives in St. Helena the Aldabran exile that knew Napoleon in the days of his eclipse. But the Galapagos Islands giants that must have seen a greater man, Charles Darwin, in the hey-day of youth, have fallen to the hunter. Certain sacred crocodiles of India go over the century: tradition credits them with two.

The proverbial example of brief existence is the may-fly insect with its "life of a day." Actually there are shorter lives. It is difficult however to state what animal is really the shortest-lived, though most probably it is one of the pigmies in size, the green-fly insects, for their total span narrows to a month or less. The may-fly's day is its wedding day and to say its life is one of a few brief hours is to speak in parable; for the age of a typical insect includes the feeding period of the larva—the caterpillar, maggot or grub—the transformation period of the pupa and the adult period. In this light wherein lies the wonder of the may-fly's little life? The common *Ephemera vulgata* emerge from the water in thousands for a wedding dance of an afternoon, lay their eggs, and die. But these performances occur only in the final act of a long life-history. This same ephemera, hatching as a small wingless larva with six legs and three tails, dwelt in the stream for anything from one to three years, almost a veteran among insects really.

EVEN respecting brevity of adult life the may-fly is probably outrivalled by strange insects called Stylops whose larvae are parasites within the grubs of "solitary bees." The winged and flying male lives but two or three hours; the egg-laying female however lives some days.

Other midget lives are those of Daphnia water-fleas, a month maybe, for many generations arise during the spring and summer. Under certain conditions the gnat and house-fly behave similarly.

The simplest animals, Protozoa, are single minute cells of living matter, "protoplasm," and they may divide into two organisms in a few hours and carry on so indefinitely. It is impossible to state the longevity of such animals for, except by mischance, each never dies. Yet any given one does not endure as a solitary being. When such ceases to become one, and becomes two, we may not say that its day is done for there is no corpse. The protozoan type of protoplasm is immortal.

The fresh-water sponge of our streams is an annual, but the sea forms, such as the bath sponge, live under stable conditions and probably support sedentary lives for many years.

The zoophytes and swimming bells seem annual, but our common little red anemone, *Actinia mesembryanthemum*, can live 66 years. In 1828, Sir John Dalyell of Edinburgh put one in a small glass of sea water where it remained until its natural death.

Some land snails are annuals, some biennial; the familiar Helix species, including the Roman edible

YOUNG ELEPHANT AT THE START OF ITS CAREER THAT MAY LAST A CENTURY

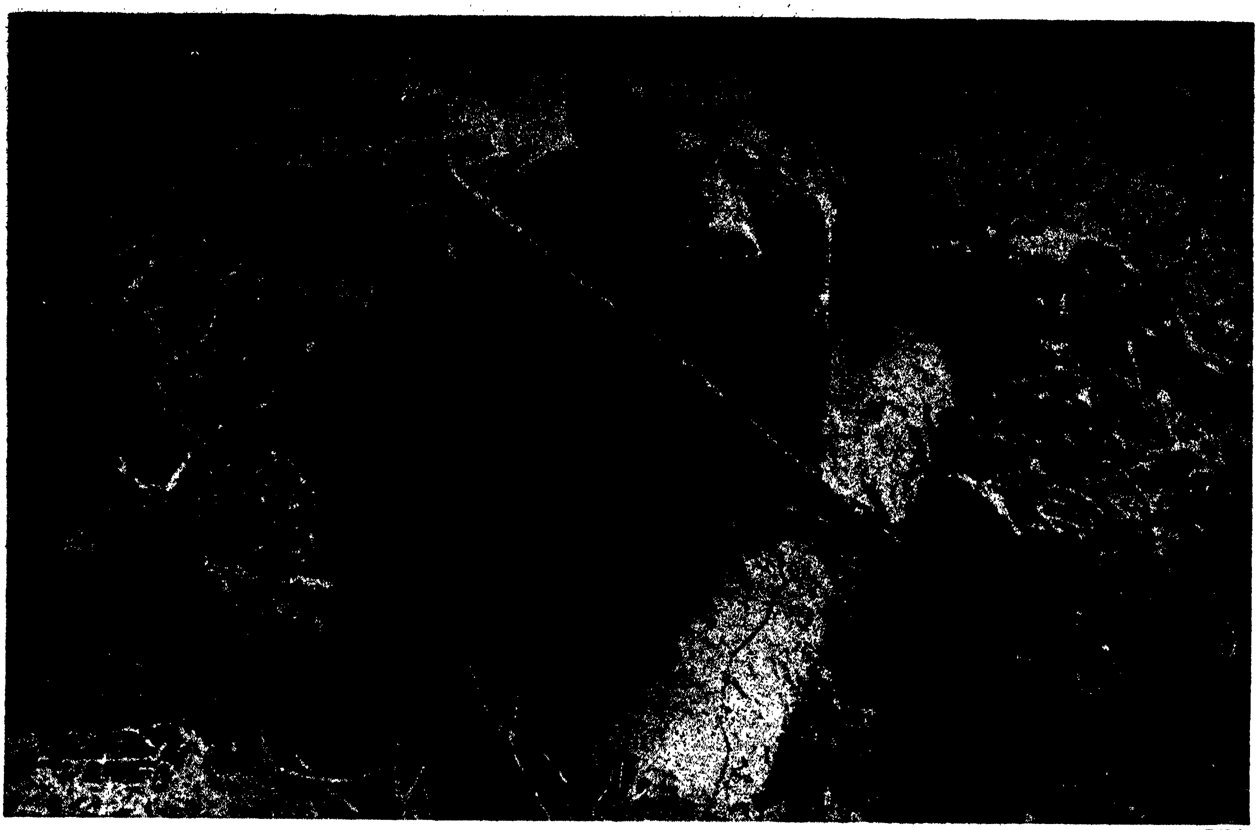
The problem of the elephant's age is not an easy one to solve because African elephants have been domesticated regularly only within recent years, and there was little means of finding out the extent of their longevity in the wild state. The Indian elephant has been known to live in captivity for more than a hundred years. Remains of wild elephants' carcases are, strange to say, very seldom found in India. How these huge bodies vanish so completely is a mystery. In a wild state the elephant will probably live longer than in captivity, accidents excepted.

pomatia, lives from two to five years; common Limnaea water snails attain two to four, and Paludina species eight to nine; a giant sea snail, *Natica heros*, thirty. The fresh-water mussel *Anodonta* probably lives ten to fourteen years, but one giant, *Tridacna gigas*, supposedly lives sixteen to a hundred. The smaller species of octopuses and cuttlefishes live a year, some ten and more, while the monsters probably require many decades.

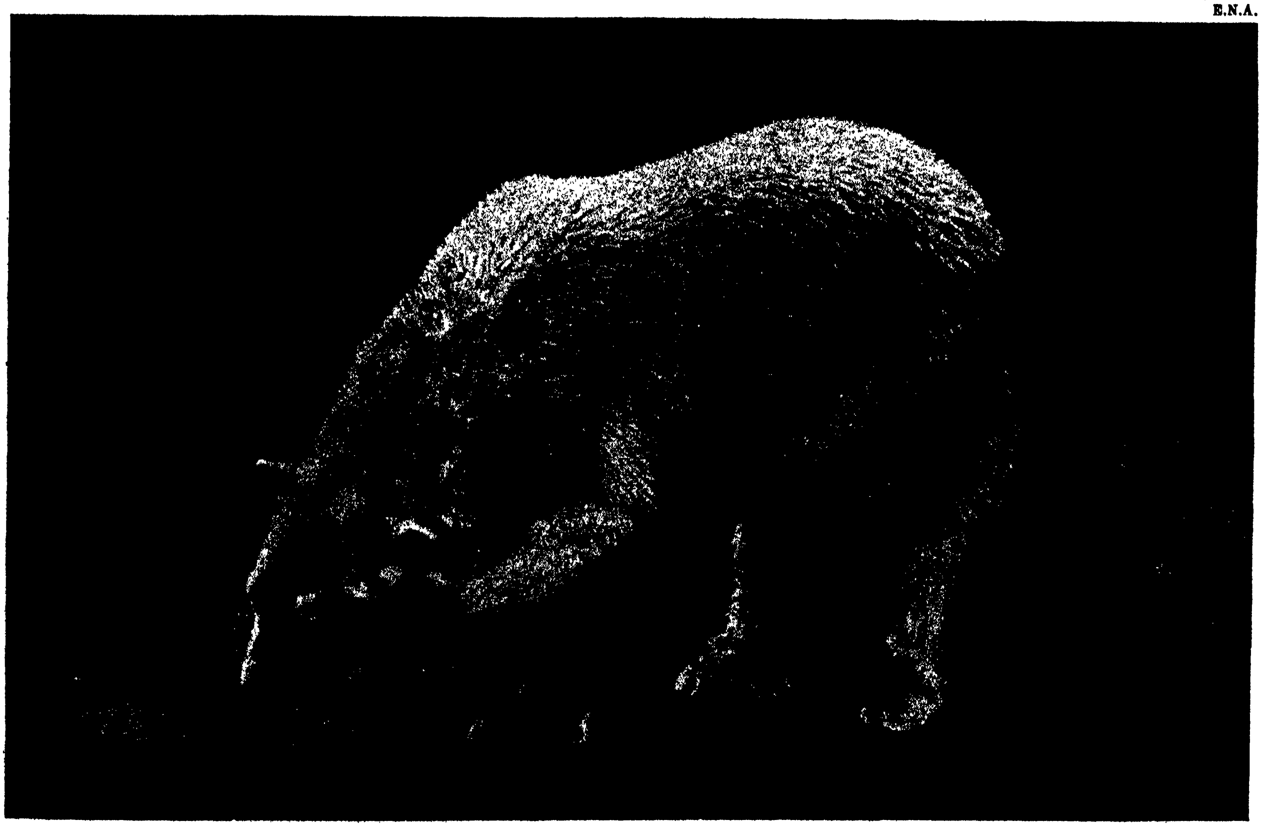
Of the earthworms, marine worms and the Echinoderms—starfishes, sea-urchins and so on, the smaller kinds die in less than a year, but slow growers, whose mature individuals show great disparity in size, are inferred to exist some years.

Very small crustaceans, for example, water-fleas, have pigmy lives of two to three months, but the edible crab, and probably the lobster, can attain nine years and the crayfish twenty—a very "respectable" age.

Small millipedes and centipedes presumably are annual but those measuring a foot and more are assumed to live a few years.



E.N.A.



POLAR AND BROWN BEARS WHICH LIVE FROM TWENTY-FIVE TO FORTY YEARS

As a general rule it is found that animals that live in the Temperate Zones live longer than those of the Torrid or the Frigid Zones. Of these two bears then, the polar or white bear which we see (bottom) so busily engaged in scratching its chin, would live a shorter time than this brown bear (top) which comes from the mountains of British Columbia. The average age for a bear is from twenty-five to forty years. While captivity affords safety from accident, yet a bear, if uninjured, would have more vigorous health in a wild state.

Insects generally are short-lived. The range is wide, however; compare the green-fly's four weeks with the 37 years of the "fire beetle," *Buprestes splendens*. This age was known because the specimen was taken from a desk that had served for that period in a London counting house. An American bug, *Cicada septemdecim*, also has long life, seventeen years, the stages being curiously disproportionate, the winged adult having four short weeks while the long juvenile years are spent underground as a wingless larva.

Among social insects two queens of the slave ant (*Formica fusca*) lived at least 13 years and a queen of the brown garden ant (*Lasius niger*) at least nine. In the termites, or "white ants," the queens attain four to five years, while in the honey-bees the queens live from two to three, though exceptional cases of five years may occur, such being possible by reason of their sheltered and pampered lives. Worker and male ants live dangerously and die sooner, the latter in a few weeks, though the former could possibly live as long as the queen but for their occupational risks. The worker bee may survive a year, but the drone succumbs after four months. Less socially specialised, the fertilised female wasp lives only a year, including the winter sleep, and the males three summer months.

Insects whose larvae feed on poorly nutritive material, such as wood, have their years extended; for example, the larvae of the giant Sirex sawflies bore two to three years in timber before the few free summer weeks of maturity.

Most water types, caddis-, alder-, stone- and dragon-flies follow the may-fly plan of several months' larval life, but with a short adult period attaining at most a few weeks. Certain large dragon-fly larvae, however, supposedly live over two years.

A considerable proportion of insects, however, live under a year. The maximum ages of crickets and grasshoppers vary round six months, but cockroaches may overstep the year. The beetles appear in similar case, but the grub of the large cockchafer, *Melolontha vulgaris*, builds up a great body during a subterranean existence of four years, after which the adult flies a brief month. In the giant water-beetle, *Dytiscus marginalis*, the larval span is four to five weeks, and that of the adult several years.

Butterflies and moths are in a lower longevity category though, where the caterpillars are long feeders and winter sleepers, the species may attain a year or so. The wood-eating goat moth caterpillar, *Cossus ligniperda*, lives two to three years. Adult life in butterflies and moths is usually a few days, though worn and weary veterans, six weeks old, of "tortoise-shells" are known. A "painted lady," *Pyrameis cardui*, has actually been kept for three years.

Plant-bugs live a few months, the flea, if fed, 18 months, and that abomination the louse a too long life of seven weeks. In the two-winged flies of lower longevity grades life is measured in days; under very favourable conditions the minimum for the house-fly may be about 34 days, and for the gnat 30.

Spiders usually perish during the first winter, but can be kept for two or three years. Ticks also survive two years.

Vertebrates generally are long-living forms, especially the carp, vouched by Buffon as being a century and a half, and even, possibly, 200 years. The account of a German pike, 19 feet long, weighing 350 pounds, and presumably 267 years old—for it was found to carry a ring inscribed, "I am the fish which was first of all put into the lake by the hands of the Governor of the Universe, Frederick the Second, the 5th of October, 1230"—must go the way of many fish stories, for a critical zoologist—a doubting Thomas—proved that the giant was built from smaller ones! Trout and large fresh-water fish live several years; sticklebacks, minnows, and so on, probably only a few. Other notes are: shark and salmon, 100 years; Arctic plaice, 60 probably; eel, 60 (in Roman aquaria); Danube giant catfish, 50; fresh-water sturgeon, 40; North Sea plaice and herring, 20; Aphya goby, one year.

The potential longevity of the toad and frog may reach 36 and 12 to 16 years respectively. A Japanese salamander has lived 40 years in the Zoo.

Exact European records show 40 years for captive alligators. Experienced students believe that no great ages are attained in lizards and snakes.

For birds the figures tabulated below are not exact in all cases, nor average, but as they relate to actual observations a certain value attaches to them. The figures represent years.

White-headed Vulture	118 (in captivity)	Cuckoo	32
		Oyster-catcher	30
Parrakeet	120 probably (in captivity)	Rhea	30
		Cassowary	26
Parrot	120 probably (in captivity)	Skylark	18 to 30
		Canary, Peacock	24
Golden Eagle	104 to 150		
Falcon	100 to 162	Crane, Goldfinch	23 (in confinement)
Eider Duck	100		
Crow	100	Linnet	23
Swan	70 to 100	Magpie	20
Raven	69 to 100	Kiwi	20
Eagle Owl	68	Nightingale	12 to 25
Heron	60	Turkey	16
Goose, Duck	50 to 80; 57 certainly for the goose	Pheasant, Partridge	15
		Pigeon	10 to 20
Ostrich	50	Hen	10
Crane	43	Robin	12
Pelican	41	Thrush	10
Gulls, Dove, Sparrow	40	Goatsucker, Swift	8 to 9
		Starling	8
Hawks	30 to 40	Wren	2 to 3

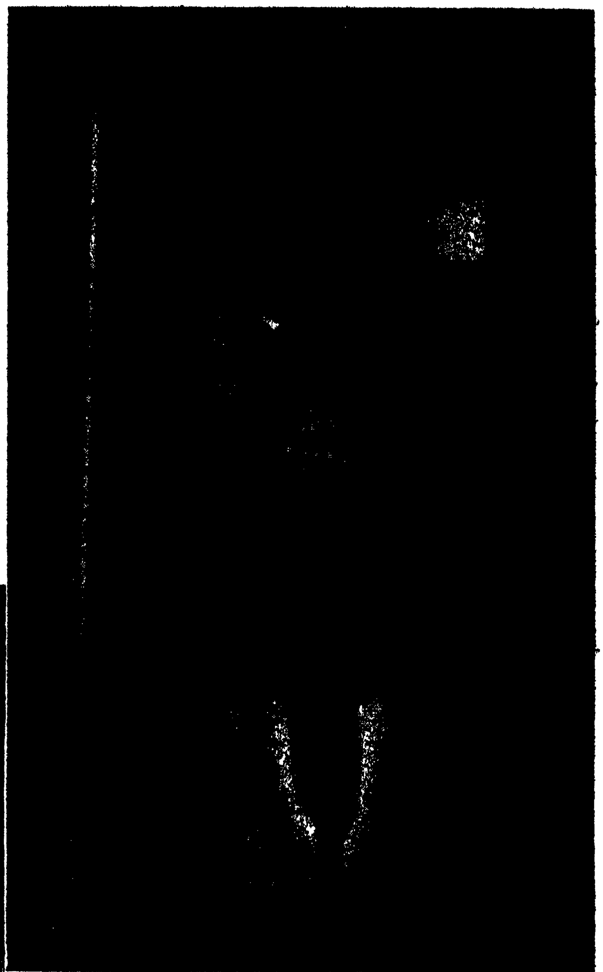
Nothing is known of the longevity of the most primitive mammals, the Australasian duckbills and spiny anteaters. A phalanger marsupial lived in the London Zoo for over ten years, but that is little guide to the longevity of kangaroos, opossums, and so on. The smallest mammals generally have the briefest lives. Thus, in the rodents, the porcupine lives up to 20 years; the hare, 10; the rabbit, 5 to 10; the guinea pig, 6 to 7; the squirrel, 6 to 15; the rat and mouse, 6. In the strong active carnivores 25 years is not often exceeded, representative lives being:

ELAND: A BIG, LONG-LIVED ANTELOPE OF EAST AFRICA'S WOODLANDS

Because elands—largest of the antelopes—are far less nervous and truculent than most others of the family, are of big size and provide quite good meat, attempts have been made to domesticate them. They did quite well in private parks in England, but the animals took so long to mature that the experiment was found uneconomic. A bull eland stands nearly six feet high at the withers. The average antelope age limit is 15 years.

To face page 1512

tiger, up to 25 and even 35; bear up to 25 and 40; sea-lion, 17; cat, 9 to 10 and occasionally 40; dog, 10 to 15 and, rarely, 35; hyaena, jackal and fox, 14; badger 12. The longevity of ungulates is similar. The elephant may hold the record with over 100 years, but the oldest case authenticated gives 70. The camel is credited with 100, but 40 is more probable. Hippopotamuses and rhinoceroses possibly reach 70 to 80, though London Zoo observations show 39 and 40 respectively. The horse spans 25 to 40 years, the donkey and zebra 25 to 30, the cow 25, the pig and wild boar 20 to 25, deer about 20, the giraffe 19 (London Zoo), llama 17, antelope, goat and sheep about 15. Of more highly evolved forms, the tropical fruit bat records 17 years, while for the primates the following figures exist: grey lemur 11 and chimpanzee 31 Thirty years is regarded as possible for monkeys. In civilized man the average life is about 50, but the Psalmist's span is often exceeded and centenarianism is well-known.



TIGER AND LION THAT SELDOM OUTLIVE THE QUARTER CENTURY

Active carnivores of large size are far outstripped in longevity by many of the ungulates. The tiger does not usually exceed a span of twenty-five years, though some specimens are believed to have survived for perhaps ten years more. The lion (top) also, does not often live longer than the quarter-century.

Longevity can sometimes be prolonged to an astonishing degree in certain insects by special habit adaptations, such as "hunger sleep," "winter sleep," and "pupal oversleep." In hunger sleep the vital processes are reduced to the veriest ebb; the bed bug can live so for six years, likewise certain Blap beetles. In winter sleep (hibernation) similar body conditions result, only they are attributable to cold and not starvation. Female wasps hibernate and the tortoiseshell and related butterflies; so do the dipterous cluster-flies and the malaria-carrying mosquito. Pupal oversleep, a curious phenomenon little known and studied, is an adaptation of great value to the species. By it the time of adult emergence is postponed. Thus the flea may lie "doggo" for an indefinite period in its cocoon, instinctively awaiting a suitable host. A certain fern saw-fly pupates in soft wood, but

Autotype Co.

BACTRIAN CAMEL, A HARDY DWELLER AMID THE EXTREMES OF THE SALT-LADEN SIBERIAN DESERTS

Credited with the power of attaining a century of years, it is probable that the average life of a camel is about forty. Longevity is a distinct advantage in the fight for survival which every family of animals must sustain if it is to survive. The longer the life the more chance of producing offspring, and since the long-lived animals usually take a long time to wean it follows that they will have the maximum of care and attention during their early years when the foundations of sound physical development are laid. The bactrian camel is a very hardy beast for it has to survive both great heat and great cold in its native Siberian deserts and live on vegetation and water which is often impregnated with salt to such an extent that few other animals would tolerate.

W. S. Berridge

instead of emerging ten months afterwards, it may defer its debut for one or two years. The rhythmic cycle is altered, a tricky insurance scheme whereby life expectation is increased.

In the tsetse fly, however, the larvae are nourished in the mother's body, so that independent existence, a few weeks, is thereby shortened to the pupal and adult periods.

We must really abandon most of the travellers' tales of prodigious old age in animals. For recent research of the "Discovery" Antarctic Expedition shows that the largest whales are only eleven months in the womb, are full-grown at two years, are mature at three, and probably live only about 40 years. Great growth, then, need not necessarily require great time. And surely this is just as marvellous a thing as the old yarns of five century longevity. A great many cases of great age correlated with great size certainly exist, but there are too many inconsistencies for the framing of a general law.

Lazy habits and long life are linked, witness the tortoises and crocodiles, but this is not of general truth, for the birds, which live the most excited lives, show notable long-livers, while their general longevity is probably greater than that of reptiles.

E.N.A.

CANADIAN PORCUPINE AND A BRAZILIAN TREE PORCUPINE

Generally speaking, the smaller mammals have the shorter lives, but usually they make up for a briefer span of existence by having more offspring than the larger animals. The young of the Canadian porcupine (bottom) are born with their eyes open and with well developed quills. Above is a Brazilian tree porcupine.

Gambier Bolton

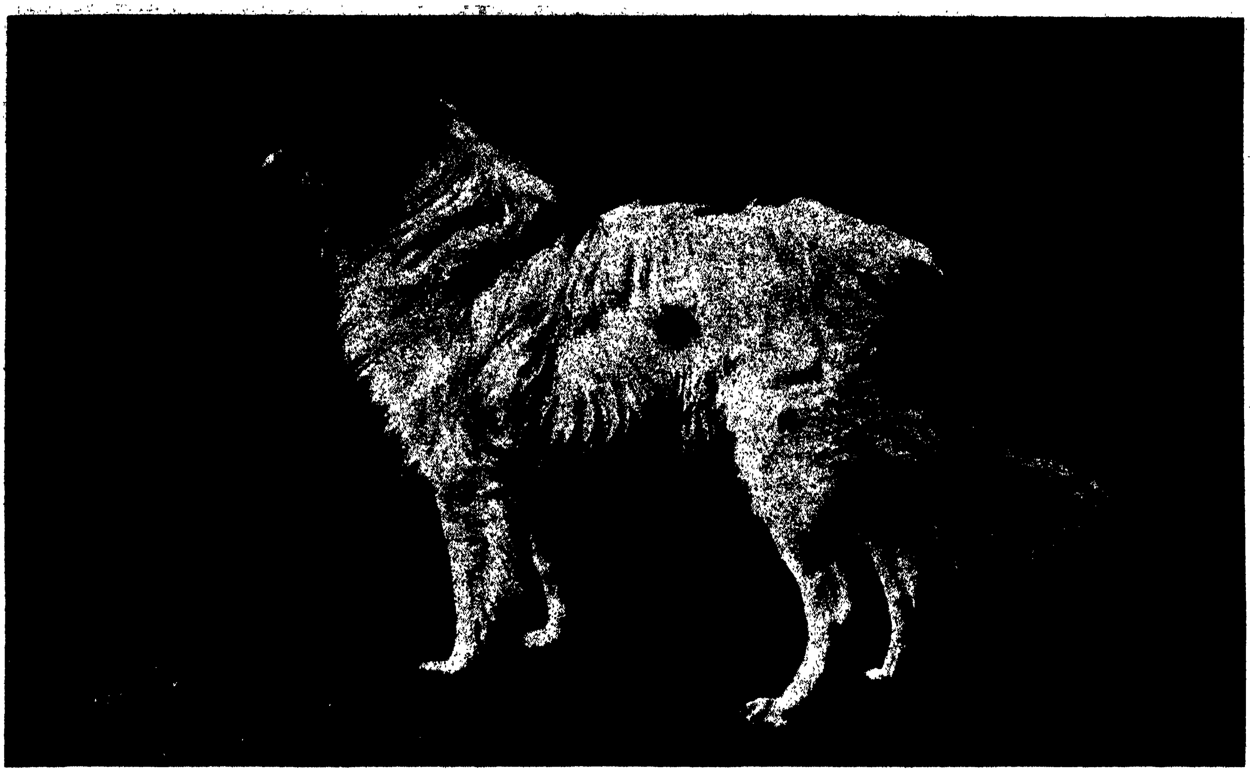
FOX AND CAT WITH LIVES OF MODERATE LENGTH

As we go higher in the development of animal life we find that the regenerative power of the physical system becomes less. A one-celled animal is virtually immortal under favourable conditions. In the higher animals the units of the body carry on for just so long and no more. The fox (bottom) lives for about 14 years and the cat ten, though sometimes it grows older.

Concerning climate and longevity, and arguing from the case of man, who affords the best, and best investigated example, normal and potential duration of life is greater in temperate zones than in the Tropical or Polar.

Let us now bring our subject into relationship with fundamental principles. In biological language longevity is a "character," an attribute or quality of the living thing just as is red-headedness or blue-eyedness. A character cannot live to itself; it is correlated, it may be, in a very subtle fashion with all other characters. What affects it affects the society of which it is a member; the reverse holds good likewise.

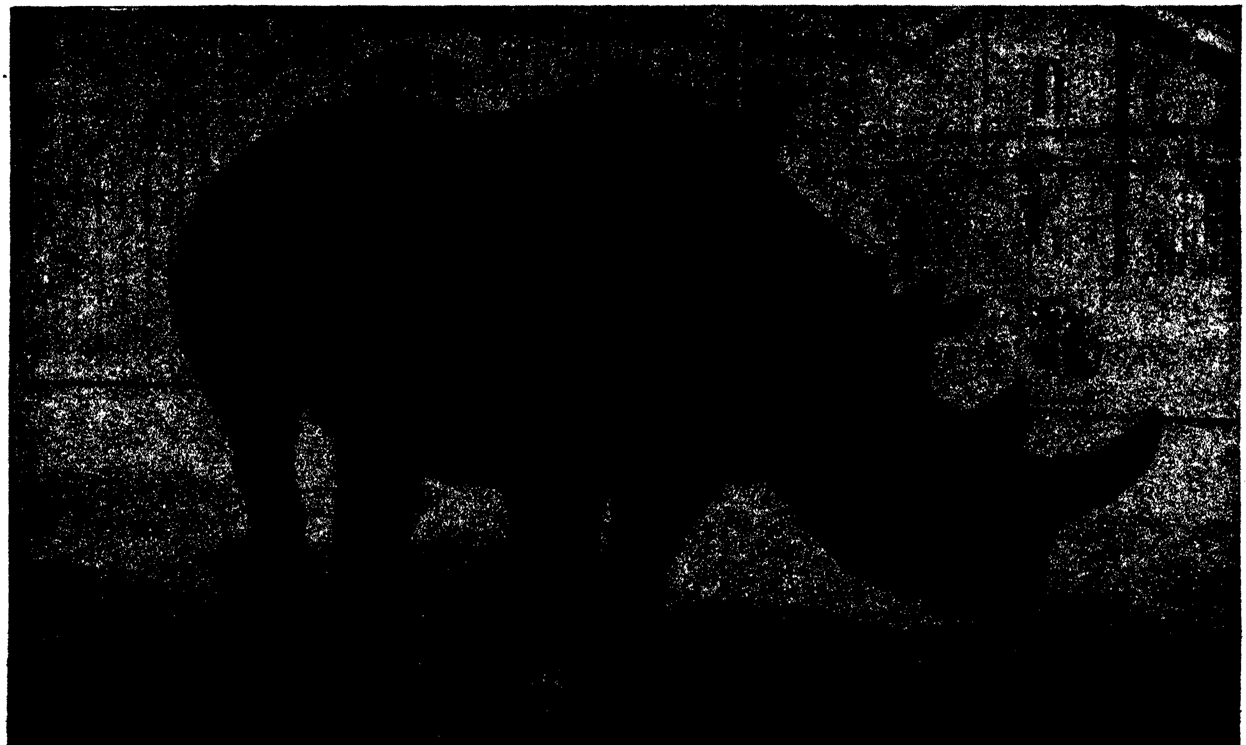
Species preservation is a first law of nature—only the race counts—so the question arises, of what use is the character longevity? It certainly is of great survival value to the species, for the greater the time the greater the chance of rearing young to repair species wastage due to death by many causes. This seemed so important to the great Weismann that he believed that reproductive capacity had determined longevity. Others, however, consider the reverse might be the case. But animals survive by such a diversity of expedients, and characters are so intimately linked that we cannot be dogmatic. No one denies the especial importance of reproductive capacity and of



Autotype

DOGS THAT OFTEN HAVE TO LEAD STRENUOUS LIVES: ESKIMO DOG AND COLLIE

There are records of dogs which lived over thirty years, but such an age would be rare of attainment by so active and hard worked an animal as the Eskimo dog (bottom). It has constantly to expend an amount of concentrated energy that no other dog is called upon for. Dragging sledges across snow in the biting cold climate of North America does not make for longevity. On the other hand, life is lived to the utmost of vigour and healthiness. The collie (top) is a favourite breed for sheep dogs and these, too, have often to work under arduous conditions.



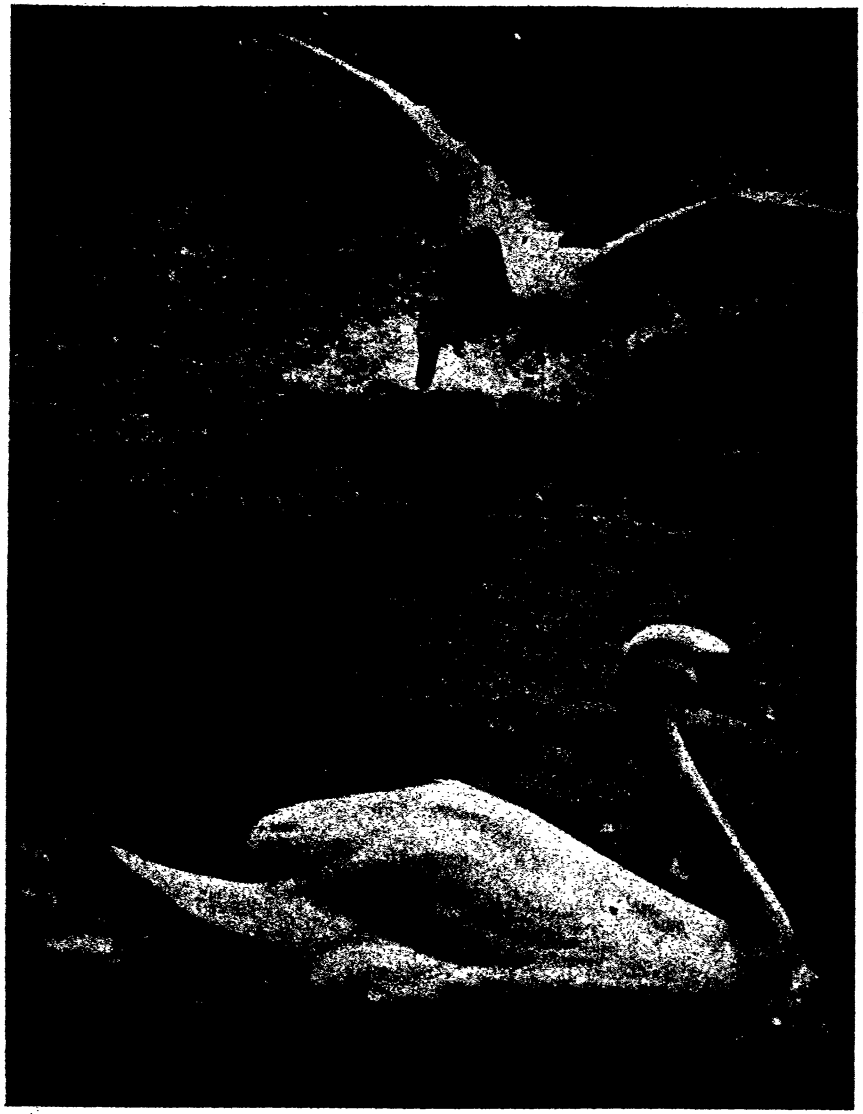
AFRICAN AND HAIRY RHINOCEROS, VETERANS AMONG UNGULATES

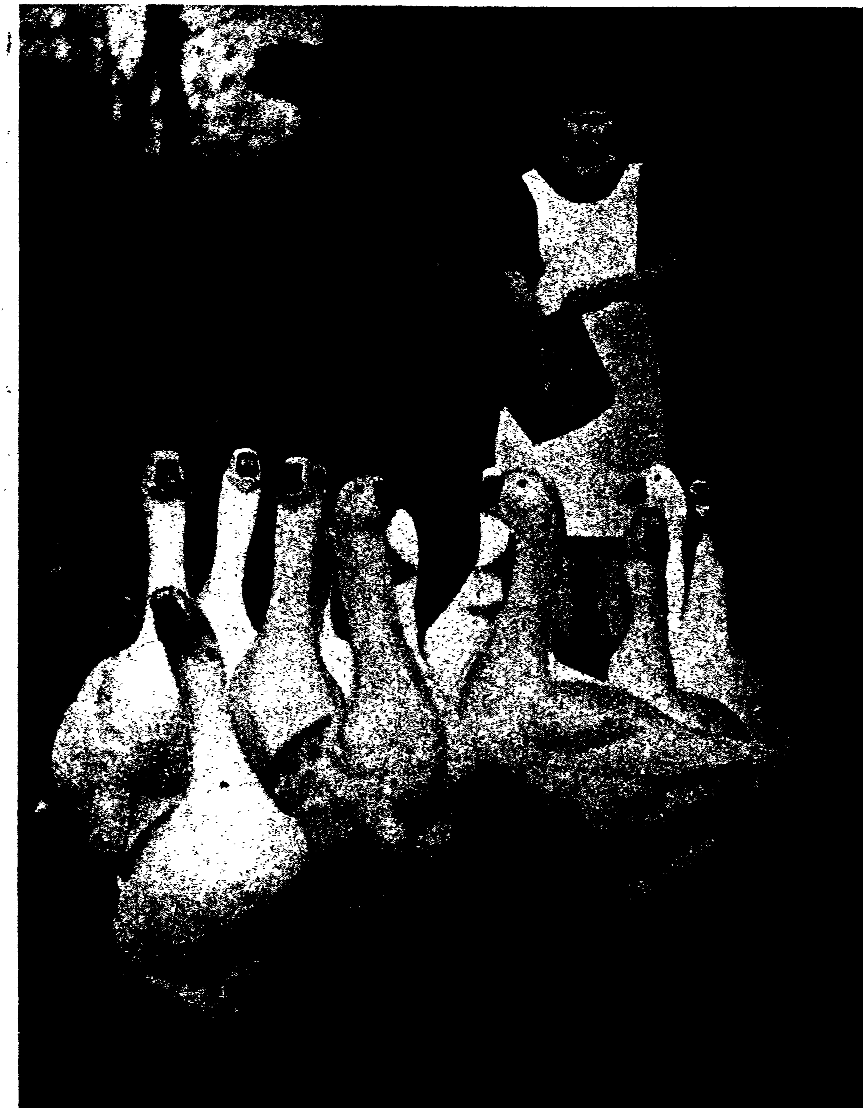
In the case of a rhinoceros it is probably its comparatively staid life that makes it enjoy longevity beyond the majority of ungulates. The rhinoceros is credited by some scientists and explorers with seventy or even eighty years of life in the wild state, though the records of the London Zoological Society show only thirty-nine years for a captive animal. These photographs show (bottom) the African rhinoceros and (top) a hairy-eared rhinoceros enjoying the effects of a mud bath in its pen.

W. S Berridge

PELICANS AND AN OSTRICH THAT ARE AMONG THE PATRIARCHS OF THE BIRD WORLD

Actual observation has revealed that a pelican can live for forty-one years, but the average life of wild pelicans is probably considerably less. Under ideal conditions such as obtain where they are kept in places like St. James's Park, London, with plenty of space, a private island where they are unmolested, and plenty of food, these birds must thrive even better than in their natural state, where the keener struggle for food would outweigh the advantages of climate. Above is an ostrich. One such bird is known to have survived for half a century.

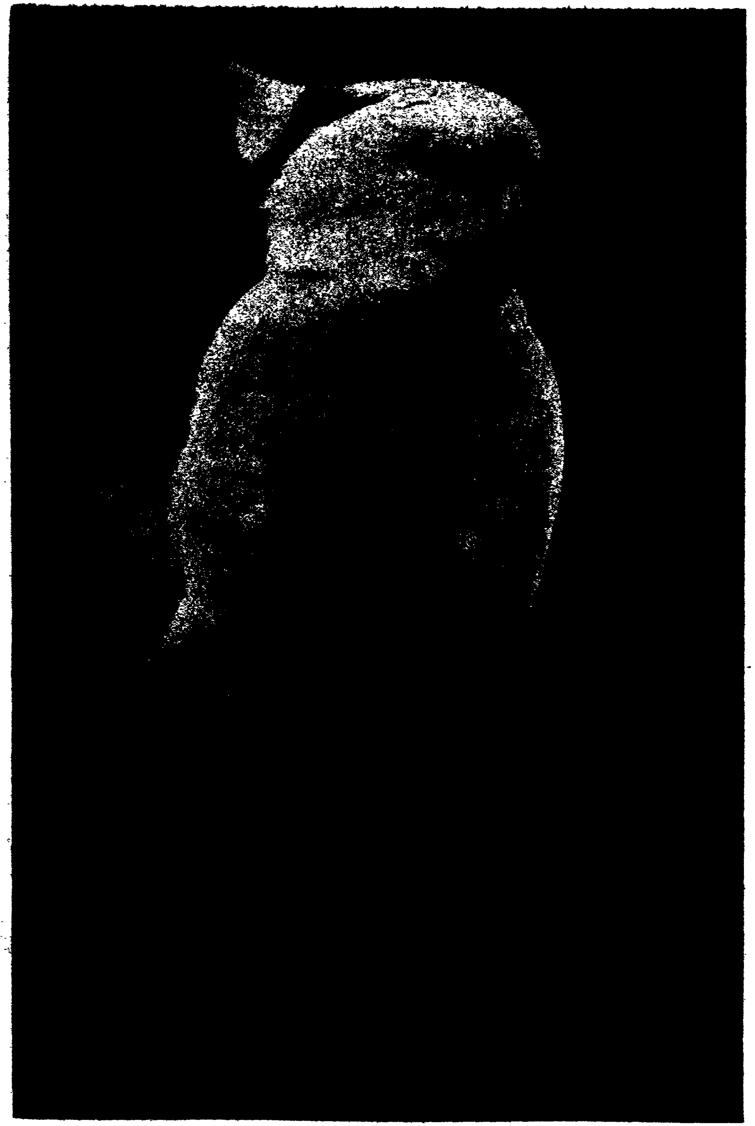




Fox Photos

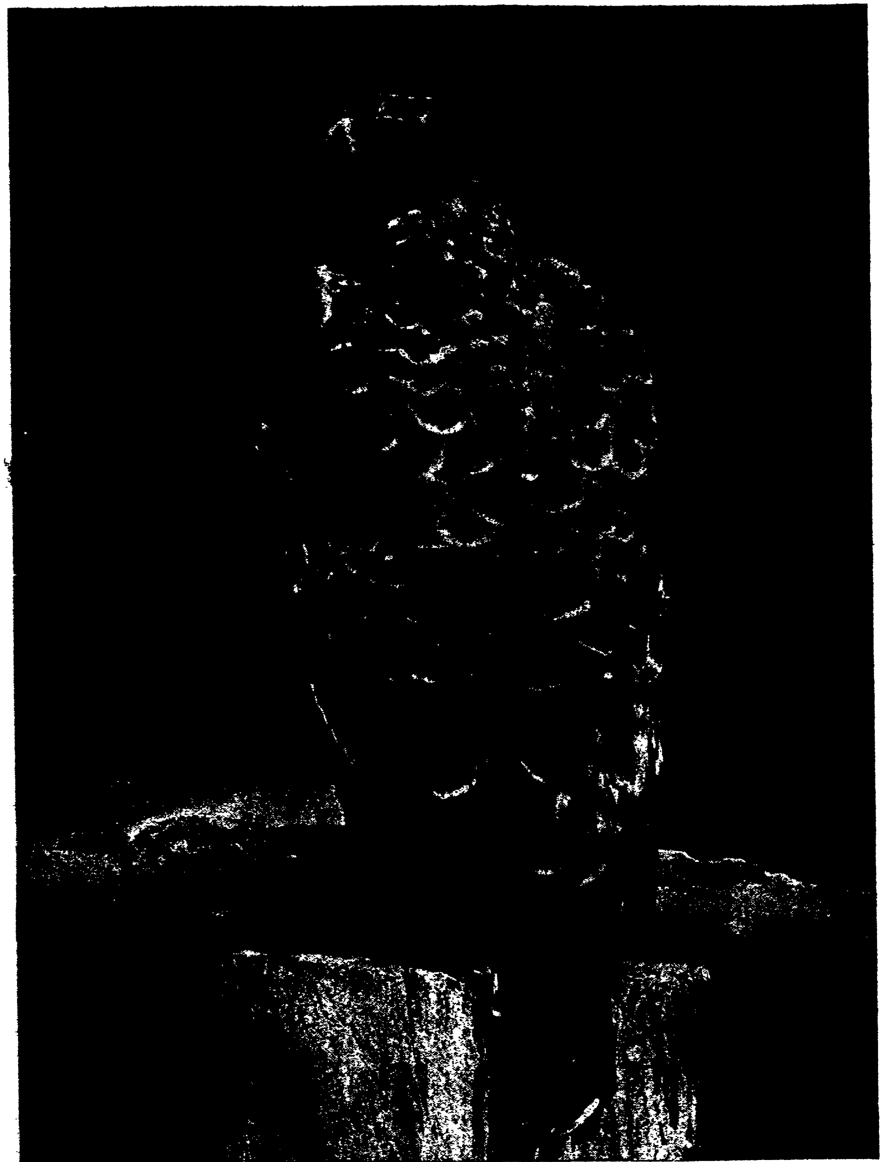
SWANS CREDITED WITH OCCASIONALLY BECOMING CENTENARIAN AND THE GOOSE THAT MAY SURVIVE FIFTY YEARS

From seventy to one hundred years has been credited to a swan for its life span, and certainly, in England, where the birds are almost entirely without enemies, such a length of life seems not improbable. The swans seen above (left) are displaying a peculiarity of their species. Each bird has its own stretch of water and if another should trespass, it immediately retires before the wrathful approach of the accredited owner. The attacking swan in this photograph seems the incarnation of rage and rapid motion. On the right we have some fat geese. These are destined for an untimely end for the benefit of the poultry market, but, otherwise, fifty years is quite a possible life for a goose.



PINK AND SLENDER BILLED COCKATOOS WHICH CAN ATTAIN CENTENARIAN DISTINCTION IN A CAGE

Naturally the length of time lived by a captive cockatoo depends almost entirely on the treatment it receives. Once acclimatised, cockatoos are extremely hardy and can survive English winters without artificial warmth other than that of the interior of a house. They can live in a room without a fire. A century is recorded as being attainable by these birds, though they often harm themselves by escaping, their abilities as prison-breakers being prodigious. With their very formidable beaks they can saw and hammer and unfasten screws, and even metal chains have failed before their onslaughts. On the left is a pink cockatoo, and on the right a corella or slender-billed cockatoo. Notice their beaks.



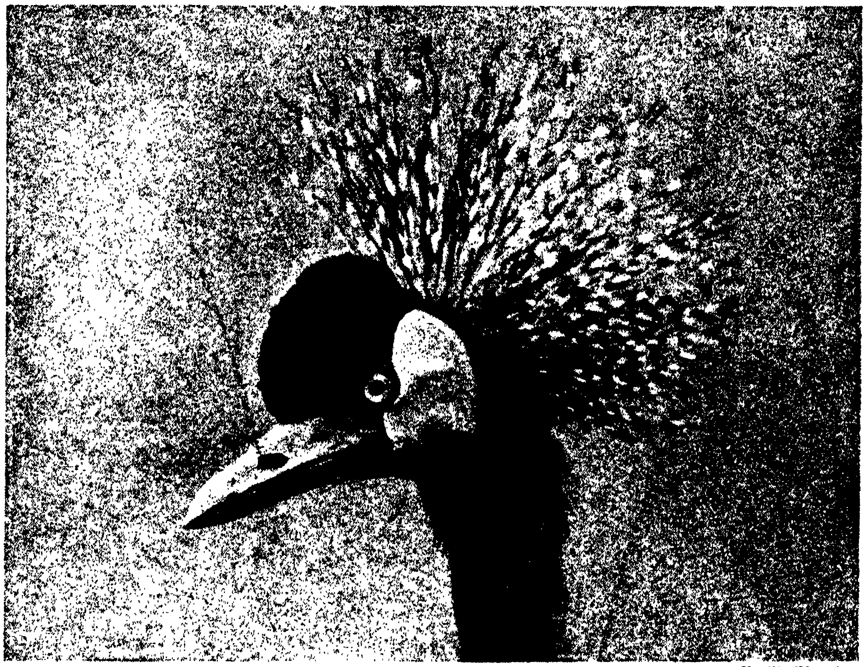
Autotype Co.

MARTIAL HAWK-EAGLE AND KOREAN SEA-EAGLE BELONGING TO A FAMILY THAT IS LONG LIVED

An eagle is a singularly impregnable creature when adult and, as it can vary its prey, is not likely to suffer from a food shortage. Under these circumstances it is to be expected that individuals may reach a great age. For the eagle a total of 194 years has been recorded though such a figure would, of course, be very exceptional. Our photographs here show a martial hawk-eagle (left) and a huge Korean sea-eagle (right). Hawk-eagles are found in Africa, India and Australia. The Korean sea-eagle is a very large bird preying principally on fish and water-fowl and haunting coast-lines and the banks of rivers or the shores of lagoons and lakes. It has a particularly loud and penetrating scream.

longevity, nor their close linkage, but it is impossible to measure how much each has influenced the other.

Some clues to understanding the life-span may be obtained by studying what ends it. Death gains access to the body mainly through attack on the food canal, the breathing organs and the blood system, the two former regions being the most mortal. Food canal fatality is greatest in reptiles, less in birds, and least in mammals; this means that this system has increased its powers of survival. Yet the reverse is the case in the respiratory organs. Metchnikoff believed that the main cause of death was poisoning by food canal bacteria, and though all his views are unacceptable today there can be no question that disease of one region causes functional disturbances 's hold

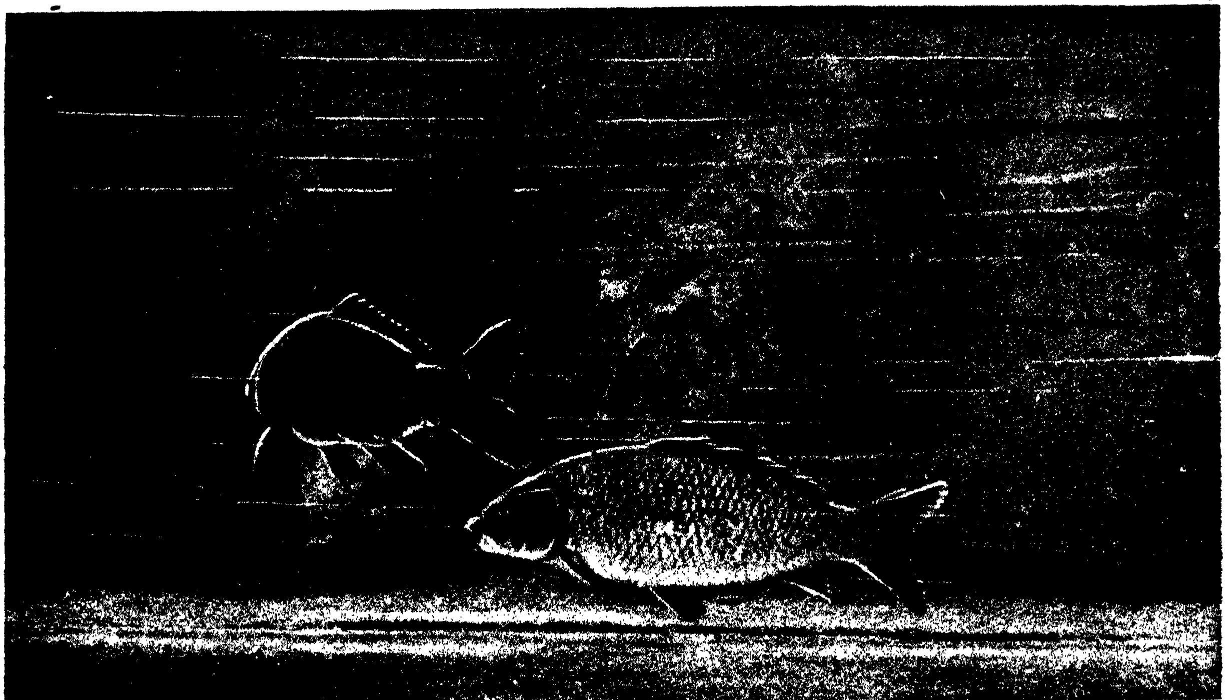


Neville Kingston

SHORT OF, AND JUST OVER, THE HALF CENTURY: CRANE AND HERON

Crowned cranes are natives of Africa and get their appellation from the ornamental head-dress they wear as we can see in the lower photograph. A crane has been known to live for forty-three years but the heron (top) seems to have a greater expectation of life, for sixty years is the number accorded to it. The specimen in the top photograph is a giant heron.

W. S. Berridge



M. Duncan

CARP THAT IS OFTEN A VETERAN AMONG FISH, AND THE SHORT-LIVED SNAKE

Carp, those staid and ponderous fish, are notoriously long-lived. A century and a half in one case is vouched for, and a hundred years seems not uncommon, especially in such places as castle moats and ornamental water. The carp (bottom) seems to be content with a little stagnant water and a good deal of mud, and with such simple needs thrives where other fish would languish. Compared with the carp the snake (top) has but a short span, and naturalists believe that neither snakes nor lizards attain great ages.

Jacques Boyer

FRESH-WATER CRUSTACEAN THAT BEATS THE LOBSTER FOR LONGEVITY

This photograph, taken from a remarkable point of view, shows a crayfish which seems to be a great cluster of pointed legs. The camera has been placed just over the ends of the feelers. The crayfish appears to exceed both the edible crab and the lobster so far as long life is concerned and is known to reach its twentieth year. Found in many British rivers the crayfish is a fresh-water crustacean and feeds, at night, upon plants and insects. It is a slow-growing creature and takes about five years, or a quarter of its whole life, to mature.

E.N.A.

W. S. Berridge

CRAB AND CRAWFISH

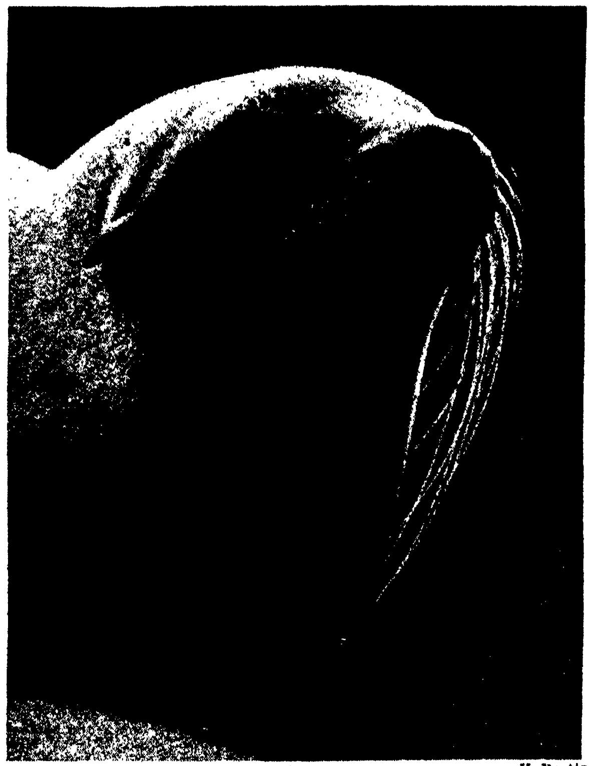
Crabs and lobsters usually live about nine years unless accident overtakes them. Below we have a crab and above a crawfish or spiny lobster weighing seven and a half pounds and caught off the American coast at thirty-seven fathoms.

on life is as the strength of its weakest part. Moreover, the resistant powers of the various regions have not evolved in step so that there is actually a mal-adjustment of the system. True this imperfect body can, and does work with surprising harmony, especially if it be nicely adapted to its mode of life, and life may not be such a bad thing, after all. But despite all this there is rarely a passing like that of the " one hoss shay," where

It went to pieces all at once—
All at once and nothing first
Just as bubbles do when they burst.

A finer analysis shows that what really counts is the viability of the cells which compose the tissues. In the system we call the body these units can carry on their work for just so long. They are mortal by the very fact of their having to accommodate themselves to other cells differently specialised. Given suitable conditions the one-celled animals are immortal, as also tissue cells appear to be if grown experimentally, but the higher the organism the less becomes the regenerative powers of the parts composing the system.

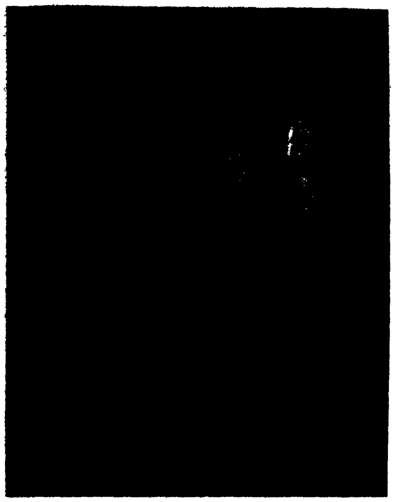
The stuff of life is immortal, but in the achievement of complex organisations of tissues an ancient virtue has become frustrated. If higher types were physically immortal or possessed of the greater gift of



H. Bastin

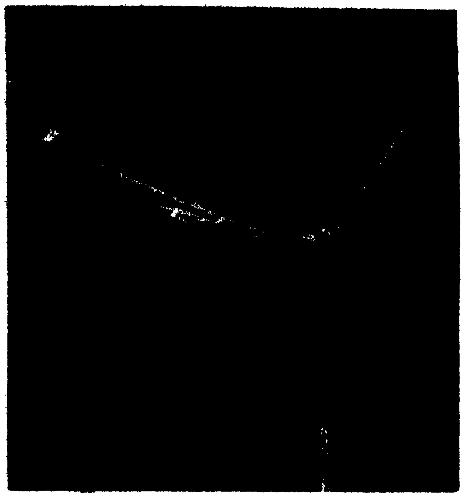
SEA LION AND A GAUGE FOR AGE

The sea lion (bottom) lives for about sixteen or seventeen years Our upper photograph is of an otolith, the ear stone or small vibrating calcareous body found in the ears of fishes, by study of which their age can be determined



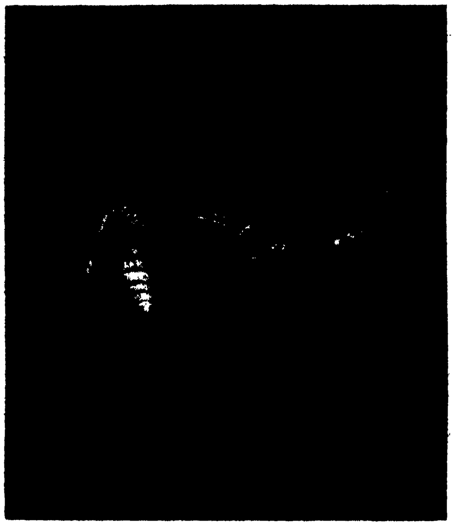
Eggs (magnified) of green-veined white

Larvae of the butterfly



Green-veined white pupa

Butterfly emerges from chrysalis

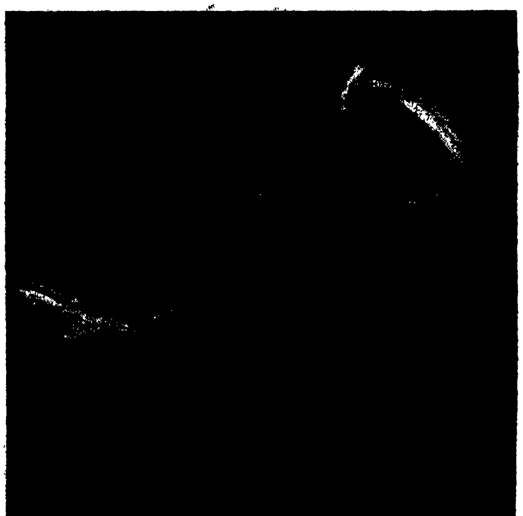


Resting at the top of a stem

Wings beginning to unfold

Wings go on opening

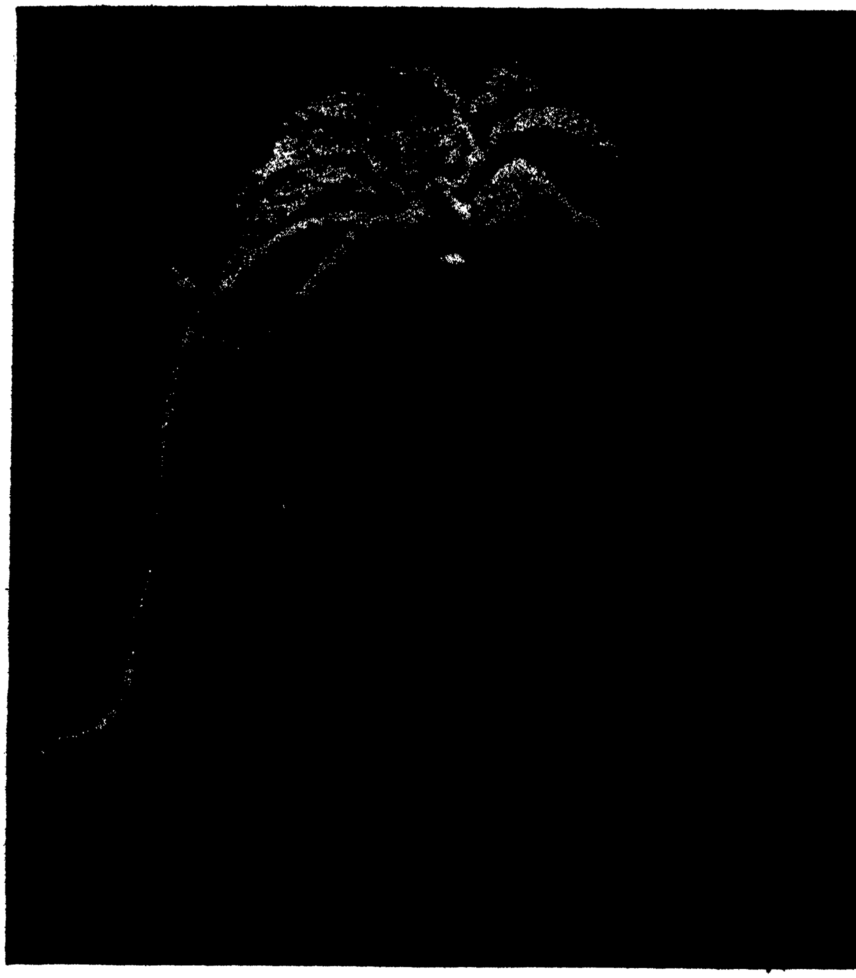
Wings fully extended



Butterfly ready for flight

A BUTTERFLY LIFE: GREEN-VEINED WHITE WHOSE LIFE-SPAN DEPENDS ON THE TIME OF BIRTH

The length of life of a green-veined white depends upon whether it is hatched from a first or second brood egg. From an egg laid in June a caterpillar appears which will become a butterfly in the same year, while from a second brood egg the caterpillar will not become mature until the following spring, remaining in the chrysalis stage through the winter. The adult lives of most butterflies can usually be measured by days, and not very many at that. Our photographs show the life-story of the green-veined white. Photos: J. J. Ward.



man it is shortened by social conditions, worry and the like. Life can be lengthened by the amelioration of these conditions and in a certain case it has been computed that such changes would increase the expectation of human life by 13 years. All human deaths are in reality tragedies; as premature and unnatural as those of the beasts of the field; whereas if life were prolonged through greater harmony between the body parts and between the living thing and its environment, its full potentialities could be attained; death would come only at its appointed time as the close of a symphony, and would be accepted just as instinctively and thankfully as we now accept sleep.

But these environmental changes are not all that influence the span of life, for longevity is a fixed thing for each living being. Professor Crew wittily remarks, " He who wishes to live long should choose long-lived ancestors." Is there any way whereby hereditary longevity may be prolonged ? The answer is No

eternal youth, the world would be overpopulated so that death would then be a necessity to be carried out by law or war. Indefinite reproduction and survival would be no use, and in Nature a thing of no use is discarded. But Nature has secured the survival of a sufficient number of the fittest in higher organisms by limiting longevity through restricting rejuvenescence of the cell. Natural death is ordained to come at a certain time and that time comes after the individual has contributed a sufficiency of the portions of the body to produce new individuals, and has given these offspring a good start in life.

The potential longevity of animals is rarely realized; in most animals it is cut short by enemies, hunger, cold, etc.; in

J. J. Ward

SPECIMENS OF A FAMILY WHOSE LARGEST MEMBERS LIVE THE LONGEST

Of the cuttlefish and octopus it seems to be true that the larger species live longer than the smaller ones. A giant octopus probably takes several decades to reach the end of its life, while the smaller specimens probably only survive for two or three years and the smallest only twelve months. The lower photograph is of an octopus and the upper of a sepia or cuttlefish.

Chapter CXXIX

Living Jewels of The Sea

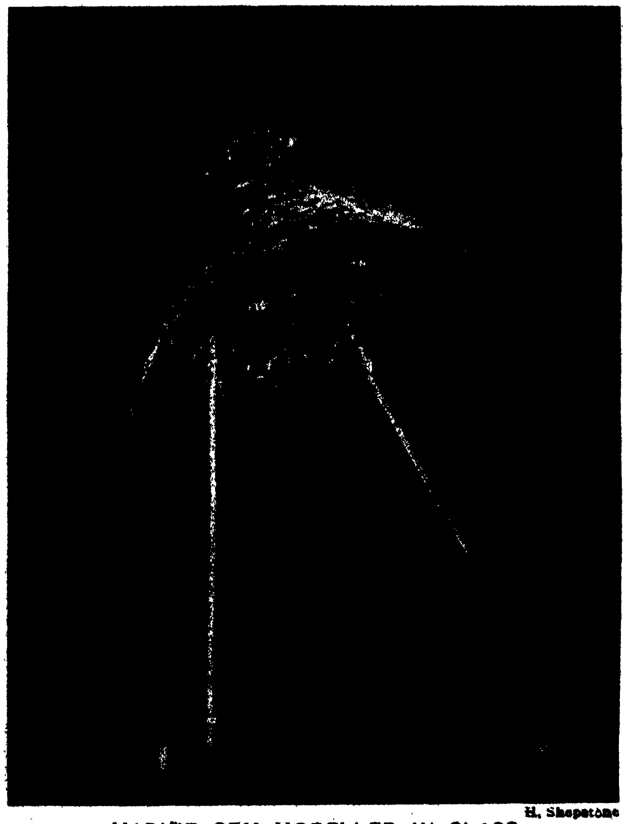
By Henry Neal Milligan

Zoologist of the Horniman Museum

A PRAWN is not commonly regarded as a charming thing. It is opaque, and of rather a sickly colour ; its rigid limbs stick out aggressively ; and its dull eyes bulge and stare too much. When Charles Dickens wanted to give us a picture of the unprepossessing Major Joseph Bagstock (in "Dombey & Son"), the great humorist drew the poor Major with a complexion like a Stilton cheese, "and his eyes like a prawn's." Certainly, it is not usual to expect to find beauty in a prawn.

But this unfavourable opinion is based on experience with boiled prawns. He who has seen a living prawn knows better. Let us go to the aquarium and watch one of them, or, if possible, get one in a vessel of clear glass and hold the receptacle up to the light. The living prawn is a thing altogether different from the clod in the fishmonger's shop. It is astonishingly translucent, with brown stripes in the skin ; its limbs are mobile, and in action graceful ; and its alert eyes are bright. Let us take a candle after dark, and go again to see the prawn in its aquarium. If we hold the candle in the right way, between our eyes and the prawn's, we shall find that its eyes, reflecting the light, resemble two balls of coloured fire. During such a nocturnal examination it may happen that the eyes of the prawn are conspicuous from their brightness while the other parts of its body are almost invisible, and at such a time little is to be discerned except what seem to be two tiny glowing balls, moving, apparently of their own volition, through the water. Few visitors to an aquarium can see such things without expressing surprise and pleasure, and not infrequently they make apt comparisons, remarking that the prawn's eyes resemble fiery globes, or diamonds, or living jewels, or perhaps a cat's eyes, and so forth. And naturally the question then arises: are there other such surprises awaiting discovery amongst the living things of the sea? There are, indeed, very many smallish animals, unlikeable enough when seen dead, either on the beach or preserved in the jars of a museum, which are splendid creatures when alive. There are some which may fairly be compared with living jewels, whilst others resemble beautiful pieces of glasswork, or suggest objects made of porcelain. The purpose of the present article is to draw attention to some of the more interesting of such animals.

THERE are, for example, certain kinds of marine creatures called Radiolarians. They belong to the lowest animal group (the Protozoa), and are mostly so small that they cannot be known properly without the aid of a microscope. They are specks of transparent jelly-like matter, with radiating strands. Many of them are very pretty, being of such bright yellow, blue, or red colours, and having such beautiful shells, that they have actually been called "gems of the ocean." It is given to very few of us to be able to see living radiolarians, but it is relatively easy to get a sight of their shells, which are often to be purchased, mounted on glass slides, ready for use with the microscope. In the absence of anything else, we can nearly always manage to see pictures, both of the animals and their shells.

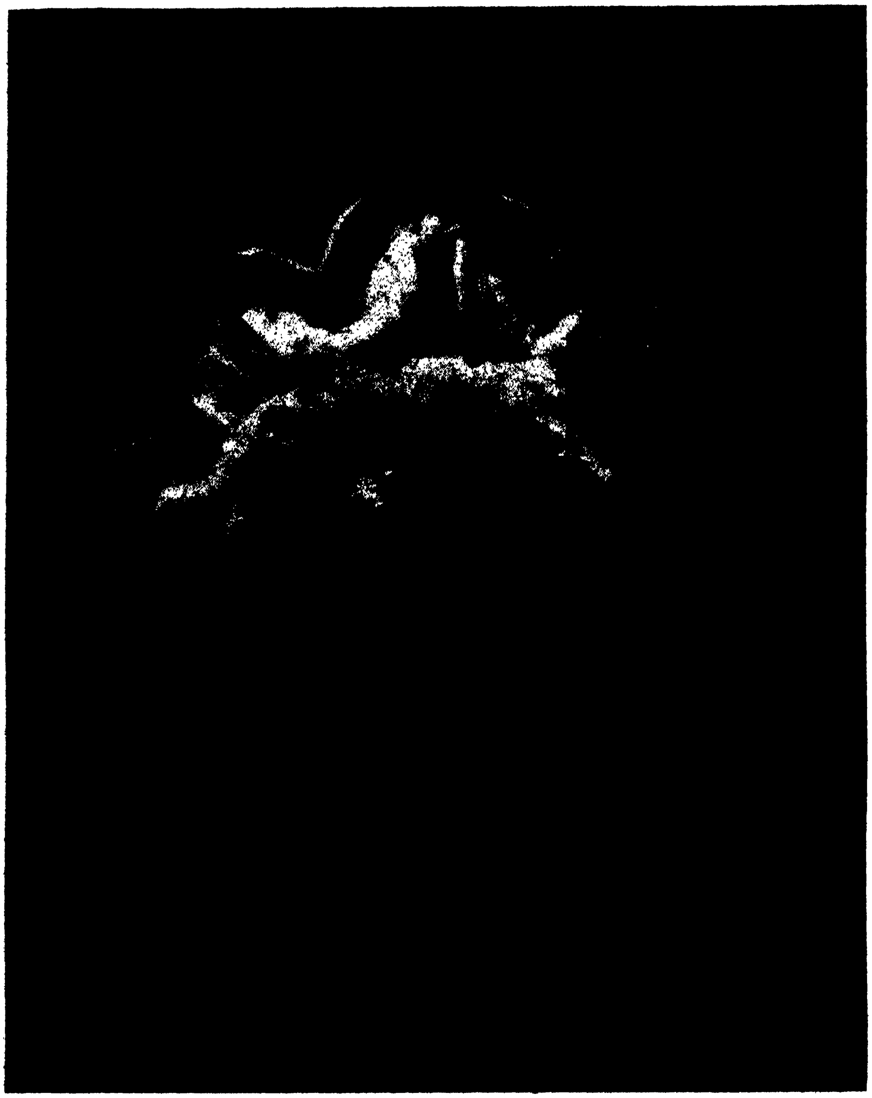


H. Shepstone

MARINE GEM MODELLED IN GLASS

Owing to the difficulty of preserving them and often because of their minute size, models are made of many brightly coloured sea creatures. Above is a glass model, many times life size, of dictiophimus. The animal is seen under the umbrella-shaped latticed structure.

Some four thousand kinds of radiolarians are known, and their shells, some of which are siliceous and others horny in composition, are of various forms. In one radiolarian the shell resembles a ball, in another a helmet, in this one it suggests a basket, in that one a ring, in another a disk, and in yet another it is simply a loose mass of "spicules," and so on. Heliosphaera has a shell which is a ball of lattice-work, whilst the shell of another



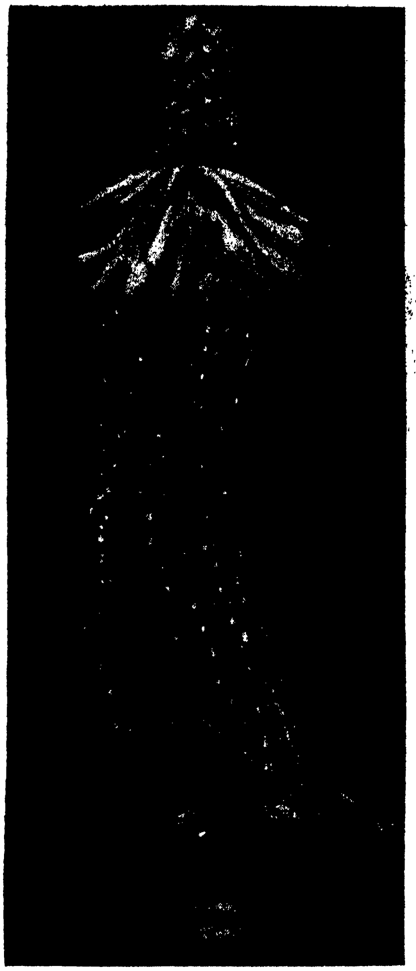
AMBER-TINTED YELLOW HAIR JELLY-FISH

Sometimes measuring three feet across, the big jelly-fish of the North Sea, called the yellow hair jelly-fish, is one of the most lovely things in the sea. The disc by which the creature swims is beautifully coloured and furnished with a curtain of tentacles. This specimen was photographed alive by F. Schensky of the Biological Institute, Heligoland.

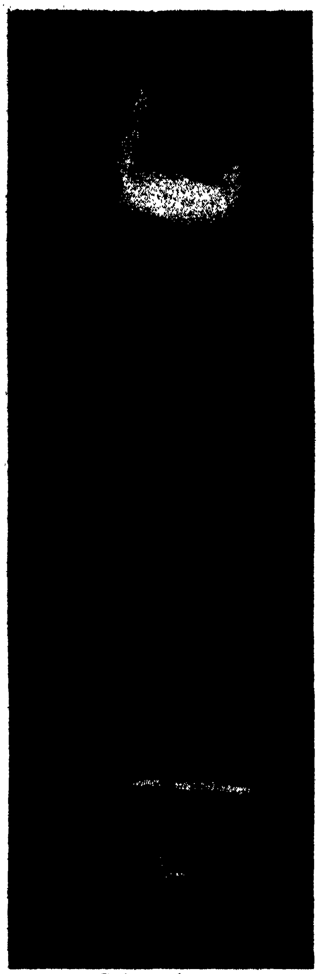
species, called Actinomma, is composed of three lattice-work balls lying one inside the other and attached together by radiating bars. Eucyrtidium has a shell somewhat like a helmet pierced with holes. As some readers may like possibly to learn more about these interesting creatures it might be well to remark here that large-scale models of several species of radiolarians (including the three kinds last named) are on exhibition in the Coral Gallery of the Natural History Museum at South Kensington.

Amongst the Sponges there are many forms of great interest. One of them is that famous kind which has received the striking and picturesque name of Venus' flower-basket. Where is the museum which does not show a Venus' flower-basket, and where is the visitor who, having seen the specimen, has failed to expatiate with enthusiasm on its exquisite beauty? But it is the skeleton of the sponge, not the complete sponge, whose beauty we see and admire. This statement may be found rather surprising, and so it should be explained that what is usually called a sponge (such as the bath-sponge) is really only the scaffolding, the skeleton, which supports the softish body of this rather lowly kind of animal, the soft enveloping parts being artificially removed before the sponge is sent into the market. It is about sponge-skeletons, then, we shall have to speak, for the sponges themselves, on the whole, are rather drab things. A bath-sponge, for instance, when alive and complete, is a blackish object, whose appearance would generally be thought to be not at all attractive. Now, one of the best examples of sponges which are not quite pleasing, but whose skeletons are very beautiful, is provided by that Venus' flower-basket with the mention of which we began our account.

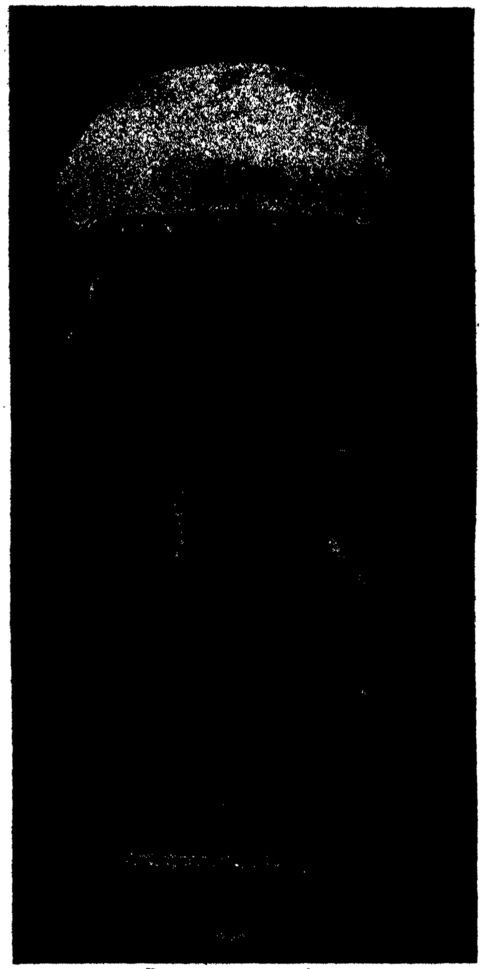
This sponge is one of a number which are appropriately named Glass-Sponges, because their skeletons are composed of siliceous matter resembling glasswork. The tube, of a form which suggests a cornucopia, and is about a foot in length. The tube is of a gleaming silver colour, resembling in structure an extremely fine trellis-work, with platform-like projections running obliquely around it, and covered in a-top by a sieve-like plate. It suggests nothing so much as a large and very complex piece of glasswork, and, indeed, when it is looked at through the window of a museum-case, it might easily be supposed really to be made of strands of very fine spun glass. The scientific name of the genus of flower-baskets is Euplectella, the best known species, *Euplectella aspergillum*, being found off the Philippines. Semperella is another kind of glass-sponge with a beautiful skeleton. In yet another sort, the Japanese Periphragella, the skeleton forms a curved funnel from which numerous small tubes branch off. Farrea has a very beautiful skeleton of branching tubes.



Colony of polyps

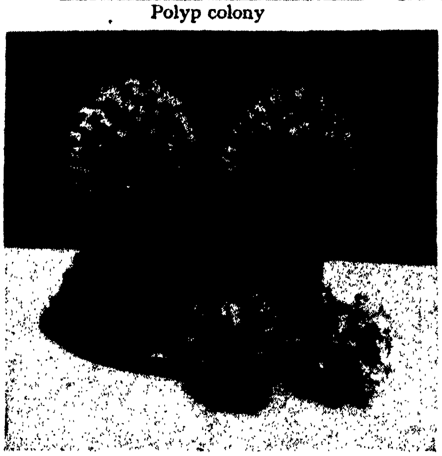


Polyp colony

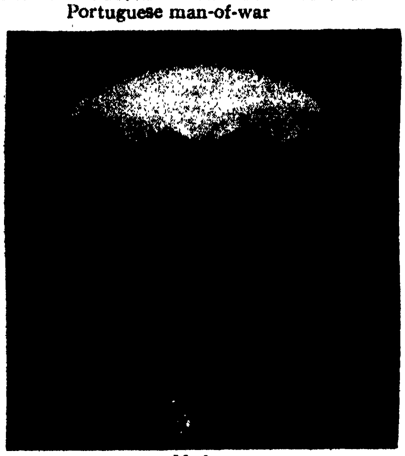


Portuguese man-of-war

Medusa



Group of Madrepore polyps



Medusa

SOME OF THE WONDERS OF THE SEA THAT ARE LIKE STRINGS OF PEARLS AND CLUSTERS OF GEMS

There are very many small creatures which gleam with beautiful colours when alive in their native sea although they may resemble bits of shrivelled jelly when found dead upon some beach. Preserving such organisms in the glass jars of a museum does not show us the wonderful brilliance of colouring. The colourings of polyps and of the jelly-fish seen here are cases in point. Only in life can their beauties be seen and so these specimens have been modelled in glass, science helping craftsmanship so that exact replicas are obtained. Photos by A. Ullyett.

Aphrocallistes is another splendid sort which should be mentioned. Carpenter's glass-sponge (*Pheronema*), first found in deep water off the north coast of Scotland, is goblet-shaped, with a mass of rope-like glassy fibres underneath. There are, too, many other species.

Various opinions are entertained about jelly-fishes, one of which, seemingly, is that they are little more than nasty messes occasionally to be found in a half dissolved state on the seashore. This, however, can hardly be the view of anybody who has ever sailed

Martin Duncan

GLASS ROPE SPONGE OF JAPAN THAT SUPPORTS A STRANGE FAMILY
Among sponges there are many forms of particular beauty, but it is in their skeletons that their charm chiefly lies. The example seen here is a glass rope sponge and resembles a strand of intricately twisted glass. This is not a model that we see here but a photograph of the actual animal. Attached to it is a curious community of creatures called hydroids.

on a calm summer sea and taken a close look at them. Few sights, indeed, are so pleasing as a flock of these delicate transparent creatures gently pulsating in the blue water. One well known kind, practically world-wide in distribution and common enough in British waters during the warmer months, is that named scientifically *Aurelia aurita*. It is rather like a saucer in form and in size, with four large tentacles depending from around its mouth, which lies in the centre of its lower surface. Around the margin of its body is a fringe of little tentacles. It is composed of a glassy jelly-like substance, usually milk-blue in colour, and is very translucent, four puckered horseshoe-shaped organs of a beautiful violet hue being conspicuous near its centre. The colours of this jelly-fish, however, like the colours of other sorts of jelly-fishes, are not necessarily quite the same in every individual. Some specimens of Aurelia are rather greenish than milk-blue. The animal supports itself in the water by rhythmical contractions of the saucer-like part of its body. Occasionally a retreating tide leaves a healthy living specimen imprisoned in a sand-pool, and then, if we are fortunate enough to be present, we may take the opportunity to enjoy the sight of the full beauty of the Aurelia at our leisure.

ANOTHER sort of jelly-fish is *Pelagia noctiluca*. Its body is more like a bell than a saucer in shape. Usually it is tinged with rich rose-purple, streaked with reddish-brown, the rose-purple being deeper in hue on the tentacles. Another bell-shaped kind is *Rhizostoma pulmo*, creamy-white in colour with a blue, or sometimes purplish, edge to its bell, and yellowish organs showing through the translucent body. Its tentacles are daintily frilled and puckered, and blue and yellow in colour. It is often found in English waters, but is commoner in the Mediterranean, where it may reach as much as two feet in diameter, with a length, counting body and tentacles together, of perhaps four feet. For this exquisitely beautiful jelly-fish the author has a special affection, for he made his acquaintance with it, or rather his first acquaintance with it, when it was in a healthy living state, under peculiarly favourable conditions in that delightful aquarium belonging to the Naples Zoological Station, which stands, a conspicuous white building, in the gardens known to Neapolitans as La Villa. Rhizostoma, and other sorts of jelly-fishes, newly taken from the sea, could there be watched as they pulsated in the glass-fronted tanks.

A jelly-fish of a sort is that famous animal, commonly called the Portuguese man-of-war and scientifically named Physalia. It has a large oval air-bag with a puckered keel in its upper line and its two ends drawn out each into a point. The air-bag projects above the surface of the water, and serves the creature both as a float and a sail. From the part below the air-bag there hang, along with certain

other organs, numerous sinuous tentacles, which are prey catchers. Physalia is really a more complex thing than an ordinary jelly-fish, and is usually regarded as being composed of a number of individuals which are in organic continuity, each performing some work useful to the whole "colony." One individual is the air-bag; others are tentacles, others egg-producers, and so on. This creature is a fine sight as it floats, or drifts with the wind, at the surface of a warm sea, and many travellers have given descriptions of it. One observer explains that it shimmers with the most splendid colours, its air-bag seeming to be of molten silver, adorned with light blue, violet, and purple, the keel being marked with vivid carmine, and the tentacles are of a wonderful delicate ultramarine blue.

However, the man-of-war is a dangerous creature, for those beautiful trailing tentacles are studded with stings powerful enough to hurt or even disable a man. The kind of Physalia described above is the best-known species, common in the Mediterranean, but there are others closely related to it. Many other kinds of compound jelly-fishes are known

MODELS OF SEA-PEN AND SEA-WORM

Owing to its resemblance to a quill a certain family of corals common round the British coasts has received the name of sea-pen (right). Each so-called pen is really a colony of polyps. On the left we have a sea-worm.

A. Ullyett

SKIN OF A SEA-CUCUMBER

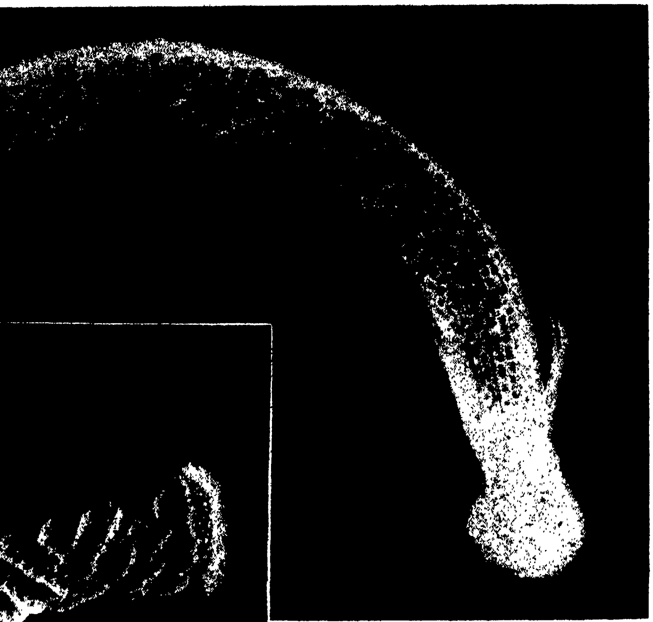
The sea-cucumbers, worm, or slug-like animals of the sea, are remarkable for having limy particles on the skin. Under a microscope these particles will be seen as little plates provided with tiny anchors for fastening the animal to its burrow in the sand.

in addition to the men-of-war, and all of them have beautiful forms or colours, or both. Physophora and Stephanomyia are two which may be named. The former is a very dainty species, from the Mediterranean, with a small air-bag at the top of a long central axis, and beneath the air-bag two rows of rowing bells, and below these again the tentacles. Some models of jelly-fishes, of the compound "colony" sort as well as of the more ordinary kinds, may be seen in the Museum at South Kensington, not far from the models of radiolarians to which we have already referred.

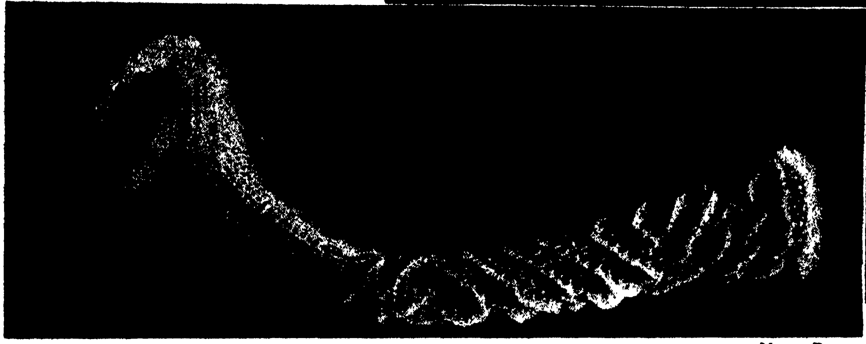
Like so many other smallish marine animals, the sorts just mentioned are phosphorescent. The bag of the man-of-war shines brightly at night. The Pelagia is a species noted for this peculiar property, as its name of noctiluca or night lantern suggests. It might here be mentioned that a kind of animal, called the Pyrosoma, superficially like a jelly-fish in appearance, though really of much higher rank, is

remarkably phosphorescent. H. N. Moseley, in his interesting book on the voyage of the "Challenger," mentions that at night he wrote his name with his finger on a Pyrosoma, and presently his name came out in letters of fire.

There is a splendid animal, called the Venus' girdle (*Cestus veneris*), which is very like a jelly-fish, and, indeed, related, though not very closely related, to the jelly-fishes. It is strap-like in form, may reach a length of several feet, swims with sinuous motions of its body, and is transparent.



H. Bastin



Martin Duncan

BEAUTIFUL SPONGE CALLED VENUS' FLOWER BASKET

One of the sponges outstanding for the decorative beauty of its design is the Venus' flower basket. In life this sponge is not very good to look at, but its skeleton, when properly preserved and displayed, is indeed a thing of beauty as its name suggests. The skeleton consists of a curved tube shaped like a cornucopia and made of a silicious, glass-like substance.

EVERYBODY has heard of the beautiful animals called sea-anemones. They were made the subject of a delightful book by one of the older school of naturalists, Philip Henry Gosse, and, notwithstanding that this work was published so long ago as 1860, it is still to be read with pleasure and profit by all who care for such matters, though naturally it is not altogether abreast of modern knowledge. No written description, however, could do justice to the sea-anemones, even when accompanied by such charming coloured plates as those which illustrated Gosse's book. It will, of course, be understood that sea-anemones are true animals, in spite of their name and the fact that they do in a way suggest what they have sometimes been called, namely, the "flowers of the sea." The best-known kind is the common sea-anemone (*Actinia equina*). Its body is a short column, fixed by a flat base to a rock, and it has numerous mobile tentacles in concentric rings on its upper surface or disk. Some individuals of this species are red, others green, others brown, and some in colour are so suggestive of strawberries that they are called strawberry anemones. Near the base of the outer ring of tentacles is a ring of pretty blue prominences.

Perhaps the most glorious of the British sea-anemones is the Plumose, which as a rule is pale cream in colour, with a tall column, and a curled disk on which stand the little translucent tentacles. The opelet is brownish, with long and sinuous tentacles of bright green. The gem, a smaller kind, only about an inch across the disk, is pinkish-brown with longitudinal white bands, the disk being grey, blue, and scarlet. The globehorn is still smaller, not much more than a quarter of an inch across, but is very dainty, having a red, green, and white disk.

Mention might here be made of two simple little gem-like corals, each only about half an inch in diameter of disk, which are found on the south coast of England. One, called the Devonshire cup coral, has a brown column and a chestnut and white disk, whilst the other, called the scarlet and gold coral, has a red column and bright yellow tentacles. A coral animal is essentially similar to a sea-anemone, but its basal parts are embedded in, and protected by, a limy cup of white coral.

A distant relation of the sea-anemones and corals is the creamy-white or delicate pinkish creature called dead man's fingers (*Alcyonium*). A dead specimen is not altogether an agreeable thing, for it is a soft fleshy mass of such a form and appearance as perhaps to justify its unpleasant popular name. In life, however, there may be seen, stretching from out the fleshy mass, numerous tiny little "polyps," each perhaps half an inch long, and each essentially similar in structure to a sea-anemone. The polyps are extremely dainty, being translucent and resembling creatures made of whitish glass. Allied to the dead man's fingers is the sea-pen (*Pennatula*). It suggests a fleshy feather, having a basal stem, by which it is anchored in sand, and from each side of the upper part of this stem there springs a row of plume-like appendages. Its colour is red

Chapter CXXX

Nature's Schools for Animals

By Sir William Beach Thomas

Author of "The English Year"

MOST animals live by what we often call " the light of nature." They move and feed and multiply and preserve themselves, and in some few cases play games without any sort of instruction from parent or school teacher. They do most of these things by what always used to be called instinct.

Lately men of science have split up instinct into two divisions, one of which they call tropism, the other instinct. By tropism they mean something that the animals do without being altogether conscious of what they are doing, certainly without any particular intention. They act like a sunflower which turns to the light or a creeper that circles round till it finds a support. Young eels or elvers, as soon as they arrive at our shores always swim up stream; and young spiders always climb upwards to the top of the nearest post or grass blade or bush or whatever it may be. We presume that they do not know why they do these things, though both the swimming up stream and the climbing up a post have distinct uses.

Many animals could not be taught because they never see their parents. The elvers, which are born in the Atlantic Ocean, set off westwards and never see their parents again. A very large number of insects, such as single bees, butterflies and moths, are born after their parents are dead; but the higher up the scale of life we go the more need have the young of parents' care and instruction. Insects have little groups of nerve-centres, scattered about their body, and these serve instead of brain and help them to live without any schooling. It is the higher animal such as birds or foxes that must go to school, because they have brains.

There are, however, a few exceptions. Several delightful stories have been written about " The school of the hives," describing how the young bees are instructed by their elder sisters in a variety of jobs, first inside the hive and afterwards in gathering pollen and honey from the flowers and in fetching water. The little bee was called " Maia " in a charming story written by an Austrian naturalist, and Mr. Rudyard Kipling called two of his heroines Sacherissa and Melissa. Both accounts, though written as stories and not meant to be taken quite literally, are more or less true.

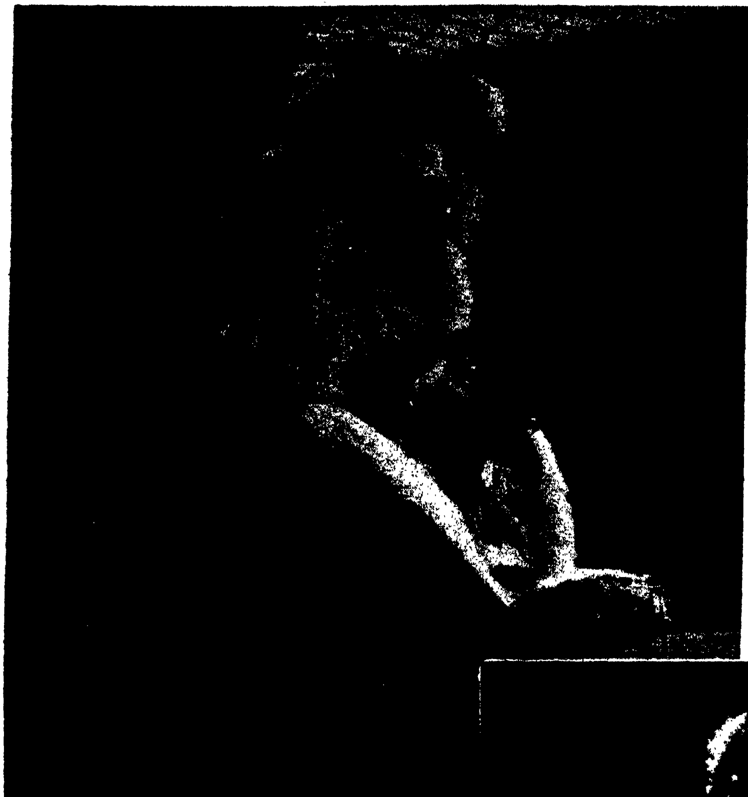
AMONG ants and bees the work is divided out and is not a little complicated, and the workers seem to receive some sort of instruction in the particular work allotted to them. They seem able to inform one another of this thing and that by means of their antennae and by stirring them to imitation. The chief subject taught in their nurseries and schools is " division of labour." Sir John Lubbock, who was afterwards Lord Avebury, argued that ants were more intelligent than apes; but, even if this is truer than most of us think, they are not so open to teaching.

If we look for animal schools under the water we shall not find them among the fish, though some parent fish will defend their young with savage courage; and there is one species that teaches the young to swim for protection into the father's mouth! But we talk about " schools of porpoises." Now the porpoise is a mammal of the waters. It escapes from sharks and such enemies by its skill in swimming manoeuvres; and some of those who have watched schools of porpoises gambolling are convinced that the old porpoises teach the young the queer gambols that they indulge in, and so give them the secret of safety. Very likely it is so, but we must

F. W. Bond

PHALANGER TRAINING ITS YOUNG TO GLIDE

Here we see a short-headed phalanger with its young upon a tree stump. The animal is an expert glider, stretching out a membrane joining its fore and hind limbs. This one is teaching its young the trick, beginning with a moderate leap from a small height.



come to birds and land mammals before we can find quite obvious examples of what may be called school-teaching.

Birds are very clever animals. They have large brains and, as some professor said, could be much cleverer if they wanted to be; and they use their brain for learning things. The first thing taught them is to be afraid, and the second not to be afraid. Here are some examples.

One of the most instructional of mothers in the kingdom of birds is the green plover. There was once a family which lived on a little island in the midst of a little stream. On the edge of the stream was a tree, and from behind it you could watch the family at school. One high, quick call meant food. Other calls of a softer, lower sort made the chicks behave in different ways, but the purpose of each was too difficult to decipher. If the watcher made any movement or tapped the tree trunk one quick and very high call uttered by the mother was immediately observed by every single bird. They all squatted down so low that they disappeared from sight. The sharpest pair of eyes could not notice that the small island held any population at all. The parent birds could tell the young to play this disappearing trick, even though they were a long way off, but the cry from a distance was different. It was more like a prolonged wail; and so long as it lasted the young remained obediently quite still and as low as possible. A great many of the ground-nesting birds are taught the same lesson. It is wonderful to watch the little terns and oyster-catchers and plover which nest on the ground on the coast of Norfolk disappear from sight. The young birds—as the eggs—are coloured so much like the beach on which they build that you are in danger of treading on them from inability to see them. Both the biggest birds and the smallest spend a good deal of time in teaching simple lessons. The eagle and the tit are good examples that have been known and noticed for many hundred

F. W. Bond

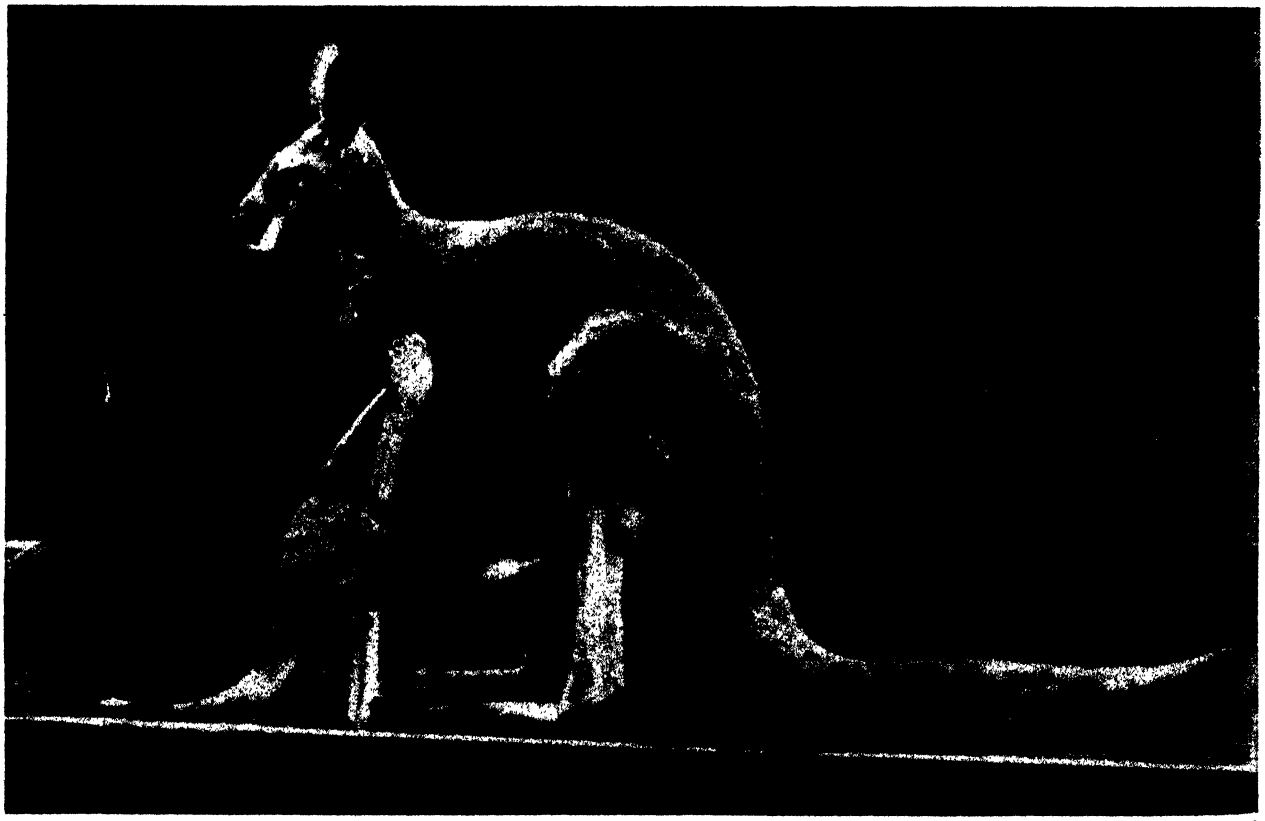
MONKEY PARENTS THAT GIVE THEIR LITTLE ONES "LESSONS"

Simians, coming high up in the animal scale, develop slowly and have to go through a deal of schooling at their parents' hands. Anyone who has watched monkey parents, especially the mothers, will know that "spare the rod and spoil the child" is their motto all the time. Here are a Barbary ape (bottom) and a sacred baboon (top).

F. W. Bond

HIPPOPOTAMUS MOTHERS THAT HAVE TO GIVE THEIR LITTLE ONES SWIMMING INSTRUCTION

A hippopotamus, despite its ponderous frame, can be very active on land. But it can be positively agile in the water, diving and swimming beneath the surface or suddenly floating with only the nostrils exposed. All these things, on which life depends, have to be taught by the mother to her young, for it is not every little hippo that takes kindly to the river the first time it goes for a swimming lesson. Here we have a keeper playing with a new acquisition to a zoo and a mother hippopotamus standing guard over her little one.



F. W. Bond

KANGAROO PARENTHOOD AND A SEA-LION ADMONISHING ITS CUB

With the kangaroos, the period of training for the serious business of life does not start till the young are well on towards the stage when they can leave the marsupium or pouch in which the mother carries them. Young kangaroos are born in a very undeveloped state, unlike such mammals as deer, whose fawns can often stand a few hours after birth. In the lower photograph is a kangaroo feeding its young, while above we have a sea-lion and its cub. Sea-lion cubs have to practise swimming and landing on a surf-beaten beach, under parental tuition.

F. W. Bond

DORSAL HYRAX FROM EQUATORIAL AFRICAN FORESTS: A TREE PORCUPINE OF CANADA

As a general rule the smaller animals do not spend such a long time learning to hunt and avoid the particular dangers that will attend their life as the larger. By becoming proficient earlier, and also by producing more young at a birth the animals preyed on can keep abreast of the preying beasts in the struggle to live. Our photograph shows a dorsal hyrax and its progeny (bottom) and a Canadian tree porcupine imparting the silent but all-important lessons of feeding and concealment to its family (top).

wings effectively and flew down to the ground safely. Most young birds fly at once by the light of nature, but now and again you may see a young tit as timorous as this young eagle. It will perch on the edge of a nest while the parents lure it by all sorts of devices to make the great adventure. They too fly backwards and forwards, as if for instructional purposes, and on one occasion the mother was seen to dangle a caterpillar just out of reach.

Birds have to learn to feed themselves as well as to fly or swim. Among the best schoolmistresses are the neat little dabchicks, which are common on the Norfolk Broads. The young can swim—as can most animals—by the light of nature; but they have to learn to dive. Now a dabchick on the water teaches very much in the same way as a swallow in the air. The swallow advances by regular steps. First she feeds the young, even when

years. There is a wonderful passage in Deuteronomy which describes very accurately the teaching methods of the eagle—"as an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings—"

An observer in America said that he saw an eagle do all these things. One of the young was afraid to throw himself from the nest into the air, and no wonder, for the nest was built near the top of a high cliff. The timid youngster stood shivering on the very edge of the nest while the mother eagle flew past again and again, calling on her baby to fly. It clearly understood the orders, but could not quite pluck up courage. At last the eagle took sterner measures. She flew up, dived down at the nest and knocked the sticks away from under the eaglet which was launched into the air and began to tumble.

The mother then dived underneath it, let its feet rest for a moment on her back and then slipped away again. This time the learner managed to use its

F. W. Bond

SCHOLARS OF WOODLAND AND BURROW, YOUNG ELANDS AND BADGERS

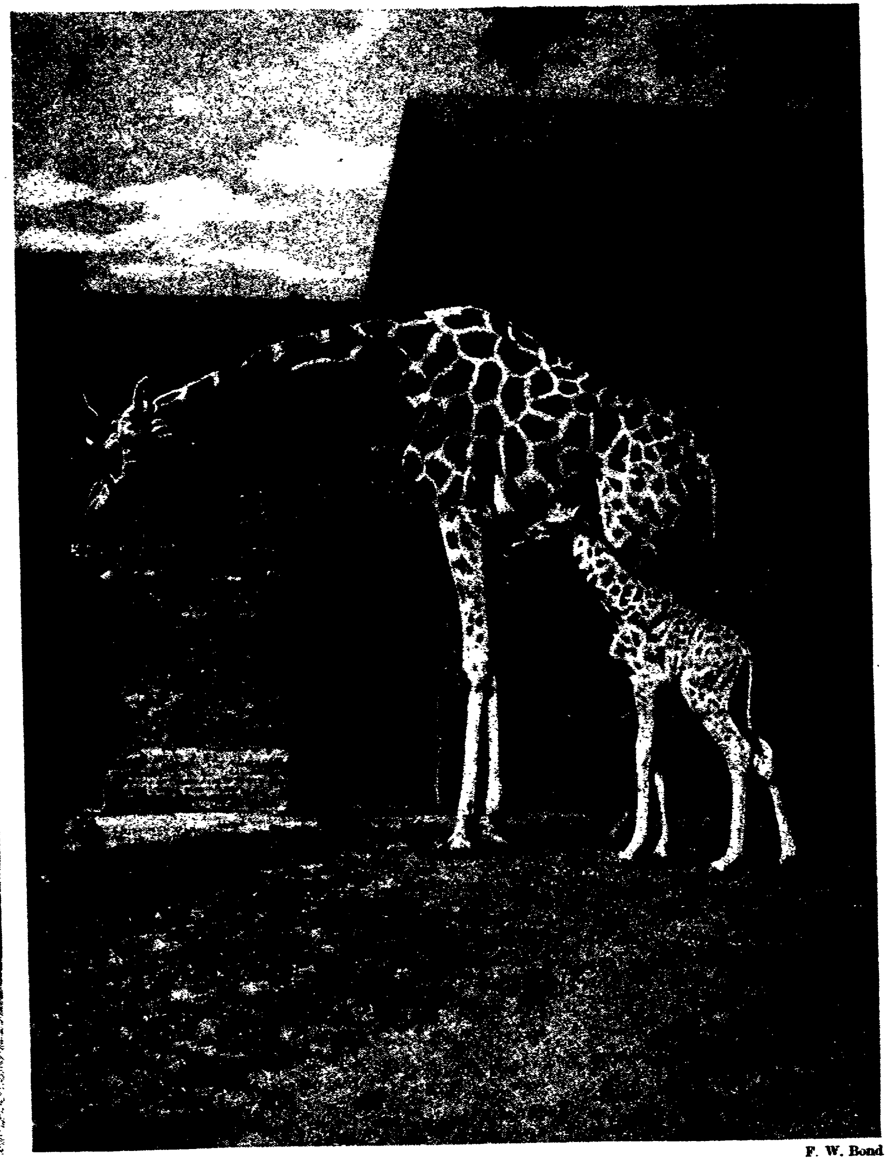
Alert and sensitive are the eyes and ears of the mother eland (bottom) and she soon imparts her characteristics to her young. A very thorough mother, believing in a good all round training, is the badger (top) and for anyone lucky enough to see it, a litter of badger cubs being put through their paces is a lesson in animal schooling indeed.

F. W. Bond

W. S. Berridge

CRESTED PORCUPINE AND A COW AND CALF OF THE VANISHING BISON OF EUROPE

Most characteristic of the porcupine is its instinct to defend itself with its quills. These quills are loosely attached to the skin and having penetrated the hide of the enemy are liable to work inwards, supplying a reminder to leave porcupines alone. This defensive method is instinctive, but the mother has to teach her young to hunt and hide (bottom). Above is one of the rare European bison and its calf. All animal teaching is concerned primarily with survival. But this calf is learning too late. Already the European bison is on the point of extinction



F. W. Bond

LEARNING THE LESSONS OF CAPTIVE LIFE IN A ZOOLOGICAL GARDEN: BACTRIAN CAMEL AND GIRAFFE

Imitation is the chief means by which young animals learn their lessons in Nature's wonderful school. Animals such as the camel and giraffe are very nervous and when young keep as close to the mother as possible. Thus all day they have, at their side, a pattern and example of what to do in this circumstance or that. If any lesson is not learnt adeptly or obedience is not instant, a bite or a kick serve to drive the lesson home. In zoological gardens, one of the first things that offspring realize from their parents is the attitude to be adopted; first of all towards the keeper and then to the members of the public. Brought up in a zoo an animal soon learns to take advantage of its position to gain the various tit-bits available.

they can fly, in the nest. Then she feeds them in the air; and a very pretty sight it is to watch the two joining beaks while on the wing. Lastly she drops food just in front of them in the air and so persuades them to catch it. In this way they learn to chase flies and midges themselves.

The dabchick teaches two lessons at the same time. She swims about in front of her brood, making little short dives for them to watch. Then she often does this with a fish in her mouth, in order, one must suppose, to induce them to follow. Often she will wound a fish and drop it, while still able to swim slowly, just in front of her children. Dabchicks and a good many other birds will carry their young on their backs, and there are some which go a step further and dive while holding on to their young, so forcing them to practise this difficult manoeuvre—and difficult it is. A quaint and quite common sight is the frantic effort of the young moorhen (not to be confused with the dabchick) to imitate its parent. It puts its head under the water but cannot make the fluffy body follow; and will thus swim along, thinking no doubt that it is diving splendidly.

Animals of many sorts carry their young about and so teach them in what used to be called in Greece "peripatetic schools": young bats cling to their parents in flight. Woodcock will carry a baby a long distance. Some diving ducks grip the chick between the beak and the neck and so dive with it. Most of the Australian animals—the marsupials—carry their young in pouches, but for most of the time the young are too little developed for learning. So do some squirrels, though the pouch is of a very different sort. The quaintest spectacle of all is a mother opossum with her tail stiffly arched over her back. Round this the several young on her back twist their tails and by the time the family have made a number of journeys the young can climb almost as well as their parents. The greatest of all the secrets of education is imitation.

F. W. Bond

PATAGONIAN CAVY: A RELATIVE OF THE GUINEA PIG

There are various species of cavy, all found in the continent of South America. Cavies are rodents and their domesticated brethren are familiar to all as guinea pigs. Above is a Patagonian cavy. In sandy parts the cavy lives in burrows; in marshy districts in thick vegetation. Lessons suitable to either state have to be learned.

It is a general rule that the bigger animals, whether birds or mammals, take longer to grow up than the smaller. The albatross and eagle, for example, are among the slowest of birds; and the more slowly they grow up the more they require teaching. Few birds have been watched more successfully than the golden eagle; and a number of observers have seen it teaching the young bird how to tear up its food. Like the swallows they first put the food into the young bird's mouth, but when they have nearly reached the flying stage they bring the rabbit, or part of a rabbit, to the nest, tear it up in full view and eat a part themselves by way of example.

In one case a young eagle was heard to cry for food though the leg of a rabbit lay on the nest. The old bird refused to feed the youngster, but coming back at its cry broke up the leg and ate most of it. The next day a whole rabbit was left and the youngster did its own tearing. It had seen how to do it; and seeing is the most permanent form of learning. Wordsworth said of the young of the chief of the animals (as we think ourselves) that it behaves

> As if his whole vocation
> Were endless imitation

and this is even truer of animals that cannot talk much and cannot read at all. We are not so very different in some ways. With some birds the parents, which spend infinite pains in feeding the young and educating the young, compel them to leave home the very moment their education is complete. The English robin is probably the most remarkable example: but many birds drive away their fully educated young. Even the domestic hen is in this list.

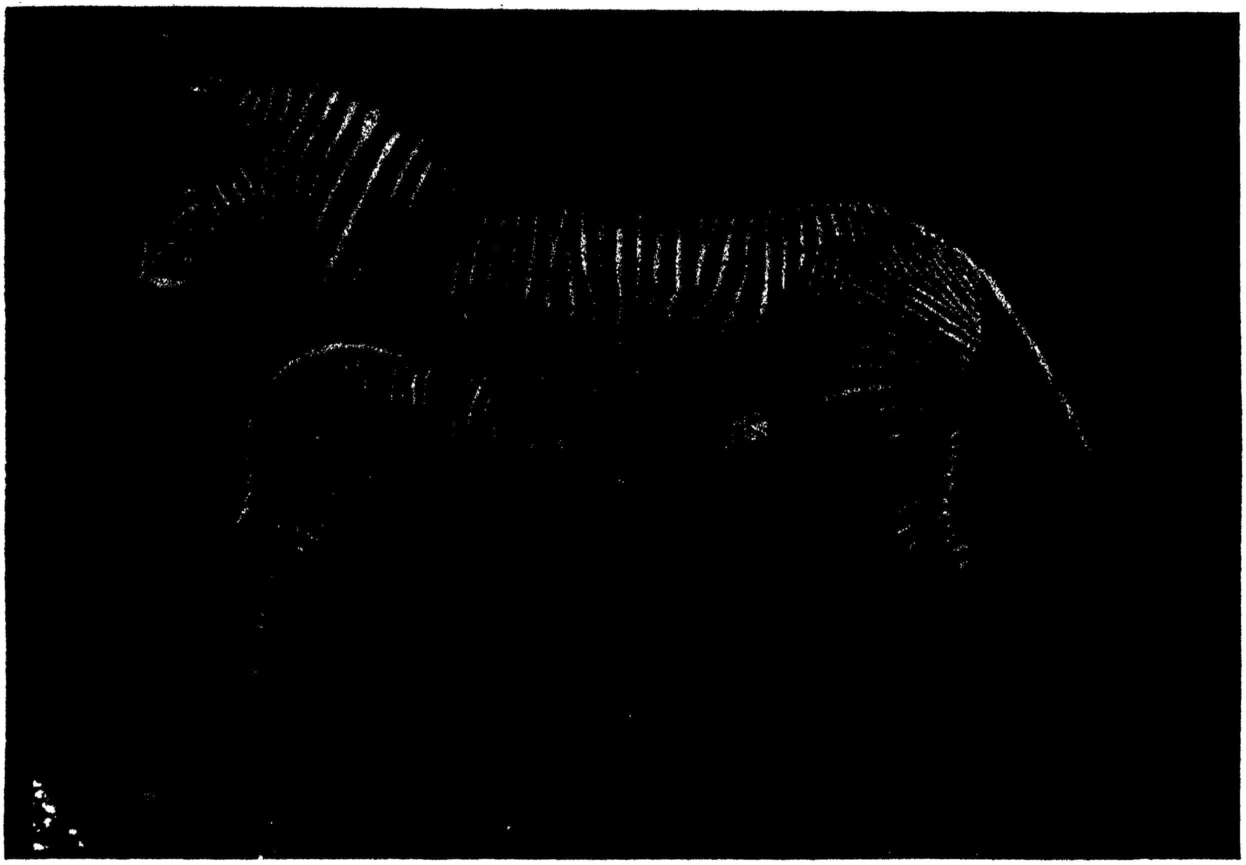
It is possible, though perhaps not very probable, that birds teach their young certain simple sanitary

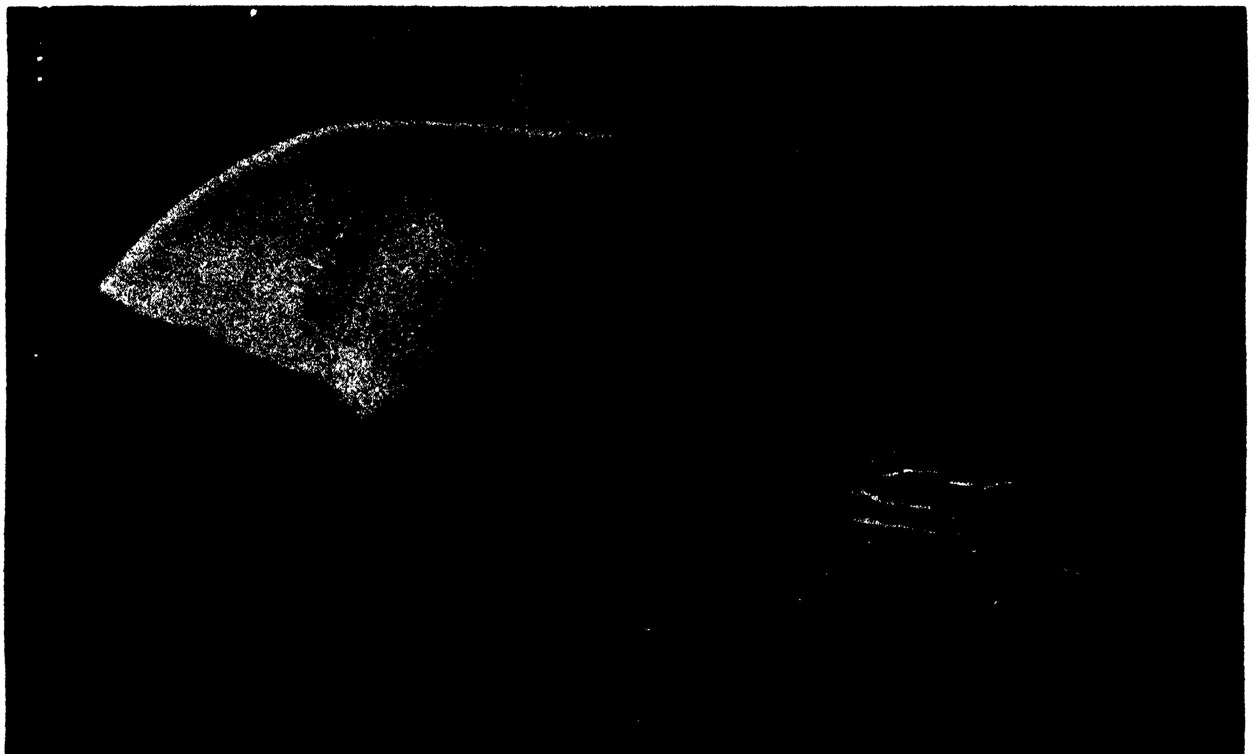
ZEBRA MOTHER WITH HER GROWING YOUNG ONE IN A ZOO

Zebra meat is a favourite diet of lions and the utmost alertness and fleetness of foot are the conditions on which life depends in the African veldt. It is to be wondered how much of this knowledge is imparted from parent to offspring when both are safe in a zoo. If taken thence and let loose in Africa it is probable that the accumulated nervousness of generations would be too strong to be influenced much by captivity and the animals, parent and young one, would be fully alive to hitherto unencountered dangers.

precautions. Small birds, especially warblers and some finches, are very careful indeed to remove all dirt from the nest and spend a good deal of energy on this ; but at a certain stage the young learn to avoid fouling the nest, almost as if they had been taught to save their parents trouble or had learned the first lessons in hygiene.

The most notable essays in instruction most of us have seen—some in zoological gardens, some in the field of nature—are concerned with the mammals who live by hunting. They resemble in this the bigger birds of prey. The merriest and most instructive of sights is a vixen giving lessons to her cubs. She knocks them over like ninepins, bites them, forces them to struggle with her ; and will proceed in this way all round the family circle. Now and again in the riding or cleared space of a wood one is vouchsafed a view of this attractive lesson in physical drill. The vixen is careful of her cubs but she gives them a good rough-and-tumble, designed, without question, to make them hardy and active, against the time when they must forage for themselves or run to assure their own safety. The young enter into the spirit of the thing, though now and again a cub will lose its temper and

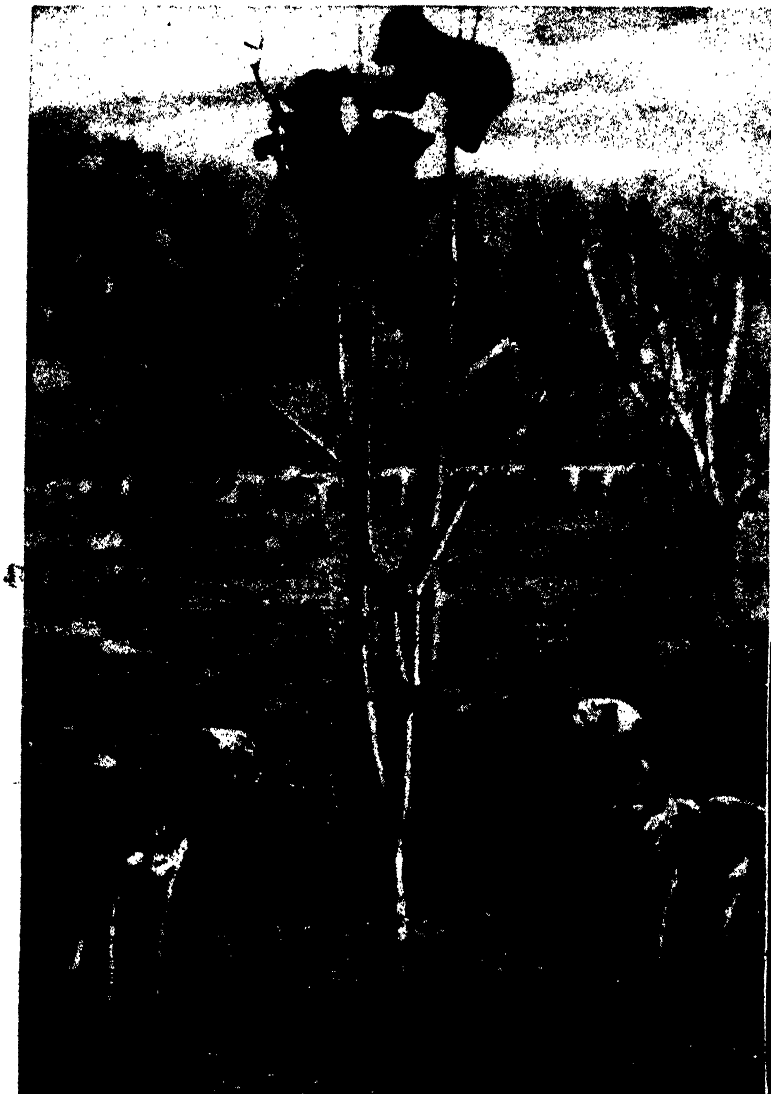




F. W. Bond

YOUNG MALAYAN TAPIR AND ITS MOTHER TEACHER: GREVY'S ZEBRA AND FOAL

Animals that are pursued seem to undergo rather less rigorous and detailed training than those that pursue. In the lower view is a Malayan tapir, to be distinguished from its Brazilian cousin by the white band around its body. The tapirs form one of the interesting links between Malaya and South America and are one of the oldest existing types of mammal. In the upper illustration a Grevy's zebra is suckling its young one. These four-legged creatures have the lesson to learn of extreme caution and quick self-effacement.



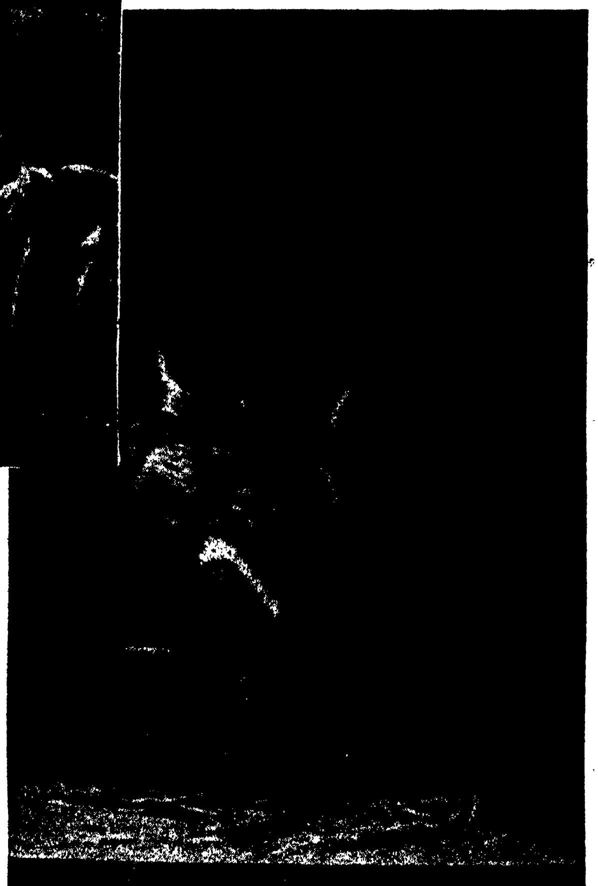
E N.A.

bite back a little too hard. In just the same way young tigers and lions in the zoos delight in being instructed. Some of the keepers will take out young tigers into an open space and play a rough-and-tumble with them to the obvious delight of the cub and doubtless to the good of its health.

No one quite knows what instructive means. What is sure is that the cleverer animals do instruct. It does not much matter how far they consciously reason.

Some say that no animal more thoroughly instructs its young, especially in the art of hunting, than the lion. Parent and child go out together on a hunt and the cub crouches and races and creeps furtively in exact imitation of the bigger beast; and at last no doubt sees how to spring as well as how to follow and trail. But it can hardly excel the otter which is certainly the most thorough instructor among English animals. It has invented games, just as Colonel Campbell invented them in the War, which are designed to keep the young cheerful as well as to teach them the necessary arts. The practice of a family sliding down a bank and diving one after the other in a catch-as-catch-can frolic has been often described. Only a youngster most carefully trained in diving, swimming and hunting can catch fish, and the training is most thoroughly given.

It is a little surprising that games of sorts are not included in the teaching of bird or mammal parents. Quite a large number of young birds, especially wagtails and warblers, and a good many young mammals gambol and play something very like games with one another. One naturalist, who gave an admirable description of the amusements of some young warblers, remarked that most of them were played in the absence of their schoolmasters. A fox cub will play games by itself, as



W. S. Berridge

MOTHER TRAINING FOR WOLF AND BEAR

Predatory animals put their cubs through an intensive training. Here we have a prairie wolf (bottom) attending to her cub. Above are three black bear cubs up a tree where they have fled from some dogs. They have already learnt a useful lesson.

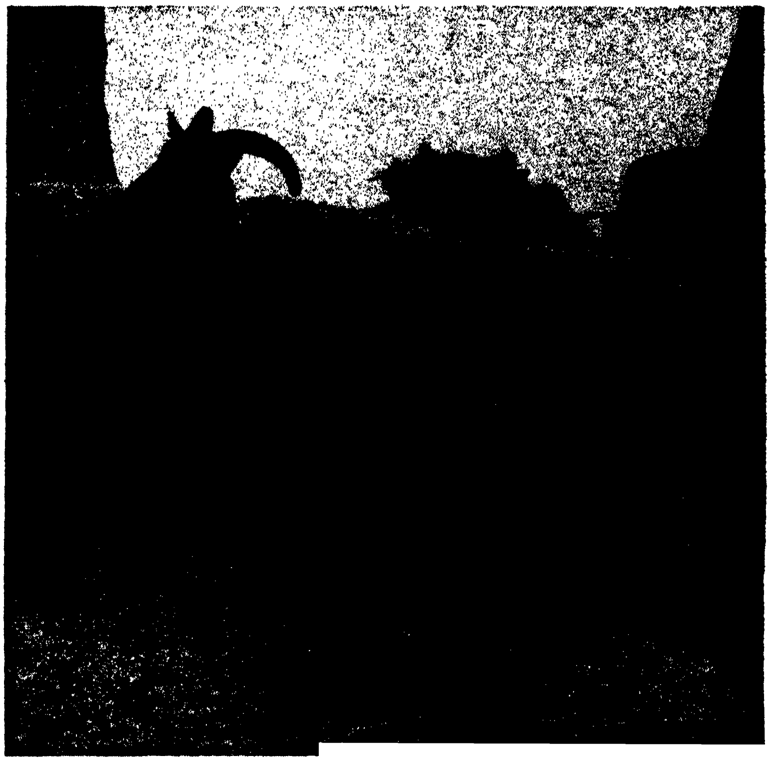
Arthur Brook

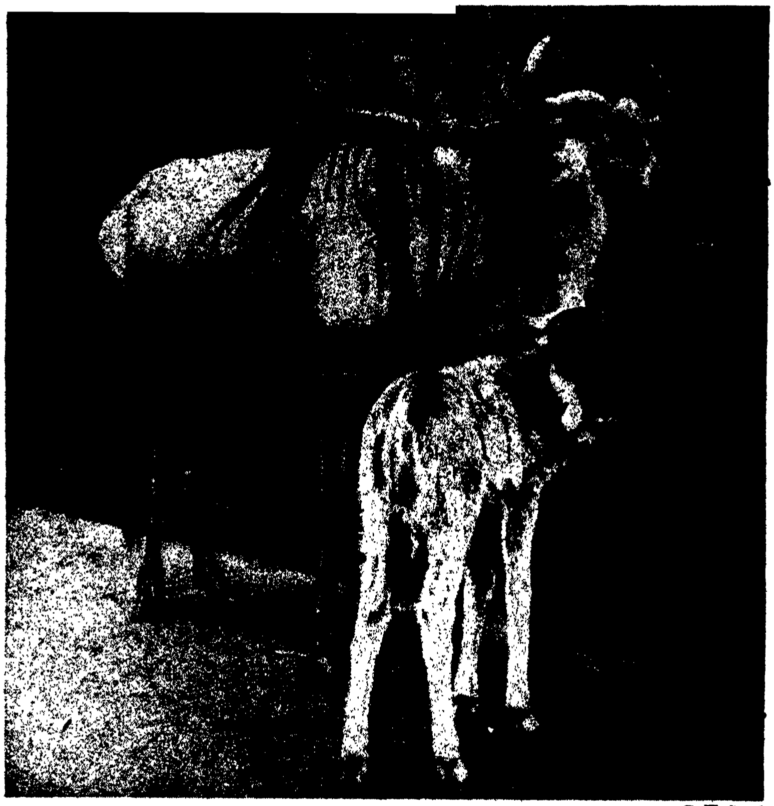
BIRDS THAT ARE BUSY TEACHERS OF THEIR FLEDGLINGS: PHEASANT AND BUZZARD

Birds are most industrious instructors of their young. Sometimes the fledglings, on developing the flight feathers, are very unwilling to leave the nest and go flying. The age-old struggle to conquer the air and, first of all, the fear of it, has to be gone over again. All sorts of tricks are used to get over the difficulty—sometimes the parent will pitch its young one into space so that it has just got to fly whether it cares to or not. Below is a pheasant with a chick on her back. Above we have a pair of buzzards at their nest.

will dogs and cats, throwing up bits of wood or other playthings into the air. There is certainly an element of play in the vixen's lessons; but for the most part the other animals give instruction that is definitely and directly concerned with the business of life, with the acts of hunting or being hunted.

It is very difficult in watching animals at school or elsewhere to be sure what is done by mere instinct, what by the lessons of experience acting in co-operation with instinct. Birds and most insects, except ants and bees, make nests without any teaching whatever, and sing songs without any teaching. If you take a young thrush out of the nest and keep it in an aviary it will when the time comes, if you give it the chance of collecting materials, make a nest just like the parent nest, will draw the bents through mud and water and line the nest with mud. The male will also sing very much the same song as its father sang, though he was almost silent and certainly did no teaching when the young bird was under his care. The young geometric spider will make a perfect geometric nest with the same radii and the same sticky threads as its mother used in her design, though it has never had experience of such a web, much less learned to make it. Only the higher animals must go to school if they would learn the business of life. The nearer they approach to reason the more necessity is there for instruction.





F. W. Bond

BRED TO DANGER: GNU AND BARBARY SHEEP

Generally found in open country in company with zebras the brindled gnu or wildebeest of Africa (bottom) is far better able to defend itself than any zebra. The horns are curved in the most formidable way, so as to come into play for a thrust at the end of a charge. Above is a Barbary sheep and two lambs.

What the higher, or school-going animals are, is not always easy to say. Lord Avebury, as we have seen, thought the ant was more intellectual than the ape; but in general you may decide by the size of the brain. The chief difficulty comes in comparing birds with mammals, for birds have a good brain for their size, are very bright and intelligent and can certainly learn readily. Very many of them are mimics. It is not only the parrots and minahs and starlings that can learn a sort of speech.

The hippopotamus teaches its young to swim very much as the duck, which forcibly carries its ducklings under the water; and the one animal is as clever as the other at both the teaching and the learning.

The question is: Is the next generation a little wiser than the last?

Chapter CXXXI

Shell-Life of Pond and Stream

By Edward Step

Author of "Shell Life"

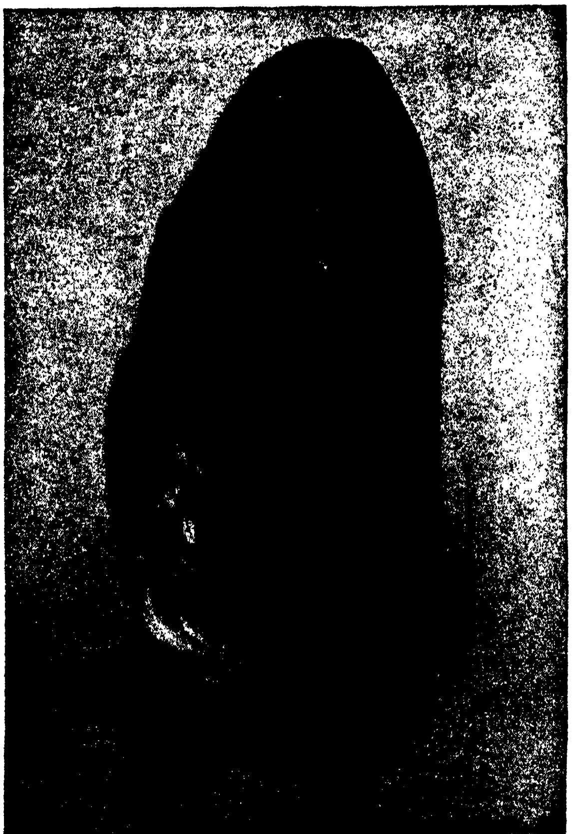
WHEREVER there is a natural depression in the ground surface, or one that has been left by man after digging out clay or gravel, falling rain, surface drainage or a neighbouring marsh or spring will fill it with fresh water. Not many months after it has been converted thus into a pond, a little exploration will show us that the hollow has become tenanted already by many forms of life—vegetable as well as animal, for the former is a necessary basis for the latter. This rapid population of these isolated bodies of still water, large and small, has often occasioned surprise and speculation; but repeated observations have shown that the principal agents in the introduction of water-weeds and snails are the feet of aquatic birds.

At first, invisible spores of low green algae drop from the atmosphere, and these, germinating quickly, give off much oxygen, which makes the water habitable for air-breathers. Then a mallard, flying across from water perhaps miles away, drops in to investigate this new resort. To the webs of his feet are still clinging a few plants of duckweed, or a scrap of one of the larger pondweeds that can propagate itself by throwing out new shoots. On these there will be, almost surely, a few eggs or young of the water-snail. Insects come on the wing and deposit the eggs of their aquatic larvae; newts and frogs come afoot.

The fresh-water molluscs, like those of the land, had their origin from those of the sea; and though, thus stated, it appears to have been a violent change from salt-water to fresh-water conditions, there is every reason to believe that it was effected gradually.

We may form an idea of the transition by observing present-day molluscs of the upper sea-shore and the estuary. The limpets and several of the top-shells and winkles spend hours between the tides each day, on the rocks well out of the water, which is probably the way in which the original land-snails became accustomed to a new mode of life. In a like manner, some of the fresh-water forms may have arisen from those we find in the higher rock-pools that, except at spring-tides, receive water only from the clouds. The rough winkle, for example, is in the air for a greater part of the day than it is in the water; and the long interval appears to be essential for its comfort, as though it were preparing itself for a terrestrial future.

OTHERS, we know, like the pretty fresh-water nerite, found their way inland via the estuaries, at first into brackish and then into fresh water, ascending far up the big rivers, thence into the streams. In flood-time when the streams and brooks overflow, some of the molluscs would be carried into the ponds, and left there when the surplus waters drained back into their old and proper channels once more.



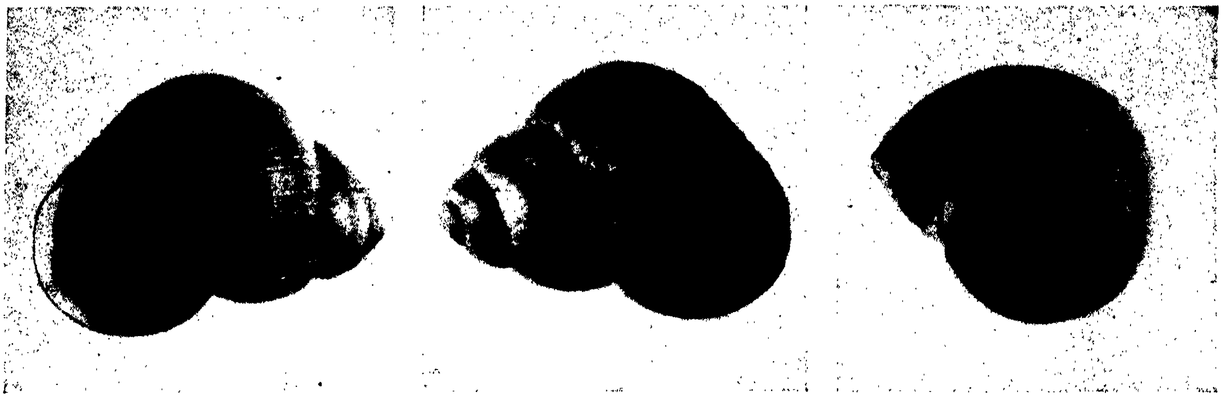
H. Bastin

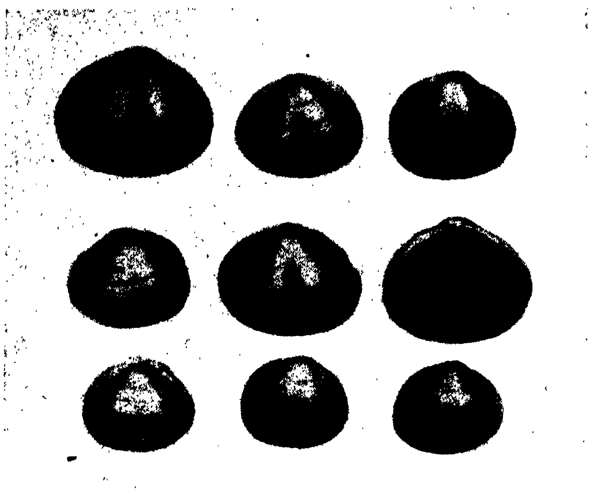
PRODUCING PEARLS IN PONDS

One of the so-called water mussels, *Unio tumidus*, illustrated above, produces individuals that sometimes form pearls within their shells. This particular species is found in ponds and lakes as well as in the running water of rivers.

In the change over from marine to fresh-water conditions of existence, the difficulties must have been great. In all probability only a few forms surmounted them and were able to transmit their modified organization to other generations: for the species now found in our ponds and streams represent only a few of the naturalists' "families."

The structural organization of many of the pond-snails is somewhat simpler in character than we find in the land-snails. A detailed comparison would be out of place here; but it may be pointed out that the members of certain groups have only one pair of tentacles or "horns," and these have their eyes at the base instead of at the tips of these organs. Though the individual is both male and female like the land-snails, the sexual apertures are apart, permitting union with two other snails at the same time. Like land-snails, they are air-breathers; and to permit of their





E. Step

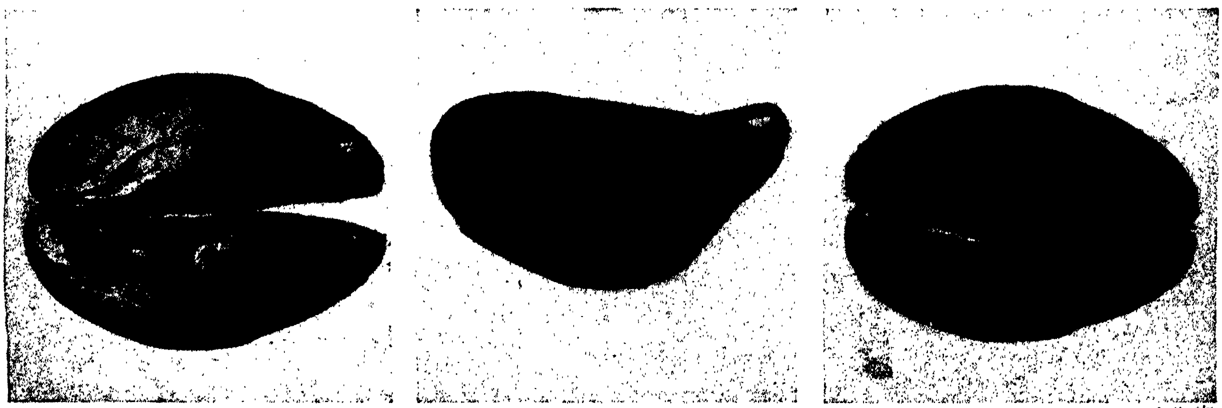
VARIED SHELLS FORMED IN FRESH WATER

Below is a specimen of a fresh-water bivalve *Sphaerium corneum* with a handsome brown shell. Above are (left and centre) views of *Vivapora* showing the opening of the shell and the reverse side and (right) a fresh-water snail, *Planorbis cornea.*

remaining under water without drowning, a fold of the mantle serves as an air-chamber, which has to be re-charged by frequent visits to the surface of the pond

The mouth is furnished with cutting jaws, and with the hook-studded ribbon-tongue which rasps the food, as in land-snails and sea-snails. As a rule, the pond-snails are vegetarians, subsisting upon the abundant water-weeds and confervae. For this reason, in Victorian days when aquarium-keeping was a society fad, they were allowed to share a vessel with the goldfish, in order to keep down the growth of algae on the glass. They did more ; their eggs and young often enabled the starved fishes to live. For there is a curious but widespread belief that goldfish do not need food. The truth is they can fast a long time, but not indefinitely. Thus the pond-snails were useful to both fish and owner.

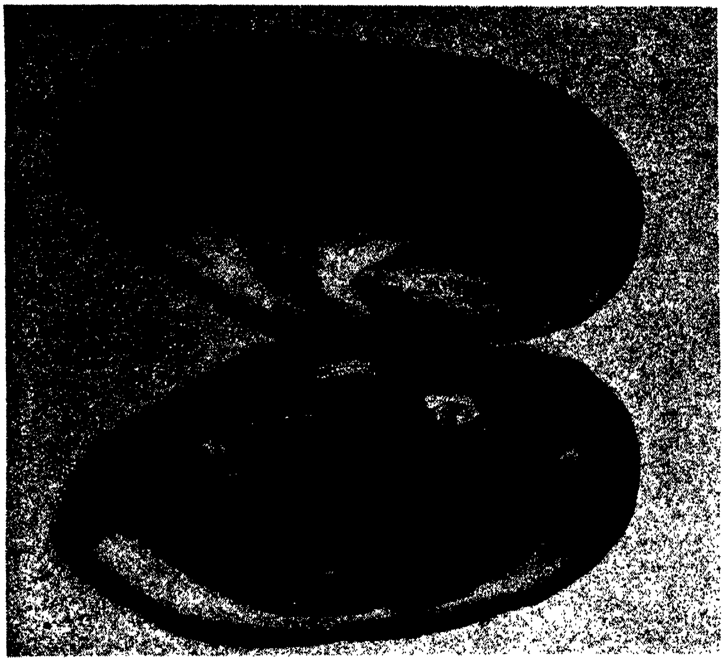
If we allowed a little imagination—regardless of facts—to play in this matter, we might see the little blue-rayed limpet of the olive seaweeds making its way up the river and becoming changed into the tiny fresh-water limpet of our streams. The collector of shells who knew nothing of the animals would have no hesitation in putting this next to the marine species; and even the great Linnaeus was sufficiently misled by the similarity of form to put it near the common limpet. The animal shows no affinity with the real limpets, but comes close to the snails of the pond.



H. Bastin

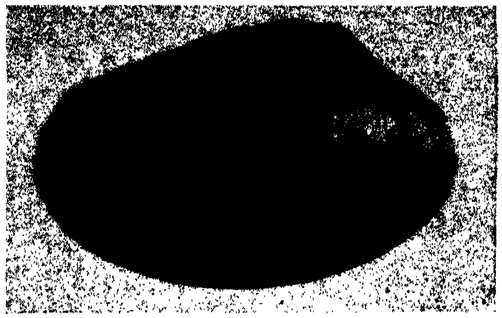
HANDSOME SHELL ACCIDENTALLY INTRODUCED INTO ENGLISH RIVERS

This yellow or green-brown shell marked with bands of purple and deep brown was fortuitously introduced into England during the nineteenth century. First located in the Surrey Docks, whither it had probably journeyed upon imported timber, it has since spread into most counties by way of river and canal. Its real home is in the rivers and streams of Asia, which flow into the Aral and Caspian Seas. The photographs show (left) the shell slightly open, (centre) one valve from the side and (right) the valves closed.

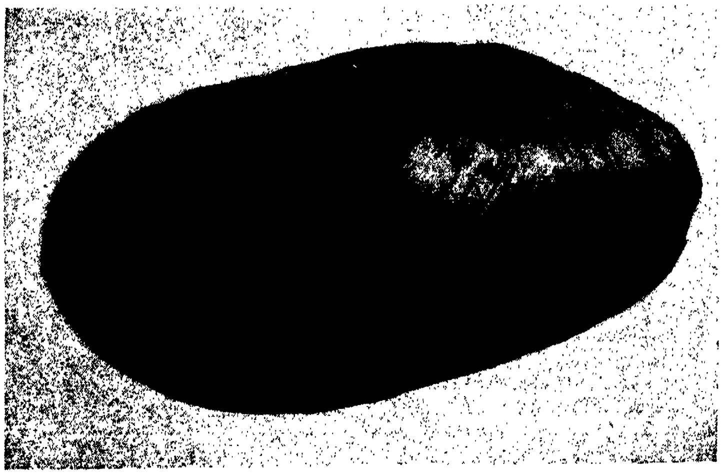


Anodonta cygnea opened to show anatomy

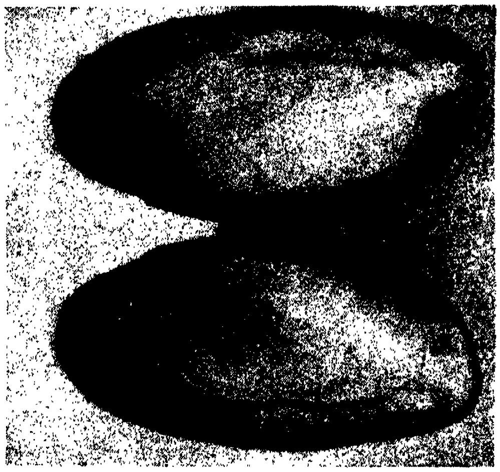
Unio margaritifer (outside)



Anodonta anatina



Outside of Anodonta cygnea



Unio margaritifer (inside)

FRESH-WATER MOLLUSCS FROM SLOW AND FAST RIVERS OF BRITAIN

The upper and lower photographs on the left are of the fresh-water mussel *Anodonta cygnea*. Below is the shell from the outside and above we have the valves opened to show the animal inside. It is found in slow or stagnant water, such as that of canals. It measures in some eight or nine inches long. *Anodonta anatina* (right centre) is a smaller member of the same family with a more glossy shell. *Unio margaritifer* (right bottom and top) is another fresh-water mussel but it lives in fast water. Photos E. Step & H. Bastin.

This fresh-water limpet is a small creature with an oval, limpet-like shell of yellow-grey tint, not more than a third of an inch long, its spire curled slightly to the rear with an inclination to the right side. This form of shell is fitted for the life it leads in swift-flowing streams, where it glides over stones at the bottom, cropping the weeds and aquatic moss (*Fontinalis*), or clustering on the rocks of a cascade.

A smaller species, known as the lake limpet, prefers the quieter life afforded by the slower rivers, canals, lakes and ponds; but it is not of such general occurrence as its larger relation. The shell is more oblong than oval, flatter, and the slight spire turns to the left: points by which the two species may be determined readily.

But we have at least one fully verified example of the progression of marine snails from the estuaries until they become inhabitants of purely fresh water also. This is Jenkins's spire-shell, a diminutive snail less than a quarter of an inch in the height of its shell. By the middle of last century it had made its way through the brackish waters of the lower Thames

Two other snails of flowing water and of similar type to, but much smaller than, these river snails may be mentioned: they are the common bithynia and Leach's bithynia. They are more conical in outline, with sharper spire, and the mouth is closed by a thick chalky door. The common

as far as Gravesend. By the nineties it had pushed up to Greenwich; to-day it may be found in the streams and rivers of the central parts of Britain; though on the Continent of Europe it still appears to be restricted to the estuaries. This interesting little mollusc belongs to the group that have four tentacles and the mouth of the shell closed by an operculum attached to the tail—the latter character causing them to be classed as Operculates. Jenkins's spire-shell is unique in the fact that no male specimen has been found so far; yet the race is kept up by the unaided efforts of the female!

H. Bastin

FRESH-WATER SNAILS THAT ARE A BOON IN AN AQUARIUM
For those who have an aquarium the fresh-water snails of the family *Limnaea* are extremely useful. Their chief food consists of decomposing matter, both vegetable and animal, and by consuming this they help to keep the water clean. Below we see *L. stagnalis*, while above are (left) *L. peregra* and (right) *L. auricularia*.

The fresh-water nerite has a small but solid shell of obliquely oval shape, varying from yellow to black in its ground colour, splashed or chequered with white or purple. The half-round mouth is closed by a stony plate of the same shape. The animal is yellow, spotted with black, and its black head is extended into a snout like that of the sea-shore Tops. It is found in rivers and canals in England and Ireland.

The largest and most striking of these snails that can retire behind closed doors is the river snail, though the door here is only of thick, horny substance. The form of the shell is that of an exaggerated periwinkle which has lost its stoniness. It is about an inch and a half high, with a blunt spire, and the ground colour is a pale dirty green over which run spirally three dull brown bands; the mouth is oval, and the door fits it with accuracy. The dark grey or brownish animal is spotted with yellow, has a broad foot and a distinct snout. The male may be known by the right tentacle being shorter than the left, and somewhat clubbed: the sexual organ is pouched in it. The female retains her eggs until they have hatched. The very young shells are hairy, and bear three spiny ridges, which are replaced later by the brown bands. It is found in the slow waters of rivers and canals of England as far north as Yorkshire; in Wales, and rarely in Ireland. The related Lister's river snail is very similar but slightly larger, with a more glossy and thinner shell, which has a sharper spire and a more circular mouth. It is found under similar conditions to those of the last-named, but only in England.

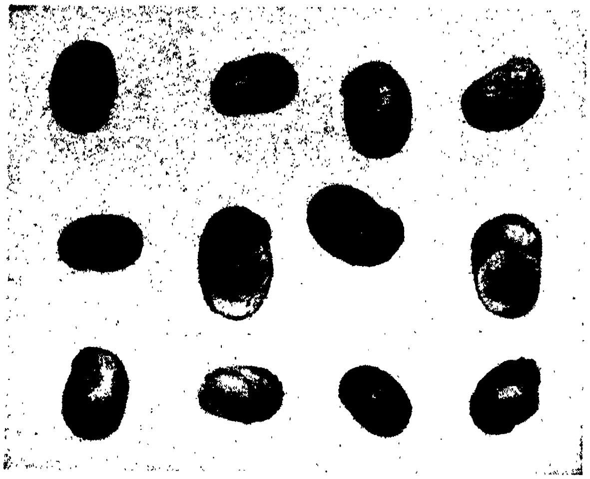
bithynia is found in sluggish streams, ditches and ponds, but its northward distribution extends only to southern Scotland. The dark brown or blackish animal has thread-like tentacles, and its eyes are not stalked. Its eggs, united in a gelatinous band, are attached to stones and weeds. The pale brown shell is only about half an inch high, of which the body-whorl accounts for more than half, conical in general shape with an oval mouth. Leach's bithynia is not half the size of the other, and is a more local shell in parts of England and Ireland, but does not occur in Scotland. It is much thinner and paler, and the mouth is nearly round.

Three other snails of this group found in slow waters and ponds are the very small valve-shells of similar structure to the bithynias, but they wave a respiratory plume outside the shell as they glide in companies over the weeds. The common valve-shell is brownish-yellow, rather globular, with a lower spire than in bithynia, and the round mouth is closed by a thin horny door. The yellow-grey animal is almost transparent. The flat valve-shell is not only smaller and thinner, but has no raised spire, the coils taking the form of a disk. At first sight, it might be overlooked as one of the trumpet-snails (dealt with later), but the door to the mouth shows the difference at once. The valve-shell animals are hermaphrodite.

More familiar to the observant rambler are what we may call the pond-snails, of the genus Limnaea, the general form of their thin yellow or brown shells recalling that of the whelk—and we have heard the

great pond-snail referred to as the fresh-water whelk, and the early naturalists so classed it. There is a large body-whorl above which the smaller whorls form a tall, slender and sharp spire; the mouth is a long oval. Large specimens are two inches high.

The yellow-grey animal has large flat tentacles with a broad base tapering to sharp tips. It is very



H. Bastin

SHELLS TINTED IN YELLOW, BROWN AND GREY
There is only one species of the mollusc family *Neritidae* in Britain, and its name is *Neritina fluviatalis*. Below we see it natural size and above two views which are both considerably enlarged. It attaches itself to stones on the beds of streams.

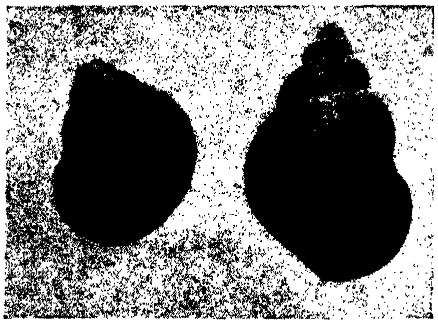
active, and does not restrict itself to vegetable food: it has been known to kill and eat young newts, and we have seen scores of them feeding upon a drowned dog; a newspaper cast upon the pond by an untidy tripper will be covered and eaten by the snails. Full-size examples of this snail will be found only in large bodies of water.

The marsh-snail, which is very like the last-named, is only half the size, with the body-whorl less expanded and the mouth, consequently, much narrower. The colour is brown. It is found in shallow pools, marshes, and often where there is no free water; among the wet vegetation of bogs. But the dwarfed marsh-snail, which looks like a half-grown and paler marsh-snail, inhabiting similar situations, is more likely to be found out of water. This amphibious habit is often very costly to the sheep-farmer, for this snail is an intermediate host for the liver-fluke which causes "rot" in sheep. When the flock is turned out to graze a marshy pasture, the snails are eaten with the grass, and the parasite makes its way to the sheep's liver.

Another member of this group is the smooth pond-snail, which is more cylindrical in the shape of its glossy shell, which has a narrower, pear-shaped mouth. It inhabits ponds and ditches, but is of only local occurrence, and more plentiful in the North of England than elsewhere. The most ubiquitous species, however, is the wandering snail, to be found in slow and stagnant waters everywhere, and getting its name from its habit of journeying through the wet grass in search for new worlds when its fecundity has caused over-population of its birthplace. It has a thin yellow or brown shell, about three-quarters of an inch high, which is nearly all body-whorl, the spire being usually quite small. The oval mouth is very large and almost as broad as the body-whorl. It is, however, a very variable species, and the proportions differ according to the water content of the ponds in which they are found. Even more extravagant in the mouth opening of the shell is the ear pond-snail, whose body-whorl is almost as wide as the height of the shell and its aperture shaped much like the human ear. Owing to the great breadth of the body-whorl in adult examples the spire looks ridiculously small. The black and white dotted brown animal is rather sluggish, and when walking carries its shell across its back. It is found in large ponds, canals and slow streams, but is quite local in its distribution.

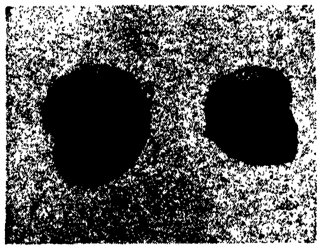
THE two species of bladder snails are more inhabitants of ditches and sluggish streams than of established ponds, though they may make a temporary visit to these. The fountain bladder-snail is the more familiar species, and its empty shell may be mistaken for one of the varieties of the wandering snail; but the material is much thinner and it will be found that the wide opening is on the reverse side of the shell.

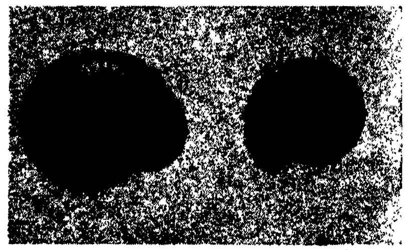
When the dark grey animal is in possession and gliding along with jerky motion, there is no mistaking it for any other; the mantle extends far outside the shell and its finger-like lobes wrap the shell, almost covering it. The head bears a pair of very long, slender tentacles turning outwards, and between them at the base are the eyes. The moss bladder-snail has a longer, more slender shell with a narrow mouth. It is not at all covered by the mantle; and the blackish animal has much shorter tentacles. Both species resemble some of the slugs in spinning mucus threads from water-weeds to the surface-film, on which they glide up and down.



Then there are about twelve snails whose shells are coiled in one plane, with the mouth to the left side, as in the bladder-snails. They are known usually as trumpet-snails. Most of them are quite thin disks, from a quarter to less than an eighth of an inch in diameter; but one of them is nearly half an inch thick and more than an inch across. This is the ram's-horn or great trumpet-snail, which is reddish-brown or olive in colour, paler above than below; there is also a variety with a yellowish white shell. The mouth of the shell would be circular but for the bulge of the next whorl. The dark brown animal, which is very small in relation to its housing accommodation, has a short head with a pair of long, slender tentacles, with the eyes between them at the base. A lobe of the mantle on the left side acts as a gill; it has red blood. Although local, it is a widely distributed species, except that in Scotland it is found only in the south. Its habitats are ponds, streams and canals.

It remains to make brief mention of a few of the bivalve molluscs that find a living in the ponds and streams. They are known as fresh-water mussels and cockles, but though they have considerable resemblance to the marine molluscs with the same popular names, it must not be assumed that the relationship is very close. The structure of bivalves has been dealt with already, in the article on sea-shells, and will apply to those of the fresh waters. By far the most striking of these British bivalves is the swan mussel, found partly buried in the mud of lakes, large ponds, canals and rivers, the finest example, occurring in two forms—which some regard as distinct species. Its dissimilarity to the edible mussel of the seashore is evident when we compare the relative positions of the " beaks " of the two animals. That of the mussel is at one end of the greatest measurement and the true length of the shell. In the swan mussel the breadth of the shell is greater than its true length, which is, of course, from the beak to the opposite margin. The thin shell is greenish yellow with concentric lines of brown, in some forms with green lines radiating from the beak; the inside, however, is white.





H Bastin

ENLARGED VIEWS OF LITTLE SHELLS OF DITCH AND POND

A curious feature of the little shell, which is widely distributed in Great Britain and called *Valvata piscinalis* (bottom left) is that the central spire is so flattened that the shell is almost a disk. Next to this we have (bottom right) *Segmentaria nitida*. Above are *Bithynia tentaculata* (left) and *Apleiba hypnorum*.

The animal has a large yellow foot, by the aid of which it buries itself partly in the mud. The hinder extremity of the shell is left in the open water, and through a fringed space in the mantle a current of water is drawn in. This passes over the gill-plates, and microscopic food contained in it is collected and passed on to the mouth. Large numbers will be found crowded together, average specimens measuring five or six inches, but older ones may be nine inches. The eggs—about 300,000—are retained in a pouch until they hatch in a larval stage with a temporary shell. These pass into the outgoing current of water, and their shells being furnished with hooks, they attach themselves to the fins of fishes and so get themselves carried to a distance from their birth-place, when they drop into the mud and develop permanent shells.

Three other freshwater mussels are distinct, from the lower edge of the broad shell being almost straight. One of these is the pearl mussel, for which there was formerly a sort of " fishery " in the north, a very small percentage of the old mussels containing pearls of various colours. Another species is known as the painter's mussel, owing to the fact that artists' colours were sold formerly in these shells, as artists' gold is supplied still. The third species is the river mussel, whose shell is of thicker material and the valves more inflated. The shells of all three—which are elongated ovals in shape—show an advance upon the swan mussel in having a few hinge-teeth, which the latter has not.

Another fresh-water mussel is very similar in appearance to the true mussel of the seashore, and, like it, spins a byssus as a holdfast. This is the zebra mussel, so called because its yellow-brown shell is marked with wavy lines of a darker tint. There is geological evidence that it is an ancient member of the British fauna; but in recent times it was unknown in the living state until early in the last century, when it appeared in the Thames, journeying, it is believed, on vessels from the Baltic ports.

Chapter CXXXII

Creatures that Love the Dark

By F. Martin Duncan

Librarian to the Zoological Society of London

"CREATURES that love the dark" naturally suggests to our minds the owls, the bats and the moles, who shun the honest light of day and so have gained a bad reputation. Then there are the nocturnal beasts of prey that skulk in their lairs when the sun is in the sky and steal forth under cover of darkness seeking whom they may devour. But none of these creatures, although they love darkness, lives altogether in the dark. One can never be quite certain that a beast of prey may not be wandering about in the daytime.

Owls hawk over the countryside in the full light of the moon; bats leave their hollow trees or ivy-covered towers in the twilight; and even the mole will emerge from his underground fortress in the evening or the early hours of the morning in order to drink at the nearest pool or stream.

Strange and varied are the ways of many of the creatures living in this world of ours, and truly amazing, at least to the human mind, is the extraordinary existence led by some of the lesser and little known inhabitants of the animal kingdom. Of all those who dwell in the strange places of the earth few are, perhaps, more remarkable than the "cave animals." They are veritable "children of darkness," for they pass their whole lives in a state of perpetual night; entombed in deep subterranean caverns far below the surface of the earth, where no ray of light can penetrate.

In both the Old and New Worlds, especially in the caves of Austria and in the famous caves of Kentucky, living creatures belonging to many different types of animals are found leading this strange unnatural existence. They are the descendants of those who once, ever so many years ago, lived above ground in the ordinary way in cavernous regions, and who were accidentally carried down to the world below; or, peradventure, having wandered into one of the numerous entrances that lead to these caves, lost their way in the vast, dark labyrinths into which they had incautiously strayed and so were unable to return to the light.

Most of the bold adventurers probably perished, but those who survived adapted themselves to their new environment and became the founders of the strange races of animals that inhabit the underworld to-day.

Naturally the majority of these cave dwellers are small creatures such as insects, spiders, and myriapods. They are mostly blind, or nearly so, their eyes in the course of generations having degenerated from disuse and the absence of the necessary light stimulus. But this is not invariably the case; insects with well-developed eyes occur in many of the caves, and these presumably are forms which have not been long incarcerated; while in certain species of beetles the females only have lost their sight.

W. S. Berridge

AMERICAN BURROWING OWL

Found in both North and South America the burrowing owls are rather strange birds. They make their homes away from the sunlight down the burrow of a prairie dog or other tunnelling animal.

OWING to their sojourn in the realms of darkness, where from year's end to year's end there is no variation in temperature, no night or day, no winter or summer, few enemies to contend with, and very little in the way of food, other changes and modifications in the structure and appearance of these troglodytes have, through successive generations, been gradually brought about. Absence of light has resulted in loss of pigment, consequently they are mostly white or very pale in colour. Lack of nourishment has caused a general depauperation and a diminution in size, so cave insects are as a rule considerably smaller than their relations of the outer world and often mere skeletons; while their limbs and feelers have become longer and are extremely attenuated. On the other hand, in compensation for the loss of eyesight the senses of smell and touch are in most cases remarkably acute in these cave dwellers; the slightest vibration in the air seems to affect them and put them on their guard against possible danger.

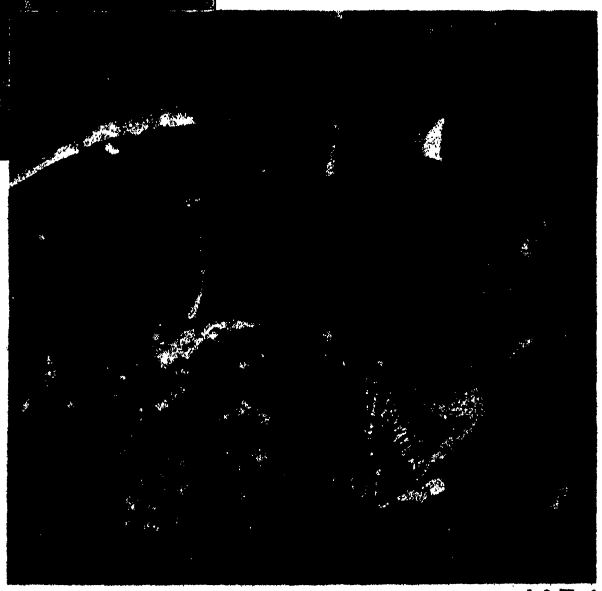
Many cave animals, in spite of their sightless condition, are surprisingly sensitive to light. The flash of a torch will send crowds of tiny beetles scurrying to hide themselves in the nearest available cracks and crevices. Indeed, from the way some of these little creatures run briskly about, exploring the ground as they seek for food, it is difficult to realize that they are totally blind—they behave, in fact, in exactly the same way as their allies that live above ground in the daylight and have eyes.

The least known cave insects are the Adelops and Anophthalmus beetles. The adelops are related to the sturdy burying-beetles (noted for their habit of interring any small animal they happen to find lying dead upon the ground). The species found in the celebrated Mammoth Cave of Kentucky is a minute, colourless insect, absolutely blind—only the rudiments of the outer eye having survived the long years spent by successive generations in perpetual darkness.

DEEP in the earth, where never a ray pierces the stygian gloom, the little adelops live and move and have their being, and reproduce their kind true to type. Blind from birth, for no trace of visual organs has been discovered in the larval form, they appear to suffer but little inconvenience from their sightless condition. They are wonderfully active and wary, instantly detect the approach of danger, and run so quickly that it is by no means easy for the explorer to capture one of these little creatures.

The Anophthalmus belong to the same family as the fierce, brilliantly coloured tiger beetles that spend their active hours running about and hunting for small defenceless insects, or other soft helpless creatures, in order to devour them. These blind Carabidae are found in the caves of Austria as well as in Kentucky, while other species, with very small eyes live under large stones, or in deep fissures in the soil in various parts of the world. The latter are very minute and extremely sluggish in their ways. But the totally blind, subterranean representatives of the family are said to be as quick and agile as the predaceous tiger beetles, and behave exactly as if they possessed eyes and were able to see in the dark.

Then there are several subterranean grasshoppers and crickets (whose progenitors, ignoring the famous proverb, "Look before you leap," once leaped too far and disappeared for good and all in the deep



J. J. Ward

LONG-EARED BAT

Discovered in its hiding-place, the hated light of day was let in upon this lover of darkness so that it might be photographed. Above we see it entering a hollow tree, where it can spend the day in its favourite gloom until dusk comes to set it free.

recesses of the earth) that drag out a strange and unnatural existence, shut out from the sun in whose rays their more fortunate relations chirp so cheerily. Some of the crickets in the smaller caves still possess eyes, although these organs can be of little use to them. They spend their time clinging to the damp walls and jump about with great alacrity when they are disturbed, waving their long feelers in the most ridiculous manner. Others are totally blind, and in the Mammoth Cave lives a weird, aberrant grasshopper having neither eyes nor wings; a mere skeleton of an insect with extraordinarily attenuated legs, and thread-like antennae of prodigious length.

J. J. Ward

LONG-TAILED FIELD MOUSE THAT PREFERS DARK TO DAY

Disliking the glow of day the long-tailed field mouse spends the waking hours of ordinary folk asleep, only bestirring itself at twilight. In the lower photograph we see one of these little creatures starting for home after a food hunt. Above the mouse is hurrying back to rest having stayed out a little later than usual.

What all these insects feed upon is a puzzle, as no plant life, with the exception of a very few fungi, can exist in the deeper caves owing to the complete lack of light. The adelops beetles and other scavengers in the Kentucky Caves congregate in greatest numbers in places where exploring parties are in the habit of picnicking, and doubtless live fairly well upon the crumbs and fragments left by the visitors. Cave centipedes probably manage to eke out a meagre existence by feeding on decayed wood and rare fungus growths. Numbers of them have often been seen feasting on the hardened drops of tallow which had fallen on the beaten tracks of the cave from the candles carried by tourists; but the now more general use of the electric torch has robbed these little troglodytes of one of their chief sources of sustenance.

How the blind, carnivorous beetles continue to sustain life is a mystery. It is presumed that, guided by sound and their keen sense of smell, they seek out and devour the larvae of their own, and other, species of beetles, besides killing and eating any spiders, mites, etc., that they encounter in their peregrinations. In any case their food supply must be extremely scanty, and this condition of things is probably one of the chief causes of their reduced size and general emaciation.

Several species of spiders and their long-legged relatives popularly called harvestmen have exchanged an out-of-door life for a hermit-like existence in subterranean caves, where they lurk under stones or in deep crevices. They are, for the most part, weak, diminutive creatures, more or less blind; though certain species, living in "twilight caves," differ very little from their allies in the upper world.

Some of the most aberrant spiders found in the deeper caves still retain their ancestral habits to a certain degree. A few still spin weak, irregular webs, although this proceeding is quite useless in their changed environment; indeed, it is an unsolved problem how these sedentary spiders live, unless they subsist upon mites and other minute creatures that may occasionally wander within their reach. Other spiders continue to weave silken cocoons round their eggs, though such a protection is no longer necessary in a situation where climatic conditions never vary. In the Mammoth Cave tiny, oval cocoons, measuring no more than the eighth of an inch across, containing from two to five eggs, are not infrequently found tucked away under large stones. They are the work of the Anthrobia, a delicate white spider, faintly tinged with pink, in which all traces of eyes have disappeared.

In the great Mammoth Cave, which covers an area some 8,000 square miles in extent, are many still, dark lakes and deep, silent pools; while through the maze of chambers, grottoes, pits, avenues and labyrinths of which the cave is composed several streams

STRIPED OWL AND WINKING OWL: HUNTERS OF THE EVENING AND THE DIM NIGHT HOURS

To say that owls are lovers of darkness is not enough. These birds, for the most part, certainly prefer night to day for the pursuance of their activities and nearly always avoid moving about in bright sunlight if they possibly can. Yet owls will be very busy under a brilliant moon which is shedding so much light that the night cannot by any means be called dark. This preference for night time means that the creatures preyed would also be night lovers. An owl has been observed hovering at nightfall about a wheat-stack which was inhabited by rats. The colony of rodents, no doubt, fancied itself snug among the straw when dusk came, but the owl flew close to the sides of the stack, occasionally shooting out a claw and grabbing some luckless rat.

and rivers wind their way. Naturally one would not expect these subterranean waters (which bear such appropriate names as the "Dead Sea," "River Styx," "Lethe Lake," "Devil's Cooking Tub," etc.) to be highly populated, but they are by no means altogether devoid of life. White, eyeless worms wriggle about among the pebbles at the bottom of the streams, a few phantom-like fishes and minute, glassy-looking crustaceans move silently about in the dark waters. The food supply of these creatures must be scanty to the last degree, and, unless they devour one another, they must depend chiefly upon the animal and vegetable débris washed down from above; as the waters in these caves are very clear and practically free from organic matter.

All the aquatic, subterranean animals are white, or almost colourless, and more or less transparent, and nearly all are blind. The few exceptions to the rule do not, in most cases, belong to the true, old-established cave dwellers, but are casual visitors that have been carried down the "sink holes," or inlets, by which the water enters the caverns from the upper world. Curiously enough, many of the aquatic animals appear to be more closely allied to marine than to fresh-water forms, and are believed originally to have found their way underground through submarine fissures.

One of the most interesting of these "denizens of the deep" is the blind crayfish (*Cambarus pellucidus*) of the Mammoth streams and rivers. It is a delicate little creature, hardly two inches long, with slender legs and claws. As its name implies, it is very transparent, and although usually colourless it is occasionally a pale greyish hue.

When in its natural habitat the crayfish appears to live chiefly upon smaller species of crustacea; although it will seize anything in the way of food that comes within reach of its claws. Its cautious behaviour when, in captivity, it encounters anything unusual has been amusingly described by Professor Putman, who has kept specimens of *Cambarus pellucidus* in his aquarium.

He says, "As soon as the food is dropped into the water the blind crayfish darts backward and then extends its antennae and stands as if on the alert for danger. After a long while, sometimes from fifteen to thirty minutes, it will cautiously crawl about with its antennae extended as if using them for the purpose of detecting danger ahead. On approaching the piece of meat, and, *before touching* it, the animal gives a powerful backward jump and remains quiet for a while. It then cautiously approaches again, and sometimes will go through the performance three or four times before it concludes to touch the article, and when it does touch it, the result is another backward jump." Finally, after advancing and retiring in this manner several times, the crayfish timidly feels the morsel of food with its antennae, and when quite satisfied that the thing is not dangerous it takes it in its claws and carries it to its mouth.

The tenants of the dark waters appear to be engaged in an endless game of "blind man's buff," a grim game, in which all the players are blind, and those who are "caught" usually pay forfeit with their lives. Thus, while groping with his sensitive antennae for slender blind prawns, shrimps, and lesser crustaceans, the blind crayfish not infrequently itself falls a victim to a hungry blind fish!

The blind fish (*Amblyopsis spelaea*) haunts the River Styx of the Mammoth Cave as well as other subterranean streams east of the Mississippi. It is a small, colourless fish, never exceeding five inches in length, with sightless eyes, which are mere vestiges, completely hidden under the skin. To enable it to find its way about the fish has a large number of "touch organs" provided with delicate, highly nervous filaments, arranged in a series of transverse ridges on each side of its head.

Like most cave dwellers the *Amblyopsis* are very timid. They spend most of their time hidden under rocks and stones at the bottom of the water, though now and again they rise to the surface "like white aquatic ghosts" and swim about in search of food. But they are ever on the alert, and at the least unusual disturbance in the water they dart away, disappearing into the inky depths below. Some naturalists assert that these blind fishes have very accurate hearing and take alarm at the softest whisper. Others say that they are not sensitive to sound, but are immediately affected by the slightest vibration.

The *Amblyopsis* is popularly called the "big blind fish" to distinguish it from the "little blind fish," a smaller species, rejoicing in the scientific name of *Typhlichtys subterraneus*, often found in the same situation. Another interesting cave dweller is the blind fish of Cuba (*Lucifuga dentares*) that although living in fresh-water subterranean streams is closely allied to certain small fishes in the tropical Atlantic and Indian Oceans. This little fish is covered with minute scales and is provided with tactile organs, in the shape of small raised tubercles bearing sensitive hairs, with which to feel its way about in the dark.

Two famous subterranean dwellers are the cave salamanders—the Old World proteus, or olm, and the blind salamander of Texas. The "olm," to give this peculiar creature its most popular name, is found only in Carniola, Carinthia, and Dalmatia, where it lives deep down below the surface of the earth in the underground waters that flow through dark caverns and enormous stalactite grottoes, few of which have ever been thoroughly explored; and it is only at flood time, when the waters are at their greatest height, that this strange archaic animal is to be seen.

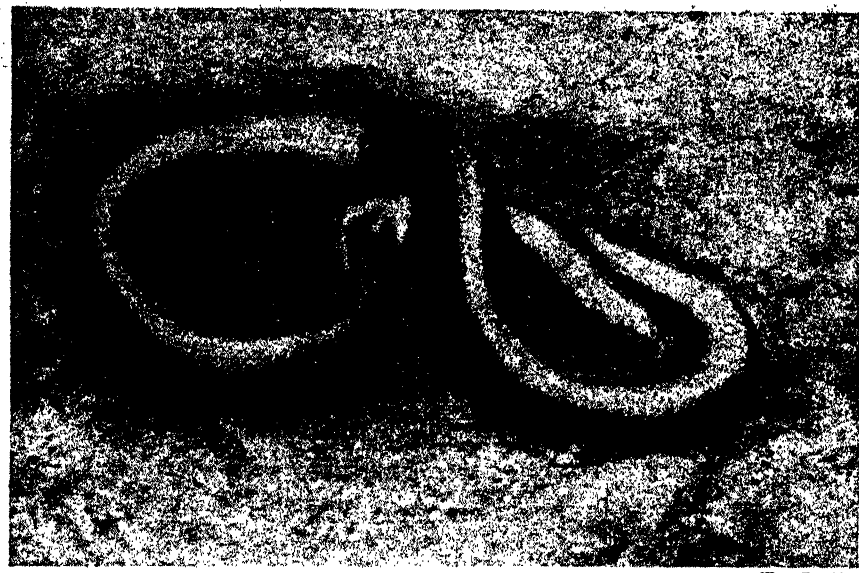
The olm has a snake-like body about a foot long, with a long, narrow head and muzzle, the latter being abruptly truncated at the tip. The small, inadequate limbs are set widely apart and are most unsatisfactory from a locomotory point of view. But this is of little consequence to the olm, which is one of the most sluggish of creatures, and spends most of its

Fox Photos

J. T. Roberts

LITTLE OWL AT HOME AND A FIERCE "TAME" OWL

The ways of animals are very varied and a little owl is one of the more curious variations among birds. It shares the characteristics of both day and night fliers. In daylight it suffers considerably if it shows itself too much, for the small birds in the immediate vicinity of the spot where it has chosen to perch are very liable to gather together for the purpose of mobbing the owl. But at night it makes its power felt, killing roosting birds and pouncing on field mice. The upper photograph shows an owl biting its keeper's finger.



W. S. Berridge

INDIAN SAND SNAKE, A NIGHT HUNTER

Living in open sandy places and hiding under rocks by day, the sand snakes of India come out at night in search of lizards, small mammals, and even worms. They are harmless to man and when alarmed can burrow rapidly into the sand. After a successful night's hunting they retire once more to the shelter of a boulder and sleep away the hours of daylight.

life lying motionless upon a rocky ledge, or amongst the stones at the bottom of the water. With the exception of the bright red gill-tufts on each side of its neck this salamander is perfectly white from nose to tail, but if brought up to the surface and exposed to the light it will gradually darken and ultimately turn jet-black. The eyes of the creature have degenerated and are completely hidden beneath the opaque skin covering the head, and, judging from its behaviour when kept in an aquarium, it appears to be guided towards its prey by the movements in the water, and possibly by its sense of smell.

But although the olm in its natural home in the deep places of the earth probably snaps up any small creature carried by the water within its reach, it is unlikely that it troubles to wander far in search of food; for this strange animal, apparently, can exist for years without eating anything at all—certainly specimens of the olm kept in confinement have been known to do so. But this peculiarity is not confined to the olm, as blind fish when kept in tanks will often refuse to feed, and seem to be none the worse for it.

ALTHOUGH most salamanders are listless, secretive creatures, spending the best part of their lives concealed under stones at the bottom of the water, in holes in the damp earth (if they are terrestrial species), or buried deep in the mud, like the so-called "mud eel," the olm was for a long time believed to be the only representative of its kind leading a subterranean existence. But at the beginning of the century the boring of an artesian well 188 feet deep near San Marcos, Texas, brought to light another troglodyte salamander that, in company with several bleached and blind crustaceans and aquatic worms, was shot up from the nether regions by the sudden gush of water. *Typhlomolge rathbuni*, as the newly discovered cave dweller was named, measures from three to four-and-a-half inches in length. It is a remarkable looking little creature with a large, flat head terminating in a square mouth and a flattened tail with a fin like that of an eel. Its vividly scarlet gills stand out in striking contrast to the white skin which clothes the entire body; the eyes are completely hidden, and as it creeps along over the ground it swings its little legs in irregular circles at each step.

Like the olm, in captivity the Texas salamanders appear to be able to exist quite comfortably without food for long periods. All efforts to induce them to eat have so far failed, although they speedily adapt themselves to life in an aquarium, swim about and climb on the rocks with much activity, what time they are not hidden in some dark corner.

One would hardly expect a bird of the air to be numbered among the cave dwellers. Nevertheless in certain deep, dark caves in the coastal cliffs or mountains of South America the curious guacharo, or oil-bird, makes its home, only quitting its gloomy retreat at dusk, when it flies considerable distances in search of its food, which consists chiefly, if not entirely, of the fruit of the nectandra tree. The bird's flight is swift and noiseless, like that of the owls and the night-jar. It plucks the fruits from the tips of the slender boughs with its powerful, hooked beak without pausing in its flight, and occasionally ascends to a considerable height in the air.

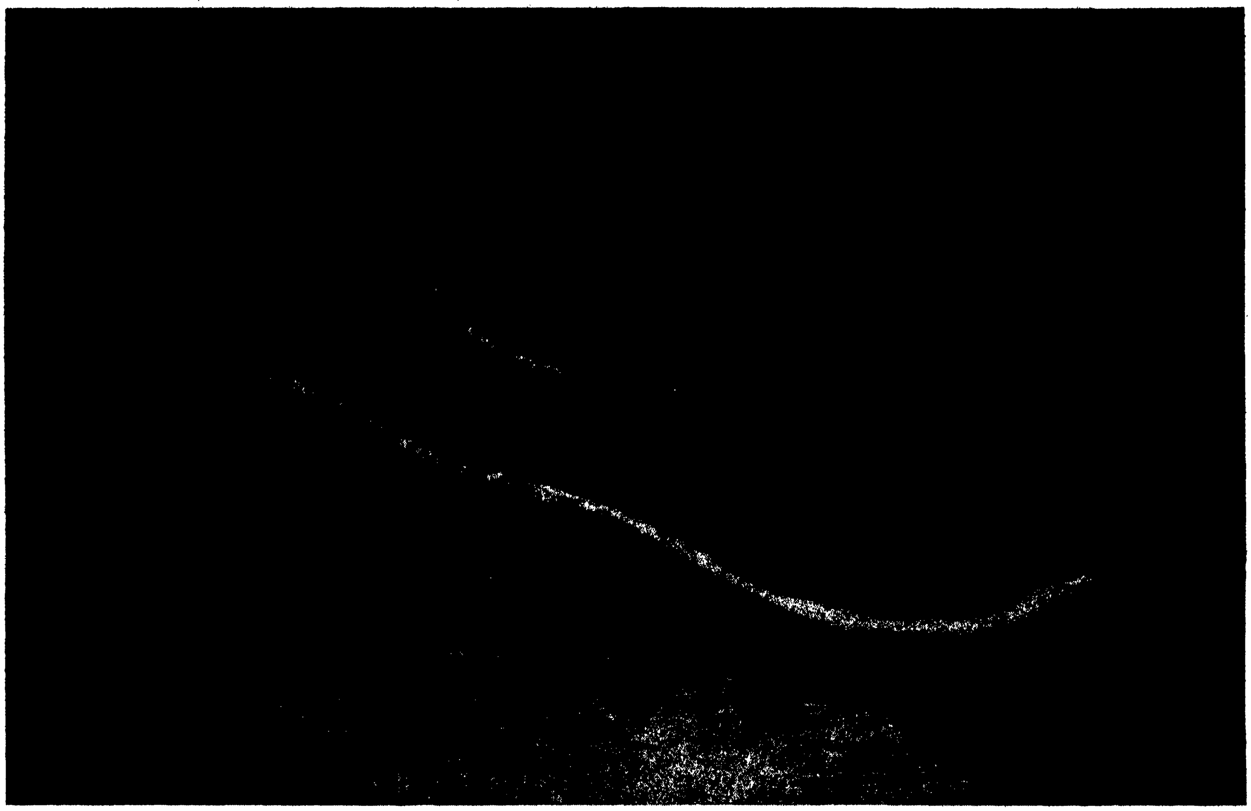
NATURALLY this cave-loving bird is seldom seen, and when first discovered by naturalists in 1799 was believed to be confined to Venezuela; but it is now known to breed in Columbia, Ecuador, Peru, Guiana and Trinidad. It is about the size of a crow, with a similar hooked and notched beak. The general tone of its plumage is soft chocolate brown and grey, ornamented with large white spots, while on each side of its mouth are twelve long, stiff, whisker-like bristles, which no doubt are highly sensitive and help the bird to find its way about easily in its dark and dreary haunts.

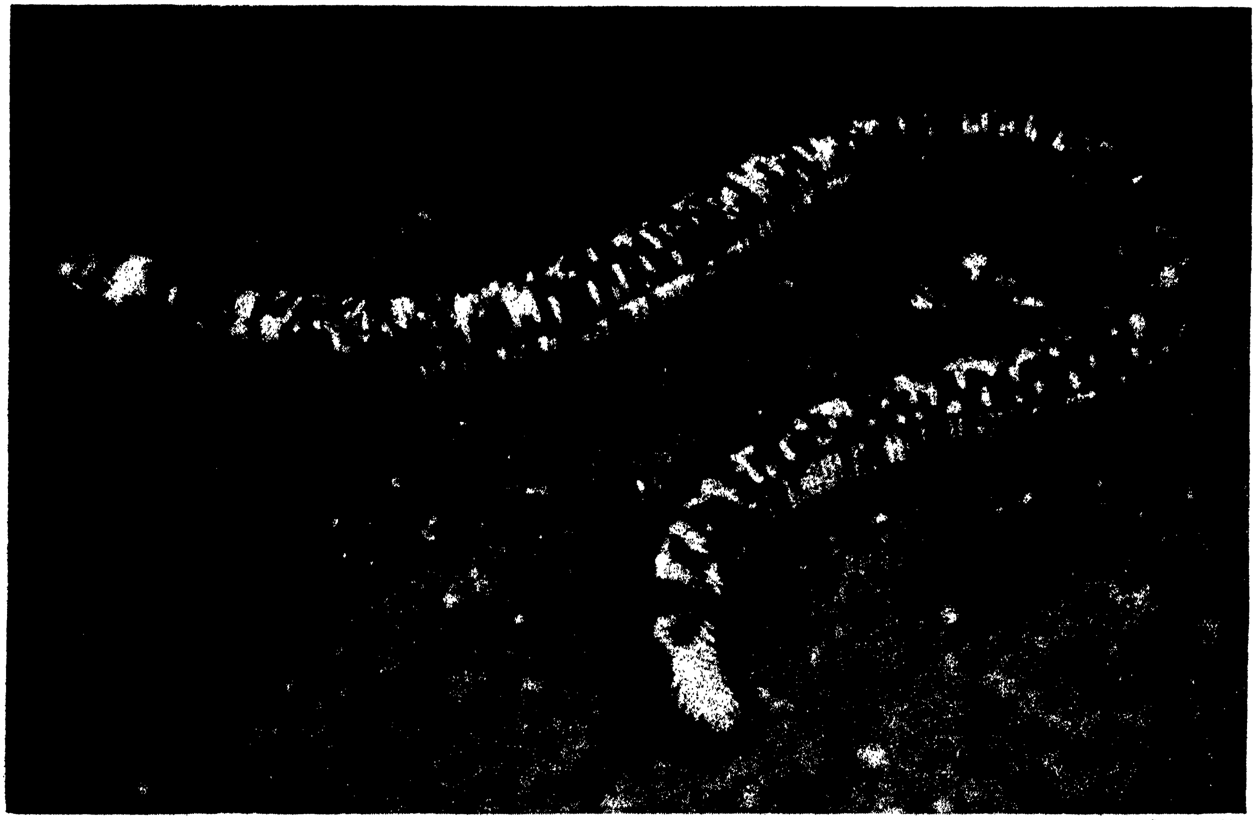
Unfortunately for the oil-birds the ugly nestlings are considered a great delicacy by the native Indians—in spite of their strong odour that is said to be reminiscent of cockroaches—while the older birds, when dead, are of value for the abundance of oil they yield. At certain seasons of the year the natives enter the caves and systematically kill large numbers of

W. S. Berridge

BURROWING AND SHUNNING THE LIGHT: CALABAR AND SHIELD-TAIL SNAKES AND SCORPIONS

A number of different kinds of snake live under the ground, preferring the darkness to daylight. In the centre photograph is a burrowing calabar snake from Africa, while above is a spotted shield-tail. The shield-tails are confined to Southern India and Ceylon. They live at a depth of three feet or so beneath the surface, and seem to feed exclusively on earth worms. But like the scorpions (bottom) at any cost they avoid light. They burrow, strange to say, with their blunt tails.

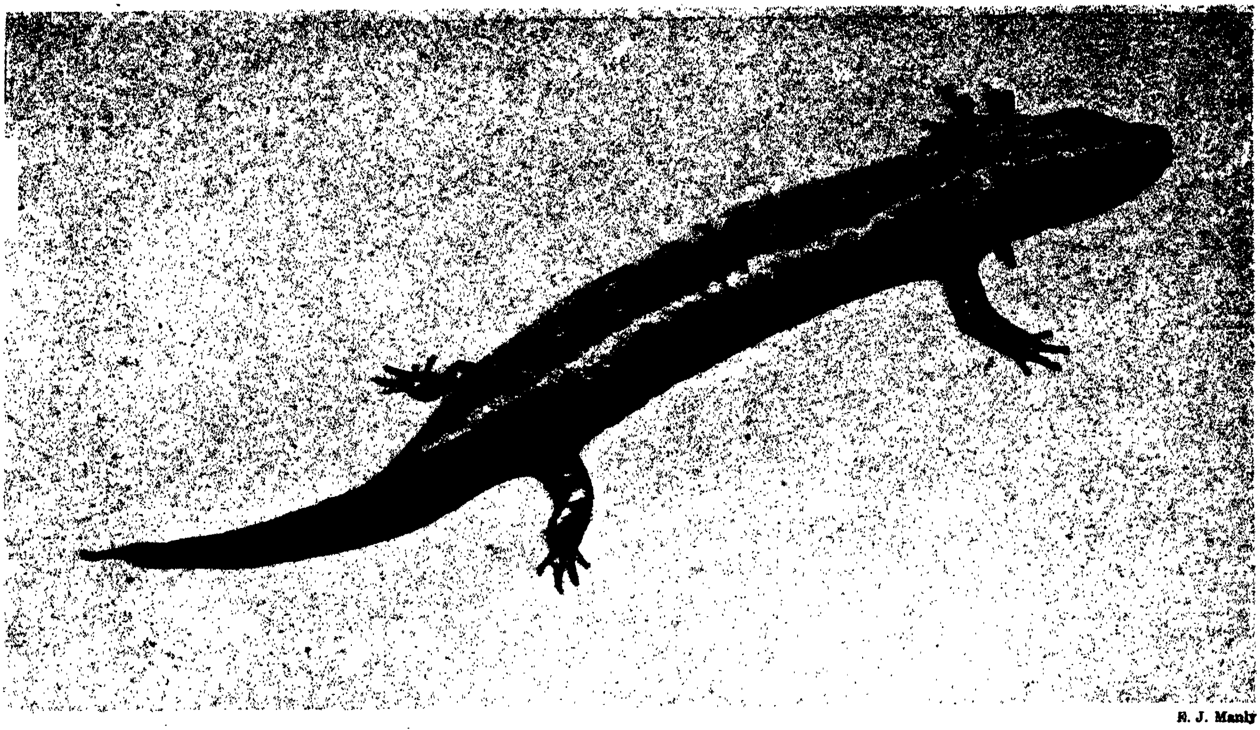




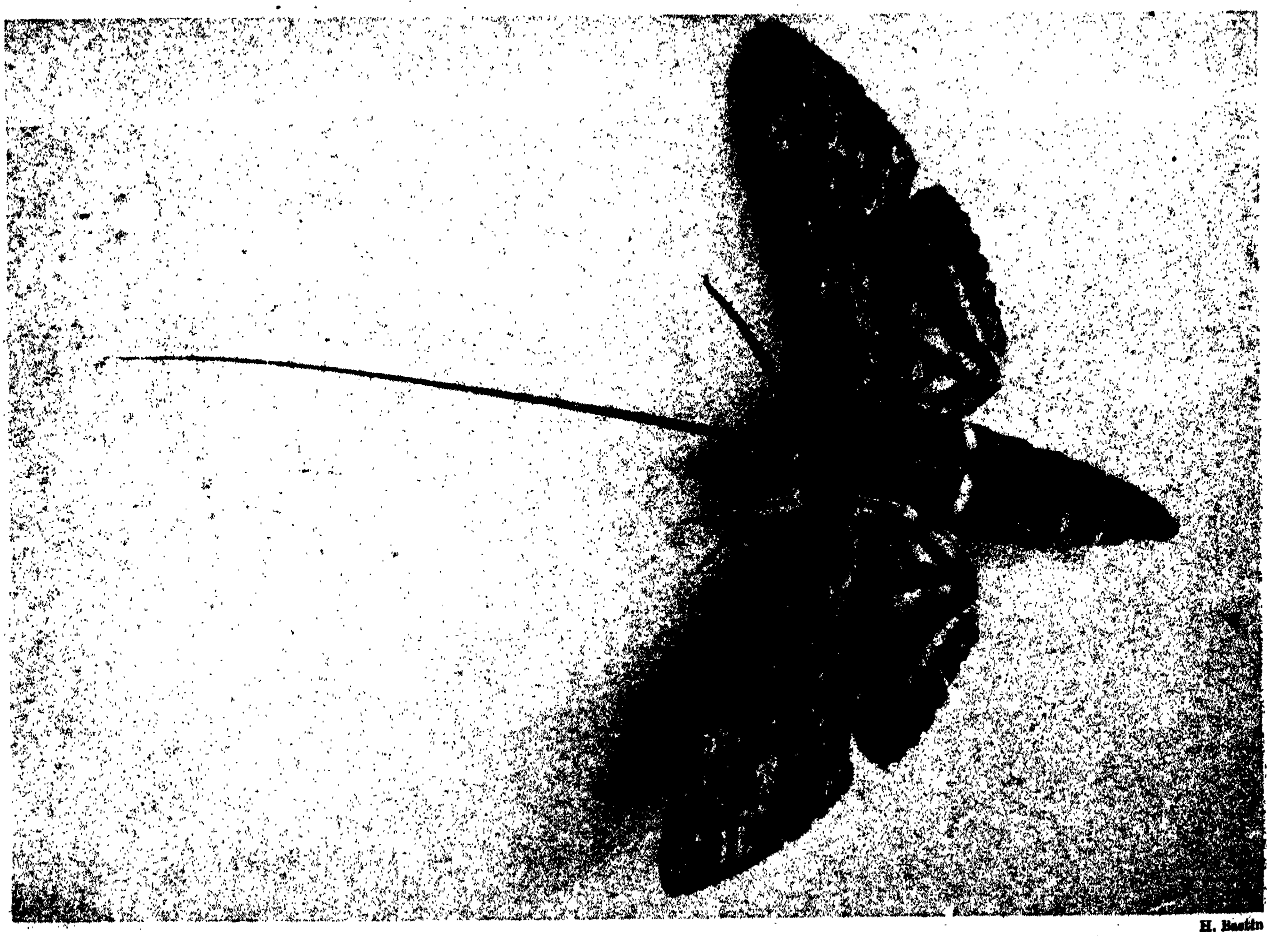
W. S. Berridge

WEIRD SUBTERRANEAN LIZARD AND A BURROWING SNAKE OF AFRICA

Modified in a most interesting way for an entirely subterranean life the amphisbaena lizards of South America can progress with equal facility either forward or backward. They make narrow galleries in the soil and often take up residence in an ant's nest, feeding on the inhabitants. They also devour worms. Their eyes are hidden beneath the skin and there are no ears. It is as though these creatures had discarded everything not of immediate use in a life of darkness. Above is a burrowing snake of the Gold Coast.



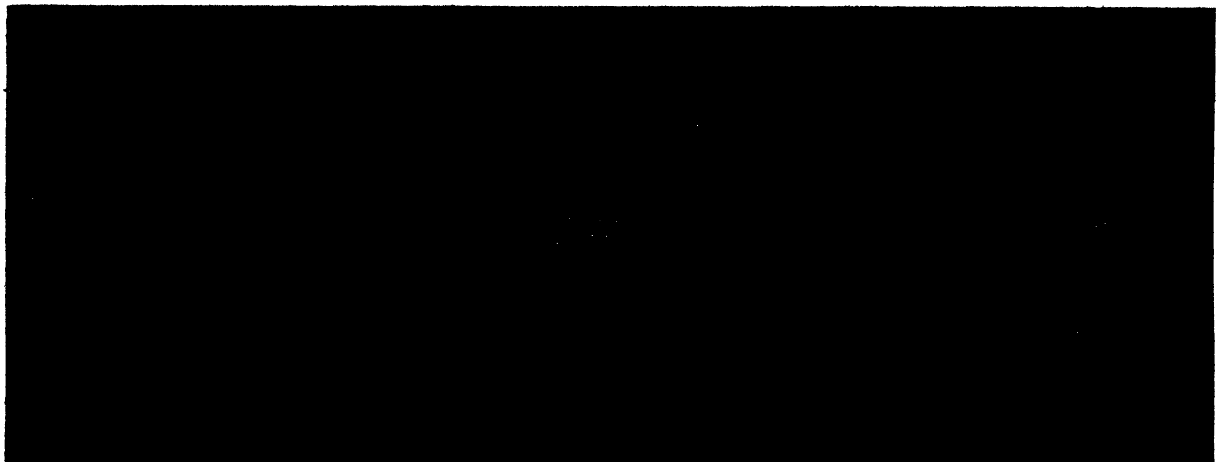
R. J. Manly



H. Bastin

NIGHT FLYING HAWK MOTH AND A SALAMANDER THAT HIDES IN THE MUD

At dusk of a July day a moth, whose body is striped in red and white and black and has greyish wings, may be seen hovering in front of such flowers as those of the tobacco plant, petunia and geranium. It feeds on the wing, inserting its very long proboscis into the heart of the blossom. It continues its operations till well into the night, hiding during the bright hours of day. The upper illustration is of a salamander called the mud puppy which lives buried in the mud. It is officially known as *Siren lacertina* and comes from U.S.A.



W. S. Berridge

J. J. Ward

TOAD THAT PREFERS TWILIGHT; FISH WITHOUT EYES THAT SWIM IN SUNLESS STREAMS

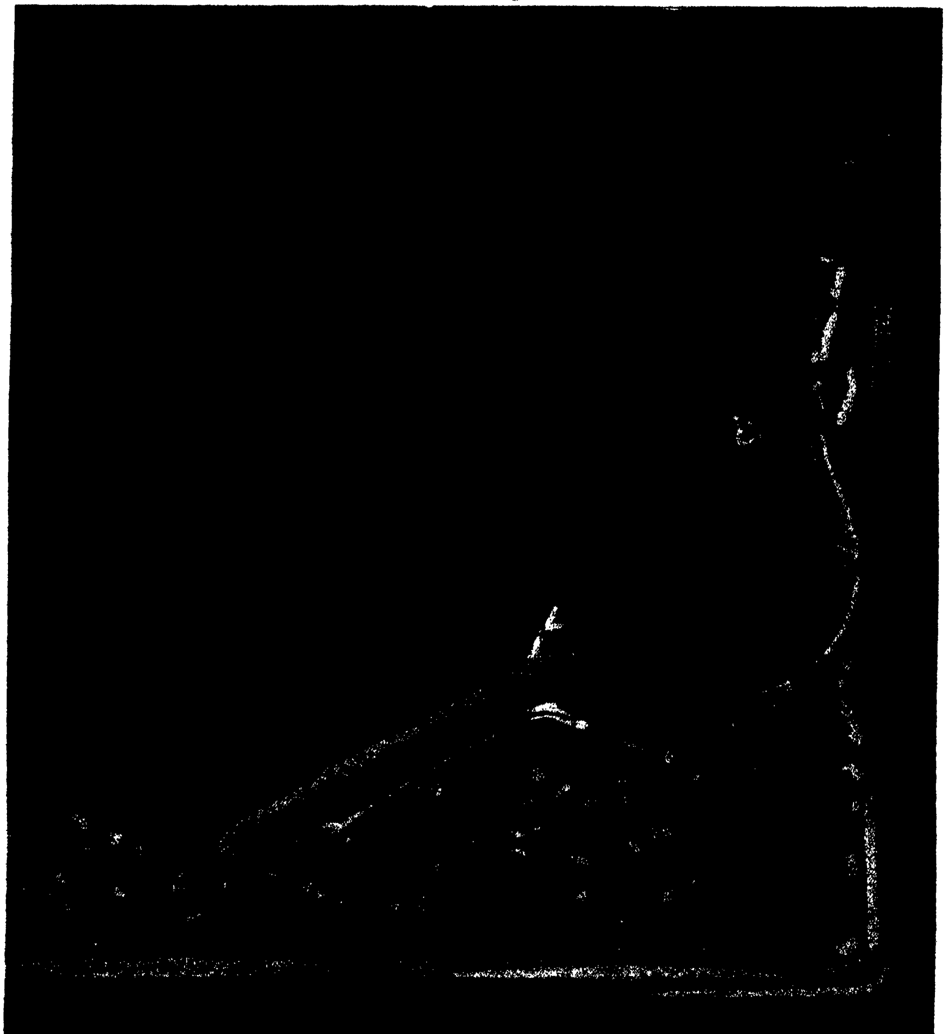
In the bottom photograph we find a toad coming out of its dark, cool hiding place to find a meal after the sun has gone down. Above (centre) is an amblyopsis or blind fish which is found in one of the sunless rivers of the Mammoth Cave and in some other underground rivers east of the Mississippi. It is blind and quite white but has a number of very sensitive filaments on its head which serve to guide it. The top illustration is of the Cuban blind fish. This also has sensitive organs with which to feel its way in its perpetual darkness.

W. S. Berridge

Naturally no warm-blooded animal is found living altogether in the depths of the earth. No mammal is a cave animal in the strict sense of the word, though there are many which burrow in the earth and make their homes in caves, in rocks, or in the hillsides, while rats, of course, are ubiquitous, and penetrate into many of the great subterranean caves in all parts of the world. The fossil bones of several prehistoric mammals have been found in deep caverns, but these animals did not lead a subterranean life; they became entombed by some upheaval or subsidence in the earth.

the birds, knocking them down with long poles, and in consequence of this persecution they nest in the most inaccessible places —on ledges jutting out from the roof and in holes and crevices high up on the walls of the caverns. The nests are flat, circular masses composed of a clay-like substance and look like huge cheeses. Each one contains from two to four eggs, which are at first white, but soon become quite dull and dingy-looking.

To explore one of the breeding caves of these oil-birds is a somewhat eerie experience. The birds, startled by the flickering light of the natives' torches, circle round the intruders with loud croaks and harsh, rasping cries. The air seems filled with the rush and beat of wings, while from the brooding birds, reluctant to leave their nests, plaintive wailing cries, as of unseen spirits of the night, arise on every side high up in the gloom of the cavern.



Natural History, N.Y.

OLM OF THE DARK MYSTERIOUS CAVE RIVERS OF DALMATIA

With a snake-like body, some twelve inches long, the olm is a queer creature found only in Carniola, Carinthia and Dalmatia. It lives in rivers flowing far below the earth's surface, through grottoes and stalactite caves. Only at times of flood, when the waters are far above the normal level, is the olm ever seen. It has four feeble legs, and spends most of its time motionless at the bottom.

Chapter CXXXIII

Speed and Slow Motion Among the Animals

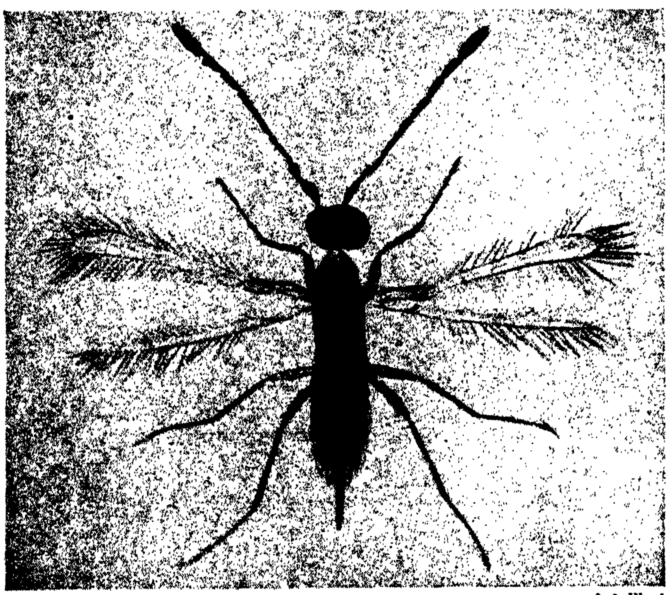
By W. Percival Westell

Author of "The Gates of the Forest"

By no means the least interesting factor connected with creatures of the wild is the means by which they move about, and the rate at which they travel. Bats, birds and insects, as we know, fly through the air, but the two last-named can also make their way over land. In this latter respect the bat—a flying mammal—is almost incapable as, at best, it can only shuffle along in a cumbersome, laborious way. There is, too, at least one species of British bird—the swift—to whom Mother Earth is not at all inviting, for this aerial voyager finds it difficult to move when on the ground, and is hard put to it to rise again.

Mammals progress by walking, running, trotting, and other movements. Snakes wriggle over ground at fast speed out of harm's way, or, if attacking, propel their sinuous bodies through the air. Lizards depend almost entirely upon their exceptionally rapid movements to enable them successfully to retreat from their enemies, whilst frogs and toads hop, shuffle, swim, and some at least can climb, such as the pretty little tree frog of tropical America. There is, too, the Javan flying frog which has large, webbed feet, having, on the toes, dilated disks for adhesion. Some snakes also have taken to an arboreal life, and they can swim. Newts, both on land and in water, are to be reckoned among the slow-motion animals, passing part of their time lethargically in muddy ponds, and the remainder in some cool retreat on land. They hibernate during winter.

Fishes propel themselves through the liquid element in which they dwell by swimming and darting, but there is at least one species, the so-called flying fish, which, on reaching the surface of the sea, takes flying leaps through the air, and the eel, as is now well known, is capable of travelling overland, being peculiarly adapted for this purpose.



J. J Ward

WINGS FOR UNDER-WATER SWIMMING

Hatching out in the eggs of dragon-flies laid under water, the fairy fly uses its wings for swimming. In this illustration the fly is very much enlarged, for it is so minute that it is scarcely visible to the naked eye. The dragon-fly's worst enemy is thus in not out of the water.

Hosts of other dwellers in the shallow or deep seas, or other waters, such as shellfish, crabs and lobsters, are mostly slow-motion propellers. In their case, however, protection from enemies is manifest by the shelly covering with which their soft bodies are encased.

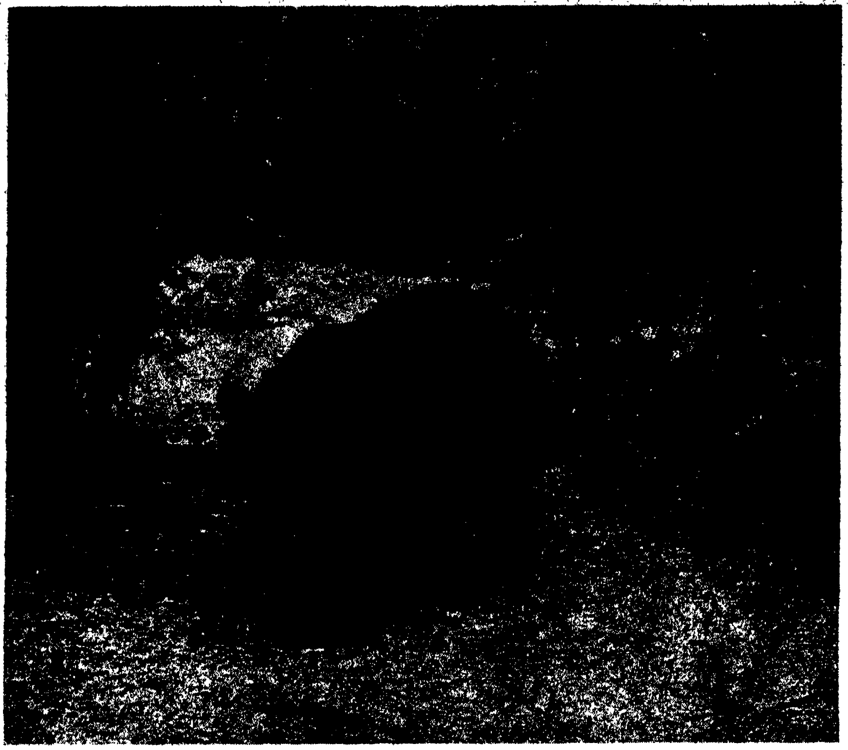
Other inhabitants of water, once they have become anchored, rarely, if ever, move from their anchorage, food being secured by means of hairlike attachments, called cilia, or fishing lines, which secure microscopic particles floating in the water.

Those who have taken part in the fascinating pursuit of watching mere atoms of life, specks of activity, through a high power microscope will need no reminder of the amazing speed at which some forms of life found in water move about, darting away, all unexpectedly, at a rapid rate, an apt illustration of the wonderful mechanism with which these mere but mighty atoms are endowed.

The whole subject of speed among the inhabitants of the animal world is, in reality, linked up with the importance to the creature concerned of being able to hie away from its enemies, or to pursue its own prey. In the case of deer and other vegetarian feeders speed is not necessary in order to secure prey, but it is a prime essential for putting a safe distance between them and their natural enemies. Speed may be useful, too, if food or drink become scarce, and a change of district has to be made.

Carnivorous animals, on the other hand, must, of necessity, be the possessors of quick methods of locomotion, for two prime purposes, namely, for procuring food by springing, leaping, or climbing, whilst fleetness of foot is also an absolute necessity when an enemy approaches.

Many wild creatures whose slow motions would, if put to the test, stand them in poor stead as a



nature of the environment is of prime importance, for whereas the inhabitants of jungle, wood, or forest can take cover without having to traverse a large stretch of country, and need not, therefore, be possessed of great speed, animals that frequent prairies and other open situations must be numbered among our fast-moving animals, or burrowers beneath the ground, or they would assuredly go under in the great struggle foı existence.

There is, too, the question of how an animal is built, for whilst the largest land mammal—the elephant—can and does move at a good rate which it can keep up for a considerable time, and is, of course, possessed of great powers of strength, the hippopotamus will wade and sink into the water out of harm's

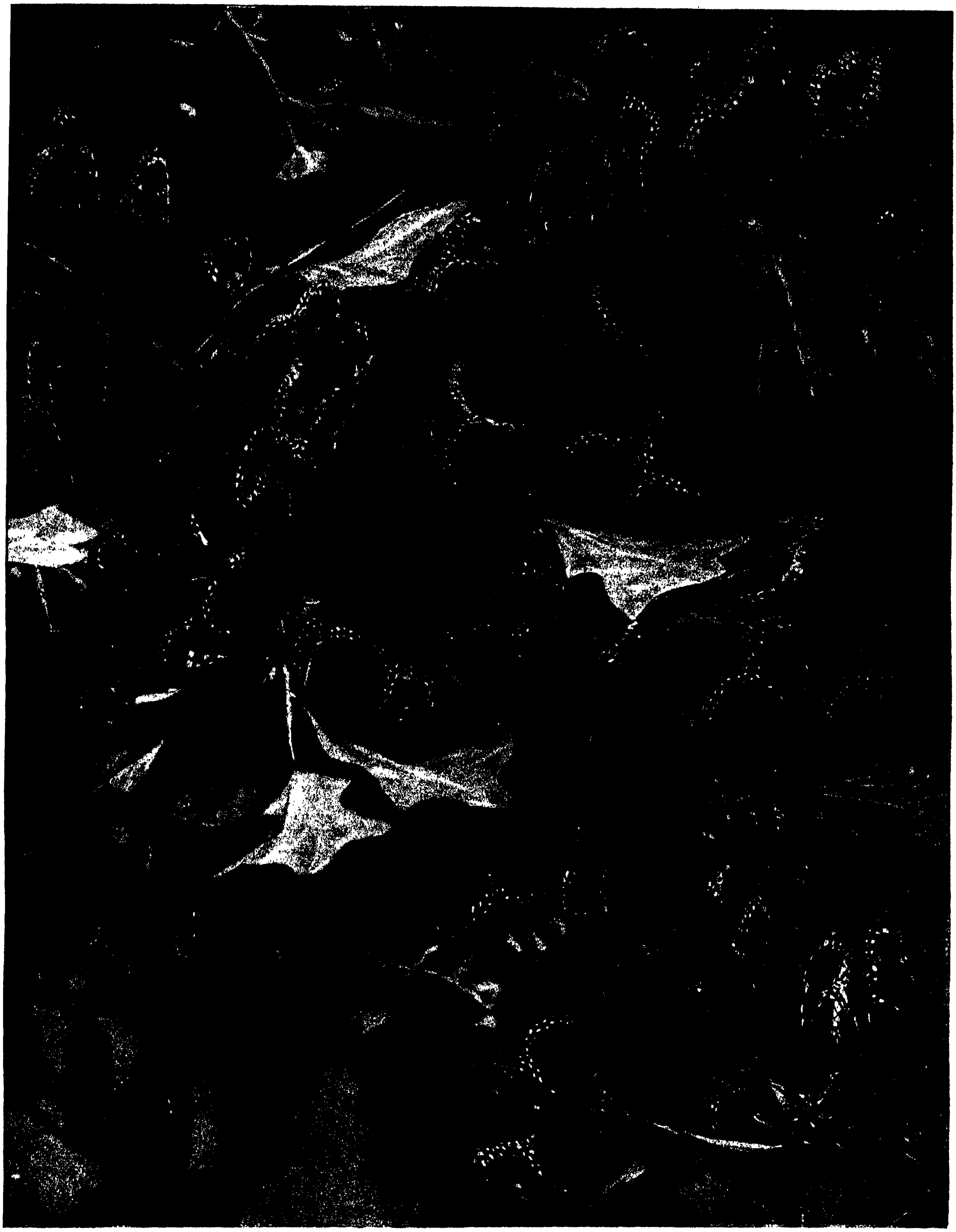
method of escape when attacked, rely almost exclusively upon the able protection with which Nature has furnished them. Thus, the beautiful sea anemone will, when its rosette of expanded tentacles is disturbed, retrieve these organs and transform itself into a blob of unattractive jelly-like substance. Crabs will, when their foreparts are exposed in water, withdraw within their hard coverings, or burrow in the sand, and shellfish—such as limpets, cockles, mussels, periwinkles, and others—will at once retire within the ample protection of their shelly homes when danger threatens. The closing of the lid, or front door, completes the process.

The further point has to be mentioned of vegetarian animals which are sought after by mankind for food or sport —deer, antelope, and their kindred—having, of necessity, to move quickly away from heir pursuers. They must be quick-footed, or few of them would survive. So, too, the

S.N.A.

BEARS RELYING MORE ON STEALTH THAN SPEED

Owing to their mode of life bears have no need to travel very quickly. Movements such as a blow of the paw or a snap of the jaws are rapid enough, but the bear neither runs down its food nor travels long distances for it. As a matter of fact, bears will eat almost anything from roots to honey. These animals are both American.



MONARCH BUTTERFLIES WHOSE QUICK WINGS TRAVERSE CONTINENTS

Owing to its enterprise in long distance flying and migration the monarch butterfly has circled the world and established itself in at least three new continents. Indigenous to North America the monarch is seen there in great swarms entirely covering some tree or shrub. When the cold weather comes the swarms fly south to more congenial temperatures. The monarch has crossed the Pacific by means of shipping, colonised Australia, established itself in Malaya, and even reached as far as England.

To face page 1568

U.F.A.

way, just leaving the top part of its head above the surface.

Crocodiles move laboriously —and small wonder when one realizes what they have to take about with them—but their armour well protects them, and their forbidding and capacious jaws are, when extended, capable of frightening the most venturesome explorer. Interesting examples of speed and slow motion, mapped out on this hypothesis of make-up, are supplied in the case of the hunter, or race horse, and the cart horse, and among wild animals in the one-humped, or Arabian camel, and the two-humped, or Bactrian camel. The former is the express train of the camel tribe, built for speed; the latter is the beast of burden, the carrier of goods, the goods-train of the desert.

E.N.A

SPEED AND SLOW MOTION IN THE AFRICAN WILDS

While the elephant can charge with formidable speed for a short distance, yet its usual gait is an unhurried one, as befits the lord of the forest. Its long legs, however, cover the ground well, even if their owner is not moving them very fast. The gnu of the plains (top), on the other hand, lives in the open, and has to depend on a clean pair of heels for safety.

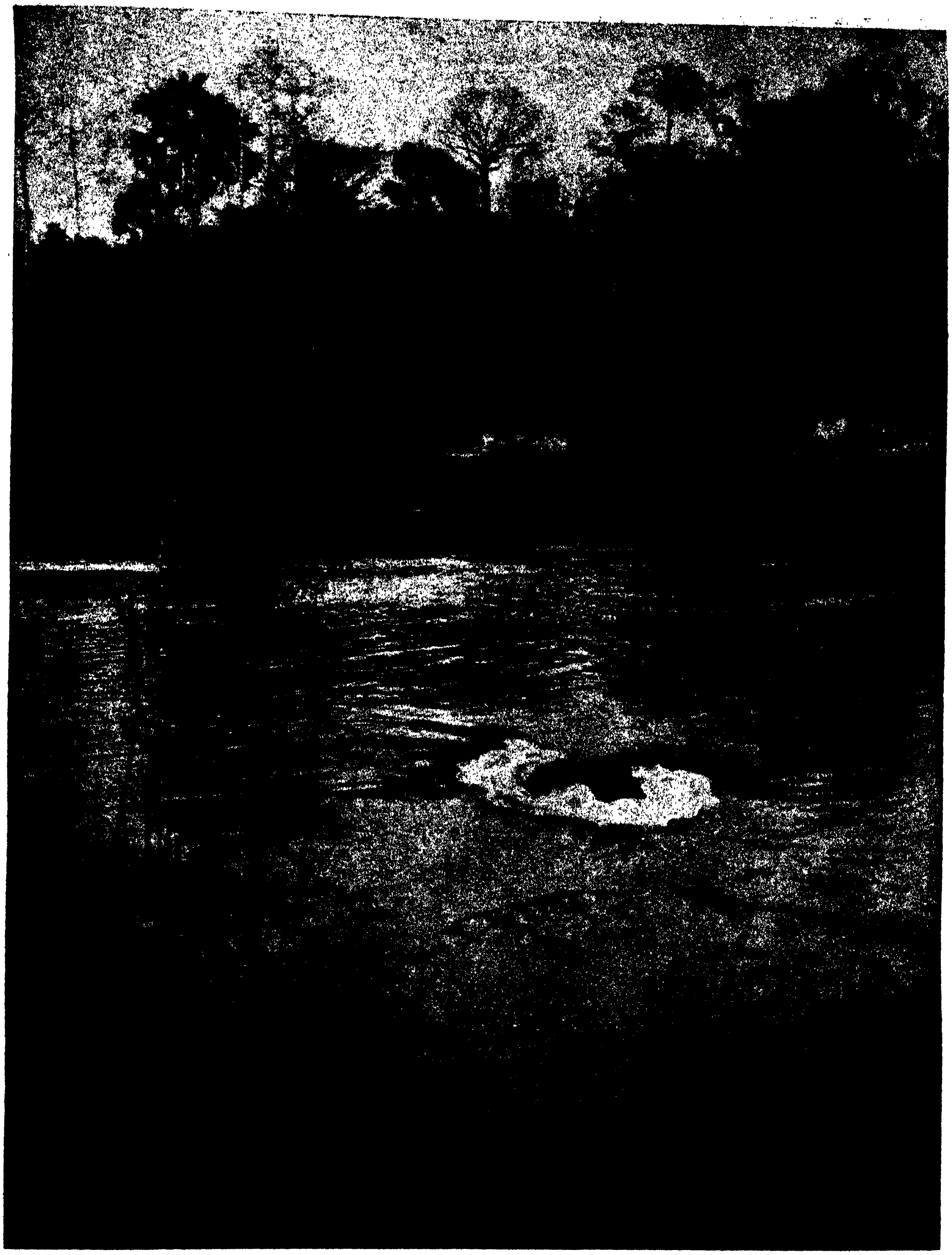
Perhaps with the advent of motor transport the days of the Bactrian camel as a beast of burden are numbered, but from time immemorial it has served mankind, though, compared with its one-humped cousin, it is not a rapid mover. The giraffe is the trained athlete of wild tracts of country, and can, in spite of its somewhat ungainly appearance, move at a prodigious pace, travelling in companies.

The bison of North America has in the last fifty years decreased in numbers to an alarming extent, in spite of its strength, fierceness, powers of locomotion and endurance. Whales, on the other hand have, through persecution by man, also decreased in numbers, and this notwithstanding their watery habitat, tremendous strength, tenacity, and courage. Whales (which are mammals) and sharks (which are fish) travel great distances through the sea, and many kinds of fish beside the shark also undertake great migrations, as with our friends, the birds. Fishes must, of necessity, therefore, travel at a good, if not very fast rate, and if rest by the way is an essential factor in the life and movements of

Herbert Lang

SPEED AS THE CAMERA AND PREHISTORIC MAN HAVE SEEN IT IN THE WART HOG

The lower photograph was taken from a motor car moving at thirty miles an hour. This is a very respectable speed for an animal and, indeed, the wart hog is one of the best runners in all Africa. The upper illustration shows a drawing of a wart hog made by prehistoric man on the wall of a cave in the Western Transvaal. Note how cleverly the primitive artist has caught the essential suggestion of speed in his drawing. This is a wonderful contrast in speed as seen at an interval, perhaps, of four thousand years.

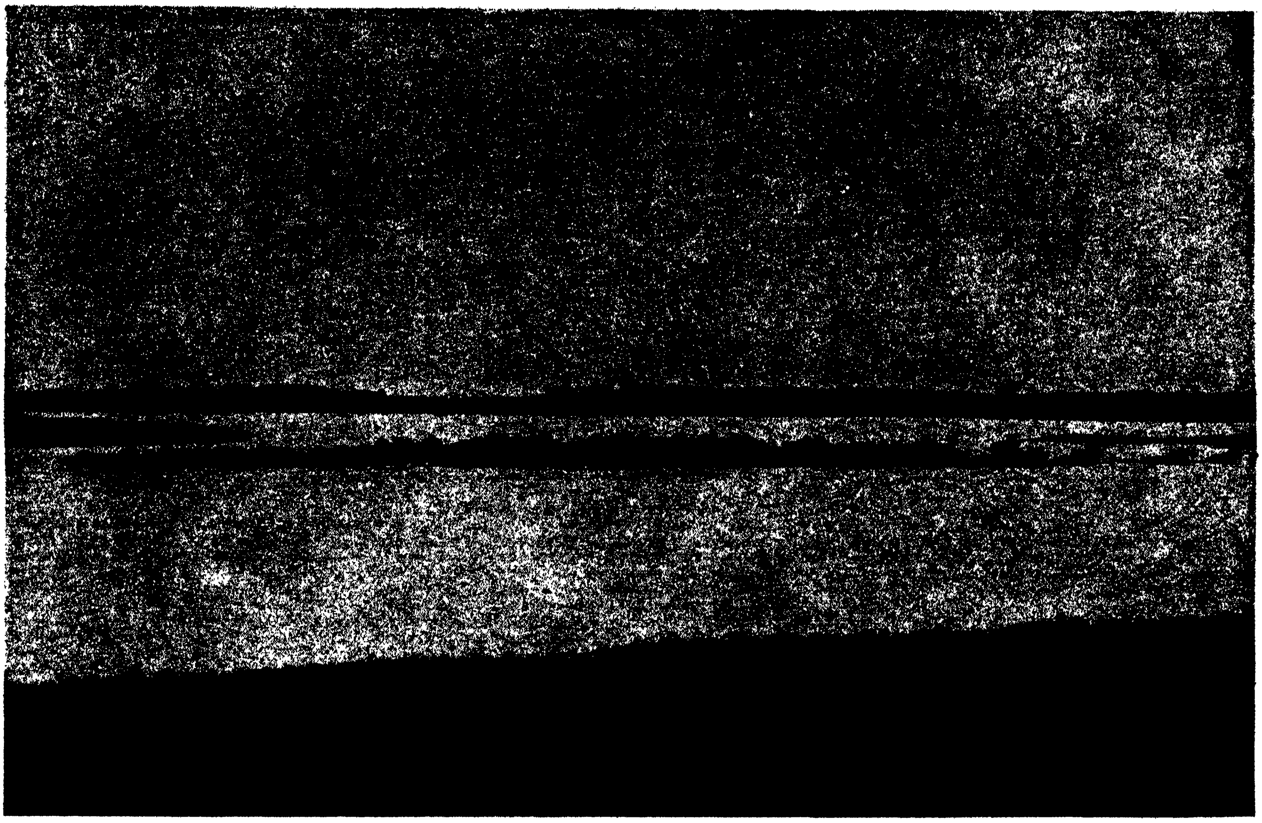


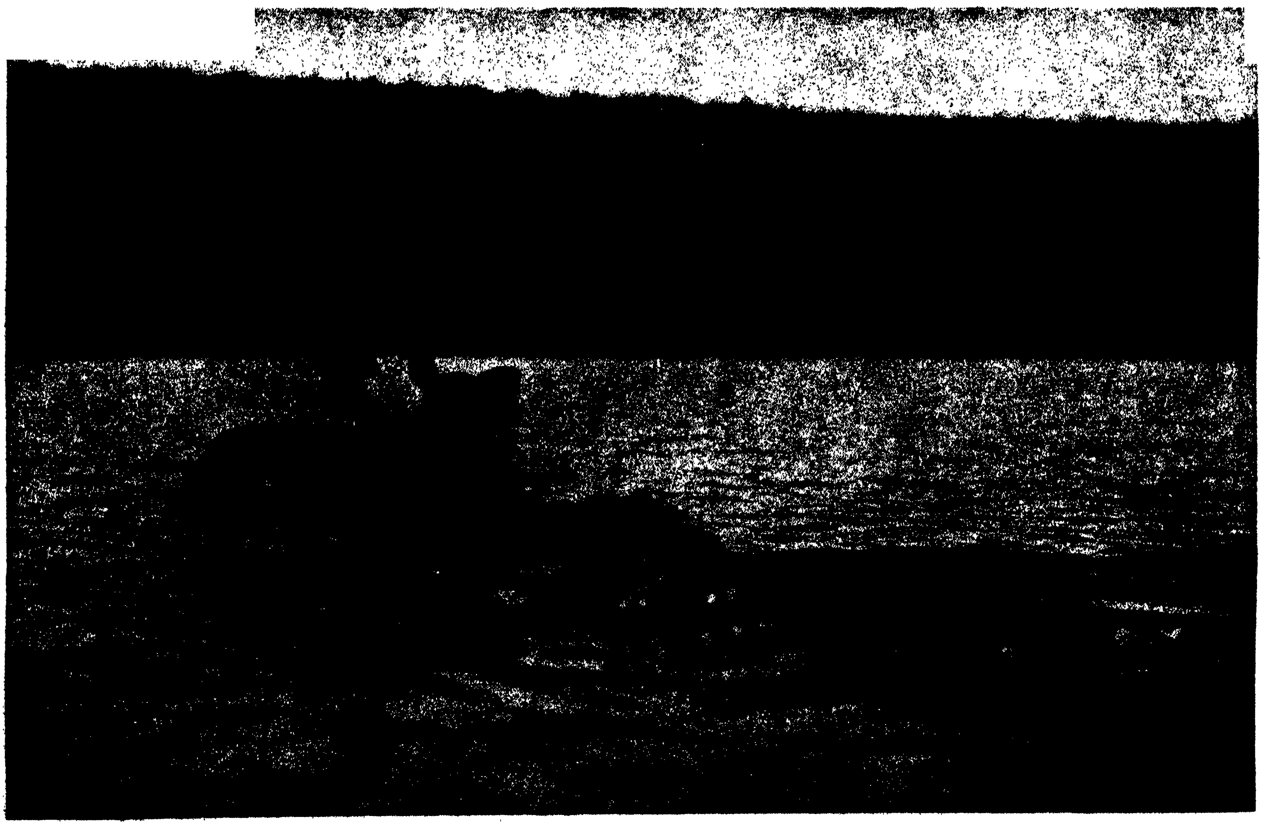
SURPRISINGLY QUICK MOVER BOTH OUT OF AND IN THE WATER

Where the Nile runs through agricultural land the hippopotamus often does considerable damage to the crops, for it is an enormous feeder, needing a great bulk of food, as all vegetarians do. When alarmed the huge, unwieldy animal makes off at a surprising speed, running through the fields and finally plunging, with an awe-inspiring splash, into the water. In our photograph we see a hippopotamus swimming across the river. At all aquatic manœuvres this huge animal is a quick mover when it wishes to be.

HIGH SPEED RUNNERS PROTECTED IN THE GREAT AFRICAN GAME PRESERVES

Fastest of the antelopes when it comes to a burst of speed the impala (lower photograph) get over the ground in great bounds and, despite the rapidity with which they move, their progress seems utterly effortless. Impala always seem to keep near water and are fond of the banks of rivers, feeding among the scrub of the sandy plains. The upper photograph shows a scene from the Kruger National Park, South Africa. In it we see a wart hog and, in the distance, some wildebeeste. Both animals are very swift runners when alarmed.

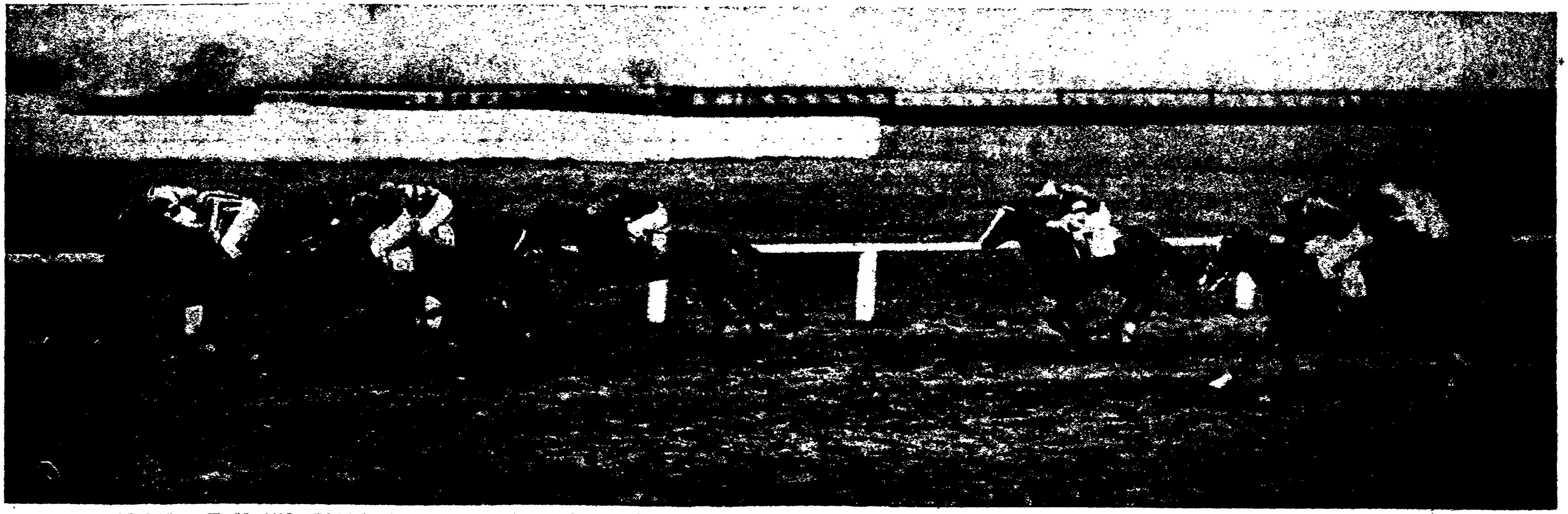




MOOSE AND HERD OF WAPITI, STRONG SWIMMERS AND SWIFT RUNNERS

Both moose and wapiti are good swimmers and the former, especially, takes to the water very readily. One reason for this is the fact that the structure of the moose's body is more fitted for browsing on twigs and shoots than for grazing, and that, consequently, water plants are convenient food, for the animal simply wades to a spot where its floating food is at a convenient level for its short neck to reach. When

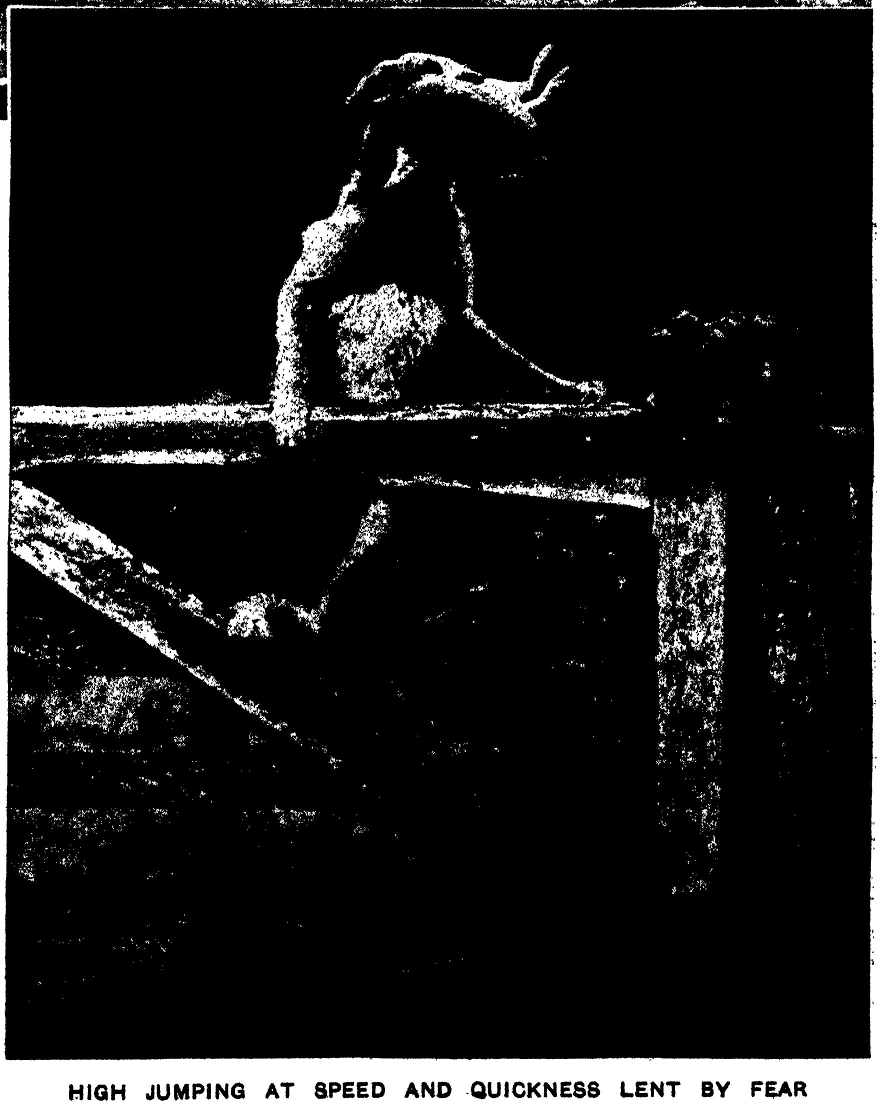
ˀ very quickly with great strides of its long legs. Above is a herd of wapiti swimming a Canadian river.



SPEED AT MAN'S BIDDING AND SPEED AT TERROR OF MAN: ENGLISH RACEHORSES IN ACTION AND NEVADA MUSTANGS

It is calculated that an English racehorse can travel, over a short distance, at a speed of approximately forty miles an hour. This is the result of several centuries of selective breeding which combined the qualities of quick movement and stamina. Below is a race with the animals at full gallop. As a contrast we offer the photograph above. Here is a herd of wild horses, in Nevada, stampeding. These animals are an admixture of the old American wild horse, a descendant of the animals imported and abandoned by the early European explorers and settlers in America, and those that have escaped and run wild since. The wildly galloping animals are an incarnation of speed itself.

E.N.A.



lung-breathing animals on land, this does not seem necessary among fishes which, whilst remaining stationary in one place, have to keep their fins and gills moving and be on the alert, ready to dash away at a moment's notice.

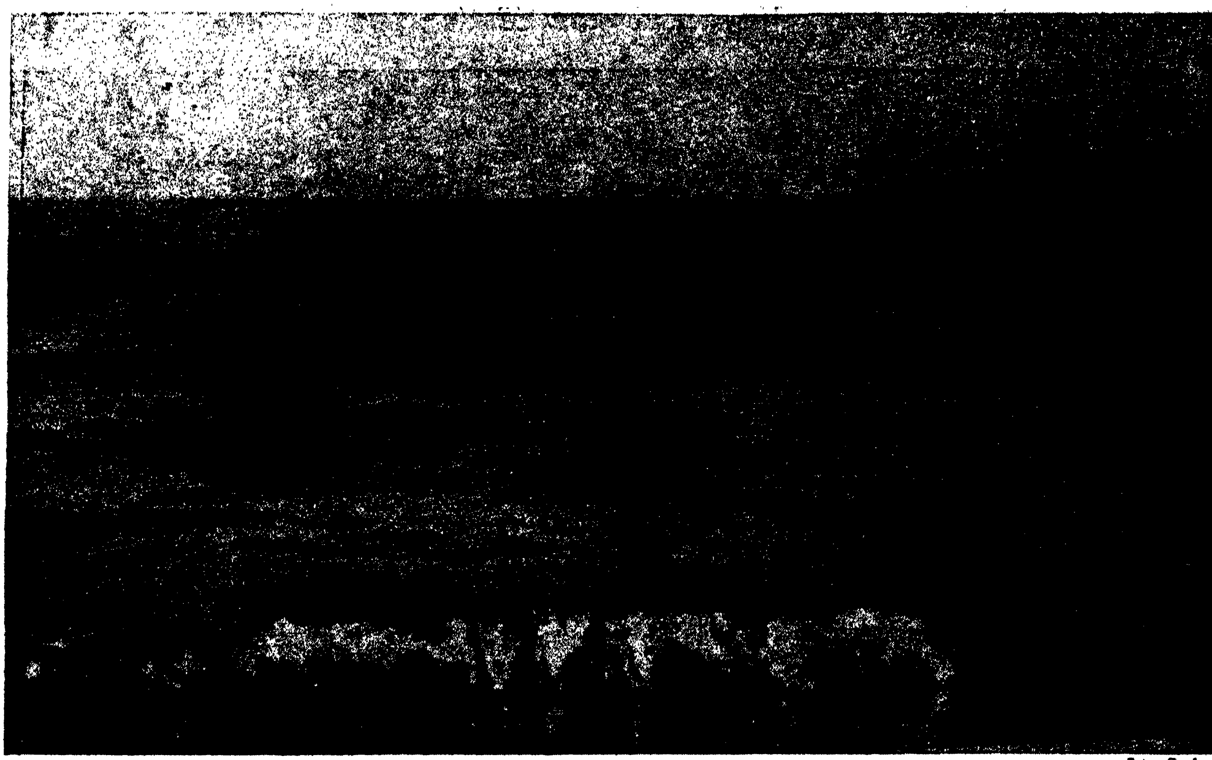
The giant tortoises of the Galapagos Islands, having such bulky bodies and enormous carapaces, or shields, to carry about with them, move with slow motion, but they can carry still heavier burdens—such as a man weighing fifteen stone.

The hare, on the other hand, which according to the old fable, once lost a race to a tortoise, though faster, would need to rest far more often on a long journey.

His whims and fancies have also to be considered, for, whilst all those who live in the country know the distance a Jack or Sally hare can traverse in an incredibly short space of time, they know also that this highly-strung animal will often squat and take stock of its surroundings and whilst thus engaged may, perchance, be stalked successfully by even a moderate paced hound. The rabbit is possessed of a good turn of speed, but it soon bolts to ground or cover. If the

HIGH JUMPING AT SPEED AND QUICKNESS LENT BY FEAR

It is the especial power of the camera to be able to capture a moment from speed and record it for all time. Here we have the action, occupying a fraction of a second, of a golden retriever (bottom) as the dog clears a five-barred gate with a bird in its mouth. Above are some wild boars "snapped" while in flight through a forest, still a refuge for them in Germany.

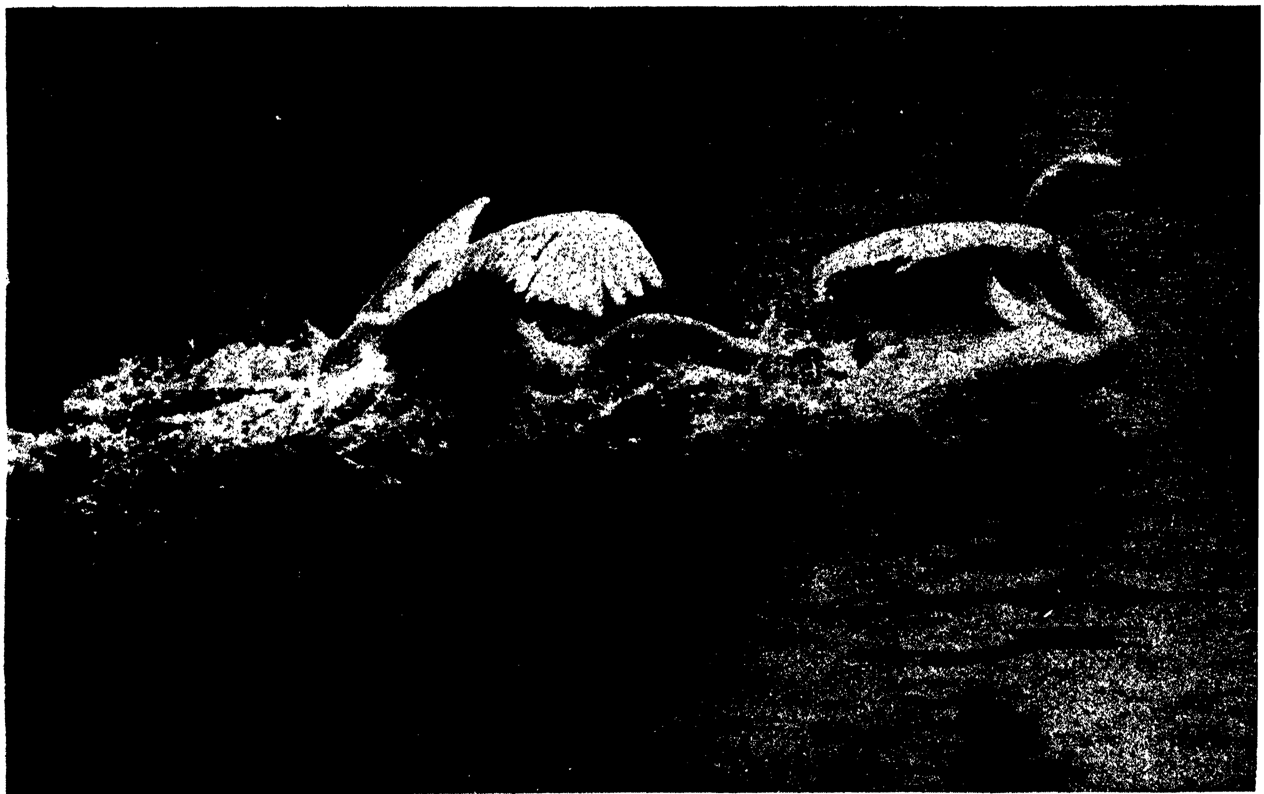


Seton Gordon

F. W. Bond

SWIFT SWIMMERS OF COASTAL WATERS AND THE DEEP SEA: BLADDER-NOSED AND ATLANTIC SEALS

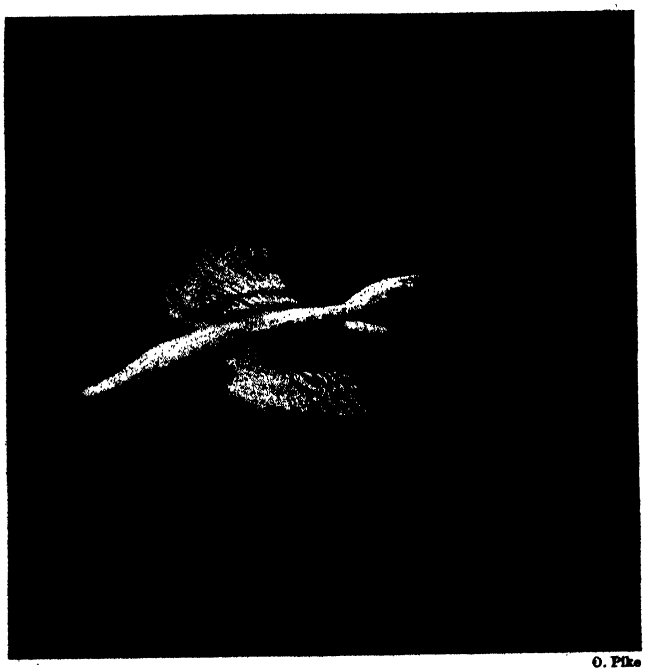
Having, through the course of long ages, converted their limbs into flippers in changing from the shore life of their ancestors to their present pelagic life, the seals have contrived to equip themselves with a turn of speed that can cope even with the lightning movements of fish. In diving, and under-water and surface swimming their powers are extraordinary. The lower photograph shows a bladder-nosed seal, while above is a group of Atlantic seals showing off their swimming powers for the camera's benefit.



Fox Photos

SURFACE AND SUBMARINE SWIMMERS: QUICK-MOVING SWANS AND PENGUINS

With powerful drives of alternate legs the swan thrusts its big black web through the water and forges ahead with a swirl of foam about its breast. When enraged and drawing up to a rival the swan fairly lifts its breast out of the water with each lunge of its powerful swimming feet. Below we see two swans, one chasing the other off its own particular territory. Above is a trio of penguins which literally fly through the water, using their stunted wings as a seal uses its flippers.



O. Pike

E.N.A.

SPEED IN FLIGHT: KINGFISHER, GOLDEN EAGLE AND CRANE

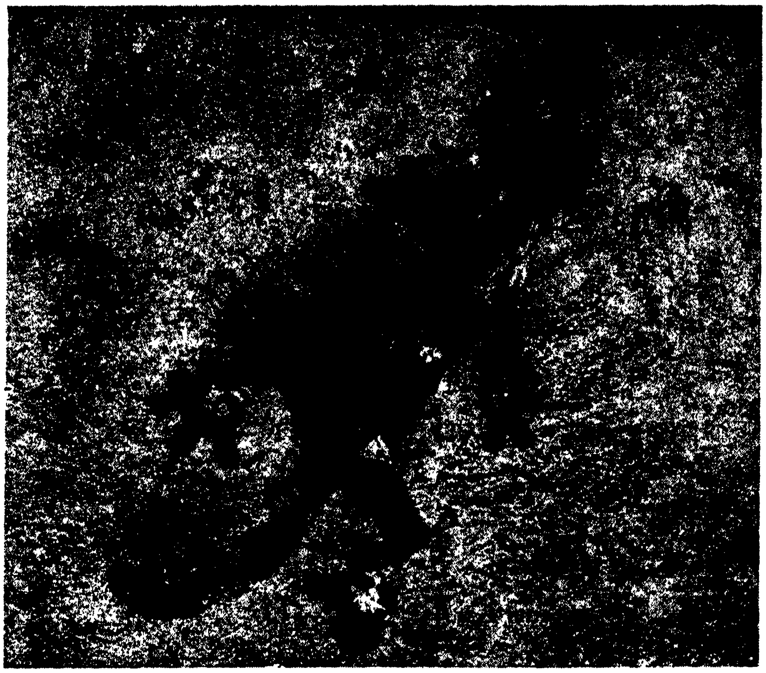
People often wonder how fast this or that bird is flying as they watch it. The speed, of course, varies with the weather conditions, which affect birds as much as human fliers. The kingfisher (bottom left) is a comparatively small bird, and seems to go at a great pace as it flashes past us where we sit beside some stream. But the golden eagle (bottom right), which, if we see it at all, is probably so far away that its speed seems small, flies faster as it swoops upon some hare or partridge. The crane (top) goes in more for distance than speed.

E.N.A.

Fox Photos

OSTRICH, THE FASTEST THING ON TWO LEGS IN THE WORLD: MARABOU STORK

Undoubtedly the ostrich is nearly the fastest runner in the animal world, if not the fastest Experience seems to show that no horse could stay with it at full speed. Unfortunately for the bird, it always runs in a circle, and once it has been determined which way the ostrich is going, it is possible to ride along an arc of the bird's circle and so run into it again. The wings are used at the beginning of the run, but are kept close to the side when the bird is going "all out." Above is a marabou stork running across country.



on being disturbed, release what seems to be a living spring and literally flings itself through the air, trusting to chance as to where it falls and the resultant consequences.

Four-footed animals, as also insects incapable of flight, and arboreal and terrestrial creatures, cannot of course travel unaided other than over land. Thus, though they do move at a rare speed and cover great distances—as in the case of the lemmings, which undertake long, periodical wanderings—they are unable to traverse such distances as birds. Once an animal, unable to fly or swim, becomes a tenant of an island, it is there for life, unless, of course, as in the case of the Hanoverian rat, stray specimens of the smaller mammals (or snakes, insects, and other creatures accidentally imported with fruit and so on) are taken to foreign countries on board ship.

The fox is a classic example of a

latter, it remains quiet and unconcealed, its dress harmonising with its surroundings. The hare, however, is a dweller above ground, and speed is much more necessary for its survival. Its young, known as leverets, are born fully dressed, and with their bright little eyes wide open, whereas the young rabbit is at first both naked and blind.

Some kinds of caterpillars are quick walkers, and among those I have watched the well-known furry larva of the handsome tiger moth is worthy of mention. It is frequently called the woolly bear because of its hairy covering. When watched crawling along the ground it is amazing the distance this common object of our countryside can traverse in a short time, and I should feel inclined to back it for a place among the first three past the winning-post in any race it might engage in with its lepidopterous relatives.

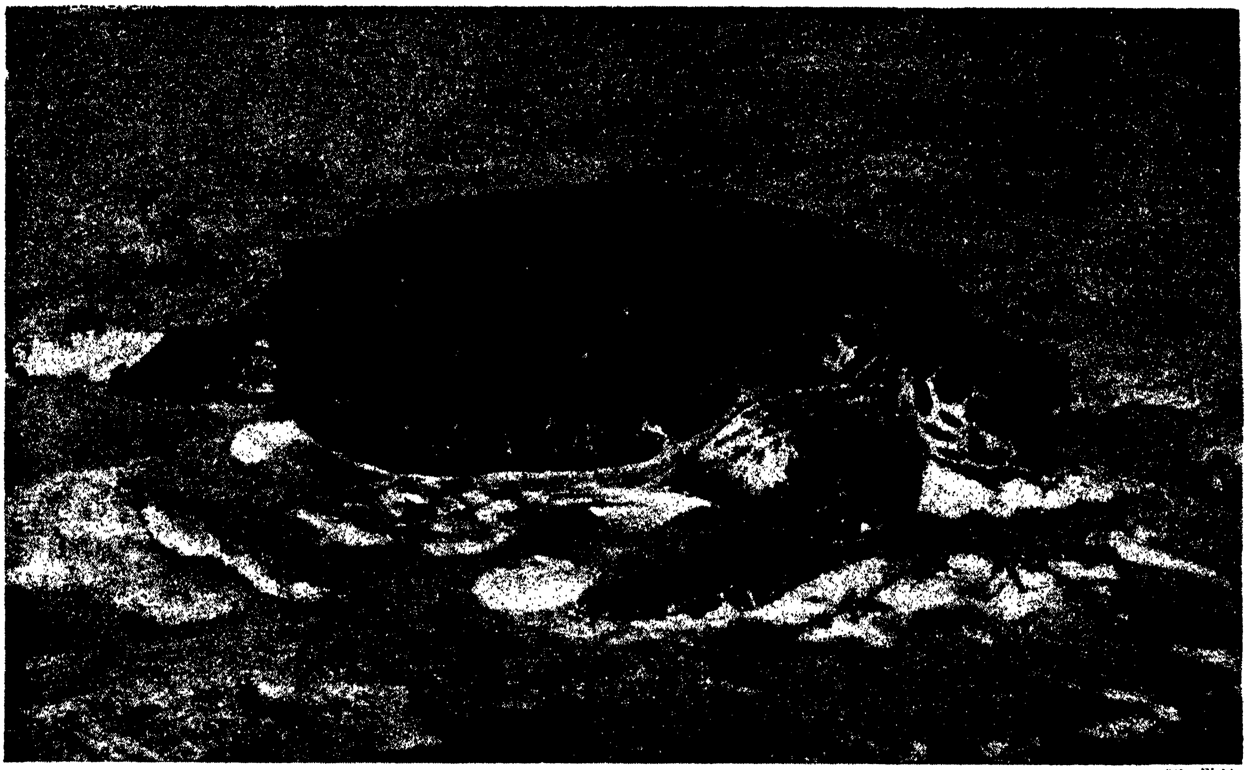
Other caterpillars are slow in their movements, and can easily be overtaken. Some drop from trees and bushes by attaching their bodies to a silky filament, others loop or arch their bodies as they propel themselves along, and are called looper caterpillars, in consequence.

The cheery grasshopper progresses, as the latter part of its name implies, by hopping, and is quite difficult to catch unless, during its subsequent tumble, the nimble creature becomes mixed up among the herbage it frequents.

For amazing mechanism in a small creature, however, the little frog-hopper when in the adult state takes a good deal of beating. As a soft, yellowish-green larva embedded in froth it is inactive and unattractive, but having put on a hard coat of mail and faced the world bravely, the jumpy creature will,

GECKOS, QUICK RUNNERS UPSIDE DOWN

By means of specially adapted feet some geckos can scuttle along a ceiling at a remarkable pace, and also run up walls. The lower photograph, taken through glass, shows how the gecko's feet cling by the dilated surfaces of the toes. Above is a fringed gecko.



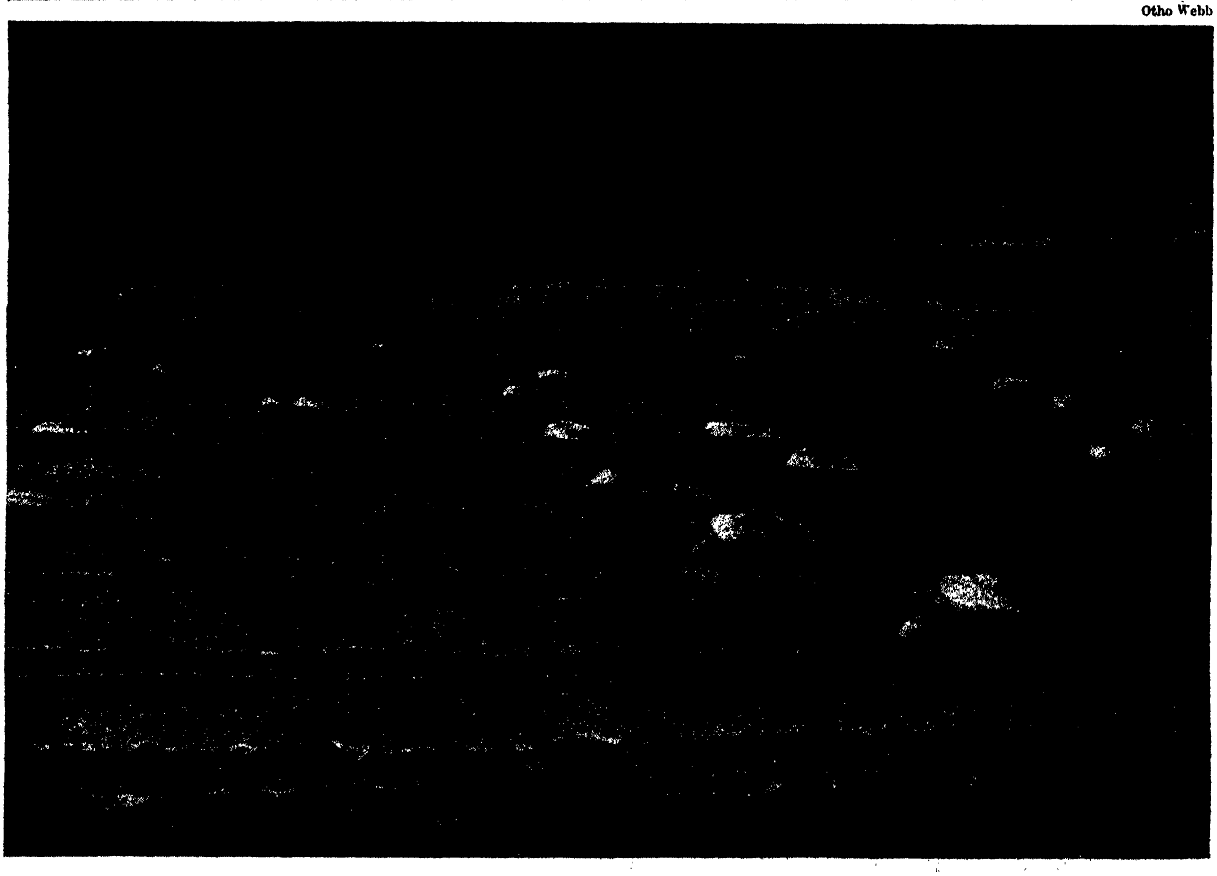
Otho Webb

TURTLES, SLOW ON LAND BUT QUICK IN THE SEA
Slow and full of effort as is the turtle's progress on land it is a fine and active swimmer and a strong one, too. In the breeding season the turtles come out of the sea to lay their eggs. Our photographs show the head of a turtle (bottom) as it swims towards us and (top) a hawksbill turtle making its laborious way up the beach.

speedy animal, and its powers need no elaboration. Irrespective of its being hunted, it must travel some distance to secure food for its cubs. Chicken runs will be visited by Reynard, or the nearest duckpond or pheasant preserve. The hand of the fowl-rearer and game-keeper is against this crafty, bloodthirsty haunter of the silences. The hunting packs of hungry, strong-limbed wolves also provide another example of speed and endurance. Bears, on the other hand, live in caves or other retreats. They are soft-footed, and splendid swimmers. Great speed is not necessary to them so much as cunning and stealth. They have means for taking cover, or otherwise escaping their pursuers. Quick in movement, adept in stalking, like the lion and his kin, most assuredly, but great speed and capacity to cover distance are alike unnecessary to them.

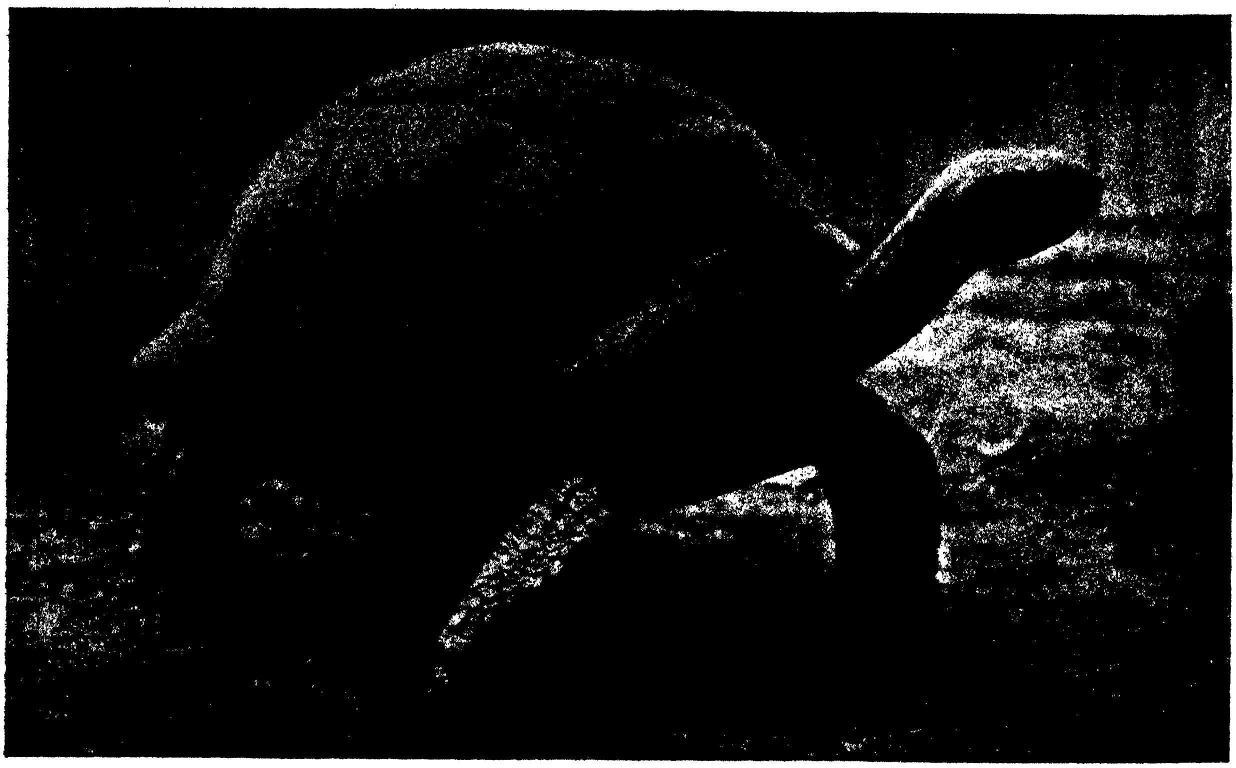
The ostrich is a splendid traveller over land, and the fastest horse would be no

Otho Webb



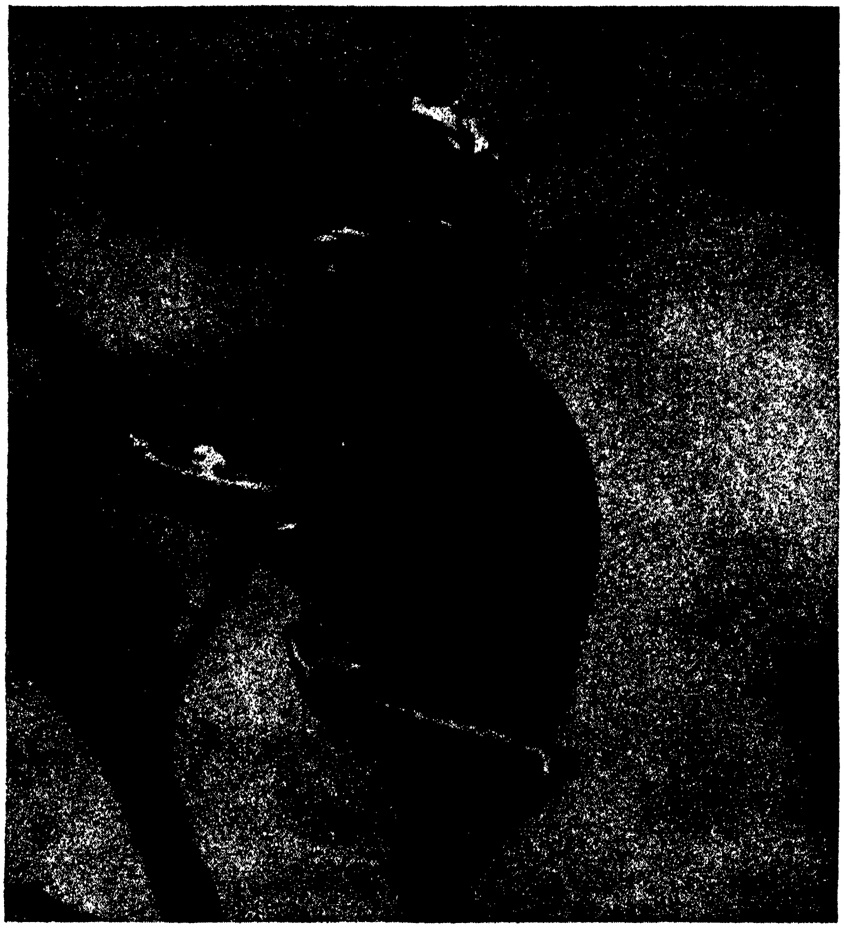
TURTLE TRACKS THAT SHOW THE EFFORTS NEEDED TO MAKE EVEN SLOW PROGRESS

Walking along one of the lonely beaches of the North-West Territory of Australia, one may come across tracks in the sand such as are illustrated above. These sights mean that, during the night, the turtles have been ashore to lay their eggs under cover of darkness. The turtles' limbs, which have been converted into flippers, are not at all suited for land travel, and the slow, laborious shuffle leaves traces in the sand speaking eloquently of the efforts made by the creature to get along.



ARCHETYPE OF SLOW MOTION: THE TORTOISE AS IT WALKS

Tortoises have sacrificed activity for security, and have preferred a long life to an exciting one. The very shell that is heavy enough to keep them safe from attack is the perpetual incubus they must carry about, and one that prohibits any movement faster than a slow crawl. The tortoise in the lower illustration is a hundred years of age, and there seems no reason why another century should not lie before it. Above is a full-length view of a tortoise as it walks its unhurried way.

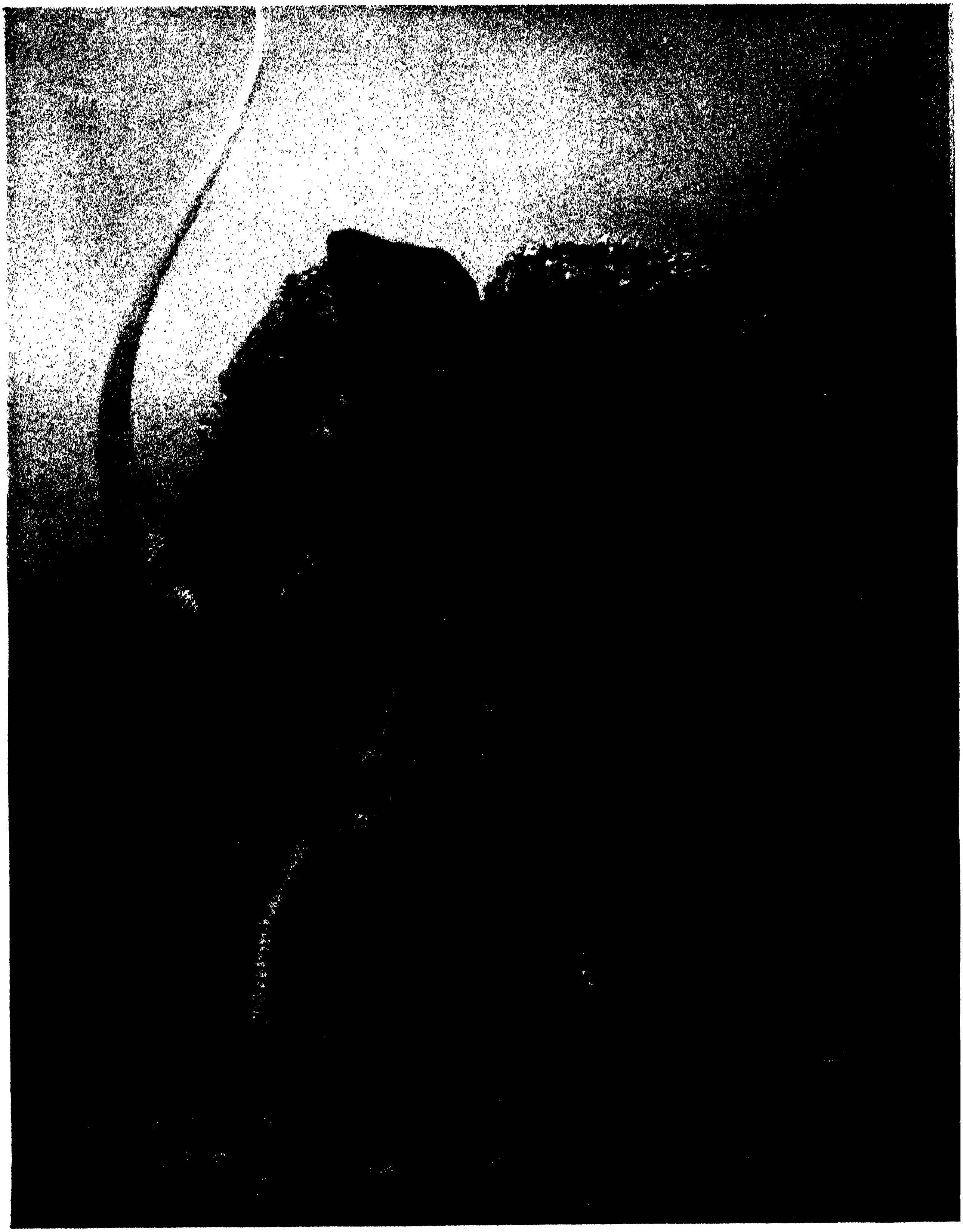


TREE FROG AND A SOUTH AFRICAN FROG

The members of two quite distinct families of frogs have taken to a life among the trees. A frog is a poor crawler and relies on hopping when danger threatens. But some of the tree frogs make great glides through the air, using the webs of their feet as gliders. The upper photograph shows a South African frog in the water, the element where frogs are most active.

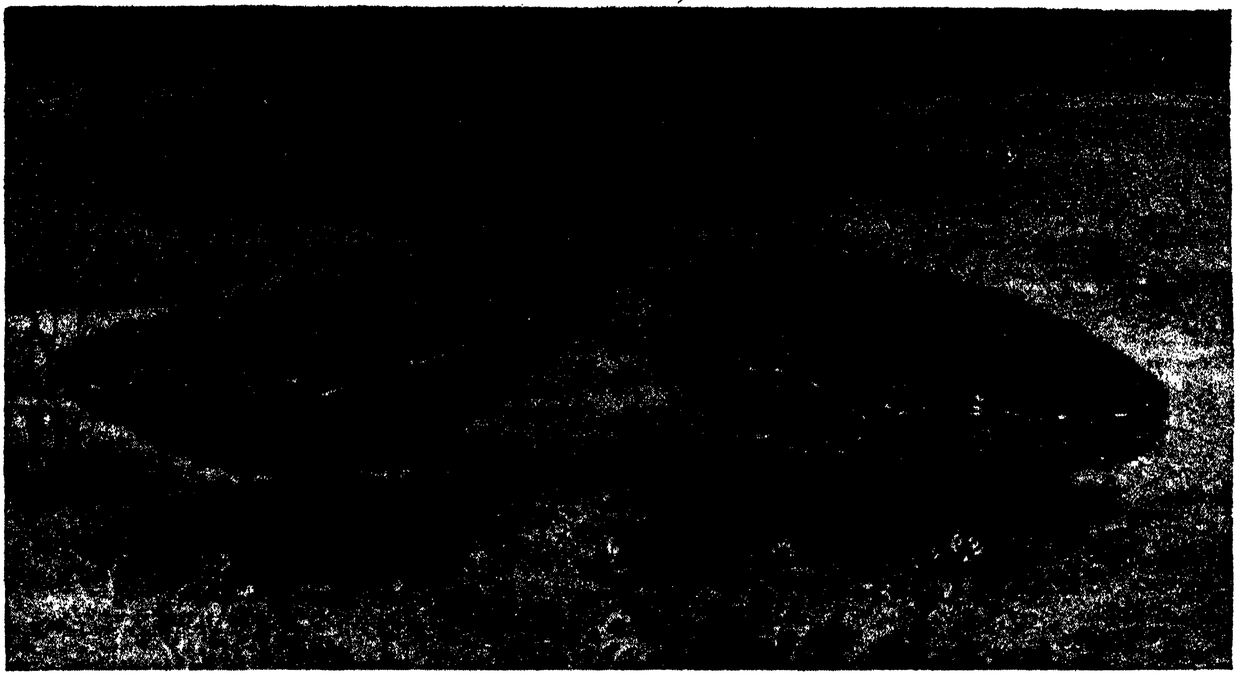
match for this practised dweller of vast tracts of untilled country. Compare, however, the wanderings of this fleet-footed feathered biped with the slug or snail in the nearest hedgerow or garden. Most of these soft-bodied animals are vegetarians, as we who tend our favourite flowers know to our cost, but they are slow-motion creatures because, not only are they fairly well protected by shell, slime, form, or colour, but once an abundant food-supply is at hand, there is no further need for another laborious trail to be undertaken, and whilst the stock holds out, the consumer can retire from any further prolonged wandering. He has temporarily made his fortune and can retire from business!

It is interesting to note the life periods of a few animals from the viewpoint of their activities. Thus the voracious pike, a lethargic enough creature except when hungry, has been known to become a centenarian. A like age is recorded for other slow-moving animals, such as the carp and crocodile. The elephant, however, a speed animal of the jungle, attains the ripe old age of 150 to 200 years. The skylark leads a



FRILLED LIZARD, A CREATURE OF BOTH SPEED AND SLOW MOTION

Found in Queensland and New South Wales the frilled lizard usually goes on all fours like other lizards. But when a burst of speed is necessary it forsakes the quadrupedal method and becomes a biped, running on its hind legs. Thus it is a creature of both speed and slow motion. The deep fringe round its neck is expanded if its owner is brought to bay, when the lizard looks like some fierce dragon.



Martin Duncan

Otho Webb

TWO EXTREMES OF SPEED IN THE SEA: TIGER SHARK AND SCALLOPS

With an immensely powerful tail as a propeller the tiger shark (bottom) cleaves the water like a torpedo when chasing its prey. We see one here photographed through the shallow, sunlit sea-water of a coral island. The other extreme of speed is reached when we consider the scallops (top). These we see moving about in the bottom of an aquarium. By opening their shells, taking in a quantity of water, then closing the shells smartly, thereby violently driving out the water, they move backwards in a series of jerks.

Martin Duncan

Martin Duncan

LETHARGY AND ACTIVITY : STARFISH AND FLYING GURNARD

Turn a starfish over so that its whitish underside is exposed and a close inspection will reveal hundreds of tiny little tubes, feebly stirring. These are the creature's feet and by their concerted action it moves along. The flying gurnard (top) of the Indian Ocean and Equatorial Atlantic has enormous pectoral fins which it can flap vigorously as it leaps out of the water.

very active life as everyone knows, yet, barring accidents, it lives sixteen to eighteen years, while Jenny Wren, who just dawdles about hedgerows and woods, lives only a few years. The slow and patient ass attains an honoured age of from 25 to 50 years. The busy bee (female) may attain an age of four years; the industrious and active beaver fifty years; the crow a hundred years; the goose fifty years; the wolf twenty years; the lion sixty years, and the tortoise a hundred years or more.

The distances travelled by birds, and the speed at which they fly, are among the most wonderful operations of Nature's children. A young song thrush, born in a nest in Aberdeen, was found three weeks afterwards in Portugal, a distance of 1,500 miles. The homing pigeon is, of course, a classic instance of speed upon the wing, for pigeons have not only been timed to cover 800 miles in $33\frac{1}{2}$ hours, but, aided by a gale, well over a mile a minute.

Chapter CXXXIV

Unfamiliar Relatives of the Bees and Wasps

By John J. Ward, F.E.S.

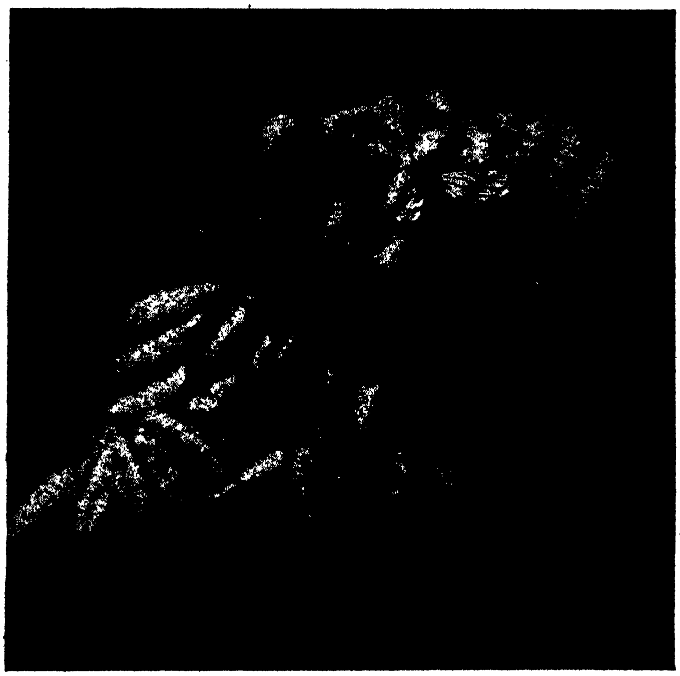
Author of "Peeps Into Nature's Ways," "Insect Biographies," etc.

One day, when about to deliver a lecture on "Wasps," my chairman, a witty vicar, in his introduction, said that wasps were insects which should be envied by all public speakers, and for two reasons. Firstly, because they could always concentrate attention, and secondly, from the fact that they would invariably get in their point.

While it is true that wasps and bees are familiar to everybody largely because they carry a sting, yet there are numerous kindred species of these stinging insects which, although abundant in every garden, field and wood, are scarcely ever observed, chiefly because they do not make personal attacks upon us. Occasionally, a close acquaintance with one of the females of these lesser known species impresses us with its wasp-like, or bee-like, characters, and it is then carefully avoided; especially is this so when it is provided with a conspicuous egg-apparatus, or ovipositor. The insect may be quite harmless, but it looks as if it could sting, and instinctively it is left alone.

The main distinguishing features of these hymenopterous insects is their two pairs of membranous wings, united during flight by means of a row of minute hooks on the fore margins of the hind pair, these hooks engaging a bar on the hind margin of the fore-wings. It requires a magnifying lens to observe the hooks (see illustrations in page 250), but almost any insect with two pairs of semi-transparent wings, and a head and body of wasp-like, or bee-like, form, will generally be found to belong to the great insect order Hymenoptera; of which more than 30,000 species have been classified, while the world's undescribed species would probably total ten times that number.

Since, then, bees and wasps have many relatives, some of which are much larger than themselves, while others are so minute that they can scarcely be seen by the human eye, let us here consider a few types from the larger kinds downwards to some of the more minute species; for the life stories of some of the latter are more than remarkable.



GRIM HATCHING OF AN ICHNEUMON WASP J. J. Ward

Skins of the caterpillar of the large white butterfly and near them a heap of ichneumon wasp cocoons (bottom) show the end of the grisly story of the eggs that hatch inside a wretched caterpillar which is, literally, eaten alive. Above is a caterpillar skin and a newly-hatched wasp.

The female wood-wasp, or giant sirex (*Sirex gigas*), is the largest of these insects that one is likely to meet with in England. Its popular name is misleading, for it is a member of the stem saw-flies (*Siricidae*). There is also its smaller relative, the steel-blue wood-wasp (*Sirex juvencus*), of metallic blue colour, which may be met with less frequently. In America these insects are called horntails.

Although harmless, the giant sirex appears to be a formidable insect when it approaches with a loud buzzing sound, and being coloured black and yellow, with a conspicuous ovipositor, it certainly gives a wasp scare to those that meet with it. Not infrequently during the summer I receive boxes labelled "Open with care. Live hornet," or with some similar inscription, but almost invariably the specimen proves to be a giant sirex. The hornet, it should be remembered, is simply a large species of wasp and, relatively with its larger size, its sting is no more conspicuous than that of the common wasp.

Strange to relate, but a few hours after writing the above paragraph a female giant sirex was brought to me for identification from the wood department of a large motor works. Most of the live specimens captured in England emerge from foreign wood, as the insect rarely breeds in the ordinary way in the British Isles.

The sirex grub's method of working has already been described in this work (page 442), and it is interesting to compare its powerful drill for penetrating strong pine wood, with the ovipositors of its relations, the true saw-flies (*Tenthredinidae*), each female of which is provided with a tiny pair of wonderfully constructed saws, the structural details of which identify her species. The saws are perfectly adapted for

Grubs of gooseberry sawfly feeding

The gooseberry sawfly

Leaf-miner grub inside birch leaf

Grubs of rose sawfly at work

Rose sawfly cocoon

The female giant sirex

Alder sawfly grubs feeding tails erect against ichneumon

J. J. Ward

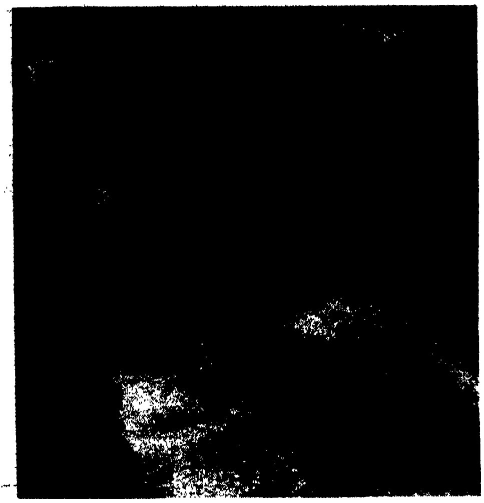
Tail end of a sawfly showing saws

SOME OF THE SAWFLIES, RELATIVES OF THE WASP, THAT DO GREAT HARM

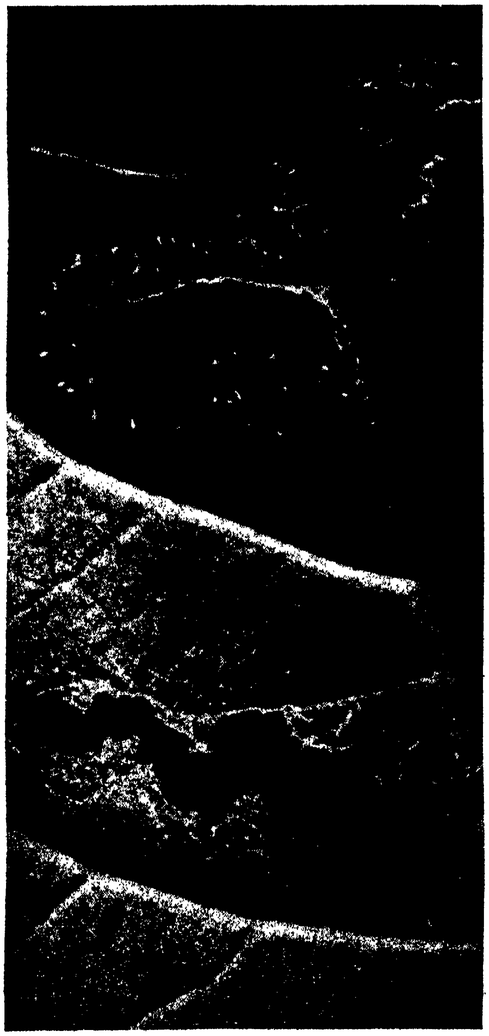
There are many more insects coming under the heading of bees and wasps than most people ever imagine. Over thirty thousand species have been classified in various parts of the world, but as great a host probably remains to be accounted for. In Britain the sawflies are a case in point and some of them cause alarm by the long ovipositors being mistaken for stings. But it is not human skin that these egg-laying organs pierce. The sawfly and the giant sirex, illustrated here, do immense damage to trees and shrubs by laying their eggs in the wood.

Palisade sawfly magnified five times

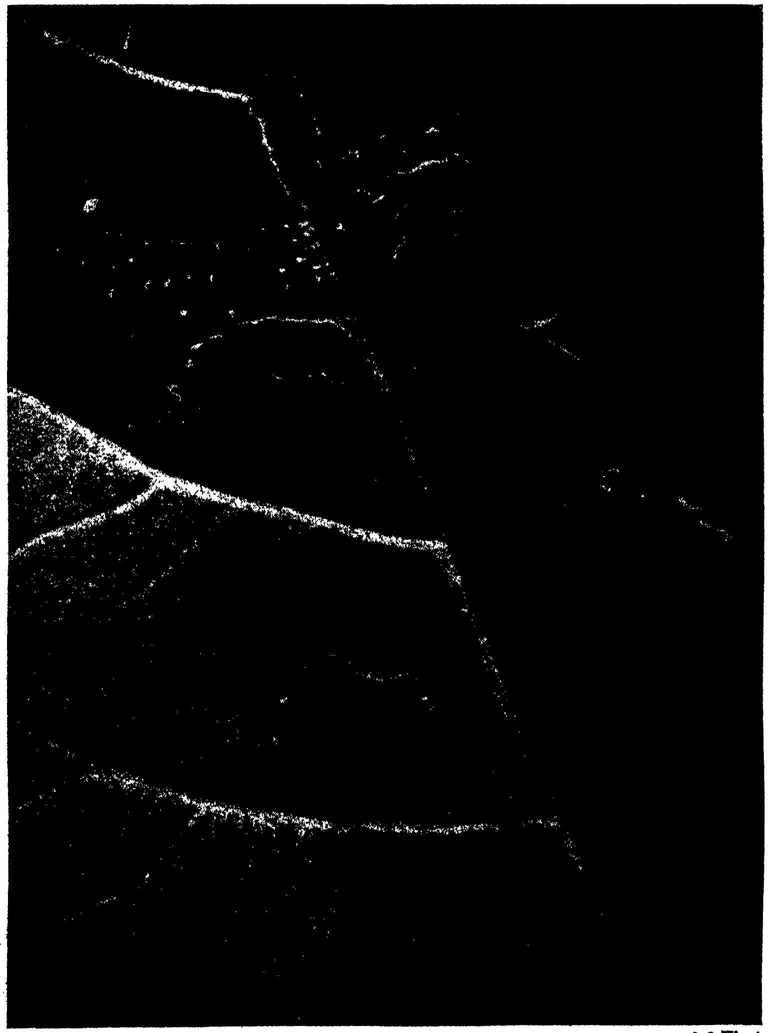
Egg in position on black poplar leaf



Cocoons of palisade sawfly on a fallen leaf



Two grubs feeding—note white palisades



J. J. Ward

The same poplar leaf three days later

PALISADE SAWFLY THAT SURROUNDS ITSELF WITH A 'CHARMED CIRCLE" AGAINST ANTS

A tiny black insect, about two-thirds the size of a house-fly, is shown in the above photographs and it is called, from an extraordinary habit it has, the palisade sawfly. It is found on the leaves of the black poplar and, when it has selected a leaf to feed on, actually builds a palisade all round to keep out the marauding ants which are always busy on the stems of plants and trees looking for food. The palisade is made of columns of saliva which have an effect as of some poison-gas on any ant that touches one. These photographs are magnified.

posterior part of their bodies, moving them up and down, in order to drive off their foes, the ichneumon-wasps. On account of these differences these saw-fly grubs are called "false," or "pseudo-caterpillars."

The life stories of saw-flies are often of an amazing character. In some species only three or four males appear to about each thousand females ; and in certain others males are entirely unknown. The eggs of the latter all prove fertile, generation after generation of females being continually produced.

There is the tiny palisade saw-fly (*Lygaeonematus compressicornis*) which may serve to tell of some remarkable life story details. It is a tiny black insect about two-thirds the size of a common house-fly, and its grub feeds on the leaves of the black poplar tree. While feeding it displays a curious and unique defensive device of, apparently, most artful design.

cutting the particular stems or leaves it selects for egg-depositing.

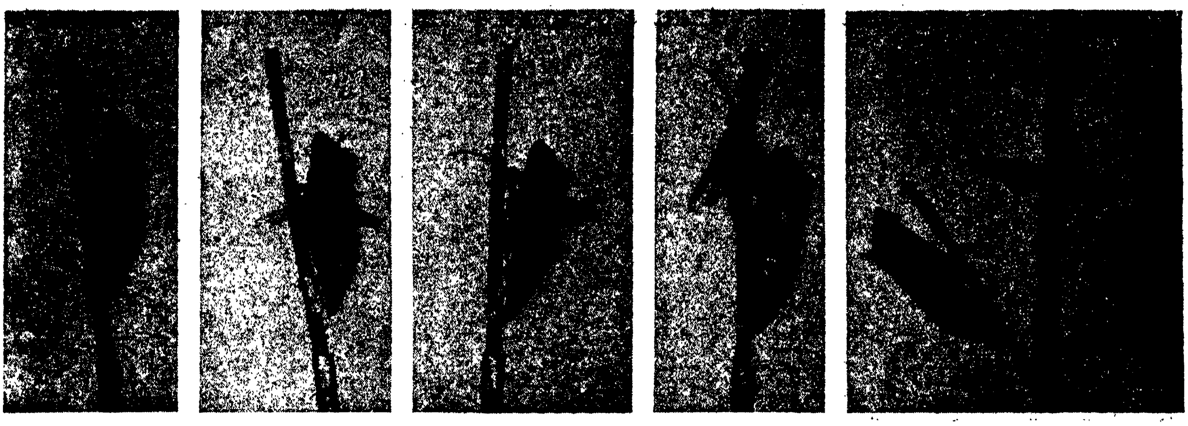
The drill of the sirex is a kind of elastic bar embracing two notched boring tools which work along it, while the saws of the saw-fly consist of two delicate serrated blades, which correspond with the notched boring tools of the sirex, covered with a pair of horny plates, or sheaths, into which the saws fit closely. The strong central bar is absent in the ovipositor of the saw-fly, and has probably become divided to form the strengthening bar at the back of each saw blade.

Not infrequently we find the foliage of our gooseberry bushes badly destroyed by the grubs of the gooseberry saw-fly (*Nematus ribesii*), and these larvae differ somewhat from the caterpillars of both butterflies and moths. A butterfly, or moth, caterpillar has only three pairs of true legs, and never more than four pairs of pro-legs, or claspers, on its abdominal segments, and one pair at its tail-end. The saw-fly grub, according to its species, can have from six to eight pairs of pro-legs in addition to its three pairs of true legs. So that the answer to the question : How many legs has a caterpillar got ?—obviously depends on the caterpillar. Many of the saw-fly grubs, like those of the gooseberry saw-fly, when feeding, curl up their tail end ; while others, like those of the alder saw-fly (*Croesus septentrionalis*), elevate the

J. J. Ward

SAWS FOR EGG LAYING: ROSE GALL MADE BY A WASP

Each female saw-fly has a pair of wonderful little saws (bottom, magnified) to make holes for her eggs. Above is a bedeguar or pincushion gall from a wild rose which has been bored by a gall wasp female. The developing grub sets up an irritation in the plant which forms the gall and a home for the grub.

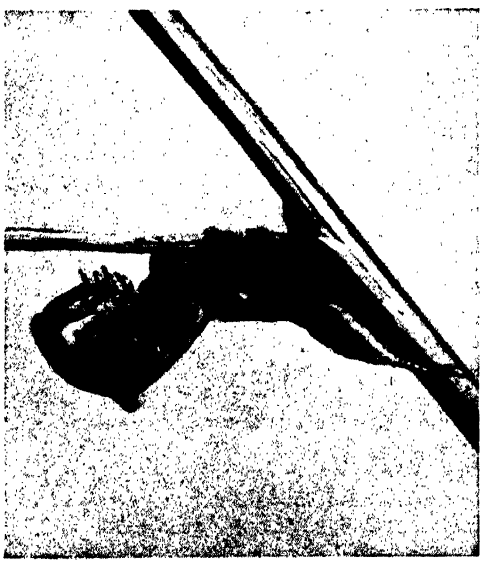


Stages in the emerging of an ichneumon wasp from the chrysalis of a butterfly

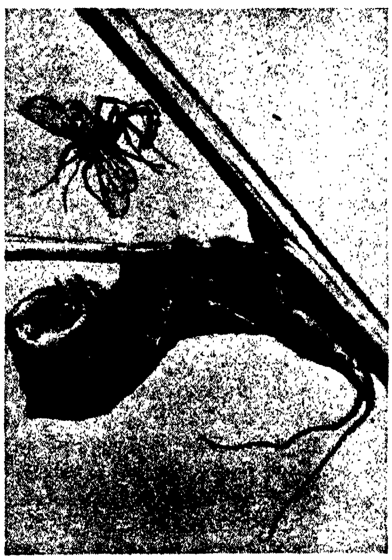
Caterpillar uses scent glands in defence

Ichneumon wasp resting on leaf

Searching for moth larvae victims



Puss-moth caterpillar resting



Caterpillar tries to frighten ichneumon

J. J. Ward

Puss-moth ichneumon wasp

ICHNEUMON FLIES AND THEIR DEADLY ACTIVITIES AMONG THE CATERPILLARS

While the caterpillar is eating hard and, incidentally, destroying some plant of service to man, a mortal enemy may be very near. This enemy is the ichneumon fly or wasp. Its method is to pierce the skin of the caterpillar with its sharp ovipositor and lay some eggs beneath the skin. The caterpillars are then eaten alive by the developing ichneumon grubs. The caterpillar of the swallowtail butterfly, as seen above, has invented a scent gland to stave off the ichneumon's attack. The puss-moth caterpillar tries to frighten its foe by inflating itself.

Before proceeding to feed, it builds around its feeding area an irregular barricade consisting of tiny, white palisades. The astonishing thing is the nature of these palisades. The grub secretes from its mouth a spot of frothy saliva, then, raising its head, stretches out the solution into a short pillar, suddenly snapping it off at the correct height. This column, built of tiny bubbles of saliva, then stands more or less erect, but remains viscid and flexible, and the remarkable feature is that, although of the finest hair-like structure, yet it can remain exposed to the open air for two or three weeks without becoming dry. There the grub has discovered a secret that baffles the expert chemist.

After having formed a series of these palisades on the under side of the leaf, it eats out a portion of the leaf in the midst of them, and goes through the hole it has made to the upper surface of the leaf, where a corresponding series of palisades are built. Being then barricaded on both sides of the leaf, it grips the eaten edge with its three pairs of true legs and a few pairs of its clasper-legs, and, standing on edge in this way, it elevates and slightly curls its tail-end. It is then in its characteristic attitude for feeding, and proceeds to enlarge the hole.

What kind of enemy does this seemingly skilfully designed defence protect the grub against? One would at first suspect that it was a protection against parasitic ichneumon-wasps, but, in the course of three years persistent efforts to work out the mysterious life story of this insect (which was entirely unknown), I successfully reared ichneumon-wasps from its cocoons. The defence, therefore, failed somewhat in that direction.

Eventually, a clue to the mystery was forthcoming. While watching a grub feeding, I saw it change its feeding area to a new leaf, and I noted that it blocked the stalk of the leaf with its palisades. That action suggested to me that it was a creeping, and not a flying foe that it had to contend with.

Now, it is quite a common device amongst plants to produce rows of hairs on their stems and leaves to protect their flowers from the attacks of creeping insects, especially the troublesome ants, which are honey thieves. Ants, too, are always moving amongst the leaves and branches of plants in search of cast caterpillar skins and dead or injured insects which provide their meat diet. Also, they not infrequently attack with their strong mandibles newly-moulted caterpillars, which are then very tender, and, for a while, inclined to be inactive. Here, too, I may mention that I observed that the palisade saw-fly grub, after moulting, always immediately ate up its cast skin. The hint to the ant that a more juicy meal was resting nearby was in that way removed.

Ants, then, were under suspicion. Then came an experiment to prove the point. When the grub had well barricaded both the stalk of the leaf and the area it had selected for feeding, I introduced a common brown ant on to the surface of the leaf. If the palisades were effective as a protection, the grub was secure, for the ant could not reach its feeding area, nor could it escape down the leaf stalk, which was likewise defended.

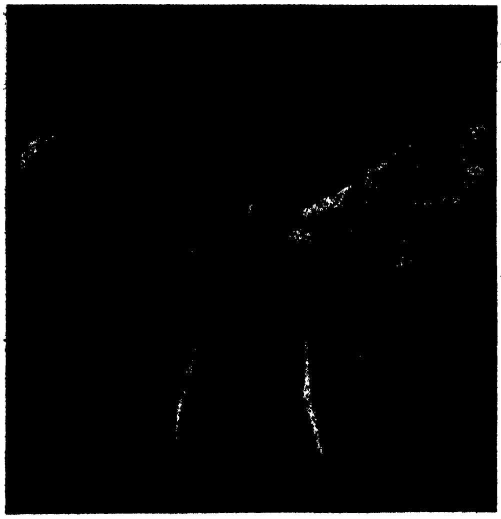
The experiment provided a surprise, for the ant, alarmed with my handling of it, when released, rushed excitedly over the leaf surface, and, in doing so, cannoned into *one only* of the palisades. That was enough. The sticky pillar had broken away at its base, and the ant was carrying it about stuck to its head. The agitation of the ant with its encumbrance was, obviously, very great. It struggled violently to dislodge it, and finally it succeeded; but that was only the beginning of its adventure.

It was easy to see that the ant was suffering from some form of shock, or paralysis; its limbs vibrated considerably as it staggered about the leaf while furiously brushing its face with its fore-legs. Then, it suddenly halted, stiffened out its six legs into an upright position, and I quite expected it to roll over and die. Instead, it held itself erect on its rigid legs, and slowly brought down its head, at the same time lowering its tail-end until head and tail met beneath its legs. In that extraordinary position, with its body in the form of a ball, holding its tail-end by its mandibles, it remained for about two minutes, and then let go.

The vibration of its limbs had ceased, together with the violent contortions of its body. It was a little unsteady on its legs, and moved but slowly, but gradually revived. There was only one conclusion. The ant had been "gassed," and it had secreted something from its tail-end (probably formic acid) which had neutralised the effect of the poison. Further experiments with other ants produced the same result.

This orderly arrangement of the saw-fly grub's outworks around its feeding zone would seem to imply some mentality on the part of the grub, but, probably, in the course of its struggle for existence, it discovered that its saliva was objectionable to its enemy the ant, and, later, gradually evolved the art of depositing small quantities of it before commencing to feed. Although there is sometimes room for an ant to pass between the pillars, yet no ant ever does so; the saliva columns apparently have a pungency which affects the ant's sense of smell much as a whiff of strong ammonia irritates our nostrils. It is astonishing to find that the tiny grub just hatched from the egg comes into the world with full instinctive knowledge how to protect itself; that at once it proceeds to construct its miniature defence before taking its first meal.

There are many other equally remarkable saw-fly grubs, some of which even mine leaves. In Chapter XXXIX I have described in detail the methods of one of these which cuts a "jumping-disk" from the sycamore leaf; and there are others, like the birch saw-fly (*Phyllotoma nemorata*), which derive protection when feeding by burrowing in the leaf tissues, but do not cut disks. In still other species the action



J. J. Ward

APHIS-WASP THAT KEEPS DOWN GREEN FLY

So small is the aphis-wasp (top left) which preys on aphides or green-flies, that it can easily crawl through the eye of a fine needle. It lays its eggs in the body of an aphis (bottom and top centre) and the egg develops in the aphis which swells and changes to a brown colour. Eventually the wasp grub eats its way out of the empty skin of its victim (top right).

of egg-depositing causes the growth of an excrescence, or gall, a familiar example of which is the crimson bean-galls prominent on the leaves of the crack willow, the nursery of a species known as *Nematus gallicola*, and belonging to the same genus as that of the gooseberry saw-fly (*Nematus ribesii*); but the grubs of the latter, as previously mentioned, feed boldly in the open; so variable are the methods of even nearly-related species.

The marble and cherry galls found on the oak; the bed-eguar, or pin-cushion, gall of the wild rose, and similar formations on other trees, are not the work of saw-flies, but of their near relatives the gall-wasps (*Cynipidae*). Their life stories are complex—they have alternate sexual generations which often produce galls of an entirely different type. Some of them are parasites, and do not themselves produce galls, but deposit their eggs in the already formed galls of other species.

It need scarcely be stated that the saw-flies are very injurious to all kinds of trees. Fortunately, though, there are other beneficial relatives of the bees and wasps, known as ichneumon-wasps (*Ichneumonidae*), which render valuable service in destroying not only these destructive members of their order, but also caterpillars of butterflies and moths, the maggots of flies, and even aphides, or green-flies.

The ichneumon-wasps, like the saw-flies, vary very much in size, and there is one large species, coloured black and yellow, which may be met with in England, and immediately recognized by its conspicuous ovipositor, which is about twice the length of its body. It is the long-tailed ichneumon-wasp (*Rhyssa persuasoria*). When we learn that this particular species is a parasite upon wood-boring grubs, such as those of the giant sirex, we realize the meaning of its long tail, or ovipositor; for it is by means of that instrument that it is able to penetrate the burrows of the wood-feeding grubs to deposit its eggs.

In every garden ichneumon-wasps may be seen running up and down the stems of plants. They are readily recognized by their narrow waists, and their active movements, their feelers bristling with excitement while they seek their caterpillar hosts. Their eggs may be laid on, or in, the bodies of the larvae they attack, many of their grubs being internal feeders. They render service of inestimable value to the gardener; and the more destructive is the caterpillar, the larger is the number of species that prey upon it.

It is not always the larger and more conspicuous of the ichneumon-wasps that are most beneficial. Beyond the power of the human eye the same work

J. J. Ward

ICHNEUMON WASP AND ITS APPARATUS FOR LAYING EGGS IN ITS VICTIMS

As the caterpillars in any particular locality increase, so do their mortal enemies the ichneumon wasps—luckily for the gardener. The spectacle, or even the idea, of a caterpillar being devoured from within by grubs is not pleasant, but may be tempered by the thought of what would happen if there was suddenly a scarcity of ichneumon wasps. The left-hand photograph shows the wasp, while in the centre is the end of the insect with the lance-like ovipositor or egg layer; and on the right is the apparatus displayed to show the penetrating parts.

is going on in even a greater degree. There is the little aphid-wasp (*Aphidius*), so tiny that it can easily pass through the eye of a fine needle, and whose prey is green-flies. It is a fearless little insect, and is so intent on seeking its victims that it will allow you to approach it quite closely with a magnifying lens and observe its astonishing method of attack.

In seeking aphides, it approaches with its feelers raised and held close together, their tips curved forward in an enquiring attitude. Then, as it nears its quarry, the insect's delight immediately becomes apparent, its feelers actively vibrating with excitement, while the movement of its legs, wings, and body all express its pleasure. Pausing by the side of a plump aphis, its twitching movements momentarily cease while it brings down the tips of its feelers and touches its capture. All is well. The little wasp is satisfied; a moment later it is all activity again. Stepping to one side, and a little behind its victim, it grips its body with its first and second pairs of legs, and, holding firmly, raises itself on its hind pair and sets its wings rapidly vibrating. Then it turns its tail-end under its legs, and holds the aphis as if taking aim, when, like a flash, the dart-like ovipositor makes its deadly thrust. At that instant the fate of the aphis is sealed, for an egg has been placed in its body. I have seen one of these little wasps pierce the bodies of twelve aphides in three minutes, placing a single egg in the body of each one.

The green-fly after being attacked becomes inactive, and its body assumes a swollen appearance, its colour changing from green to brown in the course of a day or two. Meanwhile the egg hatches, and the wasp grub that emerges from it rapidly devours the internal parts of its host. In from twelve to fourteen days it has completed its development, and, near the tail-end of the now dry and hardened skin of its victim, it cuts from within a tiny circular door, which it pushes open and emerges from the hole a trim little wasp, just like its parent; its whole development having been completed in less than two weeks in the body of a single green-fly.

There is another of these aphid-wasps of the genus *Praon* which, when ready to pupate, hoists up the skin of its host, and forms a kind of woven tent beneath. Oftentimes, though, when this aphid-wasp should emerge, quite a different insect appears instead—a parasite that has attacked and destroyed it, just as the aphid-wasp did the aphis.

Chapter CXXXV

Winter and Summer Sleep

By Sir William Beach Thomas

Author of "From a Hertfordshire Cottage"

When frosts come and days shorten we become conscious of a slow disappearance of many animals. About the same time that the summer visitors among birds fly off to Africa, to the Caucasus, to the South of Europe, bats, dormice, hedgehogs, frogs, toads, newts, lizards, snakes, snails, flies, wasps, bees and a host of other insects "go into winter quarters," as soldiers used to in the old wars. In other countries such big creatures as bears and crocodiles adopt the same device. They all solve the question of winter catering by hibernating, as do the birds by migrating.

But the birds lead a vivid life in both their summer and winter homes. The hibernators keep hold of life by going very near to death. A bat seems dead in all respects. Its temperature sinks very low. Its heart beats so feebly as to be scarcely perceptible, and it takes long to wake. If you dig into the hole—often far underneath the earth—where a newt is spending the winter, you find a black, shrivelled object scarcely recognizable. Newts are hard to find. One of the greatest of our authorities on the amphibious creatures, of which the newt is the most interesting, confessed that he had never found the winter home of the biggest of the three newts. Frogs will bury themselves as far under watery mud as the newts underground; and their vitality falls very low. Lizards winter very much as the newts; and of the three British lizards the sand lizard, which is the first to disappear from sight in autumn, sleeps so soundly that it does not waken till April is well advanced. Among the rather small list of British creatures which sleep so deeply that they appear lifeless, the snail is in some respects the most remarkable. It appears to lose size like a dried mushroom and, instead of filling out the whole shell, shrinks into the deep recesses. It is one of the few animals (unless we reckon the chrysalis or pupa) which makes for itself a really tough defence. It retires to some hiding place, preferring a damp and rather warm atmosphere. When ensconced there it manufactures from its own juices a chalky covering across the mouth of the cell, and by puffing from the lungs separates this covering from contact with itself. But even sleeping snails must breathe, and this defensive covering is porous to the air. The frog buried in soft mud under water gets over the difficulty and escapes being smothered by aid of its skin, which has the capacity of inhaling oxygen, of which some is in solution in the water. How near the hibernating animal is to extinction may be told from the extreme difficulty of keeping alive some of the deepest sleepers, such as newts and lizards, if you accidentally disturb their hibernaculum, or place of winter's rest.

Though the animals that sleep so deep as to appear lifeless are few, the animals that hibernate in some degree are very many. Almost all living things adapt themselves to winter in some way or other. Even their bodies change, as you may see in the ptarmigan and ermine, which turn white in winter. Many plants hibernate after very much the same fashion as some animals. Indeed, we are just beginning to understand how very like one another in this are some flowers and some animals. Who would have thought, for example, of comparing a daffodil with a bear? But the two do actually prepare for cold weather on very much the same system.

G. Hearn

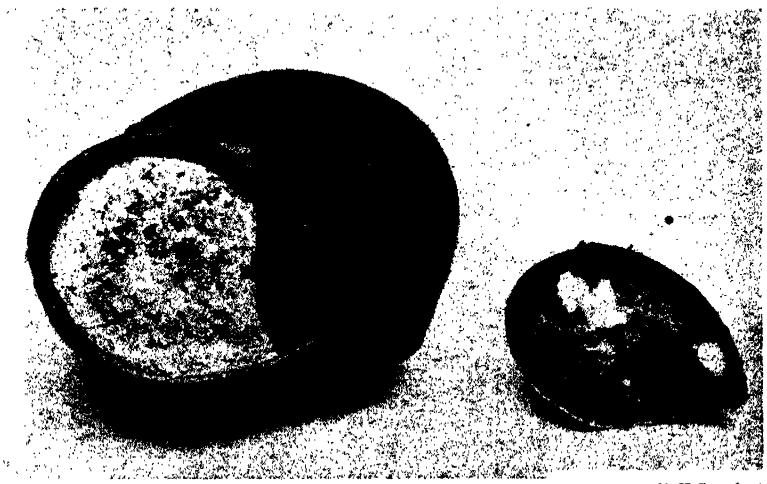
FIELD MOUSE AT ENTRANCE TO WINTER NEST

Before retiring for the winter the short-tailed field mouse lays in a store of provisions. Every now and then it wakes up, has a little feed, and goes to sleep again. The meals are, of course, small, and long periods are spent without eating at all.

The bulb of the daffodil after sucking in all the good food out of the green leaves and stalks, grows fat and lies covered in its earthy cavern until the days begin to grow longer and until there is more sunlight (which is its chief food). Then it becomes active, producing stalk and leaf, and grows thinner because of the new activities. What does a bear do? It eats largely and grows astonishingly fat at the first hint of cold weather, and may become completely encased in fat by the time it retires into some warm cave, where on some occasions it almost closes the approach with leaves. It can be as still almost as the daffodil bulb and live comfortably without eating at all.

say that, by keeping warm, and moving very little, they can support life on half or less of the usual amount of food. We may decide, therefore, that even the highest animals, that men as well as insects, have some reserve power of hibernating, which they can exercise if they are compelled. The strongest force is undoubtedly the absence of food, rather than the absence of warmth. One reason for thinking this is that some few animals are able to 'aestivate' when compelled. In other words, they lie low without feeding, not in winter, but in summer. A certain number of fish are able, when the water dries up, to bury themselves in the mud, very much as a frog buries itself in winter, and lie there, probably scarcely conscious of any feeling whatever, until the rains restore the water. The mud-fish of Australia is one of these; but there are more examples in very dry, arid countries, where the summer rather than the winter is the hard time.

Much the best of all examples, illustrating how circumstances drive animals to such devices, is provided by the tribe commonly called crocodiles. Two divisions of this tribe are the crocodiles proper and the alligators. The alligators belong to America and hibernate very much like frogs. The African crocodiles, on the other hand, which only differ from alligators in rather unimportant details, such as the webbing of the feet and length of the jaw, do not hibernate but "aestivate," or sleep



M. H. Crawford

SNAILS THAT SLEEP SOUND THROUGH THE WINTER

Among the not very large number of British animals that sleep very deeply in winter—so deeply that they seem dead—is the snail. It finds some moist warm spot and covers the entrance to its shell with a porous mass, called operculum, that lets in air. This is seen below while above is a group of snails (*Helix hortensis*) hibernating.

The bear and the bulb act in a like manner, but there is one great difference. The bulb may remain so far as one can see, quite unchanging (though this is rare), while the bear grows thinner and thinner. He does not sleep all the time, but uses up a good deal of energy, and so has to use up the fat which he stored in autumn. This means that the bear is not quite so good a hibernator or winterer as are some animals and very many plants.

Nevertheless, the bear gives one of the best examples of this quaint device for overcoming the cold of winter and, what is more important, the lack of food, because it comes midway in the list of winterers.

There are all sorts of degrees of hibernation or adaptation for winter, in which even some men may be included. It is scarcely too much to say that most animals make some sort of preparation for the hard times of winter, as if they were a little afraid that they would be forced to hibernate. Our domestic hens put on much fat towards winter, and they can go for a considerable time without food, though they would die in half the time if they were left without food in the spring. This is known by every expert poultry-keeper. It is proved that hens will lay few eggs unless fed and exercised in such a way that this supply of extra winter fat is taken down.

All sorts of things and animals can learn how to hibernate, if they are forced. The Eskimos, who live in the far north of Canada, have succeeded in some degree in putting on fat and wintering very much like the bear, only much less completely. That is to

through the summer without feeding or emerging from the mud. They are said to be able to sleep in this almost lifeless state for a whole twelvemonth. The enemy to be avoided is dryness, not cold.

Many young collectors of moths and butterflies in Britain have proved how circumstances affect such habits. They have unintentionally forced animals to go into winter quarters—of a sort—before their proper time by cutting off the supplies of food. The caterpillars of most moths and butterflies moult a good many times before they turn into chrysalises, but if imprisoned and deprived of their proper leaves they will do without one or two of the usual moults or changes of skin and begin to make cocoons or anchor themselves by silk ropes at once. They do not fare so well as when Nature is left without interference, but they at least show this power of adapting themselves to the loss of their diet. Different sorts of insects, as well as of the larger animals, are very different in their power of fitting themselves to the weather or other unforeseen influences. Some winter well, others badly. The lady-birds are an example of an insect that does not deal with winter conditions very skilfully. They seem rather unwillingly to seek out a snug crevice and give up feeding. When the green-fly, on which they feed, are killed by frost or for any reason disappear, the lady-birds seek food, like the wasps, in the hollows of punctured fruits; and if these fall to the ground the lady-birds often perish. They have put off the day of retirement too long.

These insects, or beetles, are so very valuable to gardeners that some fruit or rose growers have had special winter quarters built for them; and a good many have been preserved in one experimental station by catching them and putting them forcibly into the artificial sanctuary. But they are slow to find these places for themselves. Most of the insect-winterers flourish if it is cold, but greatly dislike a wet winter. Frost is a friend rather than an enemy. It is perhaps a general rule that the wetter the winter the smaller the number of insects that successfully survive till the spring. The same is true of seeds. They, too, lie apparently lifeless throughout winter and revive suddenly in spring; but many more survive a frosty than a wet winter.

For the most part the insects that have several devices for helping their race to continue into the next year are the worst hands at wintering themselves in their proper persons. For example, most of the butterflies of the tribe called Vanessae have three

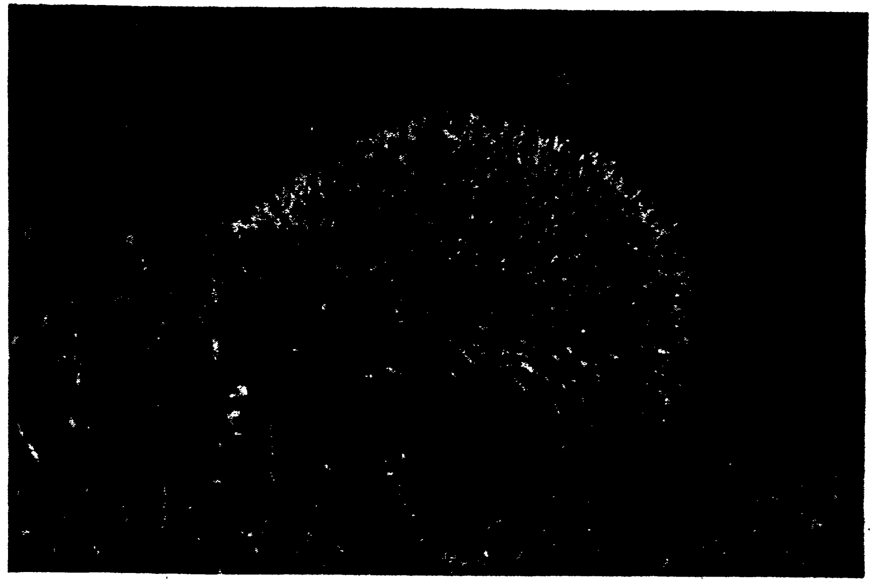
M. H. Crawford

J. J. Ward H. Bastin

QUEEN WASPS HIBERNATING AND A TOAD JUST AWAKENED

To preserve her race the queen wasp must survive the winter though her subjects all die. In September the queen (bottom photographs) finds a resting-place under a piece of soft wood and gradually settles down, only moving now and then. Above is a toad just emerging, very thin and hungry, after his winter's sleep.

J. J. Ward



A. Brook

M. H. Crawford

HIBERNATING DORMOUSE: HEDGEHOG DURING ITS WINTER SLEEP AND WHEN THE SLEEPER WAKES

The dormouse is an artist in sleep: it makes a special study of the business. The nest in which it spends so many winter weeks is very cunningly contrived from dried grasses. When it is nearly complete the dormouse gets inside and weaves the entrance—as though it were mending a hole—so carefully that no sign of it remains to be seen from the outside. Below we see four of the little animals (left) when they have just retired to sleep and (right) after some weeks, the nest having been partly opened. Above is a hedgehog in the depths of its annual rest (left) and just after emerging once again with the warm coming of spring (right). This animal makes itself very fat by the time October comes and lives on the strength of that fat till the next year.

different methods—some few have four different methods—of defeating the attacks of winter. They lay eggs in autumn and these hatch themselves out (if they are not eaten or destroyed by weather) in the next spring or summer. That is one way. The second is for the caterpillar to turn into a pupa and lie through the winter very much like a seed, safely protected by its case. The third is for the butterfly itself to seek some warm and snug spot and itself go into winter quarters. The fourth, and very sure, way is to migrate like the swallows and seek a warmer place; but it is now thought that though some butterflies (especially the painted lady) fly over to Britain in the summer, none makes the return journey in the autumn. A few complete butterflies of these Vanessae survive as butterflies, but when they wake up in spring and fly out they are usually very much frayed and dull in colour. They have not found it easy work to hibernate.

PROBABLY the very best of all the hibernators are the bats, which are most completely deprived of food. They can only live on winged insects and must catch these in the air, so their feeding days are very strictly limited, and may be very short indeed, if frosts come early in the autumn. Winter to them is not a mere interval, a week or two of cold in December or January, but may be more than half the year.

Just as some birds do not arrive till May and leave again in August or September, so some animals come out into the open late in spring and go to their dark dormitories for as many as seven or eight months. But the bats differ among themselves. Much the commonest in England is among the smallest, known by the rather pretty name of pipistrelle. It is the only bat known to a good many people. This little creature is the liveliest of all, and will wake up and fly out even in winter, if the weather is very attractive. The noctule, on the other hand, which is much rarer and much bigger, is a profound sleeper that nothing less than a warm April day can arouse.

Most bats when fallen into their winter sleep look as nearly as may be dead. They grow cold, their hearts beat very feebly and, when they hang themselves head downward on some dusty beam or crouch in some mouldering wood, they might be taken for lumps of leather. Nothing about them suggests a living creature, and no one would imagine for a moment that they would presently be flying with a dash and a skill and a command of quick turns beyond the power of a bird.

THE longest sleepers within the British Isles are perhaps the bigger bats and the dormouse. The dormouse, of course, gets his name from his power to sleep, for " dor " means sleep, but in all probability it is not so deep a sleeper as the bat, and never looks so lifeless and, we must believe, is never quite so far from being conscious. Many places where the bats retire to pass the winter are tolerably cold. The animals are, as a rule, careful to find spots protected from the rain. They like a dark place and sometimes burrow into rotten wood, which must be fairly warm. But they have not the power or instinct to make themselves as comfortable as a dormouse, which weaves almost perfect bedclothes. The thick network of dry grasses is designed so neatly that it keeps in the heat, but allows a fair amount of air slowly to filter through.

How the dormouse gets inside is a problem much more difficult than how the apple gets into the dumpling. However carefully you examine this warm light wrapping, you will find no hole. The entrance is filled up after the animal has entered so skilfully that no hint of a join or a weakness appears.

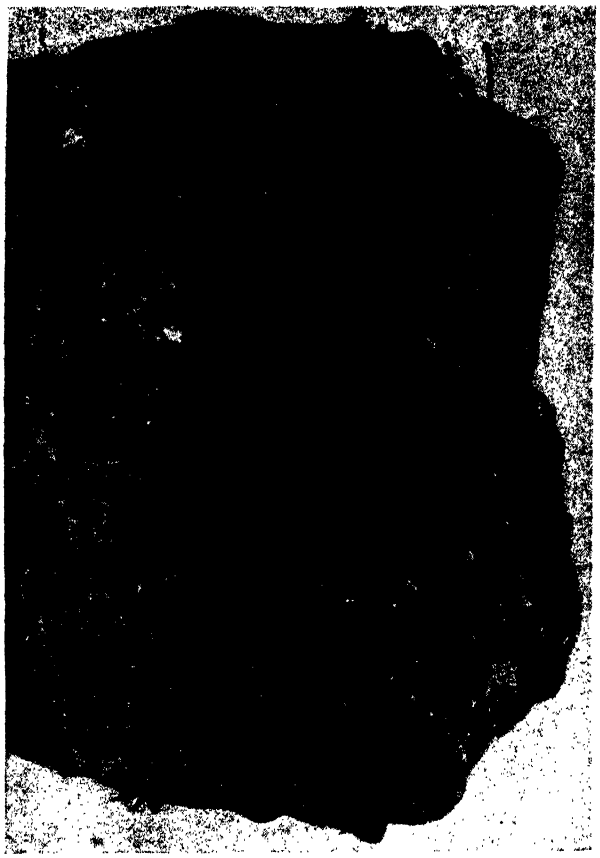
It would be possible to arrange a list of animals in order according to the degree in which they hibernate, with the dormouse and big bat at the bottom, as being the longest and soundest sleepers, and at the top the birds which are supposed not to hibernate at all. But you can find the beginnings of the habit, the signs of at least an attempt to hibernate, even in some of the livelier birds. Many birds in the spring-time eat within twenty-four hours food equal to their own weight. Even such a big bird as the woodcock will devour more than its own weight of food within a day and a night. Some of the small birds eat even more voraciously.

LET us take one of the very smallest, the little cheerful Jenny wren, which faces winter so bravely that it will sing its energetic song even when the ground is covered with snow. Nevertheless, the Jenny wrens behave in some ways very like the bats. If the frost is severe and food very hard to collect, they will crowd together into old nests and snuggle up in the sleepy warmth for an unknown length of time. If they were to go so long without food in the summer-time they would certainly die; but starvation matters less in the winter.

On one occasion a naturalist saw an old nest tumble down one winter morning and out of the rubbish flew half-a-dozen wrens which had overburdened the nest. For half a moment he thought the little birds must be bats, which will crowd close together in caves, barns or old trees, helping no doubt to keep one another warm.

Perhaps we may regard this crowding of the wrens together in an old nest in the daytime as a sort of attempt to begin hibernation, for nearly all birds eat less in winter than summer, and very many, like the birds and the poultry, store up a certain amount of fat. Gilbert White and other naturalists used to believe that swallows hibernated in England; but no example has ever been proved. Most birds are too highly strung and active to endure any long sleep or quiet; and many, perhaps most, manage to live by changing their food as the days grow colder.

Partridges are perhaps the best example of all. They eat a good number of insects when the young are born and before; exist largely on grain (by far their favourite food is barley) during the summer;



MUD FISH AESTIVATING

Cut from a dried-up marsh which is almost a lake in winter, this lump of mud contains one of the curious fish that remain dormant through the summer when the water dries up. Mud fish breathe in both air and water, and leave an air hole in their retreat.

and in winter subsist almost wholly on the tips of weeds and grasses. They have made a habit of doing the only thing that enables them to live. through the winter, the same sort of life that they live in summer.

Next on the list to the birds and most of the mammals which do not hibernate at all in any real sense, would come several sorts of voles and, indeed, mice, which have a way of storing food, generally at the end of a tunnel, and in certain circumstances they will go half or wholly to sleep in their snug chamber for considerable periods without troubling to eat the food at all. The squirrels would come about the same place on the list. They, too, store food here, there and everywhere, and often forget, or so it seems, exactly where they have put it. They retire rather like the dormouse to a huge nest, known as a drey, but it is usually in an exposed place, and is not made with nearly so much skill as the mouse's. So the squirrel, which has a very lively character, does not spend longer hours than it can help in its winter quarters, but goes forth and scratches up the hidden hoards of food.

The hedgehog would come earlier on the list than the pipistrelle bat. He makes a sort of nest in a sheltered spot—a hole in the ground or some old root or stool of wood—he rolls himself round in a tight ball and seems singularly well equipped for a long winter sleep. Like the bear, he is fatter in October than at any other season. But he is wakeful, and though he has long bouts of lying still and probably sleeping, you are never quite sure when he will not poke his nose out and take note of his surroundings, and even move out to see if spring is on the way.

The hive bees, that give us our honey, are less sleepy than the bumble bees. Late in the autumn, the bee-keepers tuck them up for the winter, and no bees appear outside the hive for a long time; but they must have plenty of food and the hive is never quite asleep. If you put your ear to it you may usually hear a slight murmur made by the bees who have the duty of ventilating the hive, and there is almost always some movement to be detected. Nevertheless, they do hibernate in a real sense.

You might think that the colder the winter the more food they would need, but it is not so. The longer the period of frost, the less the amount of food consumed; and the reason is that they are less wakeful in the cold than the warmth, and so spend their time hibernating, as the bat hibernates, without troubling to eat or drink. Extra warmth wakes them up and makes them feel energetic and hungry and thirsty. As a rule, the first thing the first wakers do, often as early as January, is to leave the hive to fetch water.

Bumble bees and queen wasps would come close together on the list, just below the hive bees. The queen bumble bee of some varieties usually makes herself a hole in the ground and polishes the sides very thoroughly. It has been proved that she shifts her position and has moments of restlessness; but she does not attempt to leave her retreat, does not feed, and may be supposed to be to all intents and purposes asleep most of the time; and it is a long time. She usually disappears into her hole in October, and not late in October—and does not come out for another five months or so.

The queen wasps do much the same, but they have a much greater variety of hiding-place; and generally, at least in my experience, prefer a hole behind a piece of loose bark or in the wood of a decaying tree. They may retire there in September, but are very wide awake just at first if the weather is at all fine and warm. You may now and again see bees, the helpers and queen wasps, who all mean to hibernate, showing themselves as late as November; and they will make surprising appearances if the weather is very warm and sunny in February.

Perhaps no animal is fonder of the sun and more dependent on it than the snakes. When the days shorten they retire sometimes singly, occasionally in masses, to a convenient hollow and wait there till the weather is really warm. And of all the animals they suffer least from want of food. Their reawakening has especially interested some of the poets, notably Shelley, because they usually begin the new life by shuffling off the old skin, just as a dragon-fly leaves behind its old case.

Chapter CXXXVI

Little Dependents of the Great

By F. Finn, B.A., F.Z.S.

Author of "Ornithological Oddities"

OUR earliest record of a small animal in the service of a larger one seems to be founded on a misconception—that is, the legend of the jackal being "the lion's provider." Homer, in a vivid simile, describes the pulling down of a wounded stag by a pack of jackals, which are scared from their anticipated feast by a lion.

Such episodes must often have occurred, and doubtless occur still; and as the works of Homer were to the Greeks much what the Bible is to us, and all through the subsequent centuries have been familiar to educated people, the impression has arisen that the lion habitually depended on the jackal for easily-won food. Homer, however, was evidently only describing an accidental incident; if Leo looked regularly to his inferiors for his royalties he would usually go hungry, and what more usually happens, no doubt, is that they themselves poach on his cold meat whenever he leaves it unprotected. There is no modern evidence that he has any such helpers, nor any that a small carnivorous animal ever helps any larger one in the wilds.

Another great Greek author, however, put on record the earliest certain instance of association of the small with the great; this was Herodotus, the father of zoology as well as of history, in whose day, distant as it was from ours, Homer was already a classic.

The crocodile, he says in his account of Egypt, is a foe to all birds and beasts but the courser, which does it a service. For, living in the river, it gets its mouth full of leeches, and when it comes out and opens its mouth to the westerly breeze, the courser goes in and gobbles up the leeches, which good office so pleases the crocodile that it does the courser no harm.

This story has naturally enough been doubted, but has turned out to be strictly true. A special leech infests the mouth of the African crocodile, and a special bird, the black-backed courser or plover, does enter it and devour them. It is doubtful, though, if the crocodile's gratitude can be trusted; at any rate, the only "crocodile bird" the Zoo ever exhibited had the habit of starting into flight backwards, which looks as if it did not, when at home with the crocodile, even stop to turn round after gobbling the last leech! Another bird associated with the crocodile, the African spur-winged lapwing, has been seen to come out of the reptile's mouth after this had closed on it, the spurs no doubt serving as a reminder to reptilian absent-mindedness.

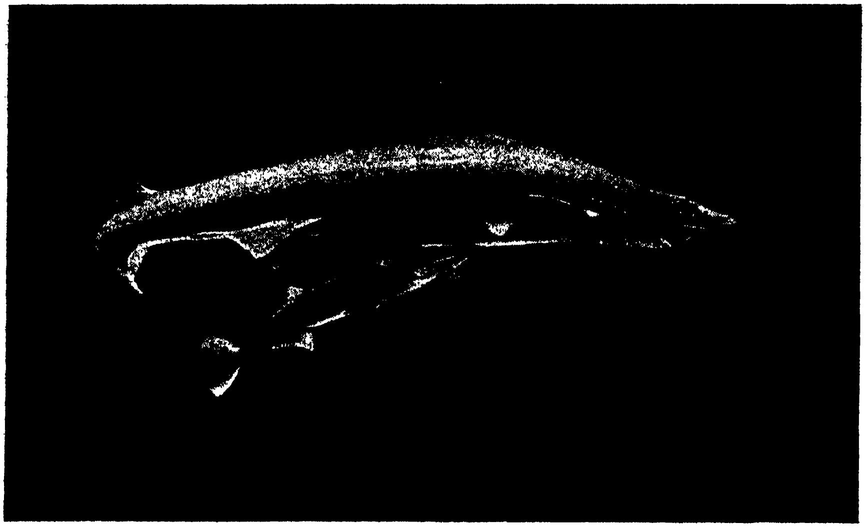
W. S. Berridge

COURAGEOUS CROCODILE BIRD

The crocodile's mouth is infested with leeches, and these the crocodile bird, the black-backed courser, removes. But it has a very cautious trick of taking off backwards when it flies away. It does not risk even turning round while perched in those dreadful and perhaps ungrateful jaws.

HERODOTUS never got far enough south in Africa to come across or hear a still more wonderful instance of association—that of the honey-guide with man and the ratel and African badger. Here the bird undertakes to guide honey-seekers on a commission basis, for his human friends reward him with a piece of the comb, and presumably the ratel, in looking out for himself, incidentally, if not purposely, leaves some pickings for his ally, for the pair must often come across a store which is too large for the quadruped to devour completely.

This story has also been doubted and confirmed, but no specimen of any sort of honey-guide (there are several species) has ever been brought to England. An observer in Africa, Mr. Sydney Porter, has kept one for some time, and found it a very intelligent little creature, so inquisitive that it would poke into any dark corner and even creep under a newspaper if it found one lying on the floor, a most unusual action for a bird. As it was also very tame and "confidential," and had a big appetite, it evidently had much of the dog character, so that it is not surprising that its kind should play a dog's part in hunting along with man.



E. N. A.

PATRON AND CLIENT: SAND SHARK AND ITS ATTENDANT SUCKING-FISH
Between the remora, or sucking-fish, and the shark there is no working arrangement. The remora just attaches itself by its very powerful suction disk to the shark and gets carried about. The area of the sea that it can sweep for food is thus far greater than it would possibly be if the remora were on its own. Titbits from the shark's meals are useful perquisites.

Another African association of bird with mammal is that of the tick birds with big game, and with rhinoceroses in particular. These birds are about the size of starlings, with strong condor-like bills and very sharp claws; they live upon the parasites of large animals, and run all over their patrons as a woodpecker does over a tree. They also warn them against danger, and this is particularly important to the rhinoceros, which has very poor sight, and soon gets nervous and upset if his birds leave him. One of the older African sportsmen even says that he has known the birds remain with a rhinoceros after it had been shot when taking its evening drink, and do their best to awaken it—as they thought—in the morning before leaving.

In this case there appears to be a definite adaptation of client to patron; but no doubt the courser could get on quite well without the crocodile, as most of the courser family frequent dry places; while the few and rare kinds of honey-guides found in Asia are not known to have any relation with man or other mammals.

E attachment of the robin to us may be a similar case to those we have been noticing; it was most likely far closer in the days before window-glass was in use and cats commonly kept, and for long after that period the habits of our ancestors were such that —to put it as delicately as possible—they entertained company more acceptable to an insectivorous bird than to themselves; so that the association was stronger than it is to-day, when the various small creatures exposed by gardening operations are the robin's chief reward besides our protection.

A very curious association of reptile with bird is found in the islands of the Adriatic; in this the reptile is the servitor and the bird the patron. At breeding-places of gulls on these islands the little wall-lizard, a very common reptile in Southern Europe and remarkably active and enterprising, is found haunting the nests of the birds, and feeding on the parasites which infest the young and on any chance scraps of food which may be overlooked. Here the association is quite local and casual, the wall-lizard being perfectly independent elsewhere, though in at least one Continental zoo it is found playing the part of the sparrow in ours, and looking for pickings among the animals and the refreshment tables.

Among fish there are several examples of curious associations, notably that of [illegible] pilot-fish, one of the ma[illegible] [illegible]nily, with the [illegible] small fish no doubt [illegible] protection from other large fish by the [illegible]ence of its grim patron, and no doubt gets scrap[illegible] from any prey he may obtain; at any rate [illegible] en [illegible] to lead the shark to a bait put out for [illegible] though in this case the service was a very kind one. The shark's gratitude is evidently not to be relied upon, for in an aquarium tank, where it had not a fair chance of getting out of the way, the pilot fish has been seen to fall a victim to its associate.

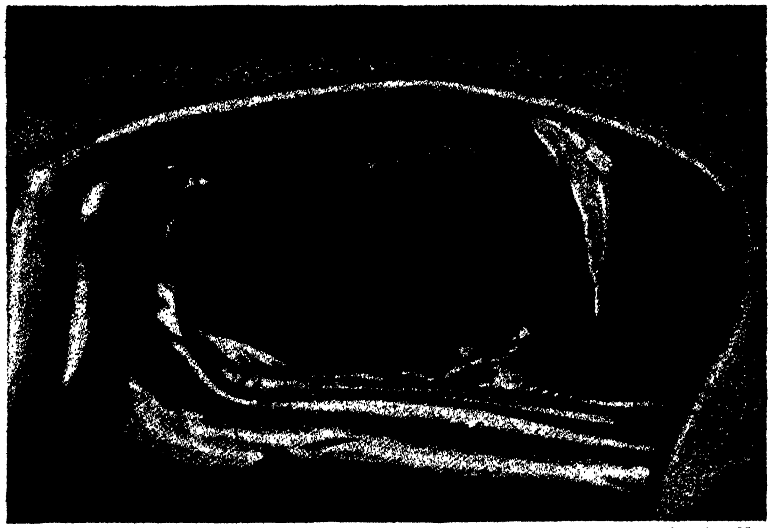
Another fish that is associated with the shark is the remora or sucking-fish, which can stick very firmly to any object by the curious oval pleated sucking-disk on the top of its head. The sucking-fish is out for a free passage, and gets it; the shark gets nothing out of the association—not even a chance of snapping up his passenger, who sticks too fast in a safe place for that.

Fishes are also found in partnership with water-animals of a much lower grade. Such is the case with the bitterling, a relative of our common fresh-water fish like roach and carp, which is a sort of parasite on the fresh-water mussel when breeding. It is a small fish, not much longer than a minnow but deeper in the body; and in the breeding season the female develops a long external egg-tube or ovipositor, with which she plants her eggs in the mussels' shells, where they remain in safety till the fry hatch out. This does not sound very comfortable for the mussel, but that passive bivalve has a chance of getting its own back when its turn comes to spawn; for its young are hatched bearing a long sticky filament as feeler and anchor, and a hook on each valve of the infant shell for attachment. In this way the baby mussel manages to clamp itself on to any passing fish, finding it and adhering by its thread, and then holding on by its pincers. Thus it is carried by its fishy bearer to fresh ground, and can drop off to develop further, and

if the fish pressed into service happens to be a bitterling, justice of a rough sort is meted out.

The bitterling, though common enough on the Continent, is not found in Britain, but is often to be had from dealers in aquarium live-stock, and, as mussels will also live in amateurs' aquaria, the details of this curious parasite partnership can be studied at leisure, by anyone interested.

A fairer partnership appears to be that of the little fishes of the amphiprion group with the great Discosoma anemones of the Great Barrier Reef of Australia. These anemones are truly gigantic; Saville-Kent's discosoma is sometimes no less than two feet across, and Haddon's discosoma eighteen inches. Inside both of these a species of amphiprion is found living, Kent's anemone giving shelter to the three-banded amphiprion, while Haddon's shelters the two-banded species, and a kind of prawn as well. The fish and the prawn however, are not to be found inside the same specimen of the anemone. Both of the fishes and the prawn are coloured red and white, and this colour does not match that of their tentacled hosts, which also are very different from each other.



American Mag.

THE LITTLE DEPENDENT ON THE GREAT: SUCKER AND RAY

This is the awesome mouth of a giant ray with its rows of gill arches. Attached firmly to the upper part of this deathtrap of teeth is a little shark-sucker. Any food being torn by those teeth stands a good chance of being scattered so that some piece will float within the sucker's reach.

The anemones are as a rule living death-traps for any small free-moving creatures, owing to their formidable stinging-threads, but these particular animals must be immune to the poison, and no doubt benefit greatly by having a safe base to which to retreat after a foraging expedition, while they probably share any food that the anemones can obtain. The anemones for their part probably get an occasional windfall when one of their gaily-painted little guests rushes home with an enemy in hot pursuit which blunders into their deadly grasp. The three-banded amphiprion can be seen in the Zoo aquarium, where it gets on quite well without its living home. So can the little pea-crab, which lives inside bivalves, and was known to the ancients from this habit.

It is found off the British coasts, and a specimen was once exhibited in the Horniman Museum aquarium together with a mussel in which it was expected to shelter. The pea-crab, however, soon found there was no trouble to be looked for outside, and refused to enter its retreat; indeed, during the latter part of its career none was offered it.

Crabs can also themselves be the hosts, as in the case of the little shore-crab Melia of the Indian Ocean, which carries about an anemone in each claw, thus ranging the sea-floor like a hungry pigmy Dick Turpin armed with a couple of "barkers."

A better-known case is that of the hermit crab—really much more like a lobster—and its lodger the parasite anemone. Bernard the Hermit, as the French call him, is soft-skinned astern, and having by fair means or foul acquired a portable hermitage in the shape of a shell to prevent his soft tail being a handle to ill-wishers, is faced by the fact that there are desperate characters in the sea prepared to bolt him borrowed shell and all, and risk indigestion. He therefore finds it to his interest to have an anemone riding on his shell, as the stinging powers of his partner are calculated to discourage almost any assailant. An anemone, although able to crawl, is so slow that the snail is a lively sprinter in comparison, and therefore scores by what may be called rapid transport, to say nothing of chances of bits as the hermit tears up his prey, in addition to improved opportunities of capture on its own account. The hermit, as he grows, has to look out for new lodgings, and when he moves in, is able to persuade the anemone to let him detach it and put it on the new house. This sounds incredible, as the anemone is not to be persuaded to shift by soft human fingers; but anemones, though they have hardly any other sense but touch, are able to learn. The common independent species will, in an aquarium, learn to know the forceps by means of which they are fed and not shrink up at the touch of these, and presumably they also recognize the feel of the claws of their crustacean friend.

As the different kinds of giant anemones have different fish lodgers, so the hermit crabs are usually ridden by different parasitic anemones; the common Bernard the Hermit carries Rondelet's anemone, and Prideaux's hermit the cloaked anemone. In the latter case the hermit finds an additional advantage in that the anemone gradually absorbs the shell and relieves him of some of the weight, and, being soft, of the necessity for moving into a new house—a great advantage, for moving is as great a trouble to hermit crabs as to humans. It is very funny to watch a hermit feeling in a number of shells

with his claws, and, when he does decide to shift, whipping his tail out of the old house into the new one with a haste which is eloquent of his deadly fear of back-biting and, after all, perhaps deciding that the new shell pinches him somewhere, and going back to the old one.

About the last partnership one would expect is one between the butterfly, the type of brainless frivolity, and the ant, the model of industry and intelligence. But Great Britain can show them in relations which make the ant appear the fool. The large blue butterfly, which is about the size of a small garden white, begins its career as a little caterpillar by feeding on the flower-buds of wild thyme. Soon, however, the syrup-secreting organ it bears at the end of its body attracts an ant, which strokes and milks it; other ants may come along and do the same, but the first-comer retains possession of the milch-caterpillar. This presently signals to the ant, by humping up its forequarters, that it wants a lift, and its attendant then takes it up and carries it down into the ant-hill. Here it behaves like a wolf in sheep's clothing, devouring the infant grubs of the ants, apparently with their full consent: presumably they continue to milk it, and their love for sweets blinds them to everything else. At any rate, the caterpillar feeds full by ant infenticide, turns into a chrysalis, and ultimately leaves the decimated anthill as a blue fairy-like creature with no hint of its hypocritical past.

MORE wonderful still is the relationship between the Sitaris beetle and the burrowing solitary bees, though here there is no hint of any benefit to the bee, which is robbed from start to finish by the beetle—another case of the proverbially brainless beating the canny.

From the egg of the sitaris hatches a minute and very lively little larva, not grub-like like most infant beetles, of which the indoor mealworm and outdoor wireworm are fair types, but with well-developed legs, each ending in three claws, whence it is technically known as a triungulin—*ungula* being the Latin for claw. The triungulin is in its habits a sort of bee flea, although it does not suck blood; it has a desperate desire to hook its little trident toes on to any hairy insect, and by a lucky fluke sometimes gets on to a bee, and a bee of the right sort, an Anthophora. Such bees construct a cell, fill it with honey, and lay an egg on the top of this.

The triungulin rides home on the bee, and when she is ready to lay her egg, slips on to this, and is left by her sealed up in the cell. These proceedings are naturally only guessed at, as no one can see what goes on in Anthophora's little home; what is known is that the beetlet opens the egg and proceeds to eat it, the supply lasting it just over a week. It then proceeds to change into an exaggeratedly grub-like form—a mere maggot, with the side breathing-holes so noticeable in large grubs placed high up towards the back. This is a provision against being smothered by the honey, in which the grub literally wallows for more than a month, steadily consuming it.

After this it goes through another change, becoming more like an average beetle grub, but its days of adventure are over, and it next proceeds to turn into an ordinary beetle chrysalis, and then into a beetle which also has nothing remarkable about its appearance. This beetle is now uncommon but it has a well-known relative whose history is much the same—the oil beetle, that fat, soft, flightless, blue-black, unwholesome-looking beetle that is sometimes seen feeding on plants in spring.

How the lives of these last little animals came to be linked together in this extraordinarily detailed manner is quite beyond our powers of guessing; the procedure, especially in the last case, is so complicated and blindly instinctive, and leaves so much to chance, as we see it. On the other hand, the relations of birds to larger animals with which we began do not seem to require much beyond intelligence.

Insects are far older than birds on the earth, and may have been in their early days less blindly instinctive and more intelligent than they are now; cockroaches are some of the most ancient types, and a modern cockroach has been known to bother even a distinguished professor considerably by trying to establish a one-sided association with him, sucking the moisture from his face and lips while he was asleep. This was one of the large winged cockroaches so common both on land and ship-board in the tropics, which, like the rat, are great travellers, and apparently can be nearly as cunning. Thus, at one time, insects may have had the aptitude for acquiring new and intelligent habits that birds and beasts now display.

WE know, too, that what was originally a habit may be transformed into an instinct under man's selection. The first tumbler pigeons were, no doubt, unusually intelligent birds, which "looped the loop," as other birds than pigeons will sometimes do, for the fun of the thing. But the habit has been so developed by selection of the most persistent performers, that tumblers have been bred which simply have to tumble whether they like it or not; and though this habit is not only useless but would be prejudicial to a wild bird, it shows very plainly how the transition from purposeful to mechanical or involuntary action can take place. Another exaggeration of the tumbling habit is found in the roller pigeon, which descends in a series of somersaults, and sometimes comes to grief thereby; and if we imagined a breed of rollers which habitually tumbled down people's chimney-pots and nested in the grates we should get some approximation to the extravagant eccentricities of our insects.

Further than this we cannot see at present; but if naturalists ever make a practice of rearing animals of curious complicated habits and observing how these develop in the lifetime of the individual we may in time come nearer to understanding the wonderful associations dealt with in this article.

Chapter CXXXVII

More Animal Wonders Revealed by the Microscope

By W. H. S. Cheavin

Corresponding Member of the Manchester Microscopical Society

In a preceding chapter, pages 1399 to 1418, we have already dealt with a part of that wonderland which is revealed to the man who looks through a microscope. We now resume our exploration of that marvellous territory at the point where we left it—in considering the leg parts of insects.

The forelegs of the earwig, for instance, are small in comparison with the hind legs, whilst the middle legs form a medium between the two extremes. The earwig relies on its legs for escape from its enemies, and its legs are particularly adapted for rapid locomotion.

The dragon-fly in its larval and adult forms shows two types of legs; one type changing completely when the larva becomes a fully-grown insect. In the larval leg we have a very simple type, devoid of hairs or projections, because they are not actively employed and are only used as a support for steadiness, holding prey or grasping pond weeds. In the fully developed insect we find a great change both in shape and general features. A double series of long bristles is present on each leg, these bristles or stout hairs being used for holding prey when the insect is flying. The legs are held forward so that they meet at the same level in front of the mouth. Further, these bristles help to hold the prey more securely and form a complete trap in the legs.

The marvellous gymnastic feats of many two-winged flies which we see walking upside down on ceilings are often a source of wonder, but this is easily explained when each foot is examined. At the base between the claws are seen two or more pads which secrete a sticky fluid from a series of minute tubes found distributed over the surface of each pad. When the fly is desirous of moving, the powerful hinged claws are applied to the surface of the ceiling, and they act as levers lifting the pads away from the surface. Thus is explained how the common house-fly can apparently overcome the laws of gravitation.

In normal walking in an upright position, the fly uses the claws only, the pads being carried in a raised position well above the claws. The adhesive substance secreted by the pads also explains why in the winter we find dead flies on the walls of our rooms. The flies, on the approach of colder weather, become weaker and cannot find enough strength to raise the pads, and consequently they die, being unable to obtain food.

It is interesting to examine the legs of another two-winged fly, the gnat. These are very long and are seen to be covered with clusters of delicate hairs resembling fins when examined edgewise. The hairs no doubt act as a protection against water when the insect is in the act of constructing its egg-raft on the surface of a pool. At the tip of each leg is a pair of claws, of equal size, which are moved by powerful joints. There are no pads on these claws, which explains why the gnat is hardly ever found on window panes or other smooth surfaces.

In the flea, a degenerate form of the two-winged fly, we have a leg particularly adapted for making enormous leaps. The hind pair are the most developed and strongest for this purpose, and the same proportion of power in mankind would enable any of us to leap over the highest of buildings with the greatest of ease. The enormous development of the coxa is responsible for this feature, and in most other leaping insects the muscles of the lower joints are used in this way. In walking, the flea uses all the lower joints and the claws function as a grip to enable the insect to drag itself along rapidly through the hairs of its host. Also the two claws act as modified bristles or setae.

In the large family of beetles we find the greatest variety of legs, each one adapted for the different functions which the insects perform. The tarsi or last segments show peculiar structures and in almost every species of this family we find a new feature. It is noticeable throughout the whole family that there are no pulvilli or

H. S. Cheavin

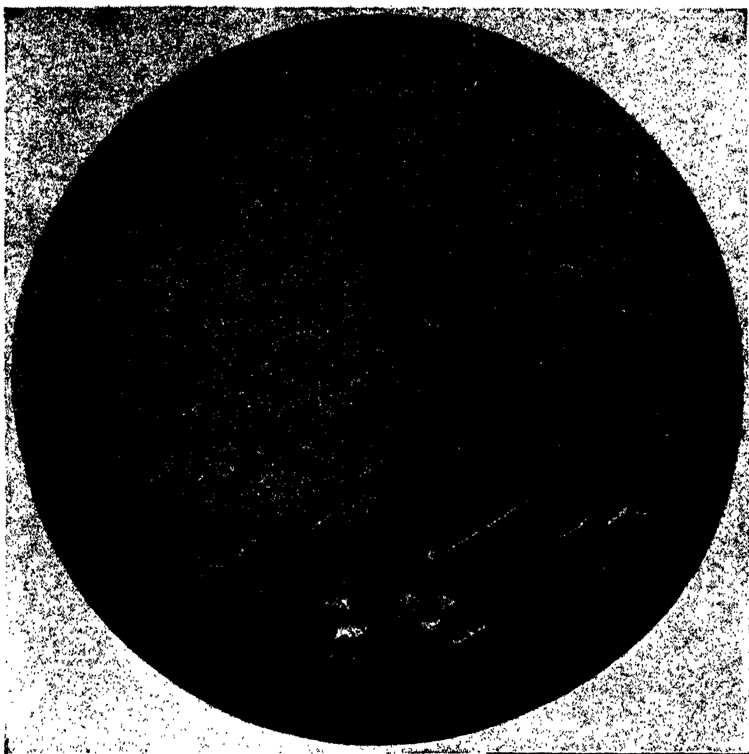
HOW THE CRICKET HEARS

It would be of no use to the cricket to chirrup if its mate could not hear the sound. The cricket's "ear," seen above, is situated on its leg, and appears here as an oval spot—magnified greatly in this photograph, of course.

H. E. Cheavin

LEGS AND FEET OF FLY AND BEETLE SEEN AS WONDERFUL PIECES OF MECHANISM UNDER THE LENS

On the left we have one of the legs of the dung fly (*Sarcophagida*, x 101) with the foot. The last joint of the leg is provided, as we see, with strong hairy projections, and the powerful claws are strongly curved. These claws are hinged, and used for levering up the foot each time the leg is moved. The sole of the foot clings very tightly, enabling the fly to walk upside down and, to overcome the clinging action, these hinged claws are provided. On the right is a magnified view of the foreleg of a water beetle (*Dytiscus*, x 29). The first three joints are fused and modified to form a powerful sucking organ, and are used for clutching the tadpoles on which the beetle preys, and for holding the female in mating.



H. Bastin

In the female glow-worm we see a further modification of this joint which can be used as the flat sole of a foot, and this helps the insect to move about amongst thick vegetation, the claws at the tip acting as levers.

It is in the leg of the water beetle that we find the greatest modification. The foreleg of the male has the first three joints of the tarsus specially adapted to form a very powerful suction arrangement produced by a large number of adhesive hairs or cupules. Each cupule produces a viscid secretion and is carried on projecting elastic stalks which enable the radiating ribs of each cupule to close when not in use. The suction of the leg is very powerful and is used for holding prey such as young tadpoles or fish; also it is used for holding the female when mating.

pads, but as if to make up for this apparent deficiency the last joint is modified to act as a stabilising organ to be used in the act of walking. This joint is generally well developed and covered with fine hairs which are very sensitive and can also act as a grip when the insect is walking on smooth surfaces.

In the lady-bird we find this joint is wider at one end than the other, and covered with fine hairs, the base of the segment, bearing the claw, being mounted in such a way as to give the joint freedom of action and no doubt acting as a lever in walking.

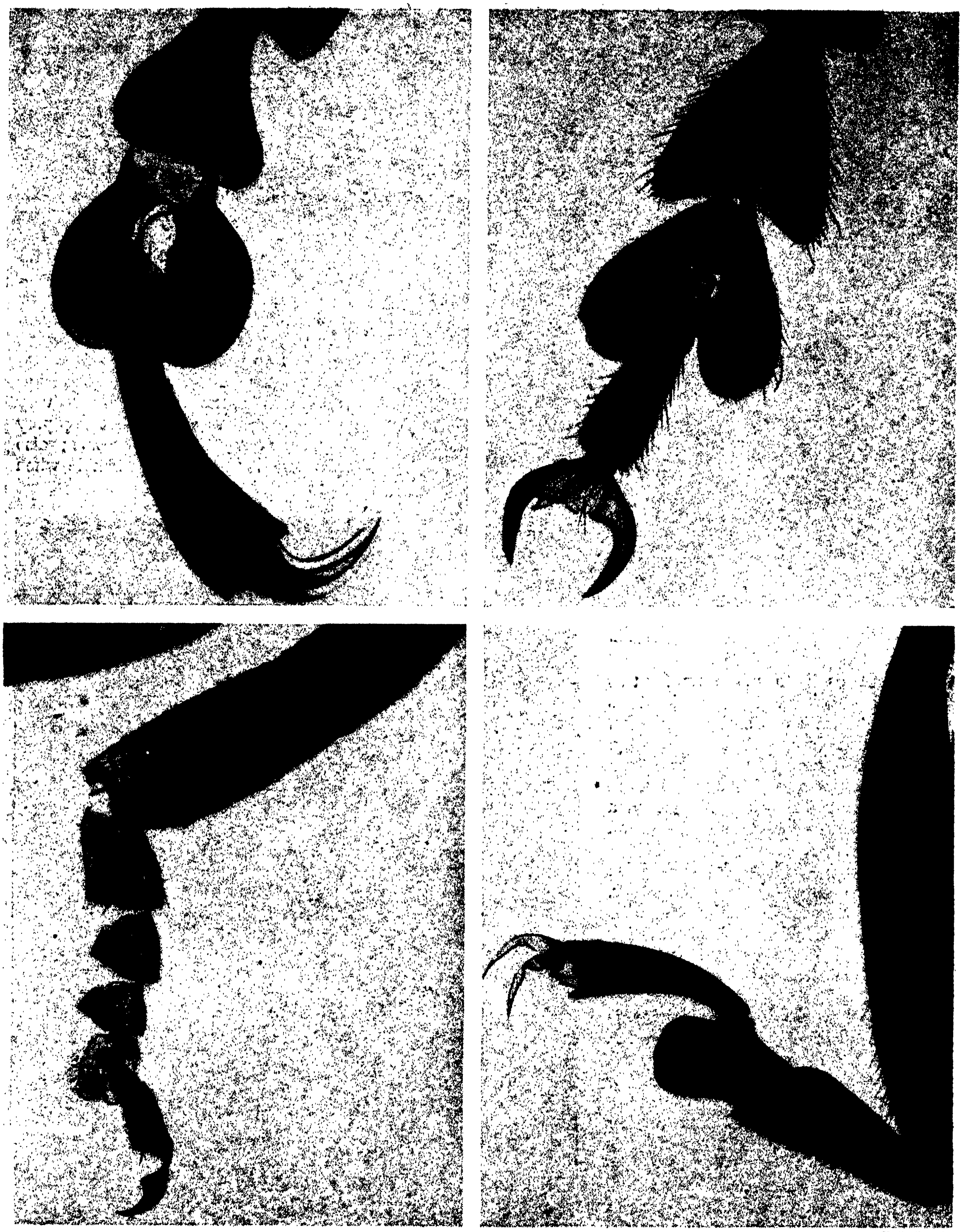
In the Colorado beetle this joint is circular and covered with fine hairs. A powerful hinged pair of claws is present which no doubt act as an anchor when the insect is feeding.

In the soldier beetle we have another new feature; the whole of the last joints in the tarsus are the same shape, but the last segment is slightly more developed. This joint holds a pair of smaller claws than usual, but these claws are straighter and more curved at the tip, a modification which agrees with the quarrelsome nature of this insect. It seems to be always fighting its own species.

E. A Botting

HIDDEN BEAUTIES IN A SPONGE REVEALED

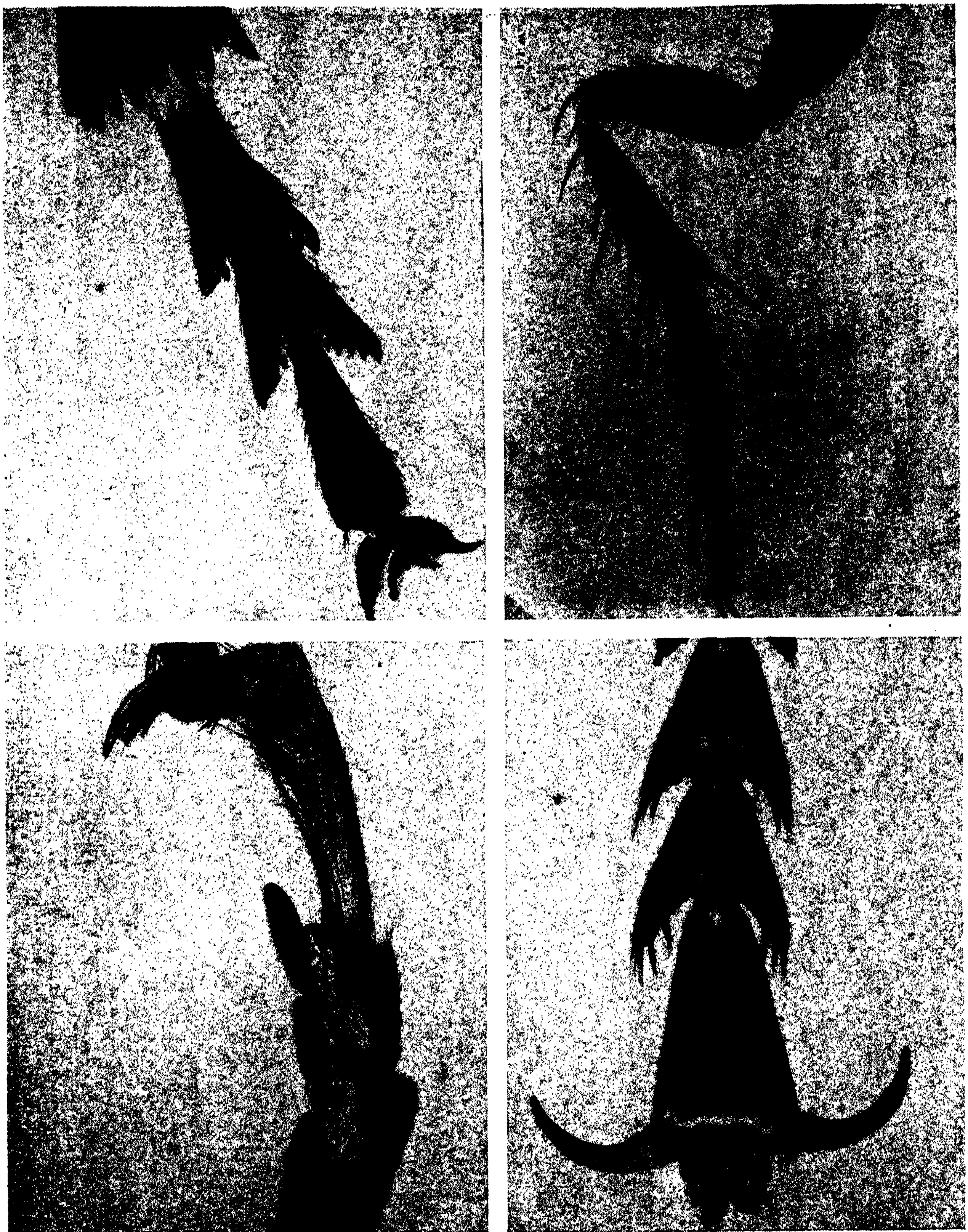
These photographs show what beauties there are hidden from the unaided human eye in some kinds of sponge. Under magnification the spicules of the sponge look like charms carved in ivory. Below we have what seem like little anchors and crosses, while above are semblances of antlers and picks.



H. S. Cheavin

LEGS AND FEET OF GLOW-WORM, LADY-BIRD AND COLORADO AND SOLDIER BEETLES

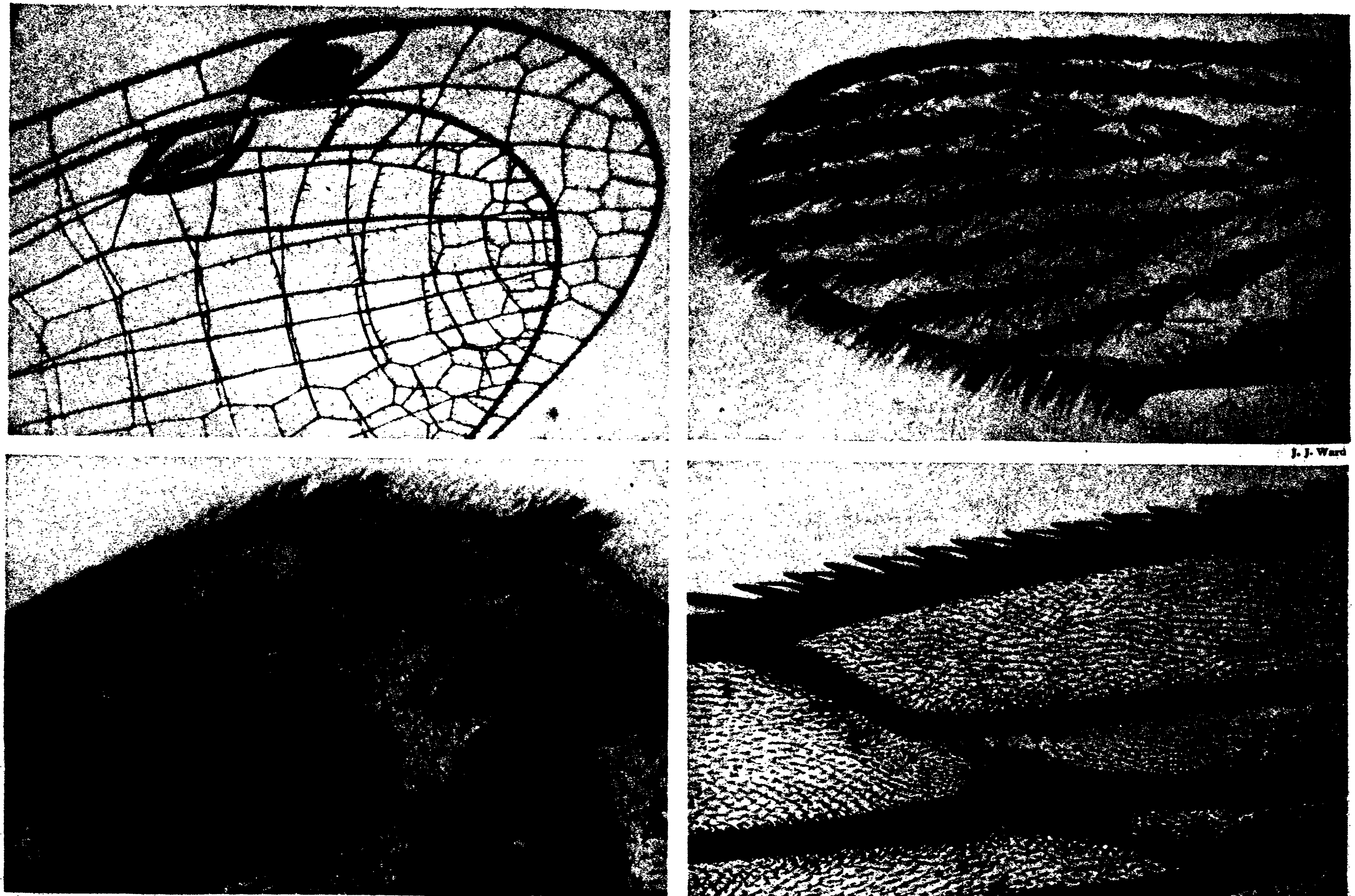
A glow-worm's foot sounds rather a trifle but, seen at sufficient magnification, we find that it is a wonderful thing. The "foot" is really the last segment of the leg which acts as a "sole" with a claw to lever it up (bottom left). The same arrangement is used by the seven-spot lady-bird (bottom right). The Colorado beetle has also a specially adapted walking arrangement (top left), the last joint of the leg being rounded and having a claw-like limb which is used as an anchor. The leg of a female soldier beetle (top right) has a pair of clasps for fighting



H. S. Cheavin

CLINGING LIMBS OF SAWFLY, HORNET, FOREST HOPPER AND FLEA UNDER THE MICROSCOPE

Peculiar oval-shaped pads are attached to each of the lower segments of the leg of the sawfly (bottom left) and these are covered with fine hairs. These features are perhaps used for purposes of defence. The leg and foot of a hornet (bottom right), show specially adapted tarsi (joints to which the feet are joined) armed with strong spines used for releasing the feet from soft surfaces, powerful claws used for walking on the rough surfaces and pads for negotiating the smooth ones. Above are the legs of a scarlet forest hopper (left) and of a flea (right).



J. J. Ward

DETAILS OF DELICATE WINGS AS SEEN ON THE MICROSCOPIC SLIDE: BUTTERFLY, DRAGON-FLY AND GNAT

Fairly common in the southern counties of England is the wall butterfly (Purarge megaera) which may be seen sunning itself on walls and tree stumps, or anywhere where direct sunlight falls. It is beautifully marked in yellow, brown and black, but what the naked eye misses is the wonderful minute scales which make up the wing (bottom left). The edge of the blow-fly's wings (bottom right), when magnified, is seen to be provided with nervures or channels through which the blood flows. These nervures also form a network which supports the wing like a frame. The top left-hand photograph is of a dragon-fly's wing with its framework and gauzy membrane. The gnat's wing-tip (top right) has most delicate scales when seen on the slide of a microscope.

On each foreleg of the male are about 170 sucking hairs and on each middle leg about 1,590 sucking hairs, which explains why a water beetle is difficult to move when attached to a stone or the stem of a water plant. The adhesive power of these suckers is very great and an experiment, tried by Plateau, with a freshly-killed insect when applied to a cylinder of smooth glass showed that the suckers could support more than thirteen times the actual weight of the insect.

Caterpillars have two kinds of legs, specially modified in the front set for walking. These are furnished with two claws to give a firm grip on the leaf. In the hind legs another modification appears, namely, a fringe of hook-like projections around the base, which serve as clasping organs and anchor the larva in the fine hairs of the leaf.

H. Bastin

H S Chesvin

MAGNIFIED WINGS OF MOTH AND BUTTERFLY

Wings of both butterflies and moths are covered with scales or feathery particles so put together as to overlap and form a perfect flying surface. Here are magnified parts of the wings of an emperor moth (bottom) and a South American butterfly (top).

This fact explains why the larva has such a firm hold on whatever part of the plant it is feeding on.

The second leg of the hive bee has a long spur projection which is said to be used as a weapon for the purpose of killing the drones when they are driven out of the hive in autumn. The whole leg of the bee and other members of this family have the last joints furnished with pointed projections, and the tip of the leg carries a pair of stout double-pronged claws between which is a small adhesive pad used for the same purpose as in the house-fly, for walking in upside-down positions.

In the froghopper there is a modification of the tarsal joints, but they have in addition powerful projecting spines which endow the insect with enormous leaping powers

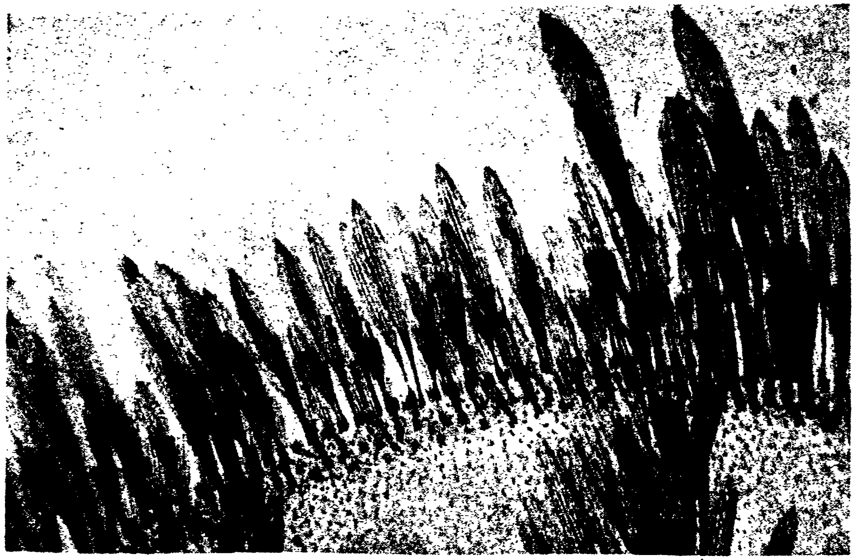
The green-fly has an elongated femur with the tarsal joints fused together, and so insignificant as to be overlooked. At the tip will be found equally insignificant claws; and these factors all conform to the habit of an insect of this kind which leads a sedentary life in the same place.

The ant lion is furnished with powerfully developed muscular legs armed with sharp, sensitive projections used for anchoring the insect in the sand, and also for heaving stones out of its sandpit or lifting the remains of devoured victims. The equally powerful claws no doubt assist a good deal in this work.

The saw-fly shows a peculiar development of each tarsal joint, which is provided with a small, oval-shaped pad covered with fine hairs, suggesting that it is used as a sucker attachment to give the insect a better foothold when walking on smooth surfaces.

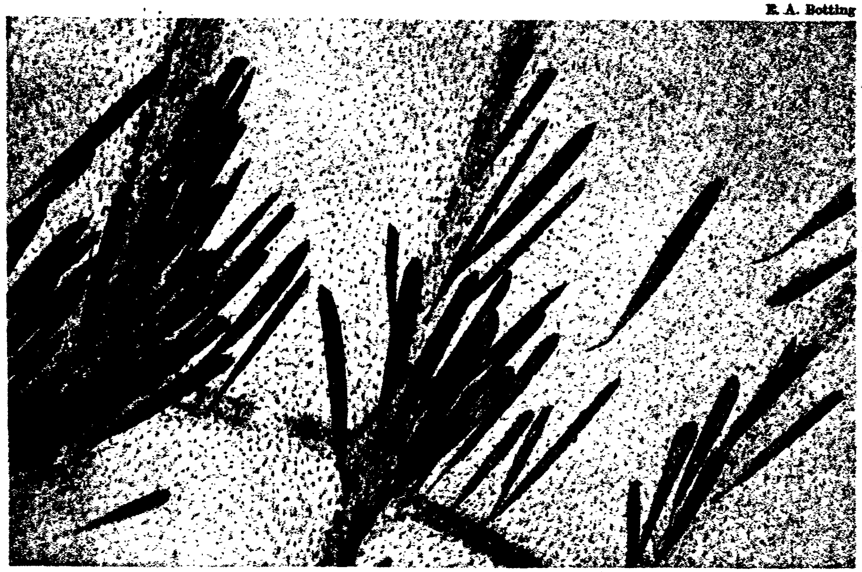
The grasshopper has each leg armed with powerful spines, and the last segment is developed into large claws, used for the purpose of making powerful leaps. The cricket's leg is also adapted in the same way for leaping, but in addition there are two oval spots on the fore tibia, one on the outer part and another smaller one on the inner part. These spots are believed to be used as ears.

The spider has the claws of each leg specially modified for climbing or clinging, and they can also be used as combs for the web when it is in the course of construction. The legs are useless on a polished surface, but a special development consisting of a pad of hairs allows the spider to negotiate a smooth surface. A viscid fluid is secreted which is adhesive, and this allows the animal to perform what seem like gymnastic feats. The well-developed combs are used for guiding the threads of silk as they are produced from the spinnerets, or used for walking on the threads, giving the animal unique balancing powers.



E. A. Botting

J. J. Ward



E. A. Botting

MOTH, MOSQUITO AND BUTTERFLY WINGS SHOW MARVELLOUS DETAILS WHEN MAGNIFIED

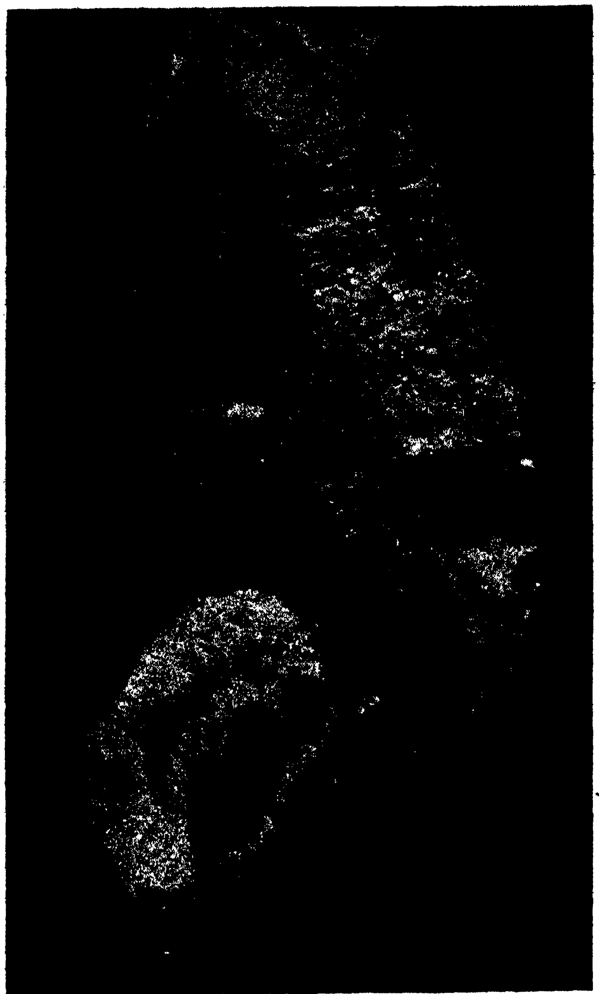
Under a powerful lens the scales of the wing of a yellow-tail moth appear as we see them here in the lower left-hand photograph. These scales are typical of the moth, being long and narrow and quite distinct from those of a butterfly, such as we see in the top right-hand illustration, which shows the lower surface of the underwing of a red admiral butterfly. The wing of an insect is actually an outgrowth of skin—just as it is in the case of the flying mammals, such as the phalangers—and this skin is supported by hardened blood vessels called nervures. Below, on the right, we have the wing scales of a malaria-carrying mosquito and (top left) scales from the wing tip of another mosquito.

E. A. Botting

E. A. Smith

HIGHLY MAGNIFIED PORTIONS OF WINGS OF TORTOISESHELL BUTTERFLY AND A MOTH

The wings of insects show a very great variety of both structure and form as well as, in many cases, marvellous colours. The principal function of these wings is the distribution of the species at mating time, for it is only when ready to propagate its kind that insects such as butterflies and moths change from a crawling to a winged state of life. By means of flight, the adult butterflies and moths are able to disseminate their eggs over a wide area, and so ensure the continuance of the race. The iridescent marking on their wings is due to the breaking up of light into the colours of the spectrum by the scales composing the wing surfaces. Left, a black spot on the wing of a tortoiseshell butterfly, and, right, part of a moth's wing showing the structure.



E. A. Smith

The wing proper is an outgrowth of the skin and the membranous expanse is supported by nervures or veins, whose arrangement serves as a means of classification of the great insect family. The nervure is really a channel through which the insect blood circulates, and it is sometimes crossed by a trachea or breathing tube. Wings and their power of flight play a great part in the distribution of the species, especially at breeding times, and help in the wide distribution of eggs and the subsequent larvae which later produce adult forms.

The buzzing sounds produced in two-wing flies such as the blowfly and bee are generally due to vibrations of the wing, which in the former reach 335 beats per second and in the latter 440 beats per second. The actual buzz is produced by the rapid vibration of muscles situated at the base of each wing, which causes a chitinous percussor to strike the body. The resonant part of this apparatus consists of a compound rib and its attached membranes, which are thrown into a state of combined vibration.

The wing of the dragon-fly has at the outer edge a dark coloured compartment. This is wrongly called the stigma. It is really a depression or pocket, the two membranous divisions at this point being kept apart by thick cellular tissue. This "stigma" is obviously an apparatus for producing sound in much the same way as the bull roarer familiar in our childhood days.

The wings of the hornet, bee, and wasp possess a series of hooklets bent obliquely outwards, varying in number from 29 to 50. The membrane opposite to these hooks is specially strengthened and bent under to form a kind of trough. When the wings are

The wings of insects exhibit a great variety of form and structure; they also show great beauty of colour as seen in the iridescent wing cases of many beetles. The wings of many butterflies are also highly coloured, especially those of the tropical varieties. In most insects there are two pairs of wings present; but in other types, such as the diptera, only one pair exists, the missing pair being replaced by halteres, or balancers, which have the general shape of a dumb-bell and a rounded end provided with sense organs. These halteres vary in size and outline. The type found in the crane-fly is covered with short, pointed hairs which act in a sensory manner; the haltere of the snout-fly is larger in size with a very wide tip; and in the gadfly the haltere is very large with a flattened oval area at the wide end, giving the whole structure the shape of an Indian club.

J. J. Ward

HOW THE BLOWFLY BUZZES: A MOTH'S WING

The buzzing of a blowfly is caused by the rapid vibration of structures at the base of each wing (bottom). The wings make about 335 beats a second, and a part of the structure mentioned above strikes the body each time like a rapidly vibrating hammer. Above is part of a moth's wing. Both photographs are magnified.

E. A. Botting

TRANSVERSE SECTION THROUGH THE BODY OF A LAMPREY

This extraordinary photo-micrograph shows a transverse section through the body of a lamprey. This strange creature, species of which exist both in fresh and salt water, was for long classed with fishes but has since been removed by scientists into a section of the animal kingdom of its own. Lampreys ascend the Severn, Thames and other British rivers, as they do many of those of the Continent, for the purpose of spawning and in historic times were esteemed a great delicacy. The lamprey attaches itself to any dead body but will sometimes attack living fish.

H. S. Chesvin

ORGANS OF MYSTERIOUS SENSITIVENESS: A MARSH FLY'S ANTENNAE

When examined microscopically the antennae of the marsh fly, seen above, are found to be borne on flattened processes growing out of the head. The antennae are filamentous and taper gradually to a point. At irregular intervals along their length there are a number of strange out-growths composed of very fine hairs. It is possible that the mystery of the "sixth sense" may be solved when we know more of the functioning of these wonderful organs of the insects.

expanded the hooks of the hind wings hang over the edge of this trough and they are firmly locked together, thus producing a combined wing in each case. In this family we find the principal muscles of flight are attached to the fore wings, which are larger and more powerful than the hind wings; thus the linkage compensates for lack of muscular strength in the hind wings. This method of attachment if reversed would result in a weaker grip; the hold of the hind wing on the fore wing therefore gives a close attachment, and so greater power for propulsion through the air.

The hooks are really modified hairs, and in the hornet we have a gradual change of form, becoming more apparent as we pass from those showing completely hooked types to the scarcely bent, stout hair-like projections which have obviously little clasping power left.

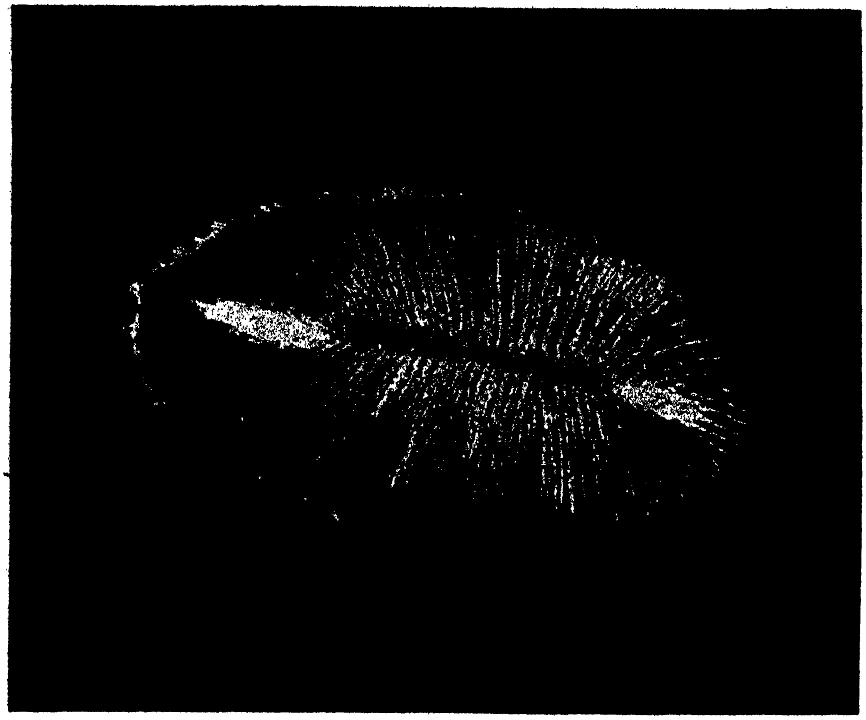
The wings of moths and butterflies are covered with scales or feathery particles which overlap each other and produce iridescent effects due to refraction of light rays on their surfaces. On the outer portions of the gnat wing there are innumerable short hairs arranged in clusters forming a heavy fringe, commencing at the tip of the wing. The veins or nervures are also covered with these thick hairs or scales which are broad at one end and pointed at the other.

The wing of the earwig when not in use is neatly folded and tucked away under the very small wing cases or elytra. In the unfolding or folding of its wings, this insect uses its flexible abdomen by bending the latter forward over the back. The delicate membrane of the wing is crossed by radiating lines or veins which unite with a delicate vein running parallel with the outer edge, and it is by these radiating veins that the wing can be folded like a fan into small compass.

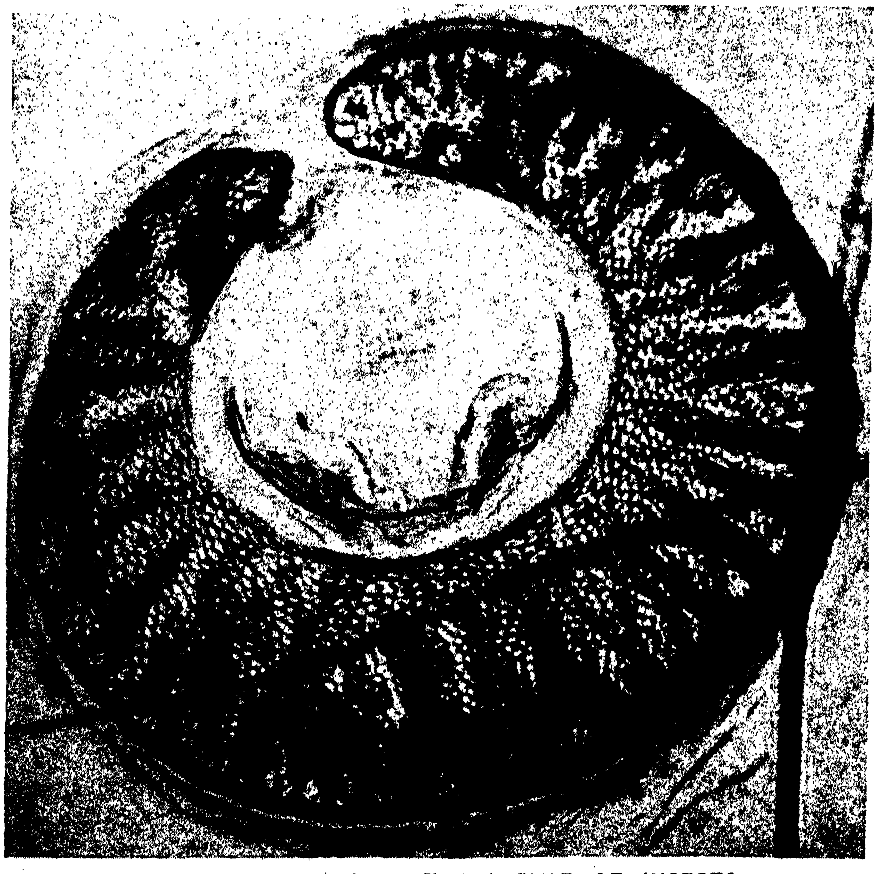
Wing covers, or elytra, are present in many beetles, particularly the water beetle, where the fore wings have become modified in this way by much thickening, and the upper and lower surfaces are clamped together by minute pillars of chitin, having between them fat bodies, nerves, tracheae and blood. These elytra are used also for retaining air between the felted hairs covering the back of the abdomen where the air is held as a large flattened bubble.

The function of respiration in insects is effected by means of a complicated system of minute tubes which ramify through the body and its parts and so come into contact with all the internal

organs. They thus resemble the vascular system of higher animals. The air is taken in through a series of openings, spiracles, situated on segments of the body, and may vary from one to two in each segment. These spiracles can be opened or closed, their general outline is oval in shape, and numerous filamentous projections grow from the sides meeting in the centre. The filaments are covered with very fine hairs which act as a filter, preventing foreign matter, such as dust, from entering.



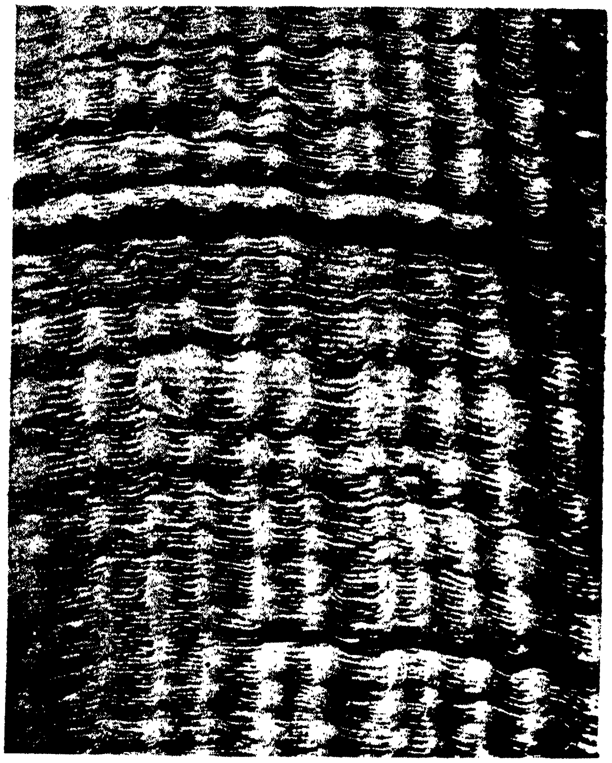
Many insects, in their larval stage, have special modifications present in their tracheal system. Some forms take in air through their body walls by means of diffusion ; in others, air is taken in by a special tube or gill arrangement. The tracheae in aquatic forms are modified in position during the period spent in the water and the spiracles are found at the end of an elongated process.

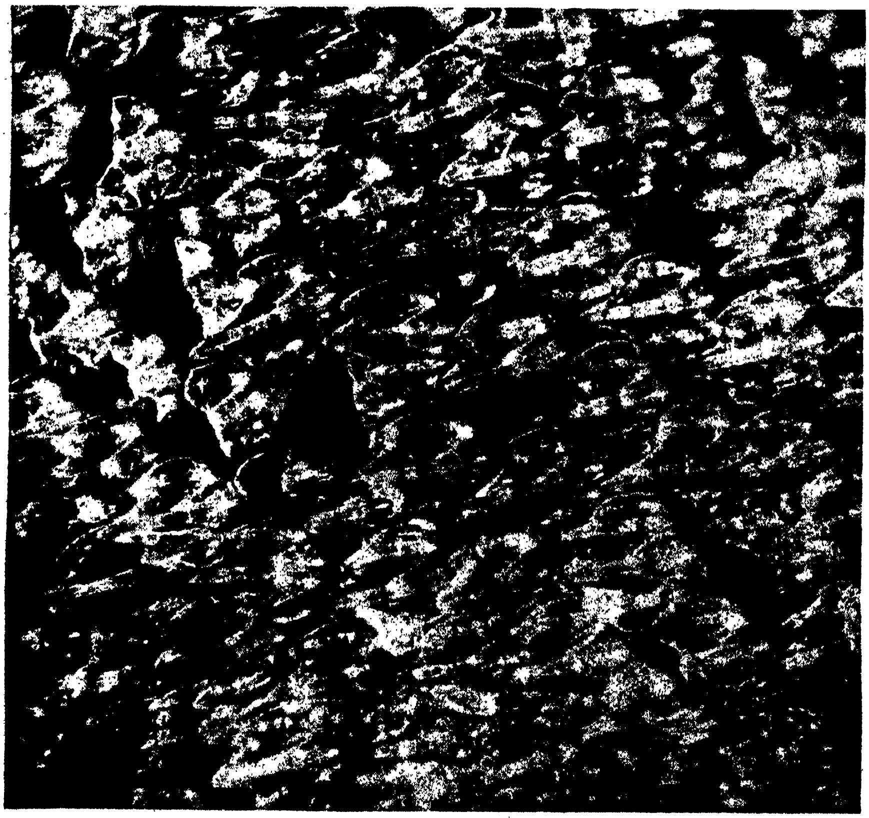


BREATHING HOLES IN THE LARVAE OF INSECTS
Spiracles are the breathing holes in the body by means of which larvae obtain the necessary oxygen. Below is a spiracle belonging to a cockchafer larva. The spiracle is bent upon itself so as to allow a larger breathing surface in the segment of so small a creature. Above is a caterpillar spiracle which is opened and shut by very fine hairs as breathing takes place.

The gnat in its larval form has a long, tube-like projection at the tail end of the body, which is thrust out of the water whenever the larva rises to the surface for breathing purposes. At the end of this tube is a small, five-rayed star of fine hairs which expands as the body of the larva reaches the surface, and in this way water is prevented from entering the tube. The star is closed over this breathing tube when the larva sinks from the surface of the water. When the larva passes into the pupal stage this tube disappears and is replaced by two horn-like projections, one on each side of the head. Each tube has on the inner surfaces a large number of fine hairs which serve as a protection against the entry ot water.

The act of emergence is one of wonder, and takes place in a few moments. The pupal skin splits along the back, the new insect makes a brief pause whilst the wings and head parts





E. A. Smith

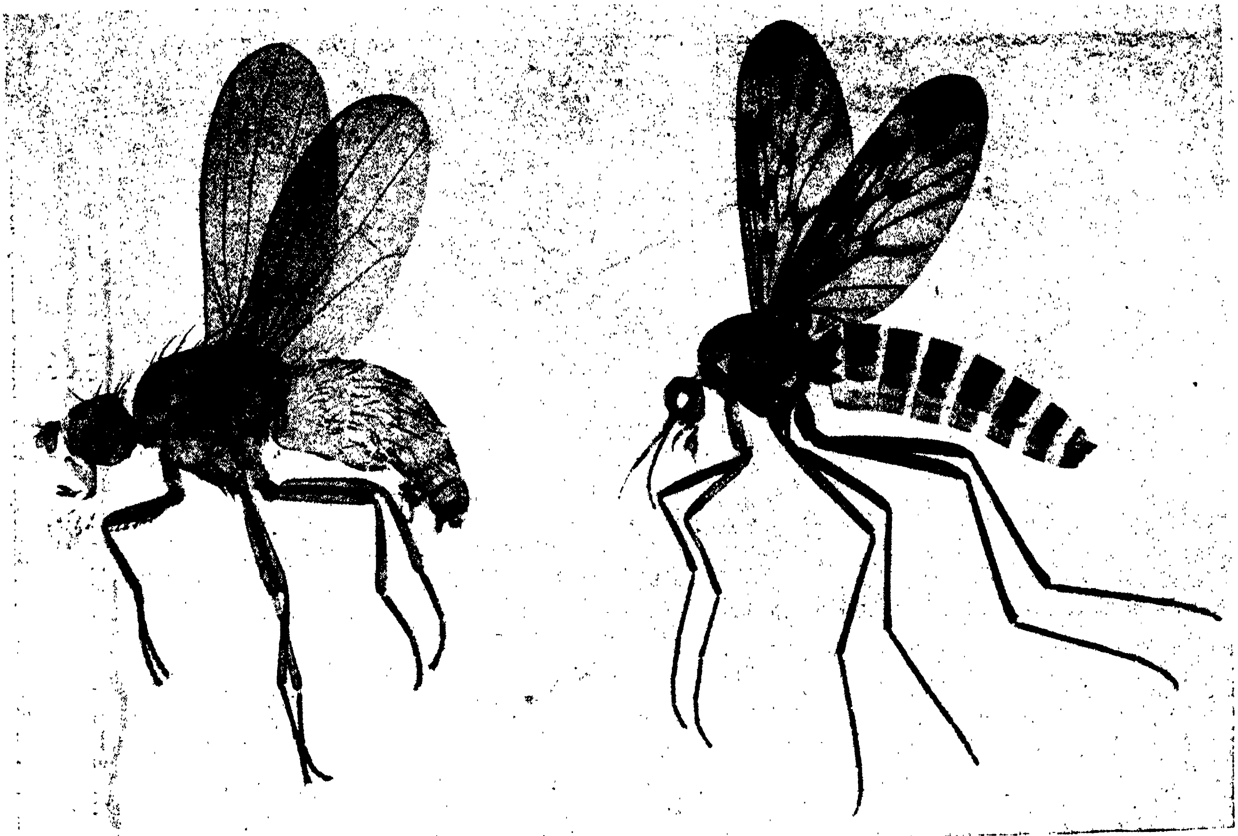
DOGFISH SKIN: SCALES FROM SHELLS OF SCALLOP AND WHELK
The shells of the molluscs are composed of three layers made of carbonate of lime and an organic substance akin to chitin, the material forming the outer covering of insects. These photographs, much enlarged, show (top right) one of the minute scales on the outer layer of the shell of a scallop and (top left) a similar scale from a whelk shell. Below is a fragment of dogfish skin.

dry, and then it flies away to carry out its life history.

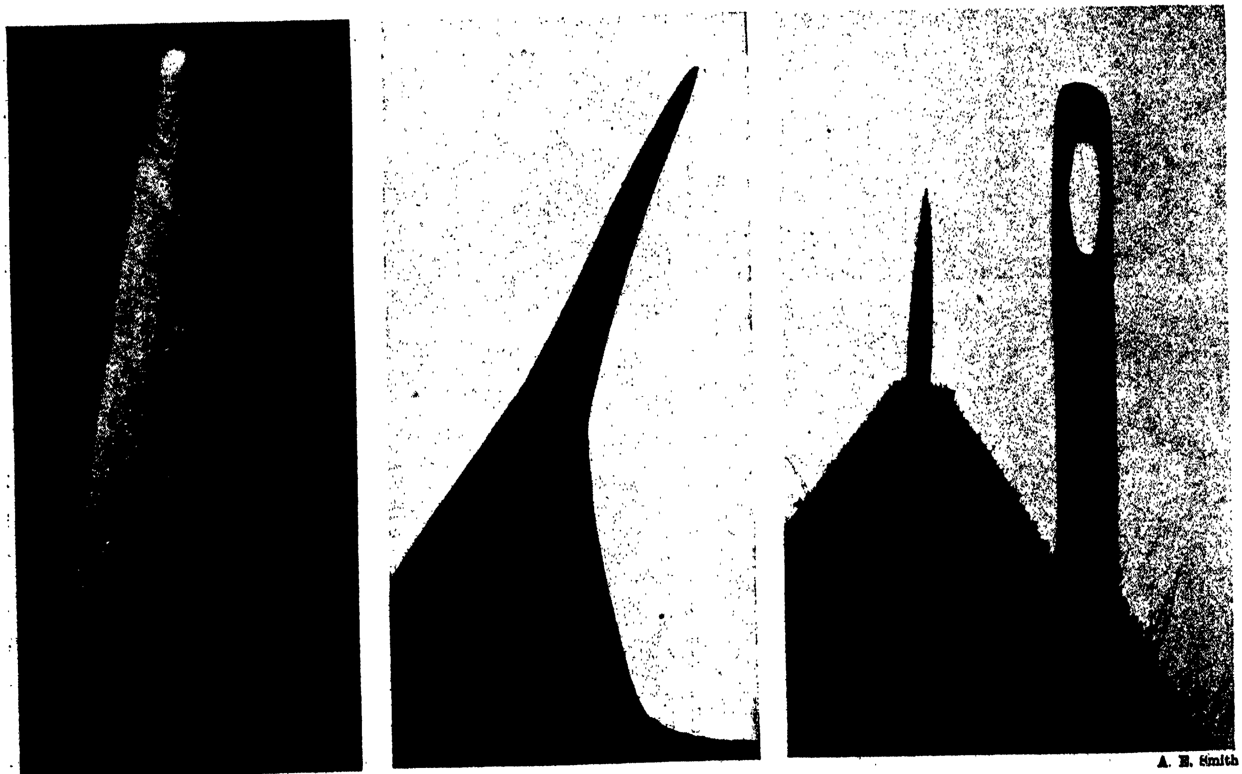
The larva of the water beetle has, at its tail end, two projections covered with very fine hairs, by means of which the body is suspended from the surface film of the water. Whilst it is suspended, air is taken in by two spiracles situated at the extreme ends of this tail, and they lead to large tracheal tubes found on each side of the body. Each body segment of the larva contains a spiracle, but these are only rudimentary and quite closed till a later stage, when the change over to the pupal form takes place.

A further modification is found in the larval form of the dragon-fly. At the extreme end of the body is a rectum tube, having on the inner walls a series of fleshy folds which multiply the surface area to a very large extent. These rectal gills, as they are termed, have the power of absorbing oxygen from the dissolved air in the water.

When the larval



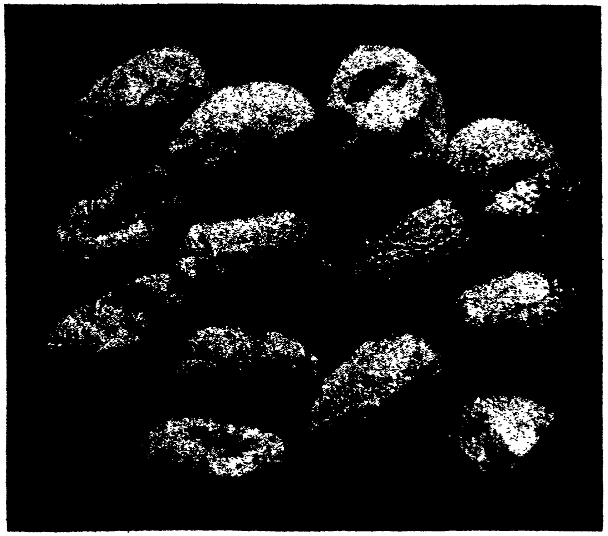
J. F. Carrigan



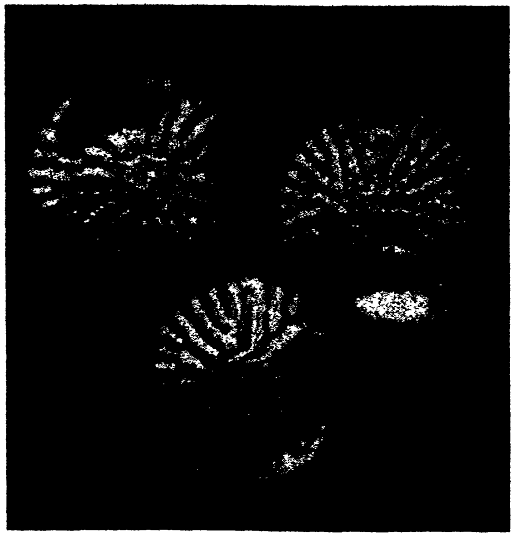
A. E. Smith

COMPARISONS UNDER THE MICROSCOPE AND TWO FLIES MAGNIFIED

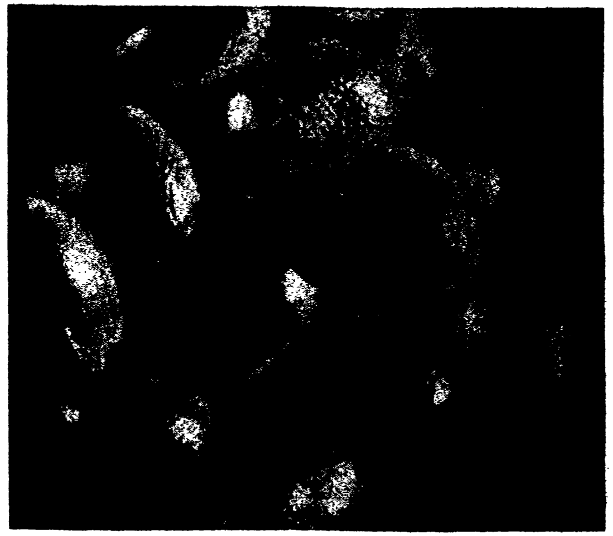
If our eyes had the magnifying properties of a microscope's lens, everything in the world would have an utterly different appearance. The lower photographs show the point of a lead pencil (left, x5) the spike of a holly leaf (centre, x15), and a wasp's sting compared with the eye of the finest needle that a factory can make (right). Above are two of the smaller insects as they appear when magnified; (left) an onion fly and (right) a window fly.



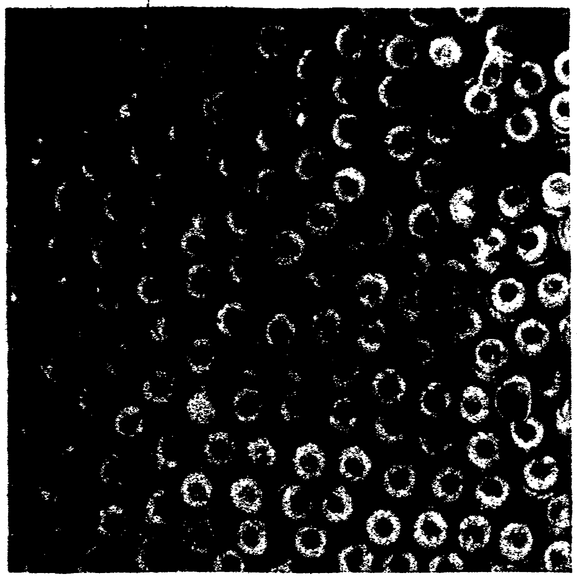
Eggs of magpie moth, magnified 35 times

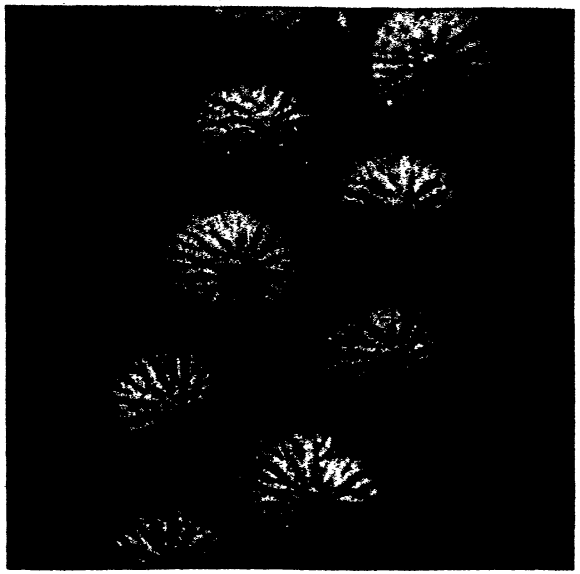


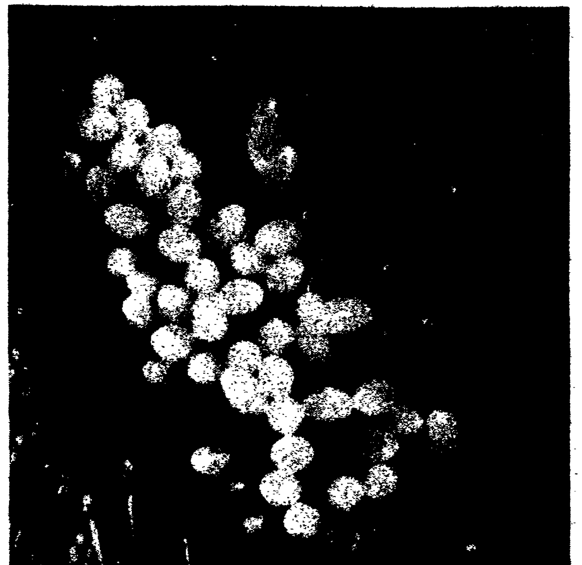
Red underwing moth eggs after hatching (x 40)



The brindled beauty moth's eggs magnified by 35







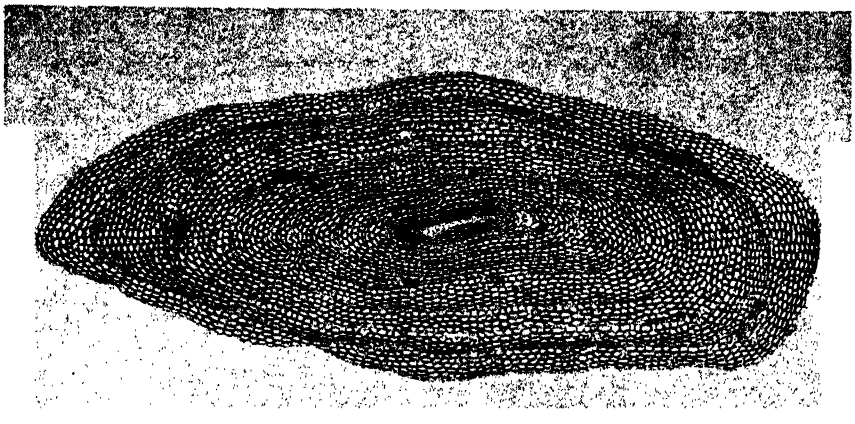
E. A. Botting

BUT FOR THE MICROSCOPE MARVELS OF BUTTERFLY AND MOTH EGGS WOULD BE HIDDEN FROM HUMAN EYES

If we could see moth and butterfly eggs, say twenty times the actual size, we might well be puzzled as to what those strange objects were. Certainly we might look at them a long time before it occurred to us that they were really eggs. For there is nothing egg-like either in their shape or their surfaces and the colours vary greatly. The eggs of the lackey moth seen here (bottom left) are photographed on an apple leaf, and those of the painted lady butterfly (bottom right) on a nettle leaf. But the magnification is so high that the portion of leaf surface in either case is hardly recognizable as such. To the naked eye it is a difficult matter to detect the difference between the eggs, but the microscope reveals Nature's infinitely wonderful work.

to the nymph stage the abdominal tip of the larva is replaced by a bunch of leaf-like plates which can be used for swimming or respiratory purposes. These plates are covered with a ramification of air tubes which absorb the dissolved oxygen in the water, and this is carried by fine tracheal tubes to the larger tracheae in the body.

The respiration of this nymph form can also be effected by means of a pair of spiracles found just behind the head. Entomologists for a long time



MINUTE SCALE OF AN EEL MUCH MAGNIFIED E. A. Smith

Eels have scales, but these scales do not comprise the somewhat stiff armour of ordinary fish. The eel depends much on its slippery qualities for its safety, and the scales are embedded in the skin. Furthermore, they are very small. This photograph of a single scale is very highly magnified. As an additional protection the eel's skin is covered with a slimy substance which makes it very difficult to capture.

was shown that the nymph, when in the water, used its tail leaflets, but when out of water it was the spiracles that were used for breathing. The last segments of the insect body are often modified for the purposes of reproduction.

In the cockroach the eighth and ninth segments bear forcep-shaped appendages, with an upper and lower jaw; these forceps in the female are used to grasp the eggs as they issue from the oviduct, and to place them in a safe position.

E greatest modification of this kind is seen in the earwig. In some species the adult insect is furnished with a pair of ferocious-looking, calliper-shaped projections of enormous size, which in the female are nearly straight and curve symmetrically at the tips. On the inner edge of each is a row of irregular grooves resembling rough teeth, which are used by the insect to move her eggs about from place to place. The callipers are also used to fold and unfold the wings. The callipers of the male are very much larger than those of the female, are more formidable in appearance, having longer curves and large, blunt teeth on the inner edge, and they resemble more closely the claws found on the feet.

The anterior segments of the bee show a different modification. They are developed into the well-known sting which in the female is, strictly speaking, part of the reproductive system and corresponds with an ovipositor, for the eggs escape at the base instead of passing through as in the case of other insects.

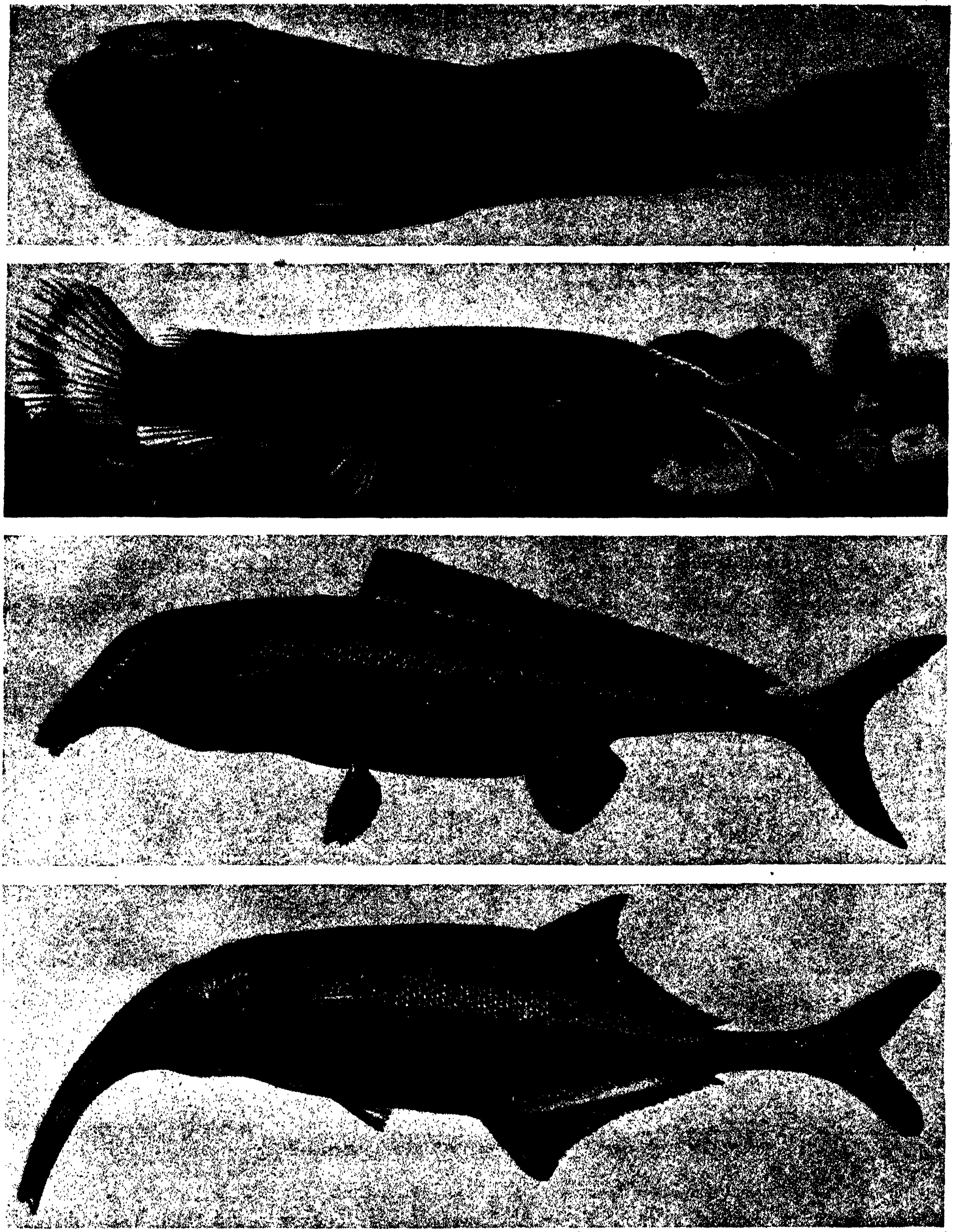
The whole organ is very complicated, consisting of a protecting sheath, the director, which prepares the hole, and then guides the sting proper in a groove. The sting, consisting of very fine needles, slides freely forward in this groove. The director is serrated at the extreme end with the serrated tips turned inwards as in a fish-hook. An inner groove forms the poison channel; also between each barb is another channel which distributes the poison fluid in the wound. It is due to these barbs that frequently the sting is left in the wound and the internal organs are dragged out with fatal results to the insect when it attempts to fly away.

In the ichneumon-fly the ovipositor consists of a single director-shaped tube, which is very elongated and used for inserting eggs into the bodies of caterpillars. These eggs hatch out in a few days and completely destroy the host. The extreme end of the ovipositor is furnished with strong serrations, and acts as a borer by means of a side-to-side action or even a twisting motion resulting in a deep hole into which the egg is deposited.

The female sawfly is furnished with a pair of saws, and these are used for making small holes in branches of trees into which an egg is deposited, the hole being sealed with a drop of frothy liquid. The irritation caused by this puncture produces a morbid growth in the branch resulting in an excrescence of varying size. Within this excrescence the larvae, protected by the walls from weather and enemies, feed and undergo pupation awaiting the final metamorphosis.

Myriapoda is the name given to the lowest class of articulated animals, and these are included among the insect types because of their close affinity. They differ from insects in the absence of wings, and the body is composed of an extensive series of segments, each of which bears a pair of legs.

The myriapods belong to a very ancient order which appeared during the coal period. They are sluggish in habit and live on vegetable matter or animal excrement, but some forms are carnivorous. They avoid light, and lurk in damp places under stones. Myriapods are found all over the world; the largest species living in tropical regions. Their economy in Nature is to destroy decomposing organic matter. In their ranks are the centipede and millipede, which possess mandibles of a very similar type to those seen in true insects.



W. S. Berridge

FISH OF FRESH AND SALT WATER THAT USE ELECTRICITY TO LIVE

For long ages certain lowly members of the fish tribe have been using electricity either to obtain food or to prevent themselves being turned into food by some other creature. These photographs show (bottom) an elephant mormyrid which has an electric organ on either side of its tail: and above it is another member of the same family which emits shocks from centres at the sides of its head. Both these fish are confined to Tropical Africa. The next photograph (top but one) is of the electric cat fish This is found in the Nile, and its entire body is covered with electrical apparatus. The top illustration is of an electric star-gazer, a sea fish of the Atlantic and Pacific.

Chapter CXXXVIII

Nature's Electricians

By E. G. Boulenger

Director of the Zoological Society's Aquarium

Fresh wonders of Nature are constantly being brought to light, but the fundamentals of life are of very long standing. Thousands of inventions which have become necessities of our complex civilization were anticipated many millions of years ago in a world in which mankind was merely in the making. Electricity, for example, which promises to rule the earth—so far as man is concerned—was actively employed by many animals before any human being had made any effort to harness this terrific force.

What is electricity ? To answer this question, even an expert loses himself in a whirl of words. Electricity, he tells us, is a collective term for various phenomena, such as the attraction and repulsion exhibited by certain bodies under friction, magnetic attraction, chemical decomposition and so on. Whilst few of us could better this concise, if unsatisfactory, definition, we are fully aware as to what electricity can be made to do. The force that possibly lies at the beginning of life, and still makes the savage bow down and worship when it manifests itself in the form of a thunderstorm, has now been coaxed into a thousand useful channels—lighting and heating our dwellings, cooking our food, bridging the gulfs of space, and healing the sick are but a few of its capabilities. Electricity is possibly the key to the riddle of the universe, and is doubtless behind what has been called the " life force "—the force that drives all animate nature forwards.

Man, with his relatively gigantic brain, has made use of electricity for all kinds of useful purposes, but the only animals at present known which have developed the force to any marked extent, are creatures of lowly origin, and electricity is employed by them as a form of protection, and a means of obtaining food. In none of the higher creatures is the force developed to any extent. The crackle and fly of sparks often accompanying the combing of a cat's hair are phenomena which may be produced by many other equally simple means, such as the friction of glass on silk. The hair of most mammals can produce such sparks, if the subject is of high vitality. These sparks are easily drawn from the hair of the human, especially when moistened previously, or the atmosphere is sufficiently humid. Dark hair, curiously enough, by reason of greater resiliency, is more disposed to emit sparks than fair hair, which is usually of a laxer texture.

The emitting of sparks by hair has given rise to many quaint superstitions amongst savage tribes. It is said that certain monkeys—notably the little owl monkey of the Amazon—being very nocturnal, and often hunting in family parties, give out waves of light as they make their way through the tree-tops. The marauding bands, bent upon rifling birds' nests, bring their long hair into frequent contact with dense vegetation, which literally combs them, and thus accounts for the electric display.

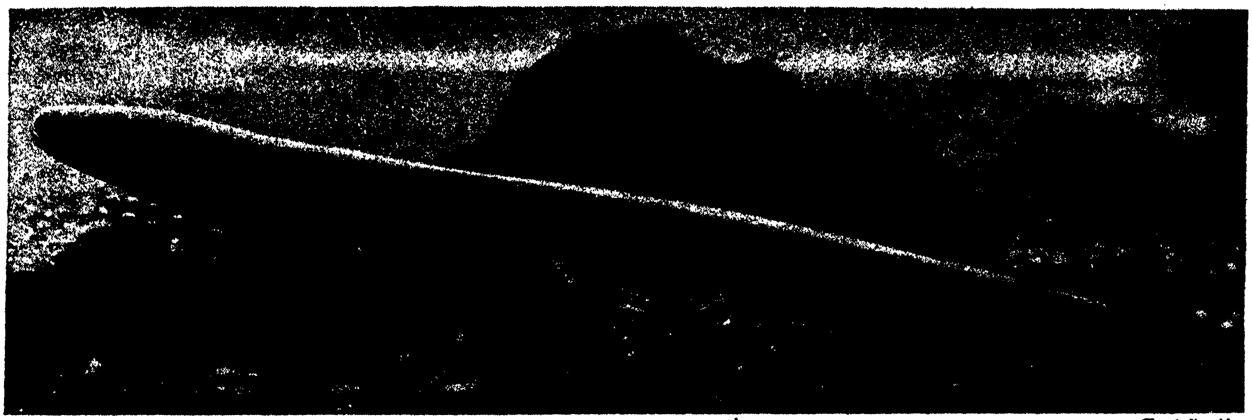
About half a dozen species of fish have harnessed electricity to their needs. By far the most notorious of these is the electric eel of the swamps of Brazil and the Guianas. The fish is exceedingly abundant throughout the greater part of North and South America, and may measure up to ten feet in length, of which the head and body complete but one eighth of the creature's entire length, the rest being all tail. Its general colour is slatey blue, a lurid red suffusing the under surfaces of the head. The eyes are so small as to be all but indiscernible.

The huge tail of the electric eel is practically one big battery, the electric organs extending along both sides in the form of longitudinal bands. These batteries consist of peculiarly adapted muscular tissues, and are composed of thousands of very small cells, full of a jelly-like fluid. Analysis shows them to be miniature galvanic jars in which each jar is richly supplied with nerves in communication with the fish's brain. They are thus all under direct control. It is said that this eel, which can give a shock equivalent to 300 volts, attains its best results when the head and tail are brought into direct contact with the victim—thus forming a circuit. The current produced runs from the tail to the head, which is curious, since in all other electric fish the flow is in the reverse direction. At least one Zoo keeper has been temporarily incapacitated by the creature, and its method of attacking the fish offered it for food throws a lurid light upon its lethal powers.

According to Humboldt, the natives at one time drove their horses and cattle into streams infested by electric eels, causing the eels to discharge their batteries until exhaustion supervened. The eels, conscious of their weakened condition, then sought the shelter of the banks, where they were easily harpooned. Humboldt actually closed certain forest paths, because of the electric eels swarming in the streams crossing them. It has been observed of captive specimens kept in aquaria that a long period of rest and plenty of feeding up is necessary to recharge the batteries, once they have been thoroughly exhausted. Electric eels are said to be good eating by the few Europeans who have made the experiment.

In a review of electric fishes, the electric ray or torpedo should really be entitled to prior mention, since it is one of the comparatively primitive fishes, which came into being long before the electric eel and other electric fish were evolved. The electricity in this fish is produced by two kidney-shaped organs situated on each side of the head.

Nature's Electricians*



W. S. Berridge

ELECTRIC EEL THAT PRODUCES A THREE HUNDRED VOLT SHOCK

Most notorious of Nature's electricians is the electric eel of the swamps of Brazil and the Guianas. This formidable eel may be as much as ten feet long, and in colour it is slate-blue with a vivid red on top of its head. It is said to give a shock equivalent to three hundred volts, touching its victim with its tail and head so as to form a circuit. An idea of the current produced is obtained by remembering that the ordinary electric light mains work at a little over 200 volts. A fine specimen of electric eel has been exhibited in the Aquarium at the London Zoological Gardens.

Figuier in his Ocean World has given an interesting account of a demonstration, conducted by Dr. Walsh, a Fellow of the Royal Society, of the electric powers of the torpedo.

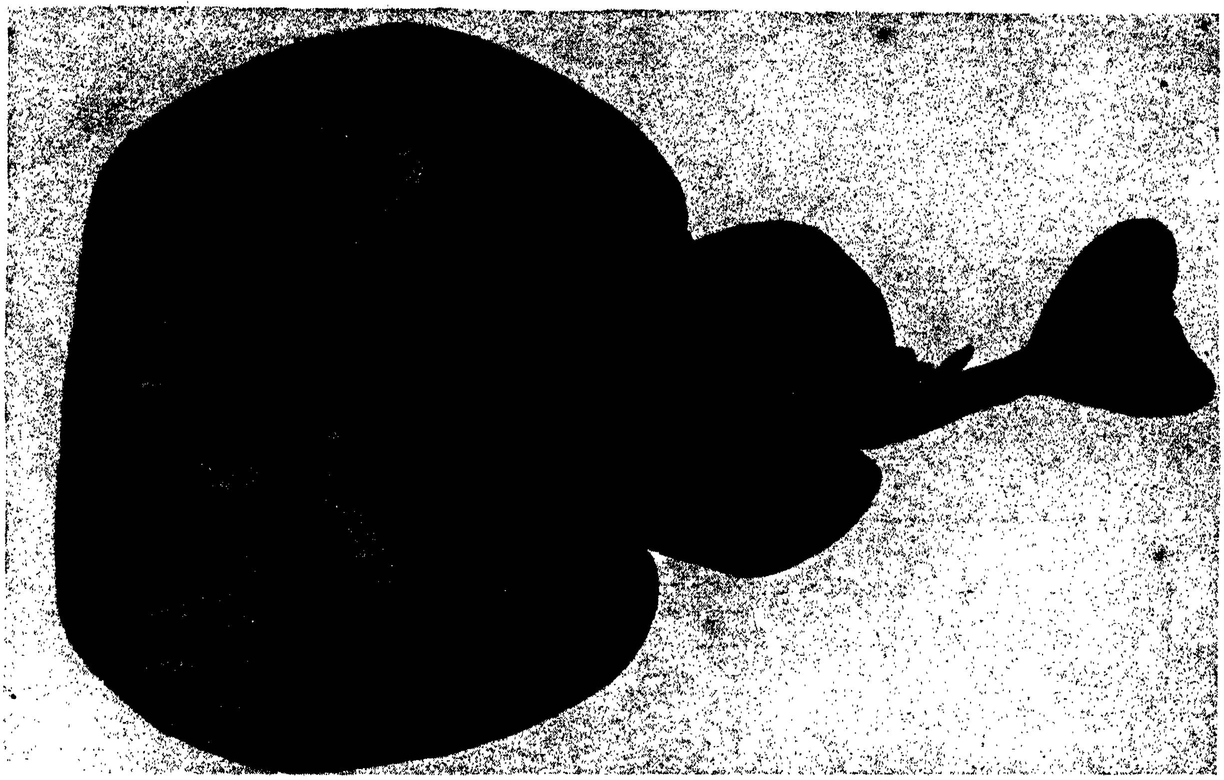
"Dr. Walsh placed a living torpedo upon a clean towel; from a plate he suspended two pieces of brass wire by means of silken cord, which served to isolate them. Round the torpedo were eight persons, standing on isolating substances. One end of the brass wire was supported by the wet towel, the other end being placed in a basin full of water. The first person had a finger of one hand in this basin, and a finger of the other in a second basin, also full of water. The second person placed a finger of one hand in this second basin, and a finger of the other hand in a third basin. The third person did the same, and so on, until a complete chain was established between the eight persons and nine basins. Into the ninth basin the end of the second brass wire was plunged, while Dr. Walsh applied the other end to the back of the torpedo, thus establishing a complete conducting circle. At the moment when the experimenter touched the torpedo, the eight actors in the experiment felt a sudden shock, similar in all respects to that communicated by the shock of a Leyden jar, only less intense.

"WHEN the torpedo was placed on an isolated supporter, it communicated to many persons similarly placed from forty to fifty shocks in a minute and a half. Each effort made by the animal was accompanied by the depression of its eyes, which, slightly projecting in their natural state, seemed to be drawn within their orbits, while the other parts of the body remained immovable.

"If only one of the two organs of the torpedo were touched it happened that, in place of a strong and sudden shock, only a slight sensation was experienced—a numbness, or start, rather than a shock. The same result followed with every experiment tried. The animal was tried with a non-conducting rod, and no shock followed; glass, or a rod covered with wax, produced no effect; touched with a metallic wire, a violent shock followed. Melloni, Matteucci, Be[illegible]rel, and Breschet have all made the same e[illegible]th the same results; Matteucci h[illegible]at the shock produced by t[illegible]le to that given by a voltai[illegible]rs of plates."

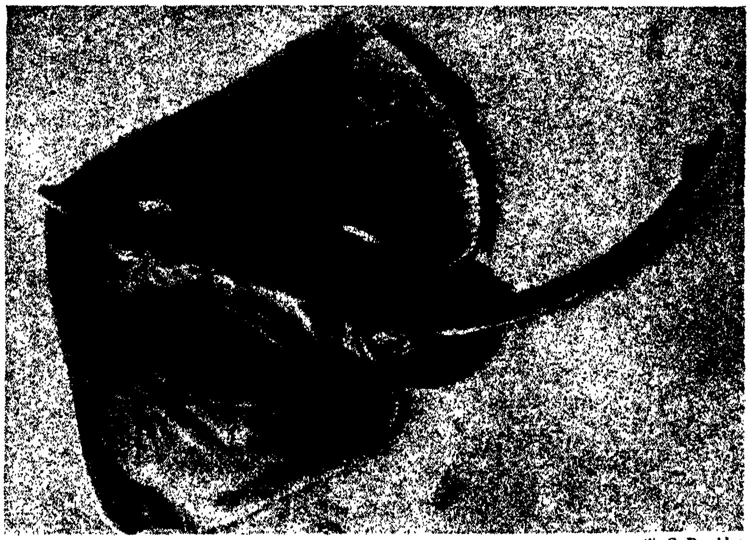
Electric [illegible] in most warm waters, and are tolerably common off the west coast of Britain. They swarm in the sandy bays off Portugal and anybody who has been aboard a Portuguese trawler cannot but have been greatly impressed by the indifference with which the barefooted fishermen tread upon mounds of electric rays, without suffering apparently any inconvenience. Like the electric eel, this ray is esteemed as food—by a discriminating few. The torpedo is probably the best known of electric fish in Europe, and Pliny, Aristotle and many other old writers describe its habits most graphically. In Roman times, it was employed to cure gout and rheumatism, many of the ancient specialists having built up their reputations by an advocacy of torpedo treatment. The patient—(or victim)—was recommended to stand barefooted on the fish and to 'stick it' until its power was exhausted. The electric ray is a much flattened creature of a dull grey or brown, according to the colour of the ground upon which it lives. It feeds on live fish, being especially fond of the defenceless grey mullet. When one of the latter fish, all unsuspecting, approaches, the ray at once rises from the sea bed, and throws himself against the mullet, who falls an easy prey. The creature brings forth its young alive, the baby torpedoes being of a typical dogfish shape at birth, and taking several months in which to assume the flattened aspect of their parents.

Certain bottom haunting fishes of American waters allied to the common weever, and popularly known as star-gazers, have electric organs situated near the head, and innocent sea wanderers that



chance to snap at the fish's upturned eyes come into contact with the "live rail," meeting a speedy death. The living batteries of this fish are composed of a modification of the eyeball muscles.

It may be assumed that all electric organs in fishes are merely developments of the muscular system, certain cells of the body wall, having by some mysterious process developed electric powers, and obeyed the dictates of the fish's brain—such as it is. An extraordinary exception is exemplified in a Nile catfish, in which the organs are formed by abnormal developments of various glands, sheathing the entire body in a cuirass of highly-charged batteries. No portion of the fish can be regarded as insulated, and the apparatus is controlled by a single nerve on each side of the body. The shocks produced by the electric catfish, although considerable, are not so severe as those caused by the electric eel or ray. The fish called "raad" by the Arabs, a name meaning "thunder," employs its electric powers by sidling up to other larger fish, shocking them, and then devouring the partly digested food which the shock has forced them to bring up.



W. S. Berridge

SKATE, AND THE RAY ONCE AN ELECTRIC CURE FOR GOUT

Early in its development the ray had found out how to give shocks. The lower photograph is of a skate, one of the ray family, which gives a shock, though a very slight one. Above is the electric ray or torpedo, common off the West Coast of Britain In Roman times, gouty patients were made to stand on the fish as cure.

We are naturally lead to ask, "What is the working value of an electric fish?" Could it be harnessed to a train or electric chair? The answer is "Yes." It could, provided you employed enough fish. If there is any truth in what our master electricians tell us, 10,000 electric eels might keep a District Railway train running for a couple of minutes. The train would then stop for 24 hours until the eels had recuperated their powers.

WONDERFUL EXAMPLES OF REALISTIC ART: BULL FROG IN THE AMERICAN MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY

Originally the Greek word from which we get " museum " meant a temple of the Muses. Later it came to be applied to a building devoted to learning of various kinds. But now it signifies a place where antiquities or natural history specimens are preserved and displayed for study. As time has gone on the standard of efficiency whereby the specimens in a zoological museum are displayed for public inspection has become higher and higher until nowadays, and especially in the United States, where ample funds are available, the most wonderful things are done. Above we see one of the fine groups in the American Museum of Natural History in New York. The realistic effect is the result of years of study.

Chapter CXXXIX

Some Marvels of the Museums

By Henry Neal Milligan

Zoologist of the Horniman Museum

How many of us could answer the question, "What is a museum?" Probably there are not many, even amongst men of learning, who would care to reply off-hand to such an inquiry. Some people might say, quite innocently, that it is a place where curiosities are kept, but (notwithstanding that there have been places of which this might be a very fair description) the men who are charged with the care and arrangement of museums would indignantly repudiate such a definition.

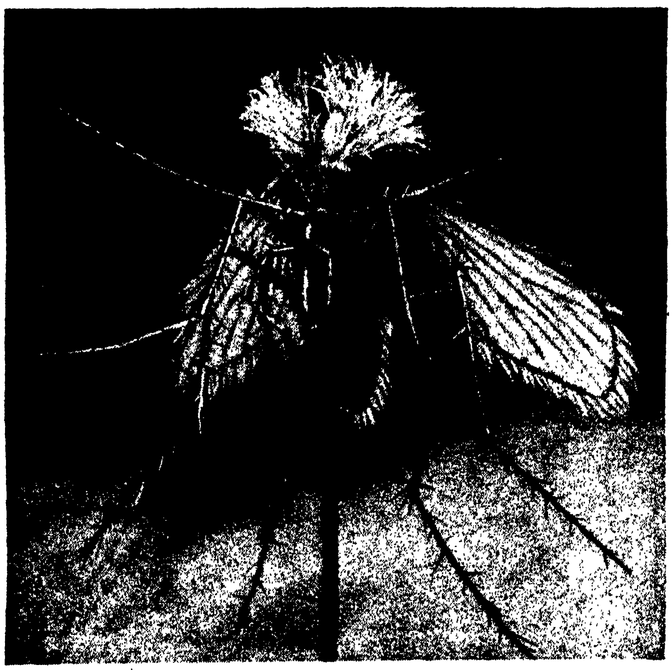
Readers of WONDERS OF ANIMAL LIFE are not likely to take alarm at the sight of a Greek word, and so we may begin by explaining that *mouseion* was the name anciently given to a temple of the Muses. Later it came to be applied to a building devoted to learning of various kinds. An institution of this latter sort was that famous one (a compound of learned academy and temple), one of the glories of the ancient world, founded in the palace at Alexandria about 280 B.C.

Nowadays the name museum is used of a building (or, it would perhaps be better to say, of the building and its contents) in which antiquities, works of art, and specimens of natural history are preserved, studied, and displayed. Very often the works of art are kept separate from the other objects, in what is then called an art gallery; but such distinctions need not here concern us, for in the following account we shall be dealing only with the zoological part of museums.

It will be well to note the order of the words, "preserved, studied, and displayed." Perhaps it may be thought that this is wrong, and that they should read, "preserved, displayed, and studied," because to show the specimens must be the first and only important thing. But that is not altogether the case. It usually comes as a very great surprise to most people to be told that the great national museums (such as the Natural History Museum in the Cromwell Road at South Kensington) may be regarded primarily as places (the case is rather different with the smaller or local museums) for the accumulation, study, description, and naming of specimens of natural history, and that it is only a relatively small series of examples which ought to be displayed to the public.

If a great central museum were to set out all its specimens for public exhibition it would need to have a very big building indeed. It would in any case be imprudent so to exhibit them, for most visitors to museums neither want nor need more than typical representative specimens. What a bore a museum would be if it showed all its mice, all its shells, all its flies, all its moths, and so on, in long, long rows! A great central museum, however, must have all obtainable specimens in its store-rooms, available for study and comparison when required. An example of what may have to be done in the way of first studying and naming specimens is to be found in the "Catalogue of Birds," a magnificent and learned work, published by the authorities of the Natural History Museum, in twenty-seven volumes, without knowledge of which no man can rank as an ornithological expert.

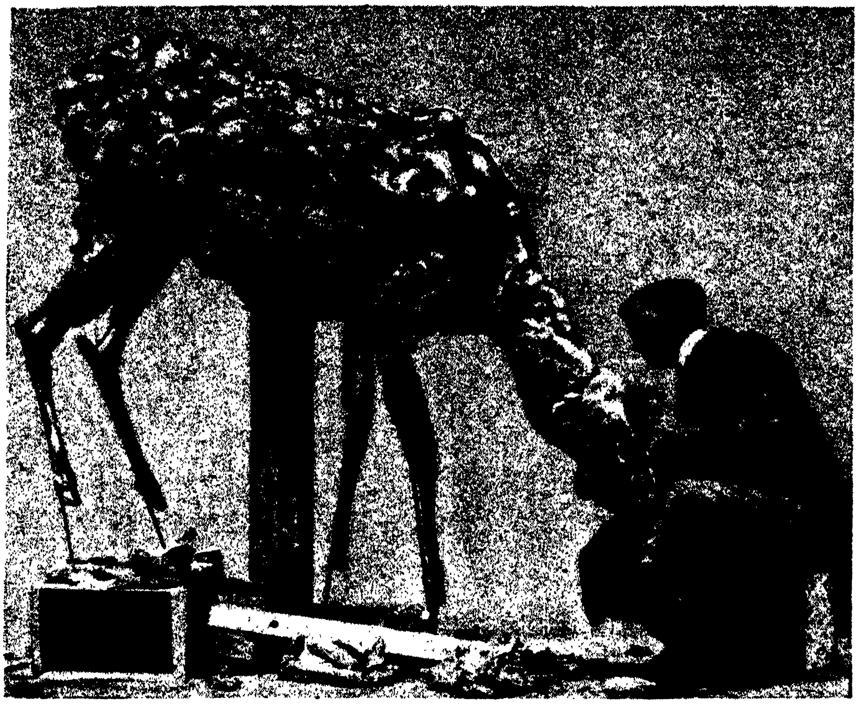
Still, the function of properly displaying specimens for the delight and instruction of the public is of the very highest importance, and very probably it is the only one about which the non-professional reader will care to be told. What, then, are those wonders which a visitor may expect to see in a zoological museum—in a large central museum, that is, for we are not now speaking of smaller institutions, which may have specialities of their own.



SAND-FLY MODELLED IN WAX

To study such insects as flies a greatly enlarged model is necessary, for there could not be much satisfaction about a stuffed fly. Here is a model of a sand-fly in the Natural History Museum at South Kensington. About 2,000 hairs have been placed on it.

To describe, or even briefly to indicate, all the museum wonders would here be beyond our power, and so we shall write only of the romance of that sort of exhibition which has come to be called the "museum group." Not, be it noted, such groups as lions and tigers fighting, with



They are in consequence more the prerogative of the larger than of the smaller museums, but this neither was nor is always the case, and some of the pioneer work of the kind we are discussing was done in small museums. There was, for example, the well-known collection of British birds, founded in the middle of the last century by a remarkable private collector, Mr. E. T. Booth, who, to quote his own words, endeavoured "to represent the birds in situations somewhat similar to those in which they were obtained; many of the cases, indeed, being copied from sketches taken on the actual spots where the birds themselves were shot." Mr. Booth's collection, which is now public property, is in the museum in the Dyke Road at Brighton.

plenty of teeth, talons, and streams and gouts of sealing-wax blood (exhibits fit only for a "show"), but really beautiful and instructive preparations which correctly show the creatures' forms and attitudes, and illustrate their modes of life, their seasonal changes of colour, their courtship dresses, their homes, their young, and so on.

Any old-style animal stuffer might set up a group of the first sort. Those of the latter sort are the work of highly-skilled men whose life-work is that of preparing museum exhibits. Such exhibits must be prepared not only with scientific accuracy, but also with sympathetic understanding of the wants of the visitor, and they must be labelled and explained in such a way that the visitor will naturally desire to see more of what the museum has to show. Does not every true teacher (and the museum official should be one) know that his function is not merely to tell, but also to excite the desire to know?

Museum groups are difficult to prepare and costly to install.

American Museum

PROCESSES IN THE MAKING OF A MUSEUM ANIMAL

In the old days animal skins stuffed with some material may have satisfied people, but nowadays the museum scientists insist on accuracy in every detail. Life-size models, anatomically correct, are made, and the skins of their living counterpart put over them. Here we see (bottom) a plaster mould being made and (top) a frame being covered in clay for a model.

It was not until some twenty years after Mr. Booth began to work that the national Natural History Museum, London, installed cases of birds each of which should illustrate a species in a natural position and in its natural surroundings. It is said that the first of the species thus to be installed was the well-known British bird called the coot. Others soon followed. The very tree on which the woodpecker was at work was hewn down and part of it used in the construction of the surroundings, the foliage being prepared and modelled with the greatest care. And now we can boast of that splendid series of cases in the Bird Gallery at South Kensington, justly regarded as among the best of that institution's exhibits. There are probably few persons who have inspected these cases and failed to receive much pleasure in doing so.

TRYING ON A SKIN AND MOUNTING AN ELK MODEL

The men who construct the animals in modern natural history museums have to be zoologists and sculptors at one and the same time. In the lower illustration we see a skin being fitted over a model, while above is the model of an elk being mounted. Both photographs are from the American Museum of Natural History in New York.

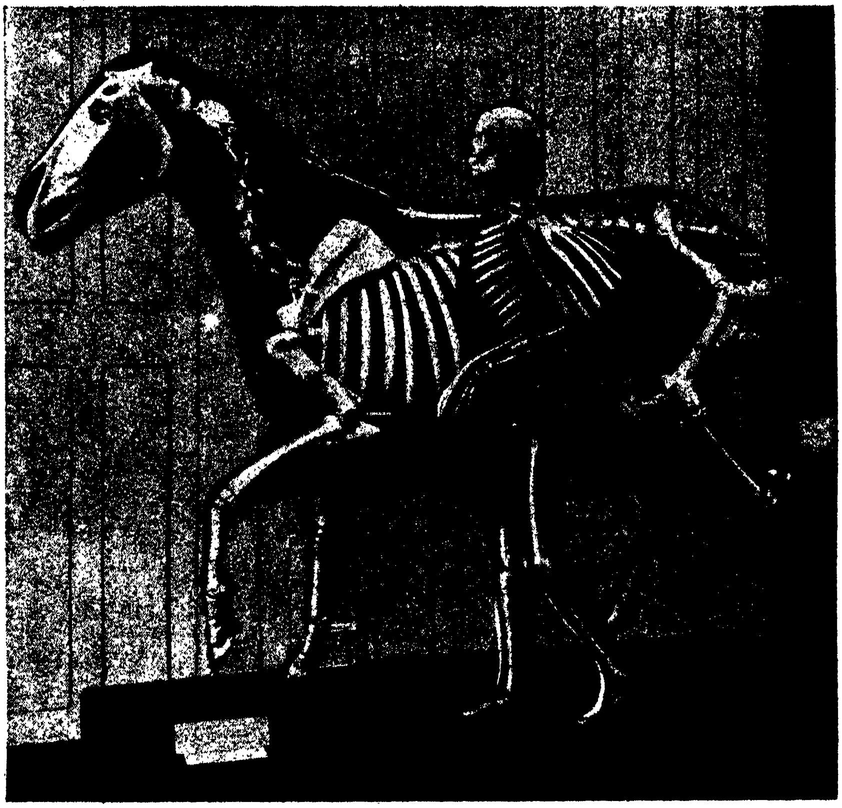
Of late years some of the principal American museums (like the one in New York, the American Museum of Natural History), which are as a rule much more lavishly provided with funds, by private benefaction and otherwise, than are European museums, have been able to carry installation of large groups to a very high pitch of perfection. Many of these groups are the direct work of members of expeditions who have gone out from the museums, or in connexion with the museums, on purpose to get the necessary specimens and the particulars about them. A recent series of yearly expeditions has gone, at the instance of an Englishman, Mr. Vernay, from America to India, for the express purpose of collecting Indian animals for the New York museum : expeditions which have received the enthusiastic assistance of Indian officials and native princes.

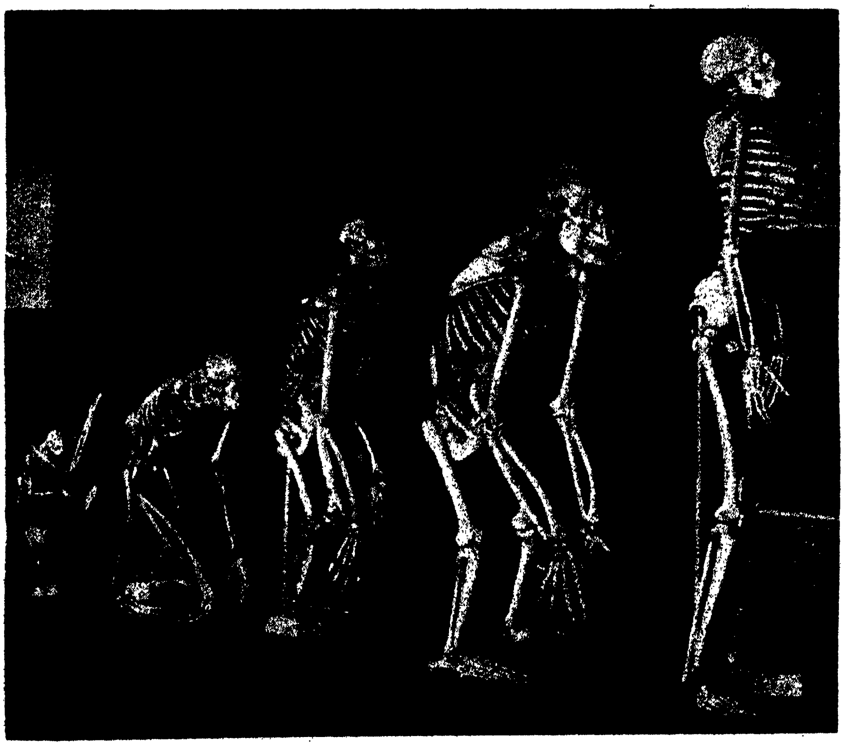
Few people have any conception of what has to be done before a group, on the thorough-

THE PROGRESS OF SEVENTEEN YEARS: GROUPS OF 1914 AND 1897 COMPARED

In the lower photograph we see the last group mounted by the famous Carl E. Akeley of the American Museum of Natural History. The group shows African buffalo and is a masterpiece of work which is the result of experience of living, as well as of museum, animals and real artistic skill. The upper illustration shows the first group ever mounted for the museum in 1897. The animals are lesser kudu, African antelopes that inhabit Somaliland. The hide is a handsome rufous brown and banded with white.

going modern American scale, can be placed on exhibition in a museum. First, the animals must be studied and obtained in their natural haunts. And to do this there must be a well-equipped expedition, led by an able, trained zoologist, who must know not only his animals but the anatomy of his animals. He must have with him other men who can undertake such duties as those of taxidermists, artists, photographers (almost certainly with a "movie" camera), and so on, and a company of native guides, camp-servants, and bearers, with all the needful outfits. It is desired, say, to get a certain kind of animal for a group. A male, a female, and a young one will probably have to be obtained, especially in a case where there is a marked difference between the sexes (lion and lioness, for example) and also between the young and the adult. The





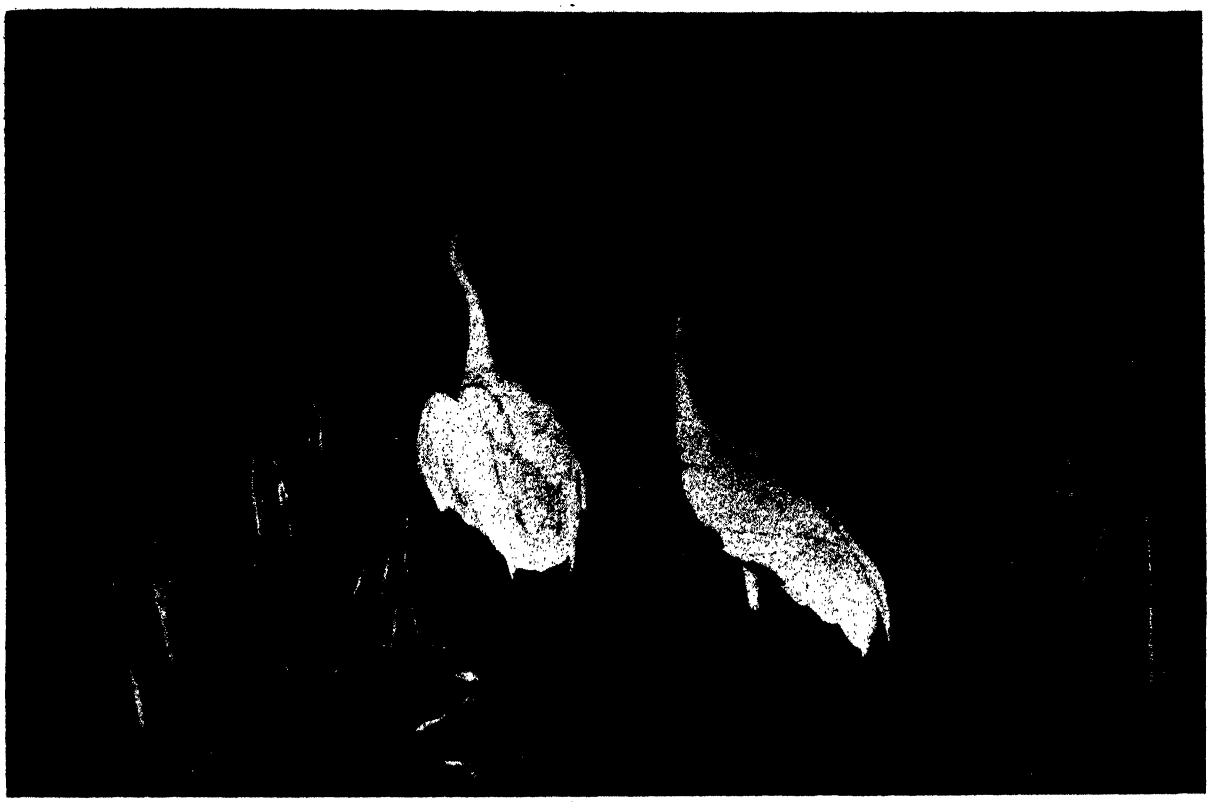
STRIKING LESSONS IN COMPARATIVE ANATOMY

Some convincing lessons in anatomy are revealed in these exhibits, at the American Field Museum of Natural History. Above the skeletons of man and horse are set up, side by side, to show the same basic structural foundation for these two very different bodies. Below is a series of anthropoid apes with a human skeleton, for comparative purposes, on the extreme right

animals must be discovered, stalked, and shot. They must be skinned, and their skins and skeletons preserved, a process which often involves an enormous amount of labour, particularly in the case of bulky creatures obtained in hot countries. The pencil and the photographic plate must make detailed records of the animals, and of their behaviour, and of their surroundings. Many details may even need to be recorded by means of casts. The worries incident to travel in wild country are matters of course, and need not be mentioned. Then, all must be transported home to the museum. It is often supposed by visitors to museums that the skins of all the animals are simply filled with straw or tow and the results arranged in artistic poses. No doubt there was a time when the process was not much more complex than this, but the creator of modern groups is not quite so easily satisfied. Here the

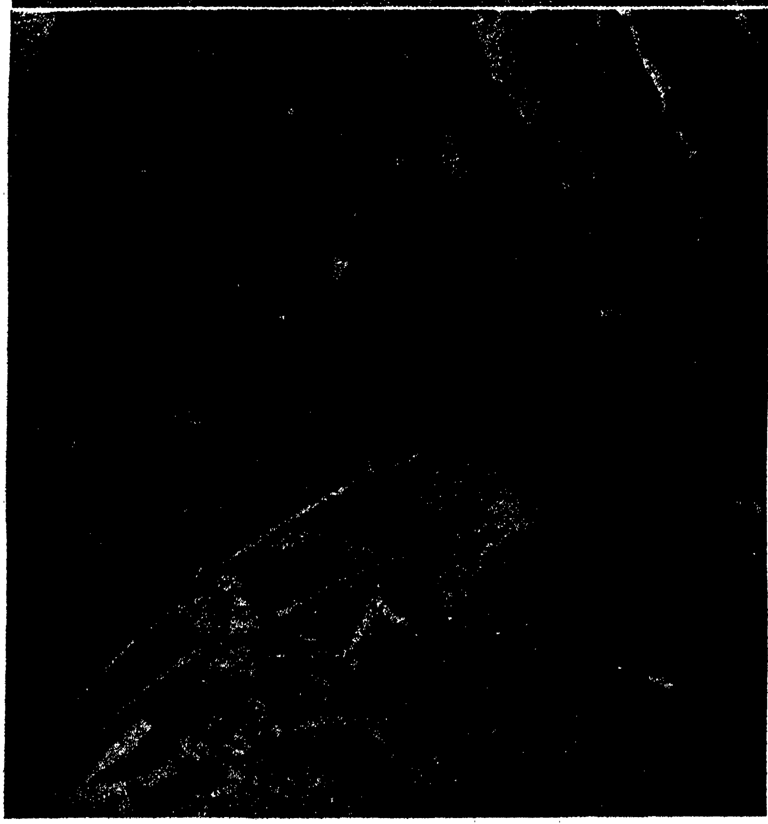
SOME OF THE MUSEUM WORK THAT GOES ON "BEHIND THE SCENES"

Museums contain far more than ever the public sees. A complete set of all the butterflies, for instance, such as a scientist needs, would take up too much room in the public galleries, and only be a weariness to inspect. Again, only the finished products of months of work are on view. The putting together of exhibits is done behind the scenes. Below are skins being sorted and above some excavated bones of extinct animals being examined at the Museum of Science and Art, Los Angeles.



MUSEUM ANIMALS AS DISPLAYED BY THE EXPERT: TIMBER WOLVES AND WHOOPING CRANES

The function of the museum is to teach and, therefore, not merely to impart knowledge but to stimulate the desire to know. The exhibits have to be prepared by the museum staff not only from the point of view of the scientist but also from that of the public. The labelling and explanation of each exhibit, too, must be such that there is a desire to see the rest of what the museum has to offer. Here are two groups from the American Museum of Natural History showing timber wolves (bottom) and the almost extinct whooping crane (top).



American Museum of Natural History

IGUANA AND GILA MONSTER IN A LIFE-LIKE SETTING

Special expeditions are sent to all parts of the world to enrich the museum collections. The lower photograph shows an iguana as it was found in the Galapagos Islands. The surroundings and lighting effects are reproduced from exact local data. Above is a gila monster, a poisonous lizard found in Mexico and Texas.

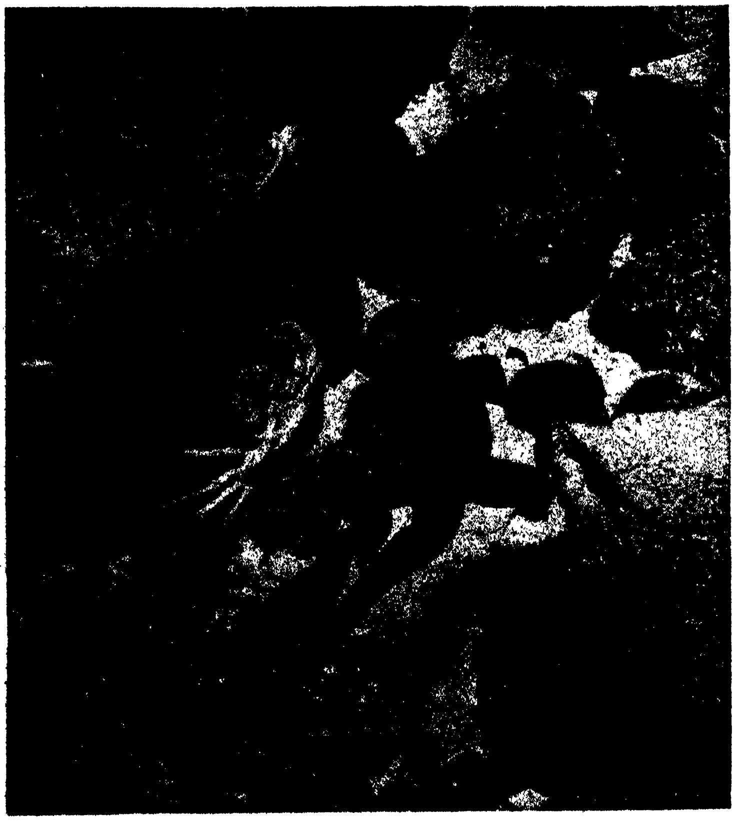
particulars recorded in the field are employed with effect. The ways of setting up naturally vary somewhat with the different workers, but there is generally an exact model of each animal to be made in clay or other material, and the skin to be fitted upon it, or upon an ingeniously devised lightweight " manikin " got by moulding from the model. The man who can do such things must be a combination of naturalist, explorer, draughtsman, artist, and taxidermist! This is not impossible, for we have seen it in men like the late Mr. Carl E. Akeley, of American Museum fame. The re-creating of the surroundings (trees, leaves, grass, rocks, and what-not), every piece true to nature, is also a lengthy bit of work. How amazingly complex a modern animal group may be is shown by one of the groups in the Field Museum at Chicago, in which, it is related, no less than seventeen thousand artificial leaves were used.

Thus a townsman, who may never even have left his city, might now go into his museum and there see not merely stuffed skins, but the wild animals themselves in their native haunts. He may see, for example, a family of orang-utans (the great reddish brown, shaggy-haired man-

apes) in the woods, or the African elephant in its jungle. It is difficult to believe that most of the progress in this sort of work in the American museums is the product of little more than a quarter of a century's experimentation. The interesting story has been well told by the late Dr. F. A. Lucas, of the New York Museum, a copy of whose "The Story of Animal Groups" the writer of the present article values as being a gift from Dr. Lucas himself.

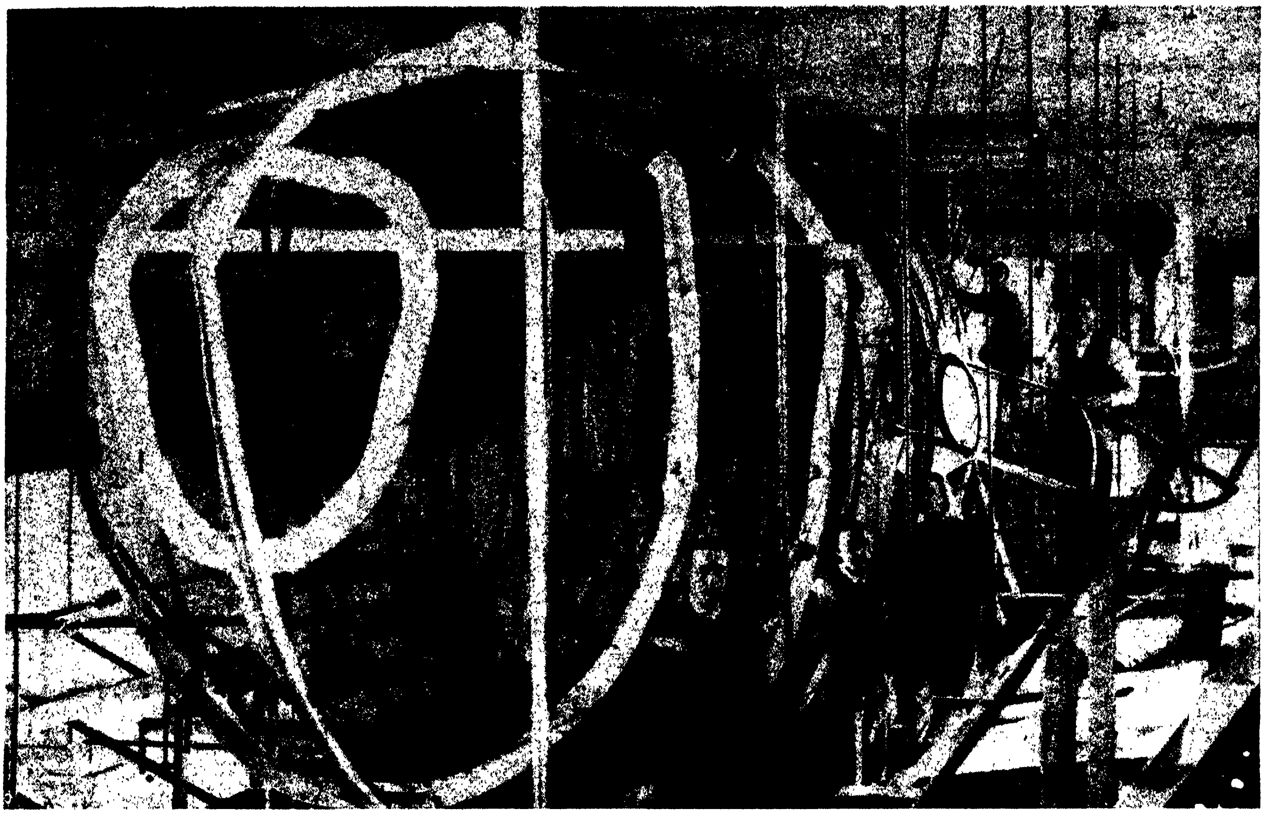
It will be opportune at this point to speak of an exhibit, to be seen in the museum at South Kensington, which no doubt many of our readers would like to visit. This is a group of three African elephants—male, female and young—which have been installed by Mr. J. G. Dollman. The scene represents a part of the Knysna Forest, from which the vegetation for the group was obtained. Ingenious lighting was designed by Dr. G. F. H. Smith, and so arranged that on the pressing of a button the whole scene passes slowly from soft moonlight to full sunlight.

The mention of this lighting arrangement reminds us to point out that much of the success in revealing the beauty of American museum groups is being obtained by the use of electric



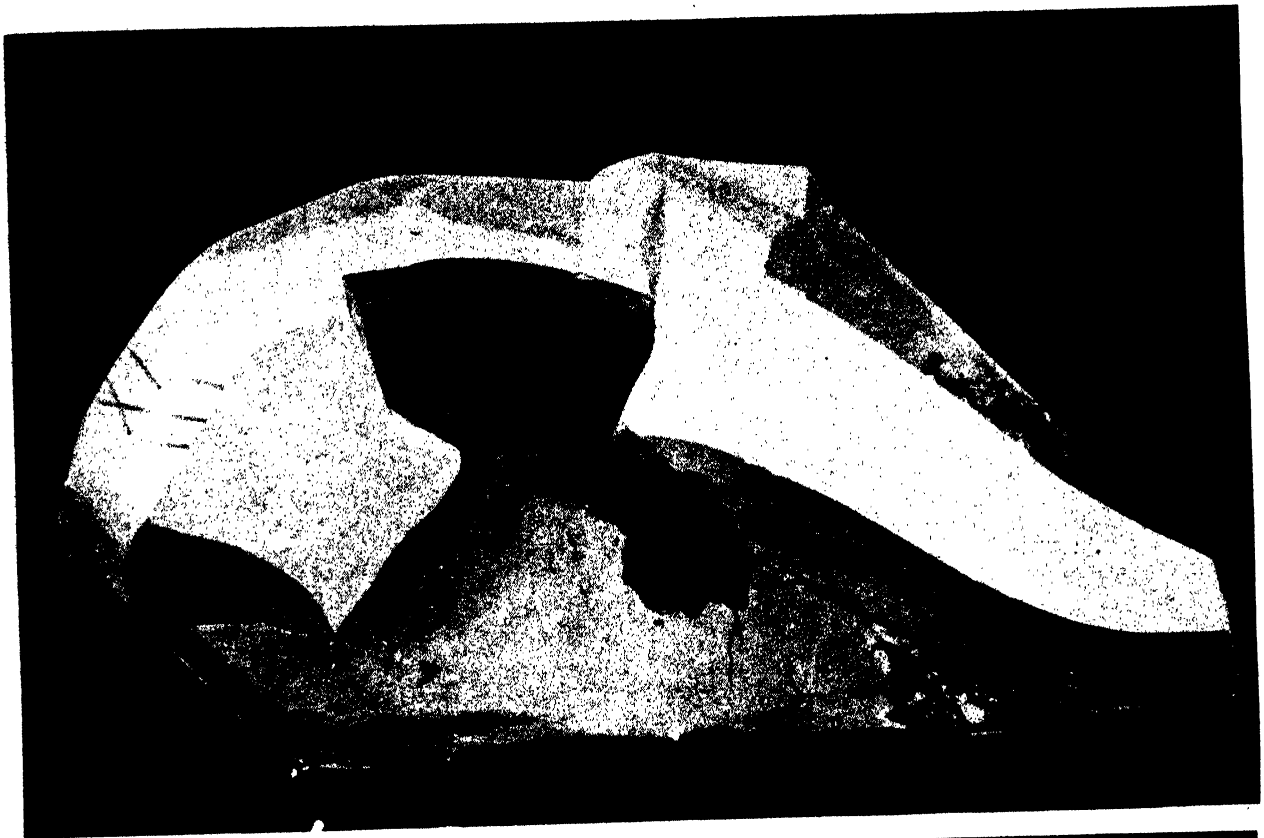
MARINE IGUANA AND DESERT TORTOISE AS AT HOME

Out of the wonderful group in the American Museum of Natural History which shows marine iguanas of Galapagos we reproduce a very vivid corner (bottom) where an iguana is sunning itself and a scarlet crab is just emerging from a crevice to pull the ticks from the iguana's skin. Above is a desert tortoise amid its native cactus.



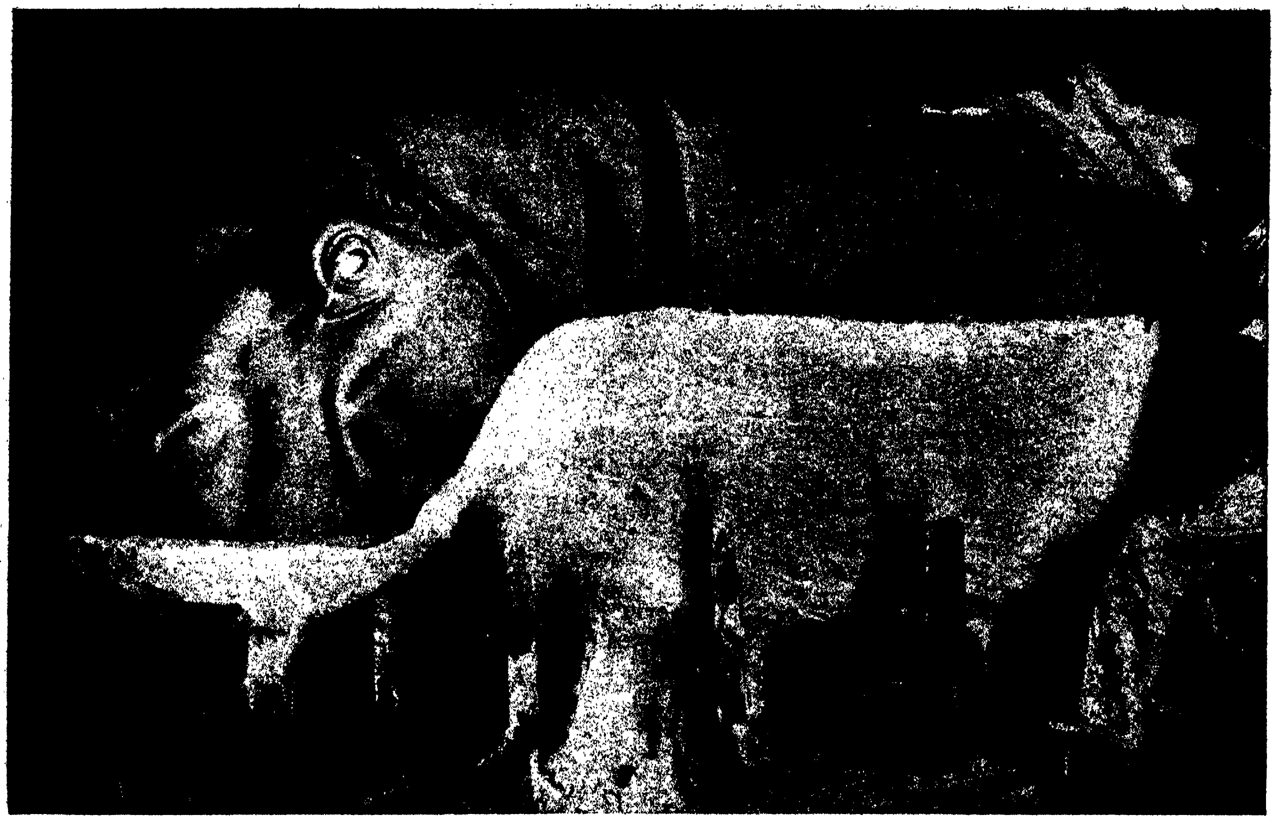
THE MINUTE AND THE ENORMOUS HAVE BOTH TO RECEIVE THE SAME SCIENTIFIC CARE

In mounting a butterfly (bottom) or a whale (top) for public exhibition in a natural history museum the same principles obtain. The exhibit must satisfy the scientist and excite the interest of the man in the street. The work involved is often tremendous—whether it is concerned with the little intricacies of the butterfly or the enormous bulk of the whale. Notice the table of apparatus being used in the lower illustration. Above we have the framework on which a life-size replica of the earth's largest mammal will be built up.



MAKING A WAX CAST OF AN ANIMAL FROM AN EXACT MODEL

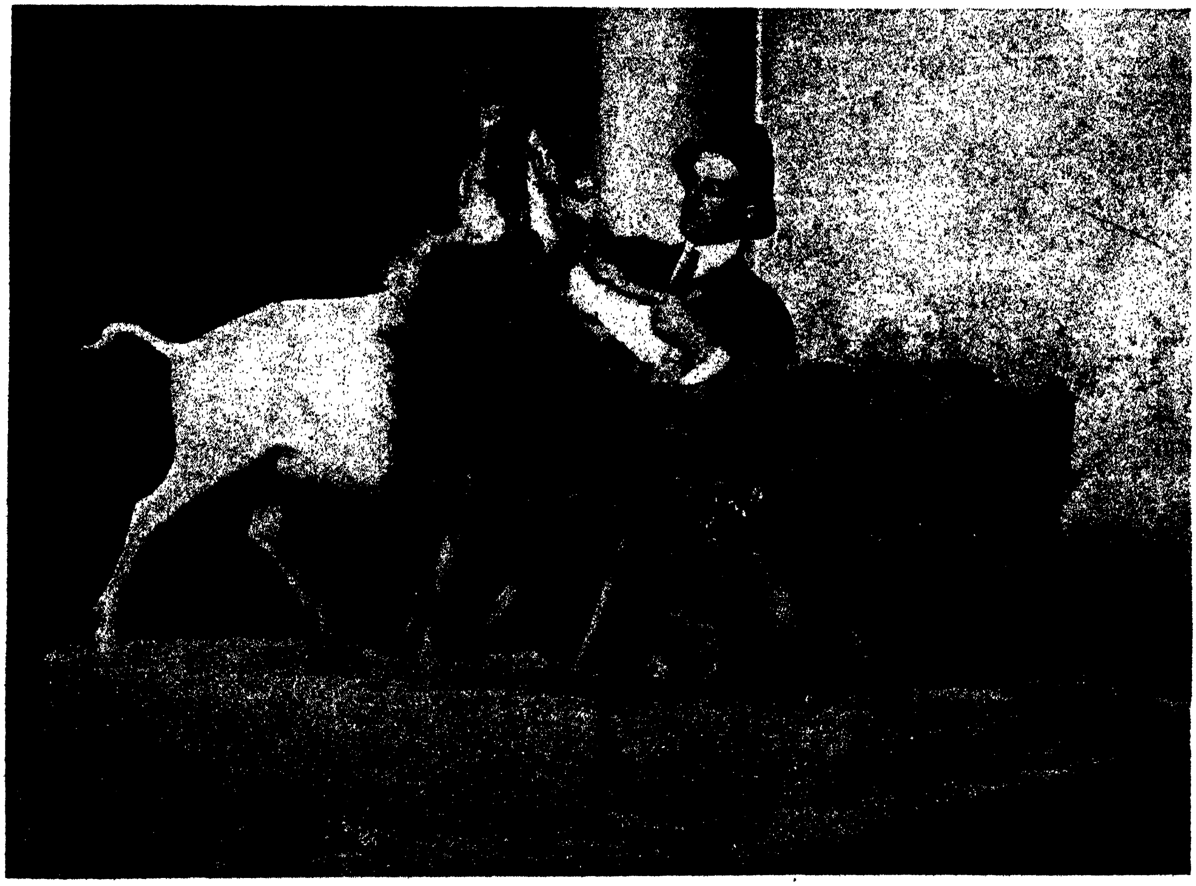
One of the ways of making an animal for a museum exhibit is to construct an exact model in clay or some other material and then to take a cast from the model. In this way a much lighter figure is obtained. A real skin is fitted over the cast and the exhibit is ready for setting up amid the details of its natural environment. Here we see (bottom) a wax cast of an animal in a mould and (top) the cast and the plaster mould almost separated.



James

PREHISTORIC RHINOCEROS AND A LATTER-DAY HIPPOPOTAMUS IN COURSE OF CONSTRUCTION

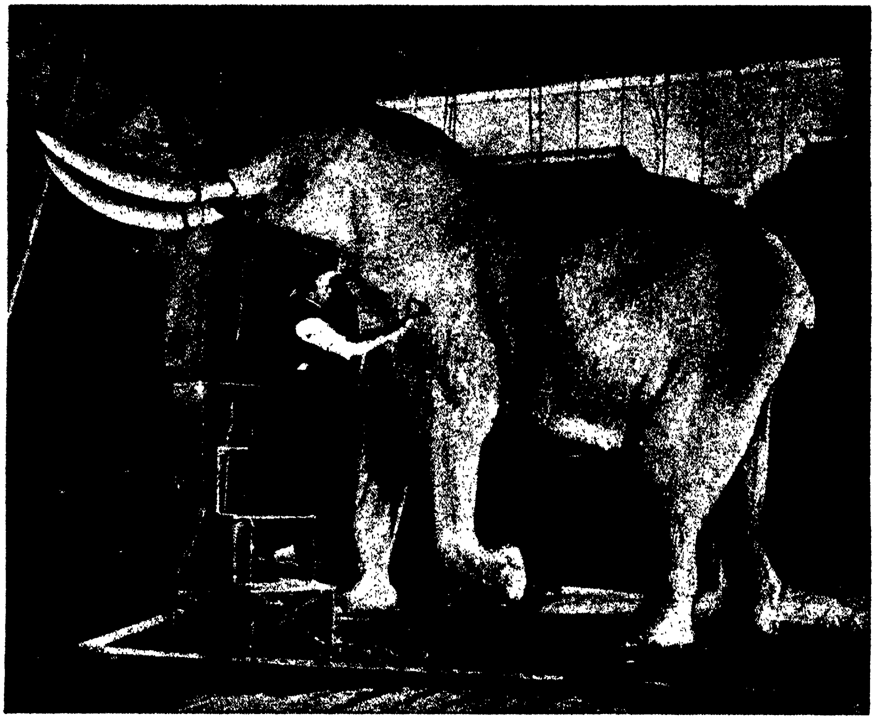
Modelling a rhinoceros that lived before man appeared on the earth is only one of the many wonders achieved by the modern museum. In the lower photograph an expert is engaged on the task. Above we have the clay model of a hippopotamus, constructed in the museum, from the most carefully worked out details. From this clay model a plaster mould is made and from the mould a cast is taken which will be clothed in the actual skin of the animal originally shot and measured for the exhibit.



FITTING ON SKINS TO A FIGHTING GROUP AND MODELLING A LIZARD

When the model has been made for the mould the skin has to be fitted over it and any alterations necessary in the figure made. When there is more than one figure—as is the case in the lower photograph—and the figures are touching, this is a matter of some complication, as may be imagined. The representation here is of two wild boars fighting and the attitudes of the madly struggling beasts are fine examples of captured energy. Above we see a lizard being modelled.

lighting cunningly managed. Things impossible to older forms of illumination are capable of achievement with the newer appliances.



We have so far been discussing exhibits composed of the larger animals (those technically known as mammals) and the birds. But, of course, there are other sorts of creatures which may be made the subjects of groups. Everyone acquainted with museums knows how difficult it is to preserve and adequately display specimens of the smaller and softer creatures, such as the sea-snail, the octopus, the sea-anemone, and the jellyfish. Even with the best methods of preservation such animals are almost certain to lose their shapes and their colours. To represent them by means of models is an obvious way, though in practice it is an extremely difficult way, and also a very expensive way. Still, the difficulties have in some instances been overcome; and the question of expense has seemingly been no deterrent to some of the American museums with large staffs and large incomes.

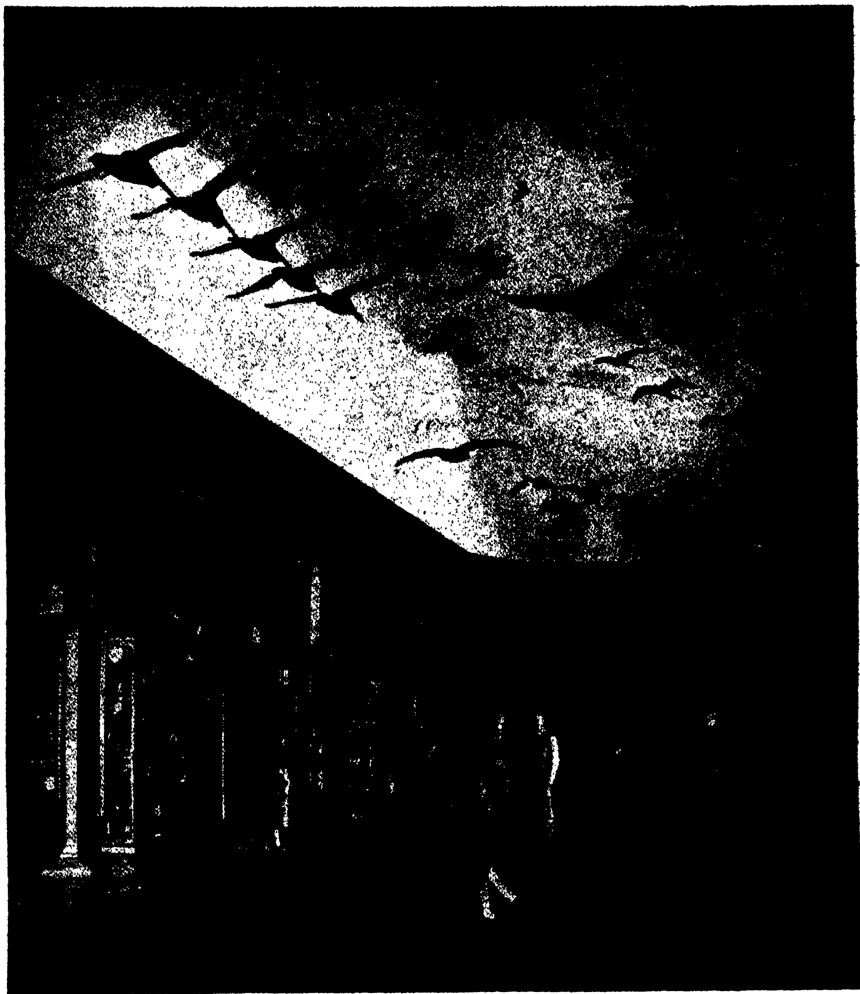
American Museum of Natural History

FINISHED ELEPHANT GROUP AND AN ELEPHANT IN THE MAKING

The camera, the sketch-book and, sometimes, months of travel are necessary before such a group as we see completed in the lower photograph can be set up. The man who arranges the group must know his animals from personal experience. It may take months or even years to make a single group. Above is an elephant model almost ready for its skin.

In the New York museum to which we have several times already referred there is a most interesting group of marine animals, modelled in glass and wax. One sees masses of mussels, with their blue-black shells; sea-anemones, with their beautiful long tentacles, resembling underwater flowers; sponges; sea-squirts, each one with its two water-carrying tubes; some small fishes; a glorious jellyfish, resembling, one might fancy, a fairy parasol as it pulsates through the water; and other creatures. All the animals thus modelled are represented as attached to, or close upon, the wooden piles of a wharf. The whole exhibit is now well known under the name of "The Wharf-Pile Group."

We must mention the latest production of this same museum. First, it should be explained that there are certain aquatic animals, called rotifers, some of which may be one-eighth of an inch long and some of which may be one five-hundredth. They are so small that they are not to be seen properly except with the aid of a microscope. The word rotifer means wheel-bearer, and the name has been given because typical rotifers have each one or two circlets of minute hair



American Museum

A WONDERFUL MUSEUM EXHIBIT: THE HALL OF BIRDS

Groups of birds in the old-fashioned glass cases are apt to look a little stuffy and unnatural; however beautifully presented are the tints of their plumage. But, as seen here, the birds are mounted as though in flight and, against a cleverly painted background, seem indeed to be flying over the heads of the visitors. Thus does the new way in museum work supersede the old.

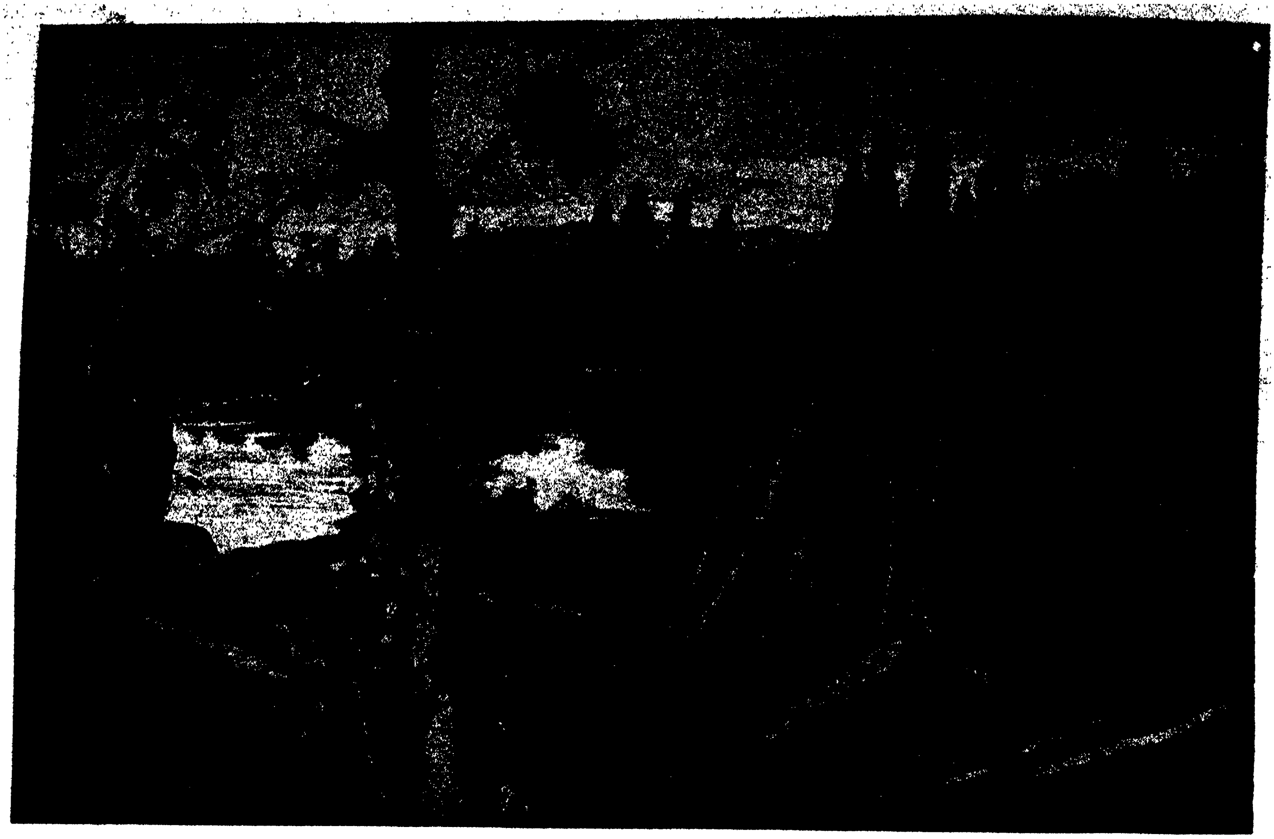
like organs—called cilia—on the front part of the body, and these cilia being in constant motion the circlets strongly suggest revolving wheels. The cilia lie around the mouth, into which they sweep, during their motions, minute food-particles. Some rotifers are enclosed in a hard, transparent case, open at both ends. By means of a bifid process at its hind end a rotifer can attach itself to a water-plant or some such object.

It is plainly impossible to exhibit such tiny animals, at all events in an adequate way, in a museum. It can be attempted, however, by means of models, and this has been excellently done in the New York museum. The rotifer group, to quote the official description, " enlarges a cubic half-inch of their watery habitat to one hundred diameters, or, cubically, one million times, so that it occupies a space measuring fifty inches, or more than four feet across. The front of the exhibit is constructed to represent a huge magnifying glass, through which the visitor peers into a jungle of water plants peopled by hundreds of tiny animal forms." There may be seen the comb-armed rotifer, a voracious trapper of other animals; tube-building rotifers; a rotifer which pursues and springs upon its prey like a tiger; vegetable-eating rotifers; swimming rotifers; creeping rotifers; and others. The installation of this remarkable group, like the wharf-pile group, has been done by Dr. Miner, curator of lower invertebrates, with a staff of expert assistants.

Exactly how long these men took to make their rotifer group we do not know, but it may be pointed out (what is perhaps new to many people) that the beginnings of work of this sort cannot be determined. We all know the story about the artist Whistler, who, when asked, during a famous trial, whether he was justified in charging a " long " price for a picture which was not long in the making, replied that he valued the picture as the result of a life-time of study. We might, if we were asked how long the rotifer group took to build, reply that we could say that it was one of the fruits of a life-time of study on the part of Dr. Miner and his colleagues—and of the men who, before them, had studied rotifers and thus paved the way.

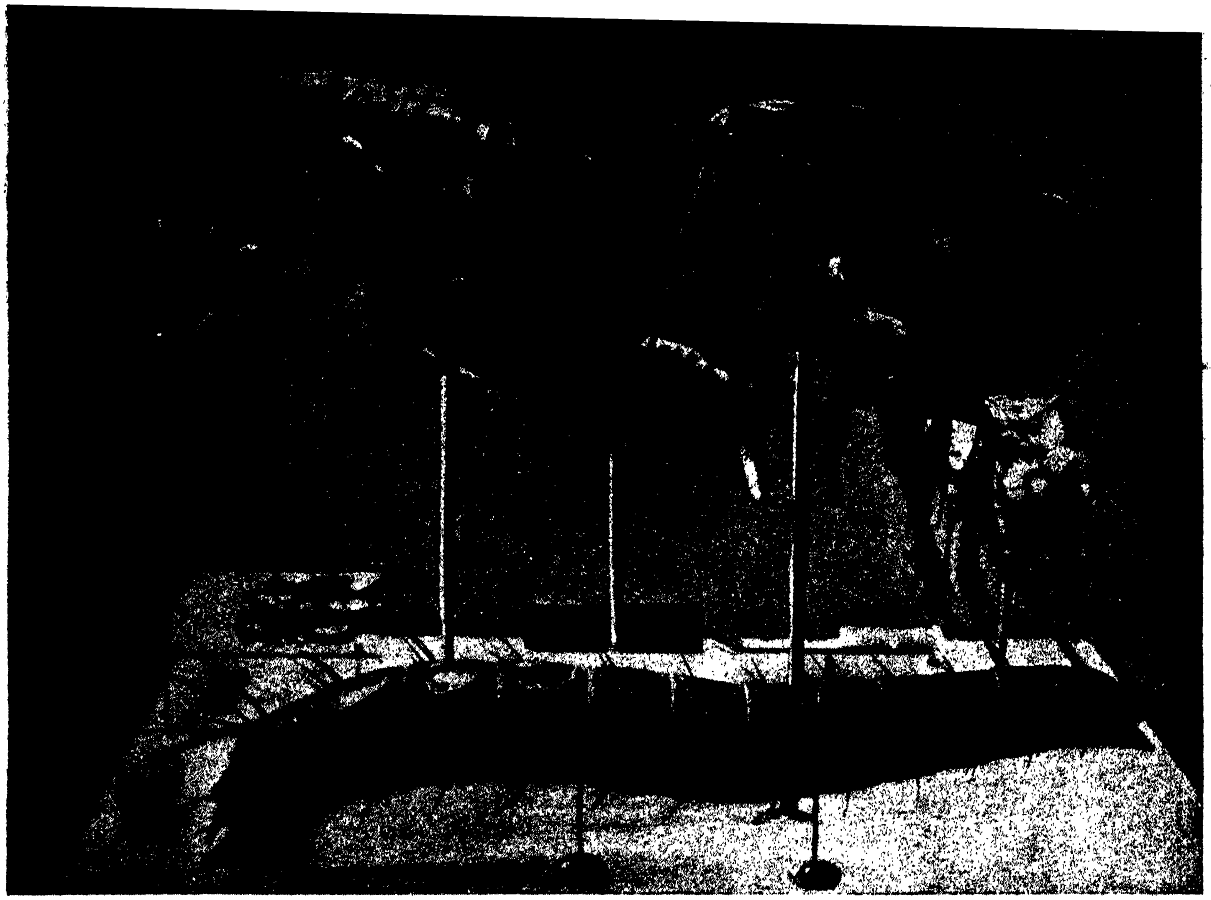
Of course, in looking at such models there is the drawback that one is thinking always that they are but models after all, not the real things. There is a drawback, too, to the larger groups of mammals and birds, for one is in danger of thinking too much about the surroundings of the animals, and of the skill displayed in their installation, rather than of what the creatures themselves have to tell us. Still, there never are great advantages to be had without some sort of attendant disadvantages.

An important biographic purpose is fulfilled by the great museums in their elaborate model exhibits. As Dr. Henry Fairfield Osborn, President of the American Museum of Natural History, declares, their intent is the preservation and lifelike presentation of the manifold forms of both animal and plant life threatened with reduction or actual extinction. The Eastman-Akeley expedition to East Africa in 1926-1927 reported that "where once the great game herds ranged in tens of thousands, to-day tragically enough, they have practically vanished." Some are now represented in the great African Hall of the American Museum.



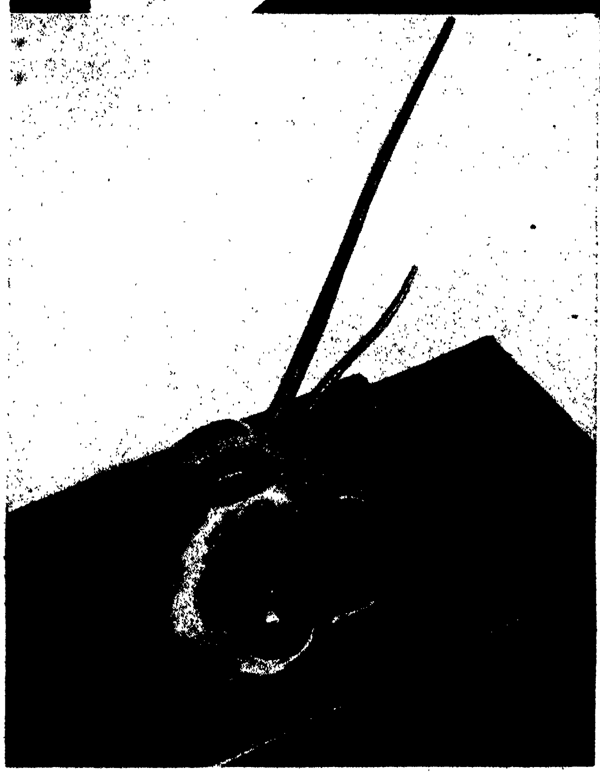
ENTERPRISE AND SKILL COMBINED TO MAKE AN IMPRESSIVE DISPLAY

The lower photograph shows one of the four deer groups in a museum representing the animals as they naturally appear in Spring, Summer, Autumn and Winter with the appropriate surroundings. The group shown here is the Autumn one. Above is a beaver group. The logs and branches used in the setting come from an actual beaver dam in Colorado. The background is artfully painted and joined to actual objects so cleverly that a real effect of natural distance is obtained. Subtle lighting, too, helps the illusion in such groups.



BLUE SHARK GROUP AND MODELS OF TROPICAL RAT FLEAS

Not only have the modern experts discovered how to set up land groups of all sorts and birds in flight, but even the depths of the sea are represented truthfully with their denizens. Below we see the blue shark group in the American Museum of Natural History at New York, showing some of the dread scavengers of the sea. Above are models, many times life-size, of tropical rat fleas with their larvae. They are displayed in the Natural History Museum at South Kensington, London.



MARVELS OF BREATHING AND A LIZARD MOULD
This model shows the three-fold breathing mechanism of a gastropod that can take oxygen either by means of its lung, while on land, or by a syphon protruding from the water or by gills from the depths. Above are the two halves of a mould made from a dead lizard

Much more could have been said about the building up of museum groups had space allowed; and very much more might have been said about other sorts of museum wonders. We might have spoken for example of strange fossils; or of the method of restoration of great extinct monsters; or of the wonders of animal skeletons; or of the weapons and armour of animals; or museum specimens which illustrate evolution. But let us return to where we began.

By this time we shall all probably be in a position to understand the indignation of those in charge of museums if their institutions should be defined as places where curiosities are kept. Museums are something other than that. A museum is a place for the delight and instruction of our people (of all ages, not of children only, despite a melancholy superstition to the contrary), and each of its exhibits will "tell a story" to anyone who cares to know.

Oliver Wendell Holmes, pleasantest and wisest of breakfast-table companions, explained long ago how we were to see the British Museum, referring to the institution at Bloomsbury. We were, it seems, to take lodgings next door, and to pass all our days in the museum until the age of three score and ten. Few of us, it may be presumed, will try to carry out this counsel of perfection. But we can go often to the nearest museum, and let it help to refresh us with the sight of beautiful and wonderful things.

Chapter CXL

Cradles of Animal Life

By Sir William Beach Thomas

Author of "The English Year"

THE ancients had a pretty belief that fine, still weather was sent for a short period in the spring in order to give a fair voyage to a sort of fairy cradle. The kingfisher, which Tennyson calls " the sea-blue bird of March," was supposed to build a floating nest that itself was rooted in " the cradle of the deep." So this period of fine weather has ever since been called halcyon, after the Greek name of the bird.

This particular tale has no more foundation in fact than the tale of the phoenix, the fire bird that arises from its cradle of flame and ashes; but a host of animals are cradled in a host of strange fashions, on and under water or land. If fact is not actually stranger than fiction, it is much more various and quaint.

Kingfishers do not build floating cradles, but the surface of the sea is the most populous of all cradles. Millions of fishes' eggs float there almost invisibly. Millions of odd creatures are born there, and the comparatively few who survive become fish. On the day of birth a great number of fish as of reptiles and insects bear very little likeness to the animal into which they will finally change. A rather surprising general rule may be laid down on this subject, though there are exceptions. It is that if the egg holds sufficient food in it, the young are born after the likeness of their parents. If the egg contains little food they do not develop into their final form till they have foraged for themselves, like the tadpole or the caterpillar. And when the young are of a different shape, the parents as a rule pay no attention to them. Indeed most insects, though they prepare the cradles with great care, never see their young. The ants and bees, which take such good care of the grubs that will be ants and bees, are quite exceptional. The fish vary in a most remarkable manner in the attention that they pay to the nursery. One of the model parents is the most familiar of all fish, the stickleback. Not only does the male make a nest, not so very different from a bird's nest, and guide the mother fish into it, but he spends the last days of his life in defending the young, who swim round about their cradle, from any fish-like enemy that dare to approach.

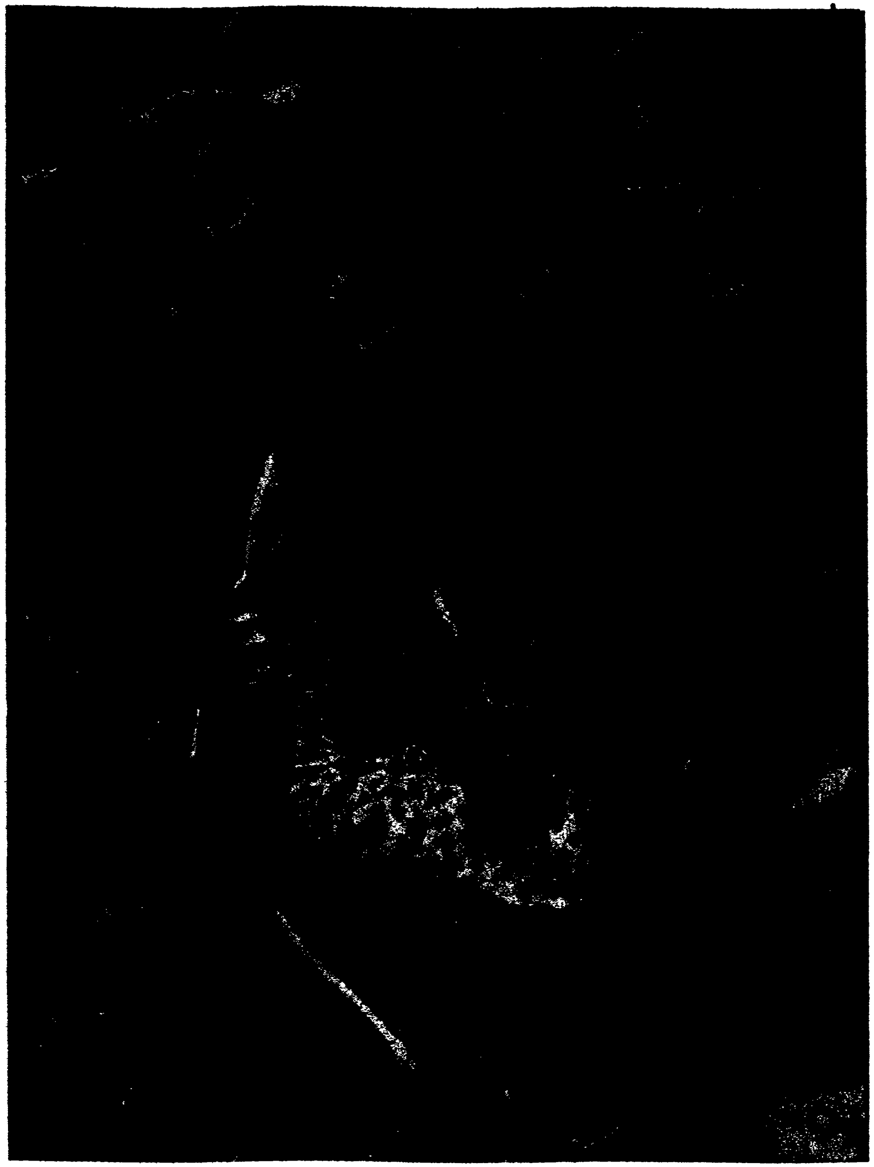
Some fish, and frogs, go further. They use their own mouth as the home of eggs or young, sometimes of both. The strangest example is a fish found in Brazil (*Geophagus scymnophilus*). The family when young keep near to the parent, who darts yet closer when any danger threatens, and if it is imminent the whole brood of thirty or so take refuge in its mouth. Some frogs and fish and bats, too, have pouches, like the kangaroo. There is a sort of sea louse which carries the young on its antennae—a rocking cradle indeed—and one of the shrimps is named after the opossum because it carries its young in a " brood-pouch " very much after the opossum's pattern.

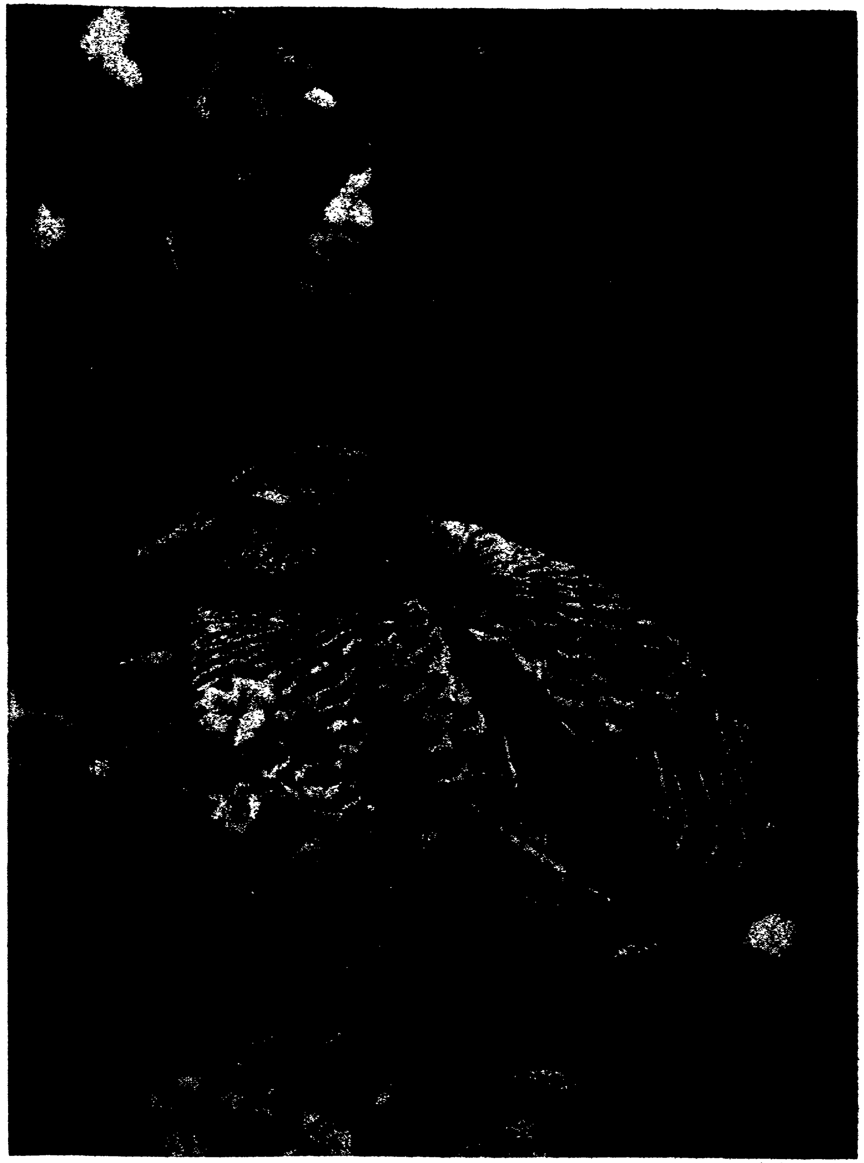
What may be called travelling cradles of this sort are indeed not uncommon in many classes of living creature. One sea urchin carries the young on its back, and most of us have seen big mother spiders carrying about, generally on the underside of the body, a bag made of the very finest silk. In the bag are scores of baby spiders, who can live, it is thought, for many months without food. M. Fabre believed, though he was probably too imaginative, that they could feed

J. J. Ward

FLY-CATCHER'S CRADLE OF MOSS AND FEATHERS

Cradled softly in a little structure of twigs, grass and moss lined with feathers and wool, the young spotted fly-catchers spend their first days before they acquire the art of flying in warm comfort. This nest has been built snugly in a hollow tree.





Arthur Brook

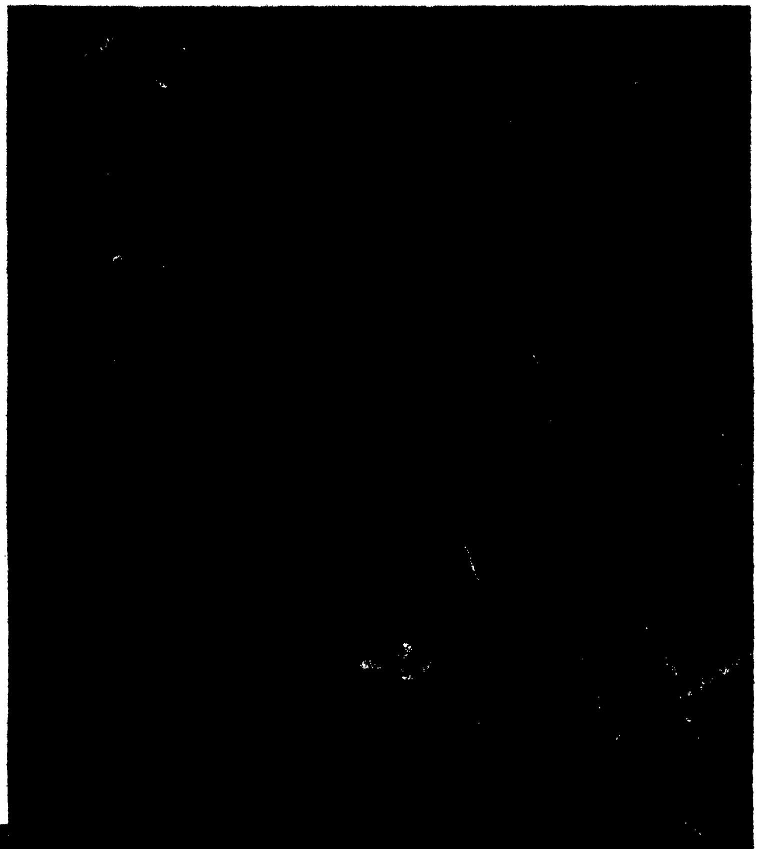
MALLARD AND EIDER DUCK THAT BOTH LINE THEIR NESTS WITH SOME OF THEIR OWN SOFT DOWN.

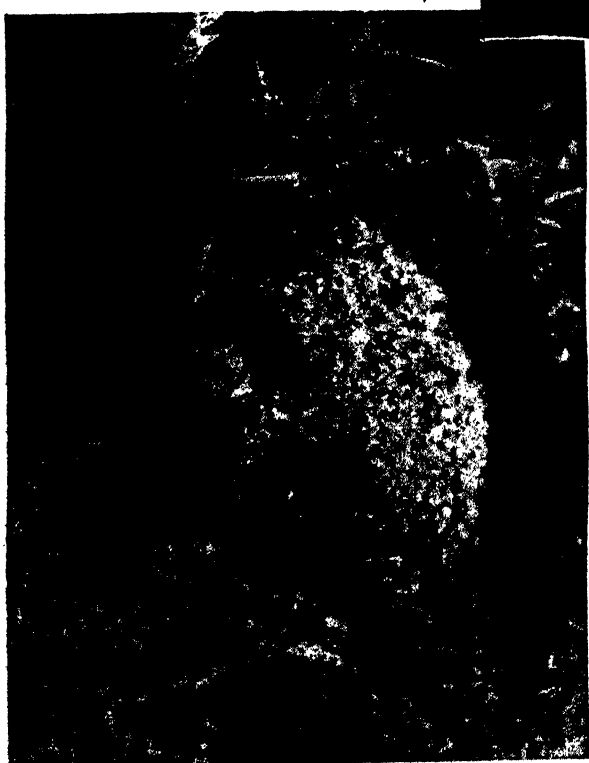
Usually near the water and always well concealed, the nest of the mallard, commonest of the British wild ducks, is almost invariably built on the ground, though occasionally up a tree. This cradle for the young is placed among sedge or reeds or in some thick undergrowth, the materials of the nest being rushes and grass, with an ample lining of warm, soft down from the bird's breast. From eight to twelve ducklings find room in this pleasant cradle and, unlike most fledgelings, leave and return to it many times before they are ready to go out into the world. The eider duck (right) breeds on the Northumberland coast and thence northward to the Orkneys and Shetlands. This bird also lines its nest, of grass and seaweed, with down

on mere sunshine for as long as eight months. After being carried about like this at their mother's will, they one day break out and are driven by their instinct to climb the nearest upright grass blade or bush or post, or what not; and from there they leap into the air on a silken streamer that they have made themselves. So many, on occasions, are the young using their air-planes that whole fields gleam and shimmer in the October sunshine with the gossamer that has helped to spread the young spiders broadcast.

It is a general rule that the more numerous the family the more deadly are the perils run by the young. There are fish that lay millions of eggs, some to float on the surface, some secured to the floor of the sea or river. Others lay a few hundred, others no more than a score or two. On a much smaller scale such differences are seen between various sorts of reptile and bird; but the biggest broods do not always produce the biggest adult population.

The past masters in cradle making are the birds, and though the structure





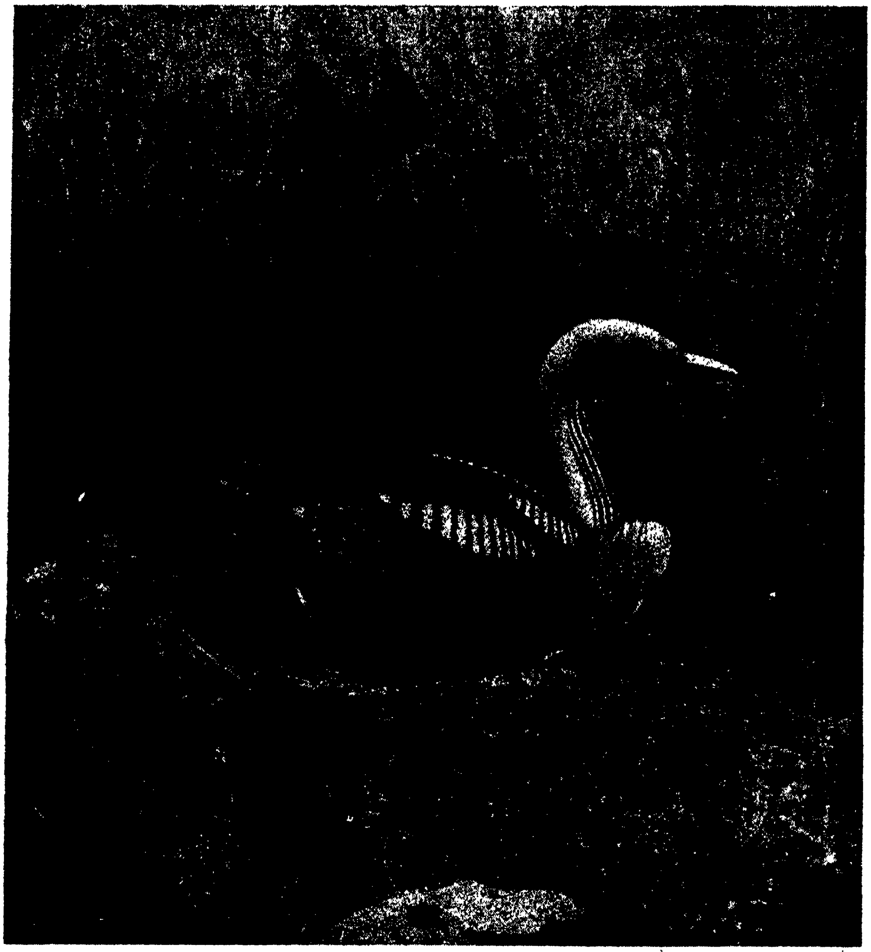
J. J. Ward

CRADLES OF TIT AND WILLOW WREN

This long-tailed tit's nest is made of hundreds of feathers, pieces of moss and cobwebs so woven together that they form a snug pocket for the eggs and young to rest in. Above is the nest of a willow-wren made of leaves and dry grass.

is for the most part firm, and well wrought and well designed, some of the cradles (or the crannies substituted for them) often look so dangerous that you would think neither egg nor young at all likely to escape destruction. Life looks dangerous enough for young buzzards or young ravens. The nests are built, as a rule, on some cliff ledge—though both often build on high trees—and any undue restlessness in the young must mean a fatal fall. Some of the buzzards who build in trees make a sort of flat or platform round the edge, and you may see the young birds struggle on to this, but their instinct, as a rule, is a complete safeguard. So far they go and no further, and though the wind rock tree and nest till the birds might be dizzy, even then a fall is rare.

The young of these great birds, as also of the eagles and peregrine falcons which build in similar places, seem to have a stronger instinct of safety than the birds that build in colonies. Young rooks not infrequently fall headlong and many a pet has been made by this accident, for though the instinct may be a little imperfect the bird is one of the cleverest of all and takes to domestic life very kindly. Immensely solid and well built though the nests are they are not so safe in the tree-tops as the yet bigger nests of raven and buzzard. In all these high and mighty cradles the eggs at any rate are tolerably safe, for the cups are deep and well lined. They are safe from



Oliver Pike

BLACK-THROATED DIVER'S NEST CLOSE TO THE WATER'S EDGE

An untidy-looking heap of water-weeds and moss forms the nest of the black-throated diver, the rarest of the three divers that visit Britain. The bird breeds in the Outer Hebrides though not in large numbers, and is usually found nesting on some unfrequented island in a fresh-water loch or else along the loch shore—but always very near the water's edge.

most enemies and from weather, though it happens now and again that a squirrel will climb into a rookery and destroy both eggs and young. Yet this is rare, and of the babies born in such airy nurseries a very large proportion are successfully reared. The percentage of successes is probably as high as in any other bird or animal.

Among the cliff-nesting birds the greatest danger, to all appearance, is faced by some of the gulls and the guillemots. The egg is often laid without any manufactured hollow or even platform on a narrow ledge jutting out from a steep cliff. Those courageous bird-nesters who allow themselves to be suspended by a rope over the edge of the cliffs (say at Bempton, in Yorkshire, which is one of the most populous nurseries on the English coast) find eggs laying within a few inches of the edge. The eggs are curious in many ways—some are cream-coloured, some green, some blue. Some have curious scratchings all over the surface, some have thick black patches concentrated at the thicker end; but if one may say so, the most curious part of the egg is the exaggeration of its oval shape. The thin end is very much pointed and the thick end very round. When a gust of wind strikes it, the egg is in little danger of leaving the little circle of space where it is laid. It spins round, and that is all. The guillemots have survived only because their eggs have this shape, and doubtless nature has selected for survival those birds whose mothers laid the most pointed eggs.

Few better examples of Darwin's theories can be quoted. It is really astounding that birds so cradled and so constructed can survive at all. The eggs and young occupy this precarious perch, open to the worst of weather and to any winged enemies. Such enemies are common. When you look down, say, from the towering cliffs of Ramsay Island in South Wales, you may see scores of eggs or young in the crowded hatcheries of the guillemots; and it is tolerably certain that you will also see some greedy gull devouring an egg. Probably you will find an egg or two on the beach, where it has been dropped by one of the thieves. And the bird does not lay a dozen or so eggs like a duck, or nearly a score like a partridge; nor even five like a thrush or robin or blackbird, but as a rule just one. However, when one is destroyed the bird lays another almost at once and its persistence wins, though the bird has little power of self-defence and is a poor flier.

It is a curious contrast in the choice of breeding places that while some gulls, such as herring-gulls (white headed, grey backed, with dainty black tips to the wings) like to nest on cliffs, others such as the black headed, the species which especially delights in London and the Thames Embankment, prefer to nest rather like moorhen in grassy marshes often far inland. The more lofty cradle is probably the safer. Few animals suffer heavier losses than young moorhen and duck. The ducks' nests, though they vary much in structure and in locality, are often delightfully warm and snug, and well-hidden; and as soon as they break from the green-grey eggs the young can swim; but where the waters are haunted by rats or pike the toll taken of the youngsters, while yet they are of an age when other young birds would be lying naked and

Arthur Brook

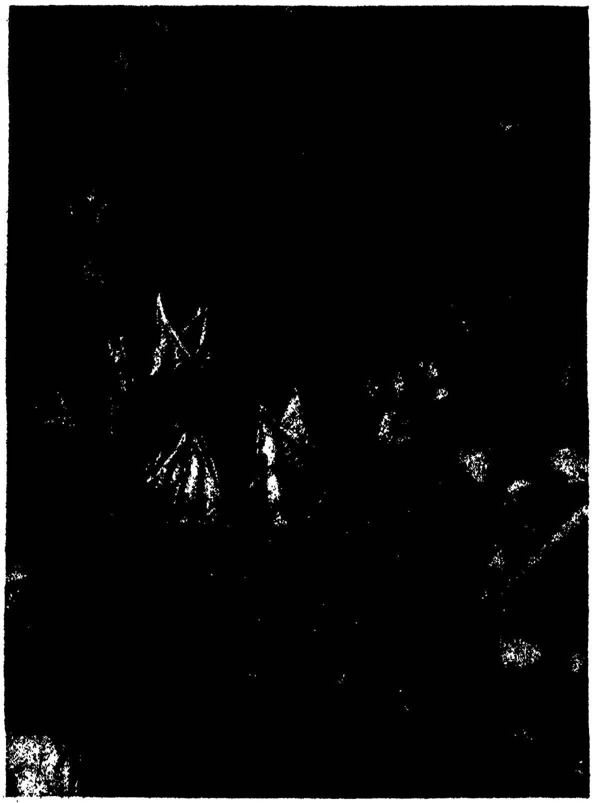
ROUGH-LOOKING NURSERY BUILT BY THE THICKET-LOVING JAY

Though the nest of the jay looks very rough from the outside, the interior is cleverly contrived into the shape of a cup and lined with hair and pieces of roots. The outside materials are sticks and twigs, woven and knit together with grasses. The jay is a lover of thick copses and spinneys and builds on the summits of thick bushes or else at the top of saplings. In this safe hiding place among the branches some half a dozen green-blue eggs are laid, mottled with brown.

helpless in their cradles, is pitiful. But the families are very large; the mother duck and moorhen are wonderful parents, and both species multiply where man permits their multiplication. The moorhen takes a special precaution very nearly peculiar to herself. She has two or even three or more cradles. Besides the nest where the ten or dozen are hatched, another nest is often built where the young are brooded. Sometimes the young themselves when grown a little more capable, will help in constructing this additional home. As a rule it is deeper, has more material in it, and is higher out of the water than the first cradle. But there are curious exceptions. The writer has found many a nest awash and has seen another—though this is certainly exceptional—eighty yards from any water and well off the ground.

Birds' cradles are of a variety beyond all description. It would take long even to sum up the different classes. Some are models of the neatest and daintiest of structures, such as our English chaffinch or long-tailed tit, constructed of lichen and moss and bits of spider silk. Like them are the minute cradles of the humming birds of South America: and superior to them in ingenuity of workmanship the pendulous tit of the South of Europe. At the other extreme are the guillemots on the cliffs or the green plover on the English tilths, which is content with a mere scoop and a blade or two, trusting for protection to the "protective coloration" of both eggs and young birds. The terns that nest in great colonies on spots of sand—such as at Blakeney in Norfolk—cradle their young as simply and trust to the same device of protective coloration.

Some utterly freakish cradles are made. The most surprising, perhaps, is the nest of an Australian turkey, which is a hot-bed as well as a nest, and designed to hatch the eggs by its own spontaneous warmth. It is curious that some English people believe locally that the greater crested grebe follows the same device. Like the partridge and the dabchick it covers up its eggs when it leaves the nest and sometimes uses a green water-lily leaf. The eggs certainly keep wonderfully warm beneath it, but the mother bird does not trust to the decaying leaf to hatch her egg. The writer recently saw almost side by side a pretty contrast in cradle-making. A crested grebe's nest (with three eggs carefully covered up by a reed) lay like a circular raft on the water. Close by a sedge-warbler had hung up her neat nest on three reed stems. The one nest was nearly flat, the other so deep in the cup and narrow you could scarcely have thought the bird would have sat there. The young would certainly be in no danger of falling over the edge. The nest was quite as deep as a long-tailed tit's, and this tiny bird is often so contracted for room



J. J. Ward

YOUNG THRUSHES AND SEA-BIRD'S CRADLE

Below we have a nest of young thrushes, while above is a wonderful cradle of life. This is Cape Kidnappers, at the south end of Hawkes Bay, in the North Island, New Zealand. Tens of thousands of sea-birds nest here annually.

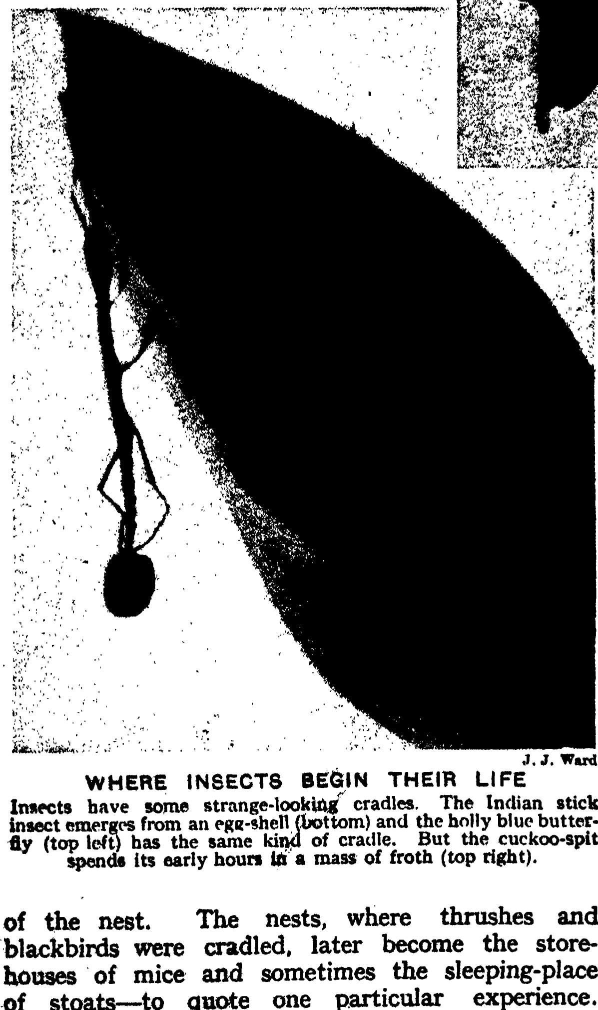
that the tip of the tail protrudes as the mother broods her many little eggs.

We find some curious likenesses among creatures that have small likeness to one another, between mammals and marsupials and birds and fish and insects. That queer Australian animal the platypus broods its egg in a nest very much like a bird's in appearance as in reality. The mother earwig has often been compared with a hen brooding her eggs. In several continents live animals of the nature of the opossum also provide the oddest sort of cradle. For example, that pretty, tame, attractive animal the koala, which the Australians call a tree bear, makes a cradle of its own long soft hair. The youngster clings on to this as naturally and surely as a young monkey clings with tail and hand to a bough in the swinging cradle of the trees. An American opossum makes of its own tail a sort of rail over the cradle of its own back, and the young wind their own tails round it. Could there be a quainter, more peripatetic cradle than this ? And it is very effective, like all the cradles.

Other opossums have a pouch very much like a kangaroo's or a wallaby's ; and this sort of cradle may be said to be the most popular ; that is, it is used for a longer time than other cradles. The young are cradled in it while they are still undeveloped, blind and naked. They jump forth from it to be practised in running and jumping about the wide Australian plains with their parents ; but till they are a good size—as big, say, as a muntjac or barking deer—they jump back into the cradle when danger threatens and are swung about with a vigour

that would upset most other cradles and damage the bodies of most other babies. This cradle that is the peculiar mark of the marsupials, which especially flourish in Australia, is at first like a mother's womb. Then it is a sort of nest and lastly a cave of retreat.

It is a little surprising how few birds imitate the kangaroo and return to the nursery when once they have left it. The first flight generally means complete desertion of the nest. The nests, where thrushes and blackbirds were cradled, later become the storehouses of mice and sometimes the sleeping-place of stoats—to quote one particular experience. Kestrels use the old nests of rooks or crows. But there are exceptions. A quantity of Jenny wrens will sometimes resort to an old nest if the winter is severe; and with the tribe of swallows who find roosting places a difficulty, the young will return every night to the nest almost till the time of the long migration is imminent. For the first few days they practise flight and are fed in the nest. Then they are fed on the wing and lastly learn to feed themselves.



J. J. Ward

WHERE INSECTS BEGIN THEIR LIFE

Insects have some strange-looking cradles. The Indian stick insect emerges from an egg-shell (bottom) and the holly blue butterfly (top left) has the same kind of cradle. But the cuckoo-spit spends its early hours in a mass of froth (top right).

How very different are the first days of life among animals that may closely resemble one another in most respects! The young moorhen can swim on the day it is born, the young raven does not fly for six weeks after birth. The young rabbit is half developed and helpless, the young hare lively and alert; and in these animals the birthplace exactly suits the development of the young. The mother rabbit first makes a warm and snug nest, often largely made of her own fur (as some duck use their own feathers). It is placed in a specially dry but short hole with only one opening, generally at some distance from the bigger burrows where the parents have chiefly lived. When she goes foraging the doe rabbit closes this up so carefully and cunningly that it deceives the sharpest eye. Tame rabbits in quite small enclosures have made such holes and tended their young till they could look after themselves and yet entirely escaped the notice of their keepers.

Young hares, on the other hand, are born in the open; and are much more advanced at birth. They resemble in this almost all the hoofed animals, except the deer. The mother has a habit, very rare in other races, of separating the young and keeping them in different concealments. She does not like to have all her eggs in one basket! In the degree of development at birth the rabbit resembles the dog and the hare the cat. Certain differences appear among bats; but in most sorts the young are born blind, and are often carried in a pouch by the mother, but even in this apparently helpless state they show a certain activity and will leave the pouch soon after birth and cling to the mother's back, or, a little later, cling to any convenient support. Bats fly about with their young, and have a likeness to the Australian marsupials in this respect; but squirrels, even so-called flying squirrels, prefer to build nests like birds. On the other hand, certain flying lemurs carry their helpless and single young one, like some of the bats, not in a pouch but attached to their body.

with a characteristic fauna, over the greater part of Europe, and to the survival of the species referred to in the high Alps with the passing of the cold and the return of a temperate climate to the central plains of Europe.

The fauna of Ruwenzori, an equatorial African mountain rising to a height of 16,815 ft. between Uganda and the Semliki Forest, will serve to illustrate animal life at high altitudes in the Tropics. The vegetation zones, considerably higher on the eastern than on the western flank, consist of tropical forest up to about 8,000 ft., followed by bamboos up to 9,500 ft., tree-heaths and moss to 12,000 ft. and groundsels and lobelias to 14,000 ft., the summit, from 14,500 ft. marking the snow-line, being composed of bare rock and snow supporting lichens and mosses amongst which the only apparently resident animals are a few worms. Butterflies, moths and flies may, however, be seen on the snow up to 16,000 ft., but they are probably blown there by the wind.

ALPINE CHAMOIS IN THEIR LONE AND LOFTY HOMES

Chamois range from the Pyrenees right across Europe, via the Alps, to the Caucasus Mountains. Their old rivals, the ibex and the lynx, are now almost extinct. In the Alpine regions, where the above photograph was taken, the ibex, related to the antelopes, occupy the tracts between the snowline and the point where the forests end. Under man's protection they still hold their own.

respects to that of the Asiatic range, although some of the larger and formerly characteristic forms, like the ibex and northern lynx, are verging on extinction. The chamois, however, which ranges from the Pyrenees to the Caucasus, still holds its own, extending from the forest belt up to the snow-fields and glaciers. Foxes, martens and stoats are found above the forest belt, and a species of marmot, hare, vole and shrew occur close to the snow-line. Familiar birds are the ptarmigan, snowfinch, Alpine swift, the raven, lammergeier and many others seen in the Himalayas, and the Alpine chough occurs in the loftiest mountains. Peculiar to the range is the black salamander, which goes up to 10,000 ft.

An interesting feature connected with the Alpine fauna is the resemblance in many particulars it shows to that of the north of Europe. The ptarmigan, lynx and hare belong to species also found in northern Scandinavia but not in the intervening low-lying country. Similar resemblances are observable between the insects and spiders of these widely separated areas; and a small fresh-water crustacean, which swarms in the icy pools of the highest Alps, lives in similar situations at low levels in the extreme north. These likenesses are believed to be attributable to the former prevalence of sub-Arctic conditions,

The fauna of the mountain is essentially African and has been derived mainly from the surrounding lowlands. It is abundant up to the forest line, but scanty above that point; but the situation of the mountain almost on the equator enables large, typically lowland animals to maintain themselves at much higher altitudes than would be possible in temperate latitudes. The chimpanzee, for instance, ascends the slope into the bamboo zone, almost up to 10,000 ft. A little antelope, the duiker, lives in the tree-heath zone at about 11,000 ft. The leopard and a wild cat, probably the serval, go still higher, being found in the groundsel zone at about 13,000 ft., where also occur a species of bat, as well as rats and shrews and a coney or hyrax, the last as high even as 14,300 ft.

The principal birds are hawks, crows and doves up to 14,000 ft., as well as fly-catchers and swifts, attesting abundance of insect food, the swift nesting on the cliffs at that height, as high as the summit of many of the lofty peaks of the Alps. A sun-bird, also insectivorous, is restricted to this groundsel zone; but a warbler and a seed-eater, observed in it, were probably, like the leopard, stragglers from the tree-heath zone below. A species of chameleon, common at lower levels, lives at 10,000 ft., and a frog, also found in the plains, up to 9,000 ft.

A tolerably similar fauna inhabits the Birunga volcanic range to the north-east of Lake Kivu in tropical Africa. Here, too, the leopard and the coney ascend to 13,000 ft.; but the most interesting animal of this range is the shaggy-haired mountain gorilla which has been seen in the bamboo forest as high as 12,000 ft.

FETCHING CAPTIVE CHAMOIS

Here we see mountaineers bringing chamois which they have captured down the mountain. The upper illustration shows a halt for refreshment, with the animal taken out of the stretcher in which it is carried to avoid self injury.

ALTHOUGH animal life extends to high altitudes in the Andes, the fauna of South America contains very few animals of large size comparable to those of the northern hemisphere. No wild goats, sheep or chamois are to be seen on the mountain peaks, the sole representatives of the ruminant hoofed animals being the wild llamas, the vicugna which inhabits the barren tracts almost up to the snow-line in Peru and Bolivia, and the huanaco which replaces it in similar districts at lower levels farther south. In Ecuador, it is true, there is a so-called mountain tapir; but this species is essentially a forest form and does not appear to extend above 8,000 or 9,000 ft. in the Cordilleras.

Of the large carnivora the only species which ascend to a great height is the puma, whose tracks

Neville Kingston

have been seen in the snow on Mount Cayambe in Ecuador between 14,000 and 15,000 ft. up; and the small bear which in the same country may occur as high as 12,000 ft. or more. Rodents and other smaller mammals may live at much greater elevations. A species of mouse, for instance, has been captured at close upon 18,000 ft. in Peru. In the river valleys leading up to Aconcagua, which is over 23,000 ft. in the Argentine, rodents were not seen above 9,000 ft., and Azara's fox occurred at the same level. The condor, ranging from sea-level up to about 16,000 ft., may be regarded as the characteristic bird of the Andes; but bird-life in general is abundant practically as high up as food is procurable. In the Aconcagua valleys seed-snipes occur at 14,000 ft., milvagos, a kind of hawk, at 13,000 ft., miner birds, doves and dippers at 12,000 ft., swallows, finches and tyrants at 11,000 ft., and humming birds up to 9,000 ft. Toads, lizards and scorpions also live at about 9,000 ft.

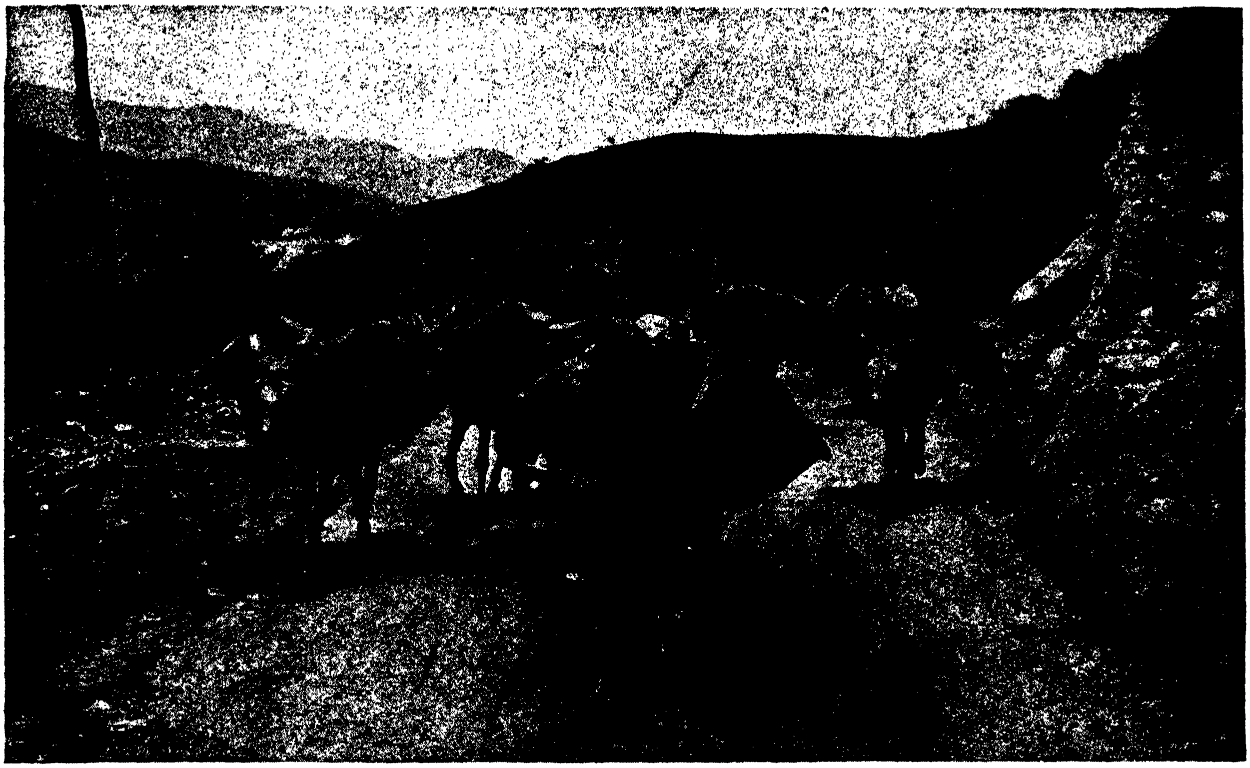
But in the Andes of Ecuador, by reason of their situation on the Equator, a similar fauna exists at much greater elevations. Lizards, for example, [illegible] at nearly 12,000 ft., snakes at 8,500 ft., frogs and toads at over 13,000 ft., and scorpions at 12,000 ft. Insects pass above the limit of bird life, beetles, butterflies, grasshoppers, plant bugs and flies live at 16,000 ft. or over; and stick insects above 13,000 ft. Centipedes and woodlice occur at the same altitude, and earthworms close upon 15,000 ft. The snow-line of these mountains, rising to 20,000 ft., is approximately at 15,000 or 16,000 ft., and many of the insects occur amongst stones imbedded in blocks of ice. The same species of insects, too, it may be noted, live at similar heights on peaks sometimes many miles apart, but not in the intervening valleys.

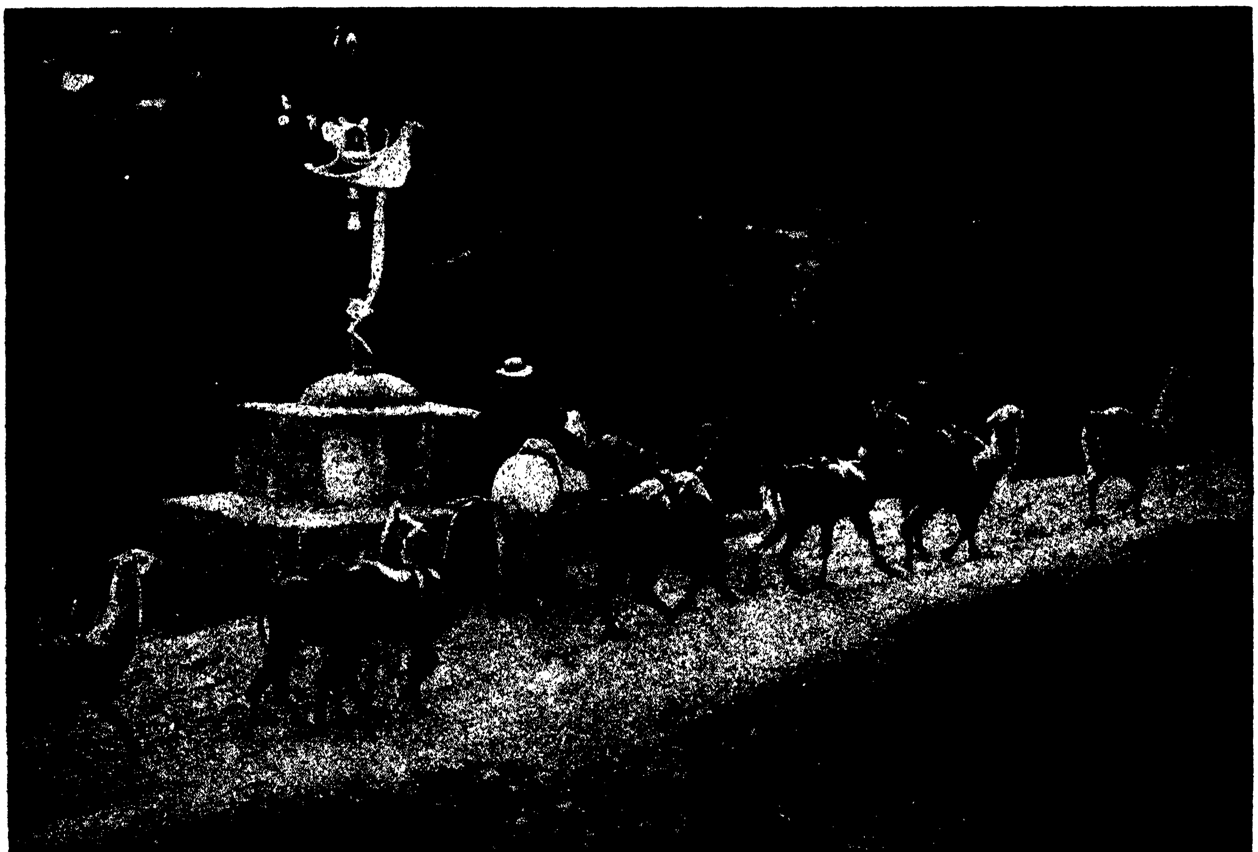
Since the mountain-tops have been invaded by animals derived in the main from those found at lower levels in the particular continents of which the mountains form a part, it cannot be claimed that a uniform high-altitude fauna exists in the world. The animals of the summit of Ruwenzori in tropical Africa,

E.N.A.

MOUNTAIN SHEEP AND LYNX

Below are some African mountain sheep from the highlands of Tripoli. Above is a specimen of the northern lynx, now rare in the Alps, though occurring in Scandinavia. Indeed, there is a definite link between the fauna of these two European highlands.





E.N.A.

ANIMALS THAT LIVE AND LABOUR IN THE LOFTY CORDILLERA OF SOUTH AMERICA

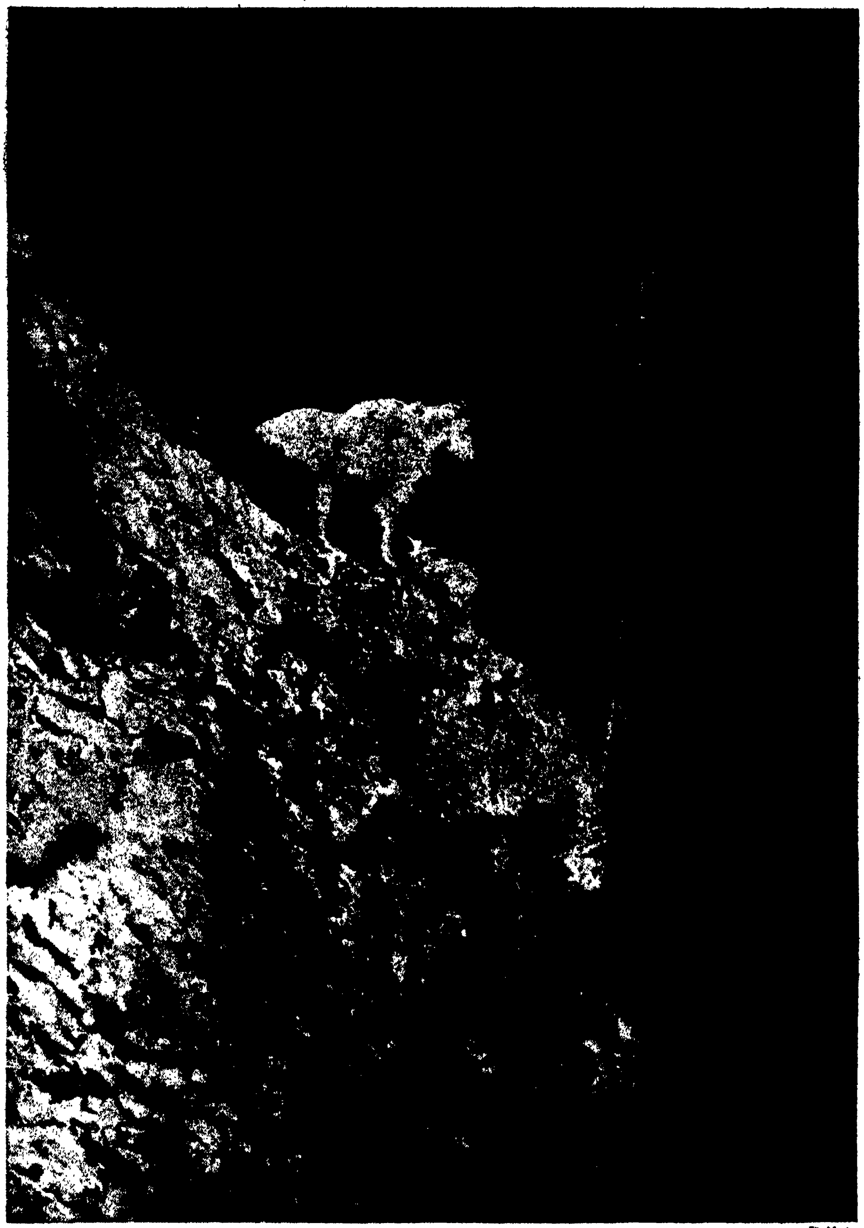
The breed of huanaco known as llama inhabits the immense mountain ranges called cordillera in Peru and Bolivia, and is found almost up to the snowline. The llamas actually trained for man's use are indeed his only means of transport in most places, the animals being adapted in temperament and physique to high altitudes and the special conditions of rarified air, besides extremes of cold and difficult going. The upper photograph shows a donkey pack-train on its way over the high paths of a mountain range of Venezuela.

E.N.A.

BIG AND LITTLE ANIMALS THAT FIND A LIVELIHOOD AMONG THE HIGH PEAKS OF SNOWY MOUNTAINS

There is no uniform fauna confined to high altitudes throughout the world, but there is definite connection between the faunas of the different ranges, though these last may be hundreds of miles apart. The Alps and the uplands of Scandinavia, for instance, have certain animals in common, and what the Alps lack is due to man's interference, not to Nature. Resemblances can be traced between animals of the Rockies and those of the Andes which are in this respect a zoological as well as a geological continuation of the same system into the Southern Hemisphere. These photographs show (bottom left) Parry's souslik from the Rockies, (bottom right) a Rocky Mountain goat, (top left) a marmot from Switzerland and (top right) a llama from the Andes.

for example, are quite different from those found in the high Andes of South America. But where a continuous mountain chain, or adjoining mountain chains, stretch across a continent from east to west or from north to south, there is generally close similarity between the species inhabiting the different peaks, more particularly in the case of birds and insects which can voluntarily travel or be carried by prevalent winds from one peak or range to another. The same applies to spiders, which, when young, are frequently blown long distances through the air on their gossamer webs. Even mammals, owing to their capacity for adaptation to life at varying levels, pass from mountain to mountain by means of the intervening valleys. Thus, it comes about that the mountains of Europe and temperate Asia, together constituting a continuous mass of land, possess a tolerably similar high-altitude fauna, which is known as "alpine." Throughout the Rocky Mountains also, which extend from north to south, the fauna is very similar at great heights, and resemblances are even traceable between this range and the Andes, which, in a measure, are linked to the Rockies by the highlands of Central America.



E.N.A.

BRITISH COLUMBIAN MOUNTAIN GOATS UPON A CRAG

Adaptations to a life in the mountains are extremely interesting. Though one might expect to find, for instance, specially adapted lungs for withstanding the rarefied air which causes so much distress to humans, there is no such thing. The adaptations seem to run entirely to hair. The coats of high-altitude animals are thick, and the feet have certain hairy modifications. The hoofs of the mountain goat enable the animal to cling to places with the smallest foothold.

Although several species of animals, like the yak, the snow-leopard, the argali and the snow-cock of the Himalayas, are found only at high altitudes, there are not many groups so restricted. Several, however, may be cited as characteristic of hilly or mountainous country. Ibexes and other wild goats, for example, are found mainly in the mountains of southern Europe, of Asia and of north Africa ; but the common Persian ibex may descend the hills to places only a little above sea-level. Wild sheep, too, range from comparatively low levels to the highest peaks ; and the "bighorn" of the Rockies extends from Alaska to Mexico. The Rocky Mountain goat, which belongs in reality to the chamois tribe, varies its habitat from sea-level up to the snows and its ally the European chamois passes from the forest zone to the snow-fields and glaciers of the Pyrenees, Alps and Carpathians. We have mentioned only a few of the more familiar animals, usually regarded as restricted to high altitudes, to show that they frequently occur at comparatively low levels, having great powers of adaptation to varied conditions.

Animals living at high altitudes exhibit adaptive structural modifications similar to those exhibited by related species living under similar conditions elsewhere. To withstand the cold at the mountain-tops, the wolves and foxes, for instance, have thicker

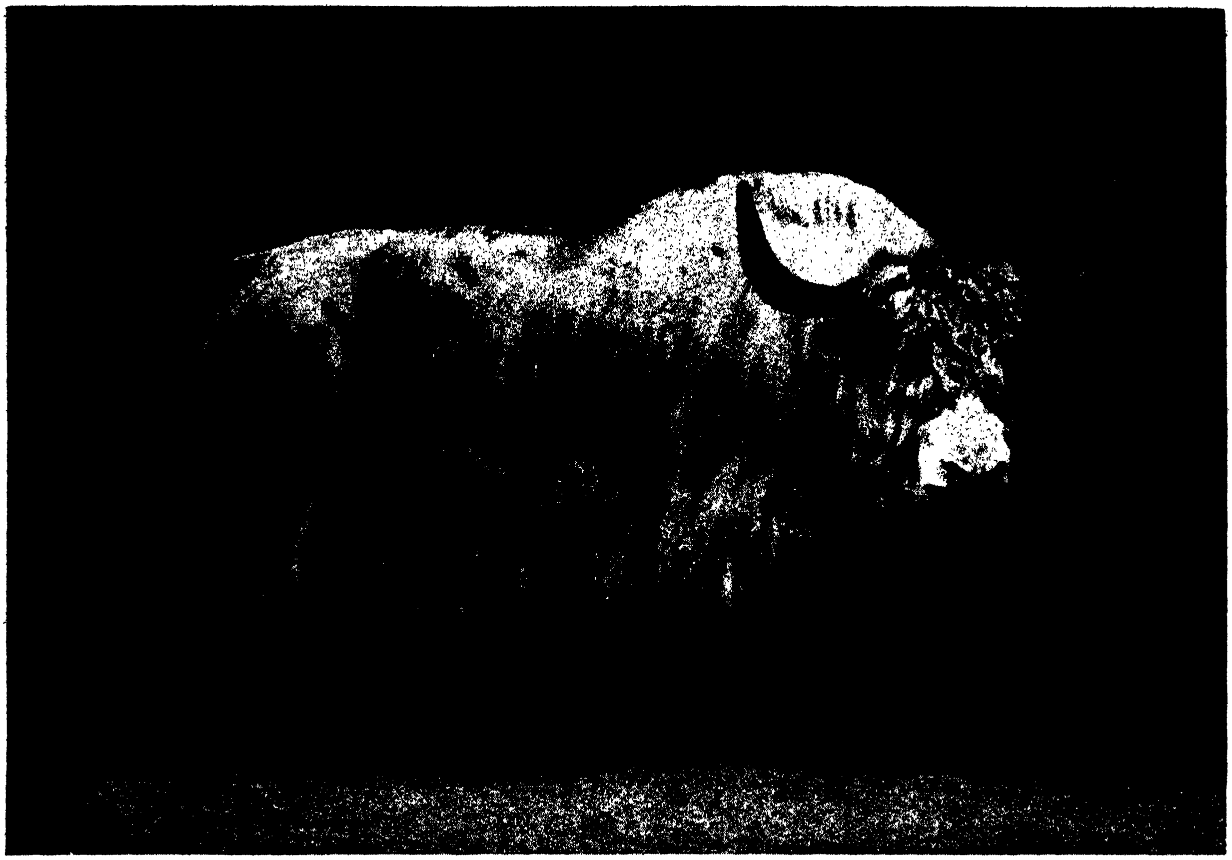
YOUNG CONDOR WHOSE PARENTS SOARED AMID THE ICY PEAKS OF THE ANDES

Photographed when about eight weeks old, this young condor weighed, at the time, more than six pounds. The condor is found in the Andes up to a height of about 16,000 feet. The enormous wings bear this, the greatest of the vultures, soaring over the grim ravines and awful heights of this vast wilderness of mountain and snow. But life in the Andes is prolific, even humming birds being found up to 9,000 feet. For long hours of sunlight warm the tropic regions of this range, counterbalancing the effects of altitude with its snow and ice.

furry coats than those of the warmer lowlands; and for traversing snow-fields their paws are overgrown to a greater extent with hair. In these particulars they resemble the foxes and wolves of the North Polar region. So, too, are the hoofs of mountain goats and sheep compact and strong so as to maintain a secure footing on bare ledges and peaks, just as are the hoofs of some African antelopes frequenting the rocky hillsides of sub-tropical Africa. No mountain ungulates, however, have the hoofs broad and widely separable to prevent sinking in the snow, such as are well known in the reindeer; and no modifications in the structure of the respiratory or circulatory organs to obviate the troubles experienced by mountaineers from the reduced pressure of the atmosphere and its attenuated supply of oxygen are known to exist in mammals habituated to life at high altitudes. The same applies to other animals. Birds, indeed, can drop in a straight and rapid course from 20,000 feet or so to sea-level without evincing any signs of discomfort.

In mountains, like Ruwenzori, upon or near the Equator, there is no marked seasonal change; the snow-line remains at approximately the same level throughout the year and no occasion arises enforcing a change in the mode of life of the animals to meet alternating periods of heat and cold. But in the Alps, Himalayas and other high ranges in temperate latitudes there is a great contrast between winter and summer and the animals living on their heights have to adapt themselves accordingly; and they adopt the same methods as those inhabiting the colder lowlands of north temperate and sub-Arctic districts.

Taking the Himalayas as an illustration, we find that the marmot and Kashmir brown bear, for instance, retire to winter quarters in the autumn and lie dormant until the return of spring. Others, like the shrews, remain active even beneath the snow, feeding upon the spiders and insects which, like the reptiles, frogs, toads and other cold-blooded animals, pass through the cold period in winter sleep. But most of the large mammals, such as the sheep and goats, descend the mountain slopes to warmer levels where food is still available; and they are followed by the large predaceous beasts, such as the wolves and the snow leopards. Nowhere, indeed, do mammals exhibit the phenomenon of seasonal migration more manifestly than in high mountain ranges. The birds also move to lower and warmer

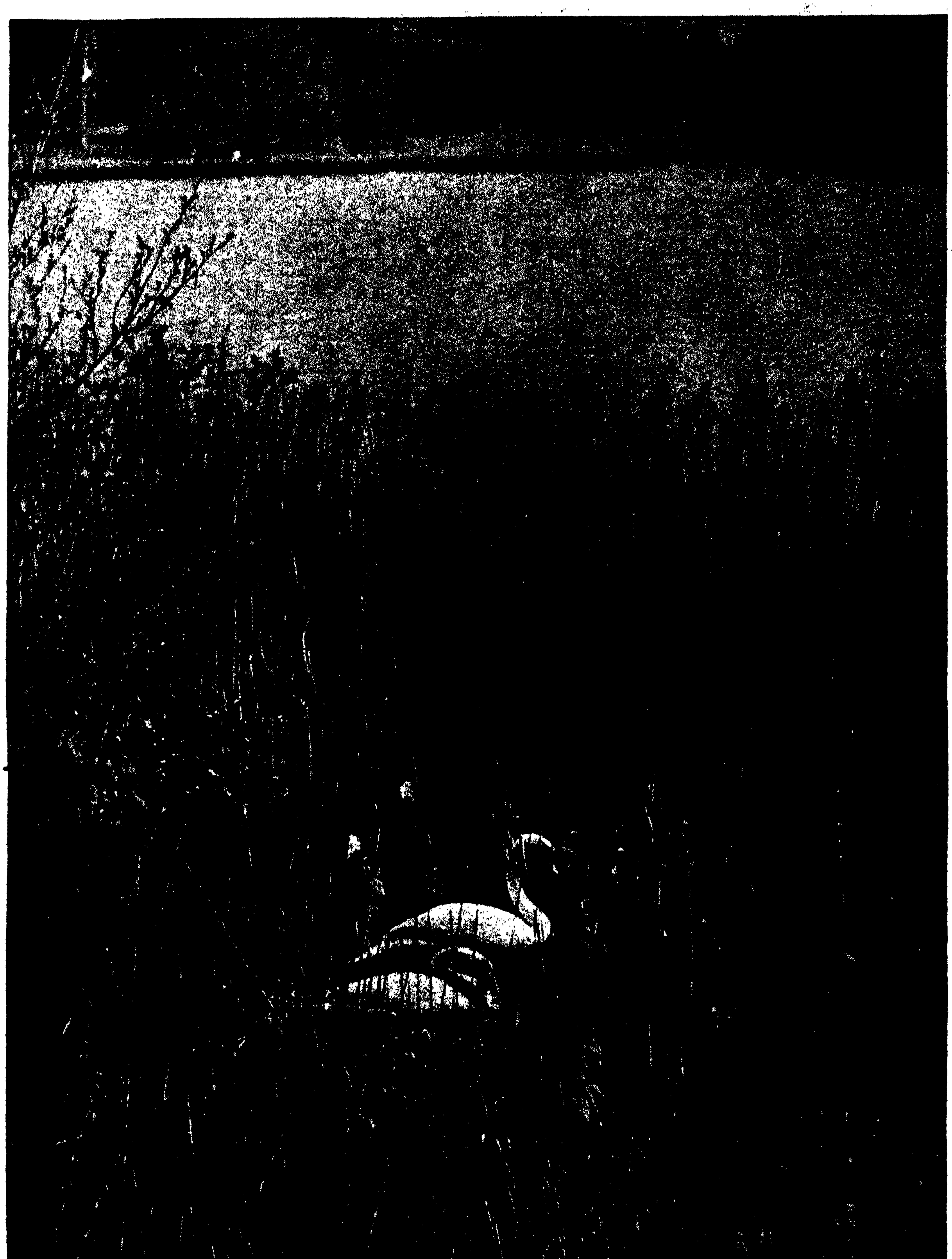


MOUNTAIN SHEEP AND TIBETAN YAK

Below is a flock of mountain sheep among the high snows of the National Park of Colorado in winter. Above we have a specimen of a Tibetan yak, a long-haired ox found 2,000 feet up when the Tibetan summer drives the snowline towards the sky.

levels in search of food, and this movement is precisely analogous to the southward migration of the cuckoo and swallow from England to Africa in the autumn, the only difference being that in the latter case the movement is measured by miles in longitude, whereas in the former it is measured by feet in altitude. Climatically they are exactly similar.

Similar, however, as are the conditions of existence at high altitudes in temperate and even tropical countries to those of the lowlands in high latitudes, there is one great difference that must be borne in mind. In Arctic and sub-Arctic climes the daily winter sunshine is at the best weak and of short duration or may be altogether absent, whereas in the latitude of the Alps and Himalayas it is comparatively powerful and of long duration, compensating in a measure for the coldness of the night. Nothing comparable to the repetitions of the long, cold winter night of sub-Arctic latitudes is inflicted upon the animals which in temperate and tropical countries live at the loftiest altitudes.



Arthur Brook

SWANS THAT HISS, SOMETIMES TRUMPET BUT NEVER SING

Swans were anciently supposed to sing before dying and, from this it was held that swans were tongue-tied except during their last moments. In fact the species most commonly found in England is called the mute swan and the only sound it is usually heard to make is a petulant hiss. In its ordinary semi-tame state the bird does not seem to produce any more interesting sound than this but when really wild it trumpets most stridently when mating time comes. The hiss, by the way, reminds us of the reptilian ancestors from which all birds evolved.

Chapter CXLII

The Language of Birds

By Dr. C. J. Patten

Professor of Anatomy, Sheffield University, Author of "The Story of the Birds"

How delightful it is to learn, at the outset, that the birds best known to us are just those which have most to say for themselves! Our studies of bird-language will be all the more delightful! Yes; our familiar and favourite garden-companions are furnished with quite an extensive vocabulary. Therefore we shall devote special attention to their utterances.

These birds belong to the highest order. Their vocal machinery reaches the acme of perfection; in habits of life their intelligence, vivacity and responsiveness reach high-water mark. When we remember that birds, structurally and developmentally, show definite affinities with reptiles—those cold-blooded, taciturn, irresponsive creatures—we cannot but pause and wonder! A general survey of ornithology, however, tells us that gradations can be established between the loquacious house-sparrow and the speechless stork, a bird so mute that his vocal addresses to his prospective mate can only be made known by the sound of his snapping jaws! The heron shows little desire to acquaint himself with human society. Watch his silent, stealthy figure! See! he remains at times quite motionless. Of a sudden he uncoils his long, slender, flexible neck, and secures his quarry with the speed of a serpent's strike! A subtle movement, surely reptilian in character!

Birds, however, as a class, have departed widely in temperament and modes of life from their silent reptilian ancestors. But we still wish to know how it has come about that our little feathered friends have, in so large a measure, grown so loquacious. Because it must always be borne in mind that for countless ages our planet was inhabited by voiceless living creatures. Millennium after millennium rolled on ere such incipient sounds as the stridulations of the grasshopper or cricket, the croak of the frog, the snort of the crocodile, or the hiss of the snake arose. The reign of the reptile lasted an immeasurable time, in which were evolved many specialised forms; nevertheless, in these vertebrate creatures the faculty of producing vocal music lagged behind.

From a curious reptilian ancestry birds eventually emerged. Then, for the first time, voice played a prominent part in evolution. With the tide of life flowing breast-high; with hot blood and body temperature exceeding that of mammals; with vitality geared to its highest pitch; birds, vivacious, beautiful in form and engaging in manners, could no longer restrain their highly-developed emotions in silence.

Birds—essentially denizens of the air, and capable of accomplishing immense journeys, might easily have become separated from their fellow-travellers to a dangerous degree, were they not endowed with far-reaching utterances. It seems hardly surprising, then, that musical sounds (which we know carry a long way) should have developed as a prime factor in bird language. We shall see presently why musical utterances are particularly indispensable. Birds, however, endowed with musical talent, can at times proclaim their state of mind by harsh, stridulent, or otherwise unpleasant utterances.

We are now in a position to ask—what, then, is the purport of bird language? In those types in which the vocabulary is fully developed, bird language may be said to serve a threefold purport. In the first place we can interpret certain utterances which are beyond doubt emitted for purposes of warning, alarm, challenge, and even battle. All these sounds are conveniently distinguished as the alarm-notes. They are not necessarily musical; far from it, they are often harsh and permeated with overtones. Nor is their carrying power necessarily far distant, seeing that they are most vigorously poured out when the enemy is being engaged close by.

It is noteworthy that the message of warning can be interpreted readily by many species. It serves as an "international code," which is taken up and relayed by one bird or group of birds to others. The effect is astoundingly prompt. When the common enemy appears, even afar off, what seems to us like a babel of sounds soon rends the air; the feathered communities far and wide being all intent on baulking the plunderer.

The language used in engaging the common enemy is, as a rule, similar to that adopted when rivals of one species come into close grips in disputing their rights of territory. The pugnacity of male birds when pairing in spring is notorious. At that season we frequently hear angry feelings expressed in the language of furious battle-cries. Notes of warning, alarm-notes and battle-cries all come into one category. Their chief feature consists in monotonous repetition. We see elaboration from the primitive single squeak (which is still retained by the hedge-sparrow in an angry mood) to the quick, repeated chatter of the angry missel-thrush. The alarm-note of the chaffinch, though repeated, is rather disjointed; in other words, it lacks rhythm. In its evolution it may be said to form an intermediate stage between that of the hedge-sparrow and missel-thrush. The squeak, though primitive, evolved from a toneless puff, snort, or hiss; utterances which are clearly indicative of rage. Beyond these utterances reptiles have not advanced; perhaps the hiss of the enraged snake is most familiar. Some birds also hiss and puff, notably in defence of their eggs

G. W. Teager

STARLING THAT HAS A VERY LARGE REPERTOIRE

With head feathers slightly erected as though with the effort, the starling sings, squeals, hisses, chatters and even makes a noise like laughing. It can also give vent to a sharp "kah" when annoyed. This bird has an extraordinary repertoire of vocal effects and is about the most versatile of British birds.

and young. The tiny blue titmouse can almost strike terror into the mind of the egg-robber when she vehemently lets go her sibilant notes from the little dark cavern in the old stone wall. The loud hiss of a brooding duck, goose or swan, is really quite menacing. Most of us are familiar with the blowing and puffing sound which nestling-pigeons exercise when suspicious of danger.

The development of squeaks or other clear cries from the toneless puff or hiss no doubt took place very gradually. Alarm-notes have their cradle of origin in breath-sounds, which naturally became exaggerated and sibilant in character when produced in a strained and hurried way, following combat. "Natural selection," finding these menacing breath-sounds to serve a useful purpose, has made them the founders of manifold alarm-notes with which we are now familiar.

If we bear in mind that birds are essentially creatures of the air, and owing to their swiftness of flight might readily become separated from their companions to a dangerous degree, it is evident that the possession of far-reaching utterances must have become a *sine qua non*. Then again, birds have enormous appetites, and are obliged to trek far and wide in search of food. Individuals, therefore, of a large foraging party find it much to their advantage to maintain conversation. On migration, the leaders of the companies keep the vanguard in touch by their wild, musical cries. In the spring the male keeps in touch with his partner by frequently calling aloud to her when they forge ahead in search of tree or shrub, suitable for a nesting-site. The helpless nestling must needs have a voice powerful enough to send out messages soliciting food, warmth, and protection. The far-reaching voice of the parent brings comfort to the infants, who anticipate her return post-haste. Such are the call-notes (the mainstay of bird language) poured forth under many conditions, yet associated with the duties of every-day life.

These notes present well-marked features. They are essentially musical in character, and their tones are so pure that they carry a wonderfully long distance. They are usually plaintive and melodious to an exquisite degree, and full of sympathy. Many call-notes are composed of two syllables; the second being pitched a third or a fifth higher than the first. These strains seem all the more expressive because the intervals in pitch follow closely those in the diatonic scale. We are familiar with such intervals both in melody and in the building up of harmony. Consequently they fall very tunefully on our ears.

There is a well-known call-note, syllabled *you-ee*, common to many of our small birds, more particularly the warblers. While these syllables vary in pitch and tone according to species, they are astonishingly melodious, and enter into the formation of the unique "water-bubble" trills and rolls of the fully-developed song. Let it be clearly understood, however, that there are birds in which the song, in its strictly technical sense, has not evolved; in other words, it forms no part of their language. Nevertheless, these species possess most plaintive and sweetly melodious call-notes. Several of our familiar shore-birds, including the curlew, redshank, greenshank, and ringed dotterel, are thus endowed. In these denizens of the sand-flats and sloblands, devoid of cover, the call-notes, in a large measure, indicate

BROWN OWL OF THE WOODS WHOSE LANGUAGE SHAKESPEARE RECORDEL

From the densest parts of wood and spinney there comes at dawn and dusk the loud "hoo-hoo" of the brown or tawny owl, as it is sometimes callec Shakespeare in one of his songs "When icicles hang by the wall" makes the "staring owl" sing "tu-whit to-who." The younger birds give ver to a hoarse "che-wick." Of all the British owls this one seems to dislike the sunlight most of all and those who want a sample of its languag must either wait till dark—or else try robbing its nest.

To face page 1664

alarm-notes. The grand, wild, musical cry of the curlew affords a notable example. No doubt this whistle plays the part of a multiple code.

The third purport which the language of birds serves is that of the song. This part of the vocabulary is developed only in certain species known as "song birds," which constitute the highest orders. Here, the vocal machinery reaches its highest development; muscles, in addition to those present in the lower orders, work the delicate vibrating membranes.

We have seen that the alarm-notes have undergone elaboration when compared with the toneless puff, hiss, or snort so characteristic of reptilian utterances. The same may be said in regard to the call-notes. More particularly still is the composition of the song a product of evolution. This phase of bird language has been derived from the alarm-notes, and more particularly from the call-notes. These, expressed in rapid succession and subjected to variations, are primarily responsible for the building up of the song. Many of the more simple stanzas, for instance those of the hedge-sparrow, yellow bunting, and others. afford evidence of being conversation-notes strung together. Among the premier vocalists this synthesis is elaborated by the introduction of many new notes and phrases, together with greater and more varying degrees of modulation, pitch, colour-tone, rhythm, and other matters of vocal technique, which, in many cases, is associated with varying degrees of emotion.

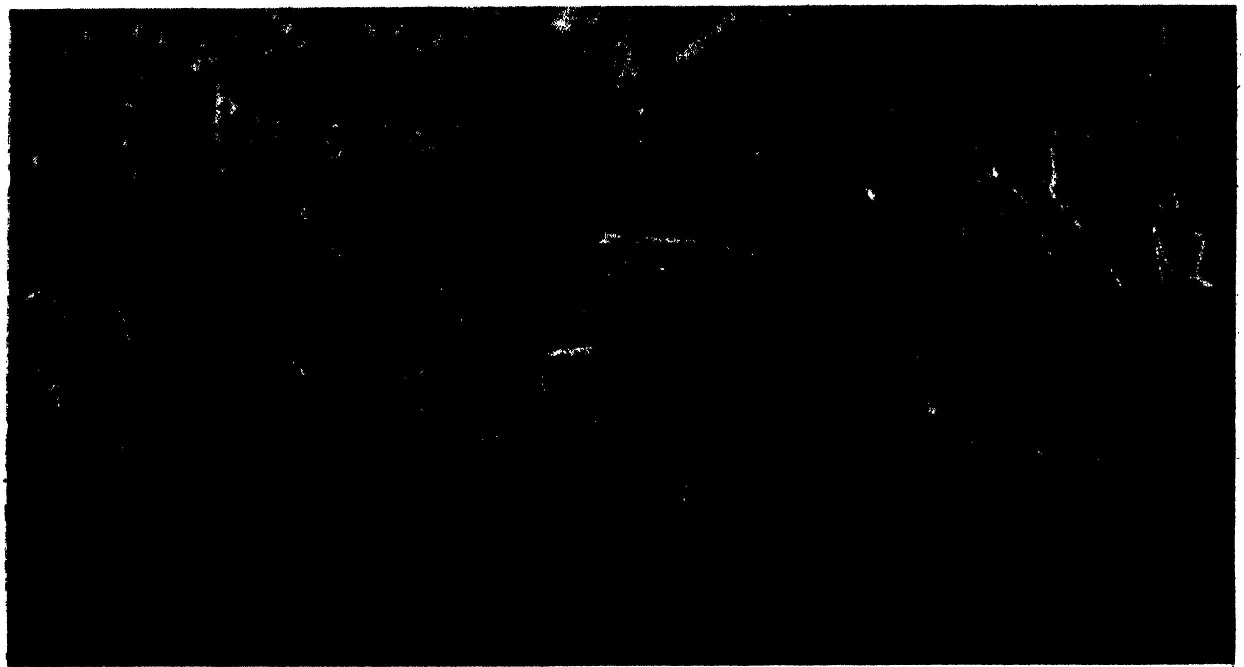
G. W. Teager

YOUNG STARLING ASKS ITS MOTHER FOR MORE

Compared with the parent bird seen in the opposite page, this young starling is rather a drab object. It is a uniform grey-brown on the back and sides and whitish below. Just as its plumage gives no hint of the brilliance that will develop later, so its voice gives no promise of the amazing range that will come when the bird comes of age.

AMONG some species, mimicry is manifestly a dominant factor in the elaboration of the song. Inanimate as well as animate musical sounds are often reproduced. Whatever may have been their source in ages far remote, they are now handed down to the offspring and reproduced, generation after generation, without tuition. It is true that in certain phrases of the best singers, for instance the song-thrush, linnet, goldfinch, and others, the notes of other birds are often reproduced with extraordinary exactitude; nevertheless, the foundation of the vocal theme of each species is distinctly prescriptive. The spirit and manner in which each species sings, despite borrowed notes, always retain their individuality. The most varied and accomplished song of any one of our major vocalists cannot baffle the practised ear of the listener.

Singing in birds is an instinctive act and, from the physiological standpoint, is as compulsory as eating or drinking. Birds must tune up when the season approaches: they have no choice in the matter! In spring they pour forth their joyous melodies under adverse circumstances. Behind prison bars, where they have hardly room to turn, domiciled in grimy city-slums, they sing with the same zest as their companions under the open firmament. How oft have we heard the skylark caroling joyously when standing on the floor of its cage, far too meagre in dimensions. Even from birds when migrating at night, under a canopy of inky darkness, a burst of song may be heard o'erhead. Hosts of skylarks, thrushes, blackbirds, robins and warblers of various sorts, emerging from the impenetrable gloom in thick weather and coming under the subtle influence of the dazzling beams of the lighthouse, will at times carol tunefully to the night-air. The song of birds is for the most part poured forth with the greatest zeal. Though often intensely melodious, it is true that on analysis it conveys no expression whatsoever of sympathy.



A. H. Willford

THE CURLEW OPENS HER CURVED BEAK TO CALL HER MATE TO THE NEST

If disturbed at its feeding grounds on the foreshore where it seeks shell fish and sand-worms at low water, the curlew is off like a flash and crying loudly all the time. But it has several variations of its characteristic "coor-lee" besides the alarm note. Here we have a hen bird on the nest calling loudly to her mate to come and take a turn at sitting on the eggs while she goes to get something to eat. When this photograph was taken the cock bird was actually within a few yards though not in focus with the nest.

What then can be the purport of this joyous and passionate rhapsody? Plainly it is an expression of emulation, of rivalry, of defiance, and, in a large measure, of pugnacity. Two robins, having come into such close grips that feathers were sent flying, and having let go, closely approached and immediately sang at each other in most defiant attitudes! Song is not solely a message of love addressed to the expectant mate. It is also a proclamation to a rival suitor, warning him to keep within the bounds of his rightful territory and not to trespass! Apart from a definite challenge which may, or may not, invoke combat, male birds in the pairing season vie with each other in their vocal powers. They may be seen perched on the topmost branch of a tree or other vantage spot, singing antiphonally in the most passionate strains.

In courtship and wooing song plays a most important part, in which the females are much interested. The partner, full of combat, full of vigour, full of subtlety, persistent in his love-antics and dances, and lusty in song, becomes the successful competitor. During the early period of wedlock the lyric is continued with unabated energy—an assurance to the patiently brooding female that all goes well. Later, when the eggs are hatched, and food must be sought all day long, with little or no intermission, to satisfy the prodigious appetites of the youngsters, the male is deprived of his leisure and the woodlands and hedgerows lapse into silence.

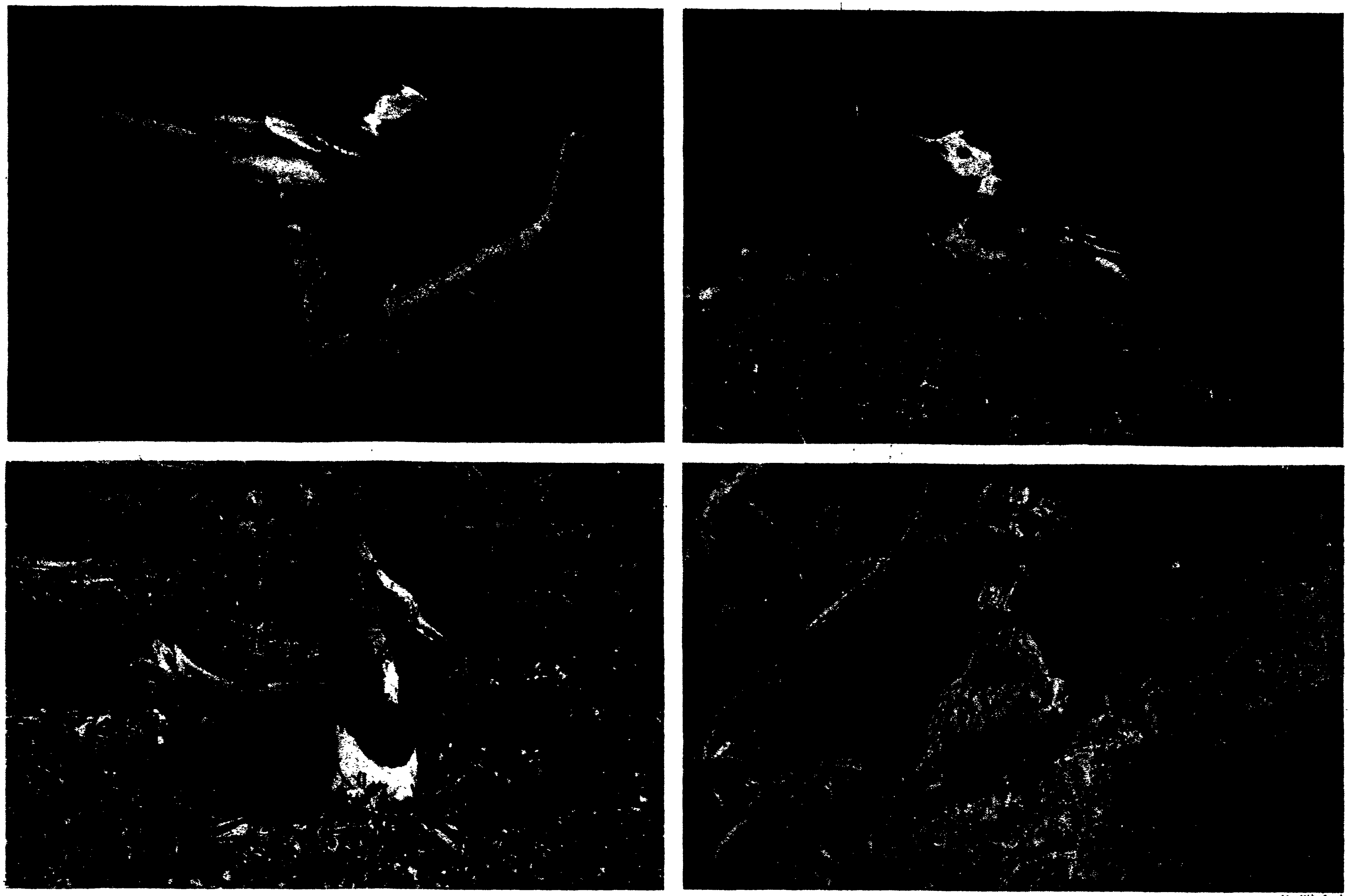
In the British Isles, the finest vocalists are, with few exceptions, modestly attired, and possess little or no contrast colours in their plumage. The nightingale, blackcap, garden-warbler, reed-warbler, willow-warbler, skylark, woodlark, and others, follow this rule. But the goldfinch, chaffinch, robin, and redstart are examples of a few which are gaily robed. Some charming songsters, however, clad in rich and beautiful garbs, are not uncommon in far-off lands. Among these may be enumerated the pie-bald white-backed shrike—as large as our rook—the magnificent crimson cardinal of North America, and the lovely snowy-plumed bell-bird of South America.

The nightingale, peerless minstrel of the summer nights, is a small brownish bird, hardly exceeding in size the robin, though a trifle longer and more slender. If the smooth, drawn-out phrases, deliciously melodious, and reminding us of the sighing cadence of the night wind's gentle whistle, descending through almost imperceptible gradations of the chromatic scale; if the fervent whisper of the tiny brooklet, or if the shimmering of delicate foliage, offer stanzas tinged with melancholy, surely this is soon eclipsed when the famous minstrel lets loose a succession of chattering notes, silver-toned yet defiant, subtle as they wane, mystic as they seem to float away on the night-air, thrilling as the passionate theme rolls back with dramatic suddenness upon our ears. This marvellous composition, even when heard by day amid a chorus of other strains, cannot be confused by the listener well-versed in bird language.

Nightingales sing freely by day in certain districts, especially in southern counties where they happen to be common. Nevertheless, little or no attention is, as a rule, given to their voice until after sun-down, partly because the vocal activities of several other

HARSHLY CAWING CARRION CROW AND THE WHISTLING EAGLE

Carrion crows are not so rare in England as is generally supposed. Their scarcity would be less believed in were it not so difficult to distinguish them, at a distance, from the rooks. If near enough the observer may readily note the absence of the bare white patch on the base of the beak that marks the rook. The carrion crow goes singly or with its mate and never in flocks. The cry is rather like the rook's but even harsher in tone. The bird is fond of cliffs, especially where there are woods near by. The upper illustration is of a whistling eagle.



A. H. Winford

LAPWING. SKYLARK AND PIED WAGTAIL CALLING TO THEIR MATES AT NESTING TIME

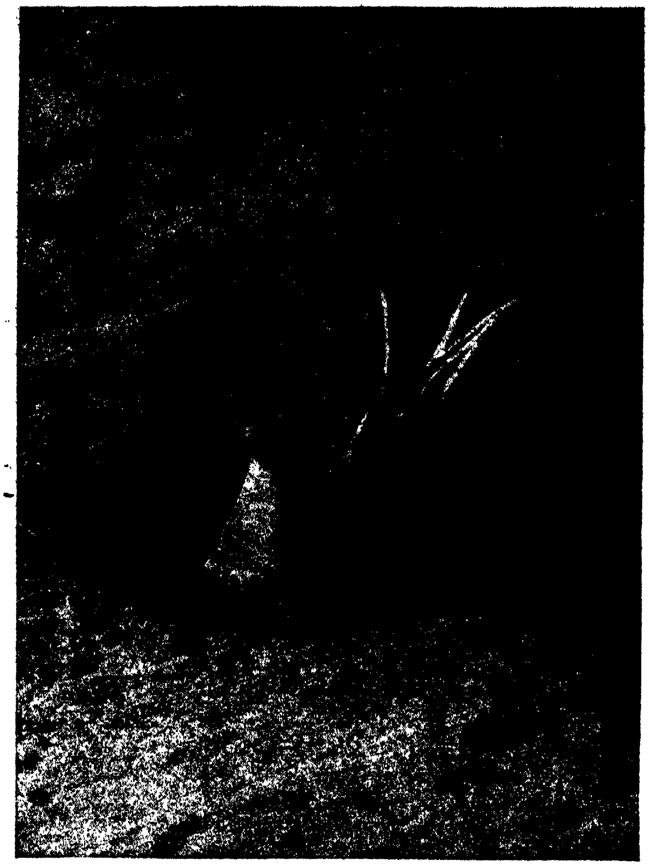
When the lapwing's eggs are hatching or when the fledgelings have begun to squawk in the nest, the parent birds are always on the look-out for danger. If an enemy appears the male goes through a series of the most astonishing aerial acrobatics, hurling itself about, thirty feet or so above the field, and calling madly so that all attention is distracted from the nest, and directed on those mad antics. The lower left-hand photograph is of a hen lapwing calling her mate. Her call is the familiar " pee-a-wit " whence the alternative name of peewit is derived. The skylark sometimes calls his mate to join him in soaring into the blue. Here (bottom right) we see one of the birds about to leave the ground. The upper photographs show pied wagtails.

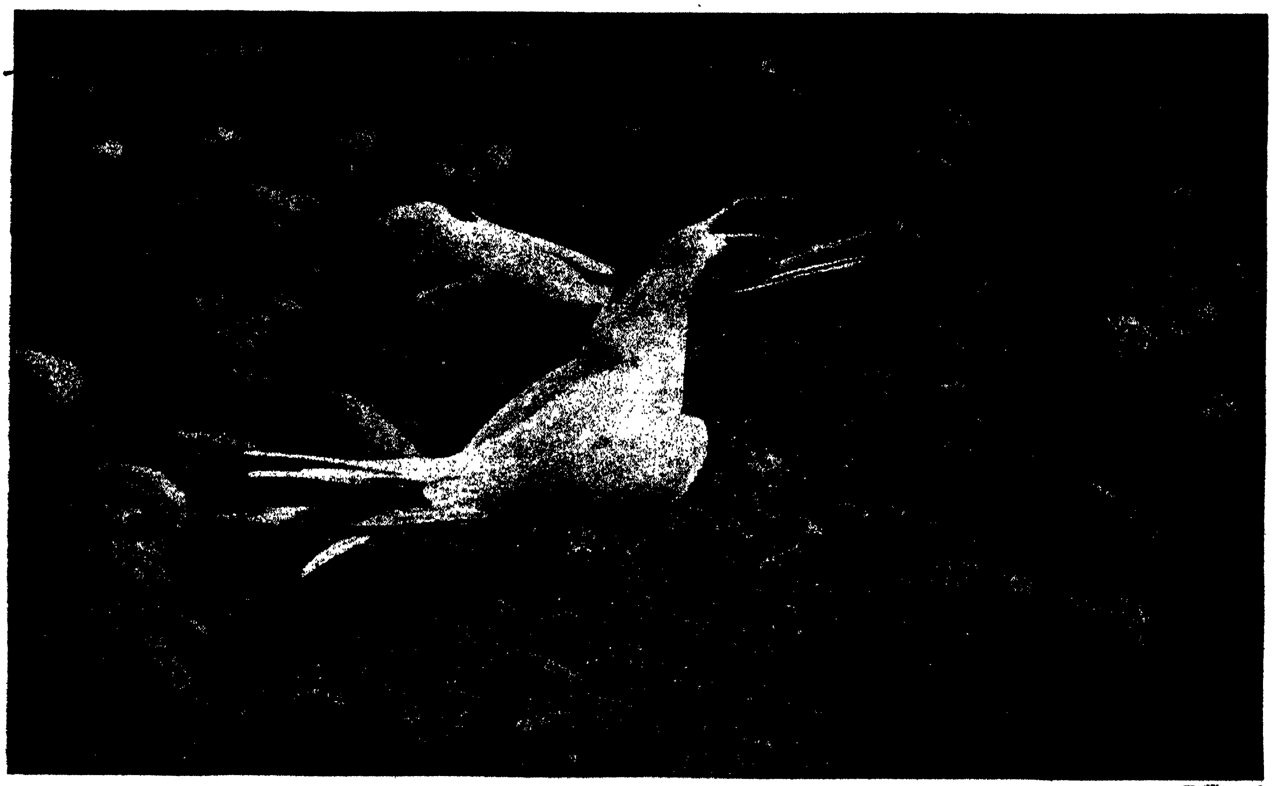
Arthur Brook

Oliver Pike

BUZZARD THAT UTTERS A PLAINTIVE MEWING AND THE JACKDAW WITH AN IMPERTINENT VOICE

The common buzzard makes a melancholy mewing noise as it mounts the heavens in slow and beautifully traced spirals. Its note may well be melancholy for, except in the West of England and especially in Devon, where there is plenty of woodland left, it is rapidly disappearing. Its persecution seems unjust, for it preys almost exclusively on vermin and never pursues other birds, being of a sluggish disposition. Field-mice, rabbits and an occasional grasshopper form its usual fare and, if it gets a bird it is by surprise, not pursuit. The jackdaw (right) on the other hand, is abundant wherever there are cliffs. It cries "jack" sharply or else "jock." Often found with rooks it is to be distinguished from them by its smaller size and by its grey nape.





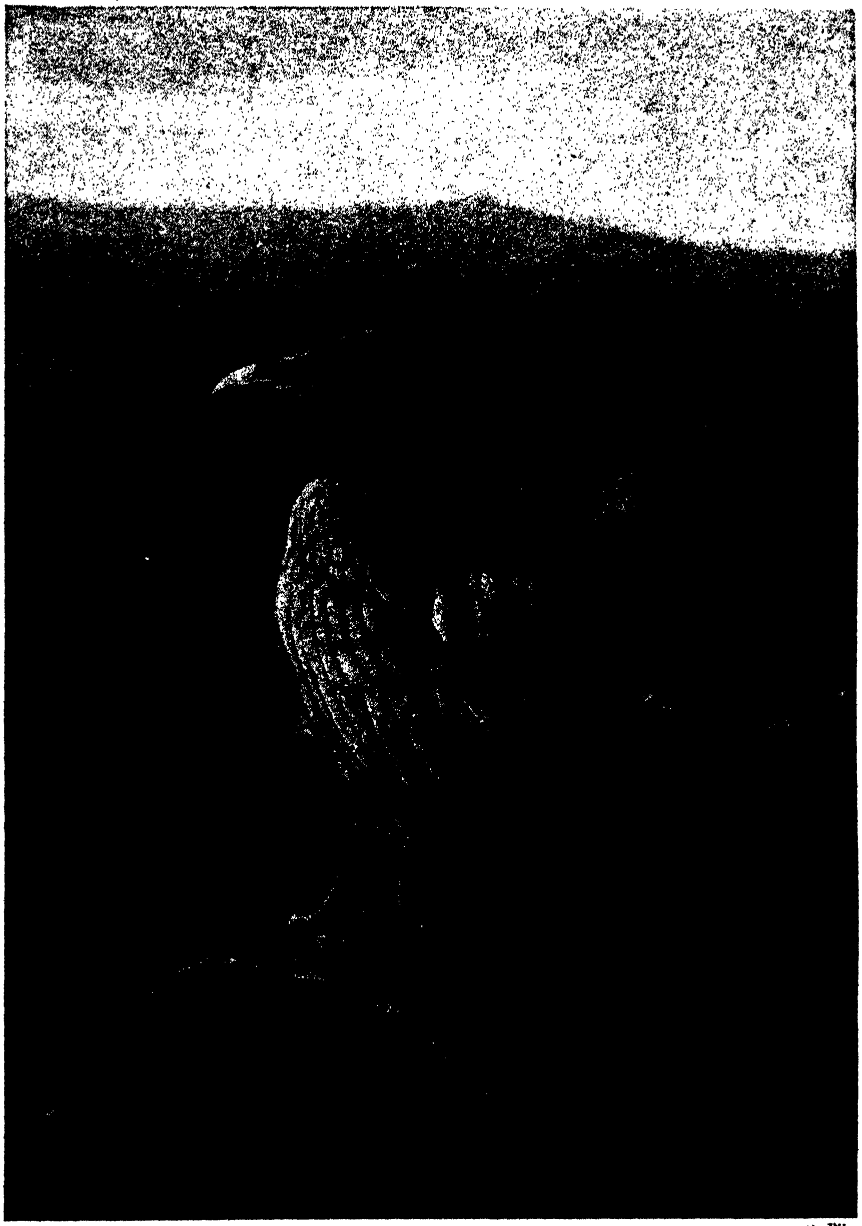
H. Willford

COMMON TERNS SCREAMING WILDLY ABOUT THEIR NESTING PLACES

Having prevailed upon its mate to leave her nest and take some time off for a little fishing, the hen tern (bottom) gives a parting scream as she flies away. It is now his turn to sit on the eggs. The common tern makes a sound like " kree-kree " often repeated. This bird is found all round the coasts of Britain save in the North wherein its place is taken by the larger Arctic tern. In the upper left illustration we see a number of common terns returning to their nesting places. Here too (top right) is a male bird calling to its mate.

species cause distraction, but mainly because the idea is still very prevalent that the nightingale bides his time until nightfall before he tunes up.

This idea is so deeply rooted that many birds (some with far inferior voices) which happen to burst into song at night, are credited with the performances of the famous minstrel. The song-thrush, the blackbird, the whitethroat, and more particularly the sedge-warbler, may be heard from time to time singing in the hours of darkness. In Ireland, where the nightingale has as yet not been recorded, the sedge-warbler is named in many rural districts the "Irish nightingale." It is also a prevalent idea that the nightingale sings only when ambushed. As a matter of fact its "platform," even in broad daylight, is often represented by an elevated, naked sprig; one which commands the full view of an observer! The blackcap, smaller than the nightingale, and also quietly attired—although he dons a smart little skull-cap—possesses that enchanting quality of voice which emulates the babbling of the brooklet. Nothing can exceed the beauty and flexibility of his so-called "water-bubble" phrases. True, his compass is limited, and yet, as his music flows from out the depths of the thicket, he seems to set the chords of the inmost soul of the wild-rose vibrating. We must be prepared to watch, wait, and listen in silence, because this superb vocalist is exceedingly shy and retiring, and will cut his song short on the least suspicion that his home and family are being betrayed.



O. Pike

RAVEN, RENOWNED FOR ITS HARSH CROAK

Very fond of sea-cliffs as a site for nest-building, the raven is often seen in Scotland, though now rather scarce in England. It is a sturdier and heavier bird than either crow or rook, and its language can either be a sort of growling or else a harsh exclamation like "kerk" as it sweeps ponderously over the moor. The raven has long been considered a bird of ill-omen.

At the head of the list we should certainly place our beloved blackbird for his rich, flute-like tone, his rhythm, his regularity in time, and motif. The voice of the song-thrush is a melodious rhapsody—wild, buoyant, and decisive—expressing the very acme of joy. The indomitable energy of his vocal powers stamps him as leader of the feathered choir. He oft repeats his verses, embellishes his own sweet notes with many borrowed from other vocalists, and seems ever in the "limelight."

The skylark's faculty of pouring out an unbroken melodious carol while he ascends spirally on pinions beating several hundred times a minute to a surprising altitude, is a performance which seems beyond our comprehension. To understand it, and, indeed, bird-language in general, we must study the anatomy and physiology of the respiratory, vocal, and muscular systems, which in birds have undergone special development.

Stupendous power, amazing to comprehend, is the grand feature in the bird's voice. In many species a veritable cascade of sound gushes forth through minute air-passages. A wax-match would easily distend the wind-pipe of a nightingale. Think, then,

of the extraordinary volume of pure, musical, far-reaching sound, which can be emitted through this tiny tube! A skylark can be heard distinctly at a distance at which the human voice would be quite inaudible. Here, again, it may be pointed out that a match would block the wind-pipe of this marvellous minstrel! The corresponding air-tube of man admits the finger of a grown person! What a contrast!

A YOUNG sparrow, feathered but not yet able to fly, when taken from the nest and placed on the carpet, startles the household by the clarity of its vociferous call-notes. This chirp is given forth without a moment's hesitation—indeed, with marked attack and precision; truly an object lesson for the student of human song! No animals have their bodies fully permeated with air like birds. This pneumaticity is certainly unique. Bubble-like, thin, transparent sacs (which we regard as direct extensions of the lungs, and with which they are in direct communication) appear in every region. They burrow under the skin, the muscles, and the vital organs, and in many species they actually form a lining for the hollow chambers in some of the bones. The air-sacs lend their aid in the production of voice, especially in birds whose powers of song are highly-developed.

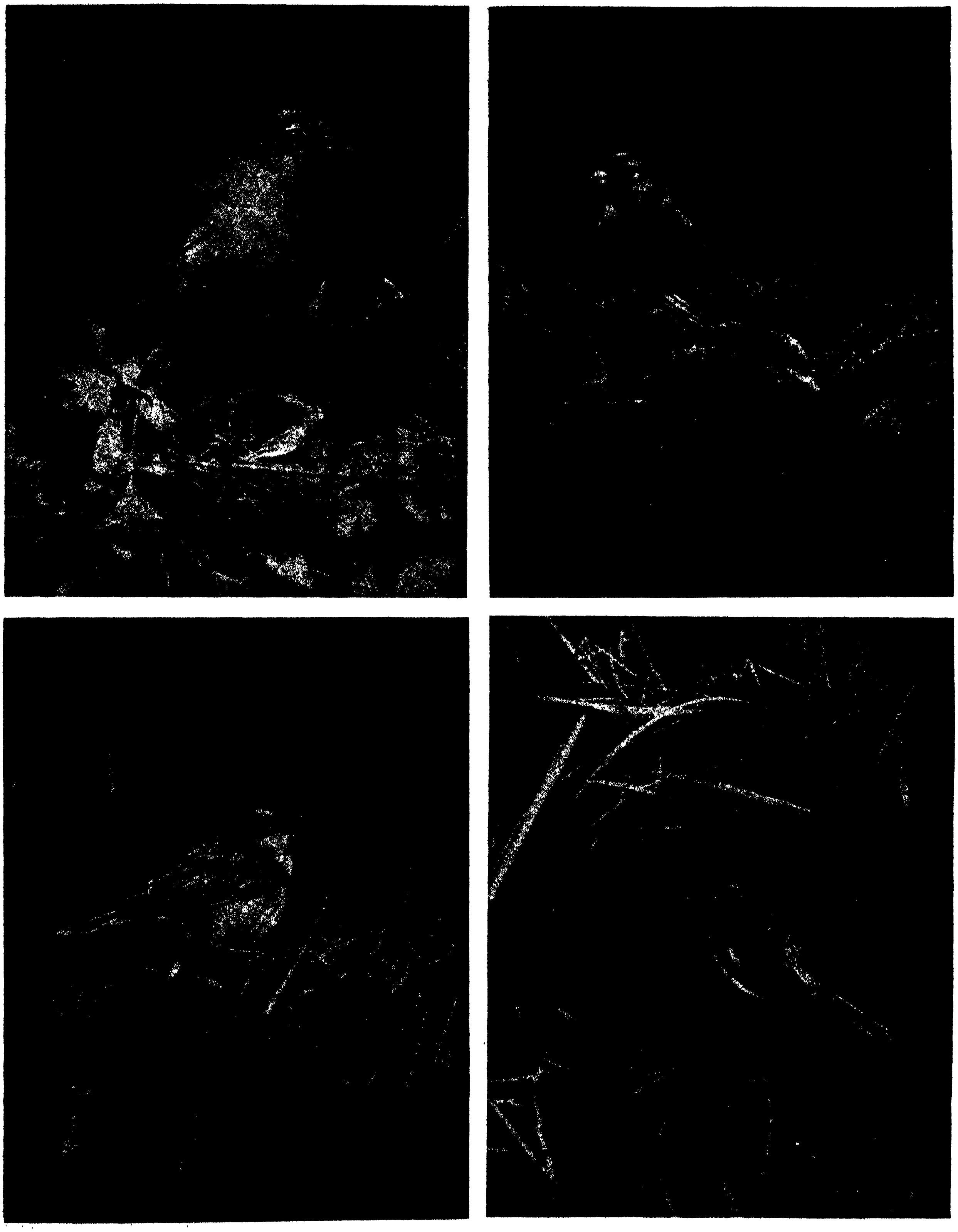
By a special muscular mechanism a great volume of air can be driven swiftly and under high pressure, not only from the lungs but also from the extensive system of air-sacs, into the "song-box." As a result, the delicate vocal membranes are set vibrating. The "song-box" of the bird is called the syrinx, and it is situated at the bottom of the wind-pipe where it immediately branches into the two bronchi. At this spot a vertical elastic membrane projects upwards. It acts after the fashion of a reed, causing the air-column to vibrate in its passage up the wind-pipe. The latter is remarkably long, and so highly elastic that, when fully stretched, it almost doubles its length! The succession of rings, which constitute its framework, can approach and recede with amazing rapidity and suddenness. This mechanism is responsible in the main for the marked resilience which simulates joyous, tinkling, bell-like tones. The wind-pipe is also capable of considerable extension, and, as the tube steadily contracts to regain its normal diameter, vocal utterances gain in duration and steadiness.

HERE the mechanism may be likened to the gradual emptying of a toy-balloon to which a mouthpiece is attached. Every little schoolboy is familiar with this prolonged, steady, mewing sound! The tracheal tube or wind-pipe may be compared to a long reed instrument, such as an oboe, which we know produces delightfully rich, mellow, fluty tones. By the contraction and relaxation of the muscles, not only those attached to the wind-pipe but also to its branches—the bronchi—a variety in pitch and tone, almost unlimited, can be produced. The human trachea is short and relatively inelastic. Moreover, it is voiceless, because the "song-box," known as the larynx, is situated above it. Human utterances, therefore, are denied the flexibility which culminates in the exquisite rolls and trills of bird language. Human voice-sounds are formed just a little below the floor of the mouth. Here the passage of a column of air, impinging upon two horizontal elastic membranes—the vocal cords—sets them vibrating. The voiced column is consequently very short, and, in endeavouring to escape through the mouth, may be partially imprisoned in one or more "pockets" in the throat or it may be blocked by the fleshy tongue, soft-palate, uvula and tonsils, if these be not skilfully kept out of the way. Faulty voice-production, giving rise to throaty or tight effects, is therefore apt to occur.

In man, singing is a fine art, and the voice requires most careful cultivation and manipulation. In birds, song is instinctive and requires no tuition. No obstructions are offered to the free passage of the outgoing voiced current of air. Directly it emerges from the wind-pipe into the open mouth, it is wafted into the atmosphere without loss of clarity or purity of tone. Birds when singing are not bashful, or self-conscious. They do not elect to sing to any special assembly, and know nothing of expectant criticism! They "broadcast" their music to every creature within the range of hearing, caring naught whether their exposition gives pleasure or dissatisfaction.

WE are proud of our song-birds, and rightly so; they are many and of the first order. With Goldsmith, we can join issue in saying that in the British Isles "Gentle music melts on every spray." It is quite a popular error to think that the distribution of song-birds is restricted, and that outside the British Isles (more particularly in lands afar off), melody falls away or is even quite hushed to sleep. Many glorious minstrels, for the most part migratory—some, indeed, gaily attired—are to be found extending over a wide area of the temperate regions of both the northern and southern hemispheres, and in both the Old and New World. The birds of the Tropics migrate but little. Indeed, it may be said that, on the whole, they are stationary. Far-carrying musical utterances are, in a large measure, supplanted by shrill, discordant screeches and screams, which, though ear-piercing when heard close by, have, owing to their overtones, very limited carrying-power. However, they furnish a code, quite sufficient to protect the short lines of communication of these stationary species.

The males of many tropical birds are provided with strikingly handsome liveries, decorated with long, wavy plumes, crests, and other appendages. These birds delight to show off their grandeur to the females. Indeed, the factor of "display" in courtship here strikes a dominant note. In many other tropical birds, however, both sexes are brilliantly coloured, and their plumage harmonises so closely with the gaiety of the tropical vegetation that they are afforded adequate "protective coloration." Hence, in the Tropics, bright, gaudy colours, not proving dangerous, have largely persisted.



THREE WARBLERS AND A LINNET, ALL THE MOST INSISTENT SINGERS Oliver Pike

The warblers in general are apt to make themselves very much heard though all of them are not particularly pleasant hearing. The sedge warbler (bottom left) which haunts river banks and marshes makes an almost incessant noise both night and day, the voice being rather harsh as a rule. The willow-warbler (bottom right) rushes up and down the scale and then ends almost in a whisper. The garden warbler (top left) is a fine songster with low melodic notes. Lastly, we have the linnet (top right) which ejaculates "tit-turrow" and "chit-chit."

Arthur Brook

GEESE WHOSE GAGGLING IS AS EFFECTIVE AS A WATCH-DOG'S BARK

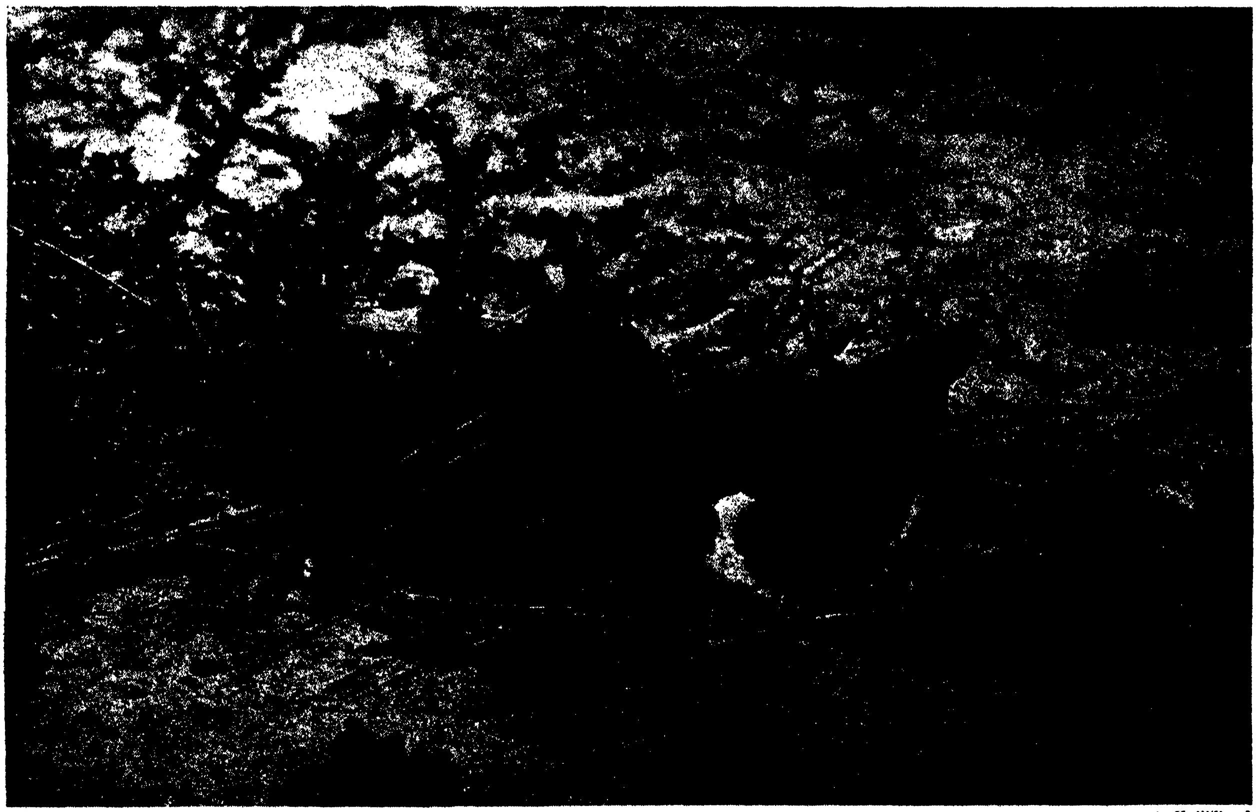
Farmyard geese are presumed to be descended from the grey lag goose which used to breed in Norfolk but which, in a wild state, is now only a migrant to Britain. But the domestic breed is a very old one and has probably had an admixture of wild grey lag from time to time. The voice of the farm goose is much like that of the grey lag—a harsh gaggle with a kind of creak in it. Here we have a " close-up " of a happy family waiting for the inevitable time when the demands of Michelmas shall end its days.

In the British Isles, and in other temperate climes, Nature protects many of her feathered children by robing them in modest attire to bring them into line with their more sombre surroundings. The males of many who have forfeited their attractive dress to the greatest extent have become endowed with most glorious thrilling voices. Pushing " display " and " antics " somewhat into the background, these famous " artists " set out to win the hearts of the females by their superb incantations.

It has been pointed out that, in some species, mimicry is a dominant factor in the elaboration of the song. Our familiar song-thrush affords an example. In captivity, elaboration often proceeds much further; we find not only the notes of other captives, but also snatches or even complete lines of tunes reproduced. The bullfinch is an apt pupil and soon picks up snatches of a song whistled by his owner. But there are birds which do not sing in the technical sense; nevertheless, they carry mimicry to a greater pitch of perfection.

Parrots copy faithfully the calls of many other birds, but their powers of modulation are developed to such a marked degree that they can also reproduce

G. Hearn



A. H. Willford

OYSTER CATCHER AND THE NIGHTINGALE, KING OF THE BIRD SINGERS

Places on the coast where there are rocks interspersed with sand and shingle are the favourite haunts of the oyster catcher (bottom) which, by the way, lives on limpets and mussels which it levers from the rocks at low tide. When anyone approaches, the birds all set up a loud and complaining "keep-keep" frightening every other bird in the neighbourhood. The nightingale is well known as the most lovely of bird singers (top). But it is seldom noticed although it often sings on an open branch. It looks like a large robin with a grey breast.

G. W. Teager

most diversified sounds with astonishing fidelity. The African grey parrot, with his red tail, perhaps the best of all feathered impersonators, can give many "star turns" in mewing, barking, grunting, lapping milk, sawing wood, drawing corks, and so on; to say nothing of ejaculations and even a considerable variety of short expressions of human speech!

Other members of the tribe also acquit themselves with marked ability; for instance, the green "Amazon" and the sulphur-crested cockatoo. Members of the crow family, including the raven, hooded crow, carrion crow, magpie, jackdaw, jay, and chough, also our common starling and the mynah, or grackle, of India—with its curious face appendages—the mocking bird of America; the lyre bird of Australia and others, pronounce words and other sounds with considerable but varying degrees of accuracy. Their repertoire, however, is, on the whole, more limited than that of the parrots.

It is a prevalent idea that the vocal machinery has undergone specialisation in certain directions in order to facilitate the reproduction of human words. This is a fallacy. The faculty of producing human words is only part of the performance, and it is questionable whether their reproduction demands as much skill as many weird imitations of inanimate sounds. The vocal mechanism involved in "purring," "milk-lapping," "sharpening the carving-knife," "pulling corks," and so on, seems certainly very wonderful.

It is true that in parrots the tongue is thick and fleshy, and it has been suggested that this organ may therefore lend an aid in the production of articulate speech. On the other hand, birds of prey have also a tongue which is built on similar lines, and they are the last class of bird one thinks of attempting to teach to speak. Then again, the tongue in the crows, mynahs, and others, which can reproduce phrases of speech, is thin, dry and horny. In other words, it is the form of tongue typical of hundreds of species which make no attempt to extend their more or less stereotyped vocabulary. The wonderful repertoire an African grey parrot can build up is purely a matter of mimicry. It is quite suggestive that the faculty of mimicry arose

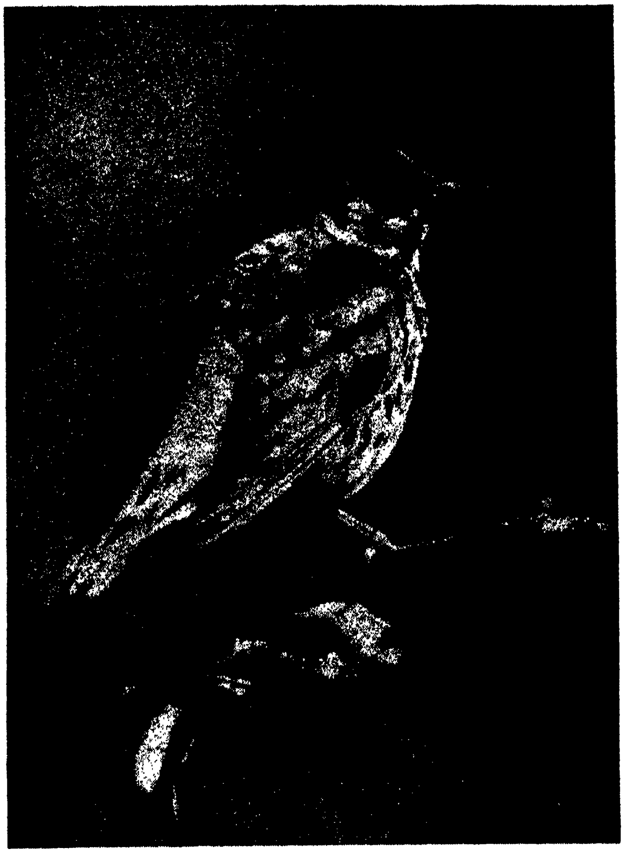
E.N.A.

MOCKING BIRD AND THE MELLOW BLACKBIRD

Common in the U.S.A. and the West Indies the mocking bird (bottom) is an expert at imitating the language of its feathered fellows. The same term is applied to the icterine warbler which occasionally arrives in England. The blackbird (top) is a brilliant singer but adopts a hard "chuck" or "chink" if alarmed

in certain birds in order to put the enemy off the scent. The desire to practise any accomplishment is one which is tenacious and readily elaborated by encouragement. Hence, in captivity, feathered mimics of the first order become famous.

Do parrots and other birds, which appear to use speech knowingly, know what they are talking about? If the phrases of human speech or other sounds which they have been taught to reproduce have from the beginning been intimately associated with appropriate actions, then some conception of association of ideas cannot be denied. A parrot heard and saw corks of beer bottles being drawn at dinner-time. With little or no delay, and quite spontaneously, he started to



"draw corks" with wonderful success. Observing astutely that beer drinking was a regular habit at dinner, he was obliging enough sometimes to "open" the bottles a little in advance! Indeed, when he saw the dining-table fully equipped he often "pulled several corks" before the diners sat down to their meal! On the other hand, if a parrot be taught to say "Good-morning" in the evening, and, for the sake of experiment, the phrase of speech be carefully withheld during the rest of the day, then it is just as likely as not that the clever mimic may refrain from wishing a visitor "Good-morning" before the sun has dipped below the horizon! Other experiments of this nature which can be easily contrived will give similar results.

Daddy, with a tomato in his hand and accompanied by his small son "Billy," confronted their pet magpie. The bird was clearly shown, but prevented from seizing, the desired tit-bit, until he had heard the boy's name repeated a dozen times in succession. The experiment was carried on for several days. The sagacious impersonator, however, was not long in completing his education. He soon commenced to call aloud "Billy—Billy—Billy—Billy!" the very moment he espied a tomato in the hand of either father or son. Surely a clear case of association of ideas. But whether the magpie was conscious of the fact that Billy was really Billy, there we must stop—and leave the verdict open.

G. W. Teager

THREE BIRDS EASILY RECOGNIZED BY THEIR VOICES

Largest of the British gulls, the great black-backed gull (bottom) has a particularly querulous call which consists of a kind of cackling. The mistle thrush (top) persists in song through the winter months. The song-thrush (top right) has a fine, varied voice.

LADYBIRDS IMPORTED INTO MANY PARTS OF THE WORLD TO FIGHT MAN'S BATTLES

In England, California, Palestine and South Africa, the ladybird beetle is fighting man's battle with the insects that are trying to multi at his expense. The lower photograph shows ladybirds on an apple branch destroying the larvae of greenfly. Above are (left) a magnif photo-graph of a ladybird eating a greenfly and (right) a photograph from the U.S.A. This shows thousands of the little beetles collect in the mountains where they congregate in the winter. They are taken down to the warm valleys where they prey on fruit tree pests

Chapter CXLIII

Insects that Fight for Man

By N. D. Riley

Joint Secretary, Entomological Society of London

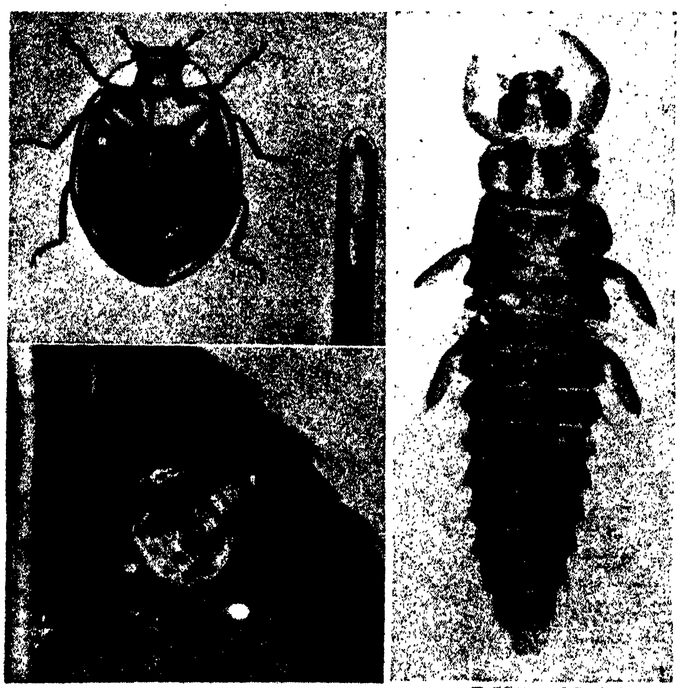
New countries, virgin soils, rich crops are no less attractive to insects than they are to man, not only on account of their intrinsic values and potentialities, but also in the escape they offer from the bondage of old-established civilizations and associations. One can perhaps hardly regard insects as appreciating the latter considerations, yet their escape is none the less real. The old-established balance of nature is for them a very real and effective bond, from the loosing of which man has suffered severely on many occasions.

The pine beauty moth has a caterpillar that feeds upon the needles of pine and fir. It is moderately common in England, but seldom so plentiful as to cause any considerable damage. On the continent of Europe, however, the caterpillars occur in such abundance at times as to present a really serious problem. An investigation made a few years ago during one of these outbreaks, and not intended to be by any means exhaustive, showed that these caterpillars were parasitised by no fewer than fourteen other different kinds of insects, either of the small blow-fly type (*Tachinidae*) or wasp-like creatures, mainly of the family ichneumonidae, and generally known collectively as ichneumons. In addition, another ichneumon attacked the eggs, a polyhedral disease attacked the caterpillar, and, of course, numerous other creatures attacked them in more obvious fashion. Against this should be set the fact that certainly six insects (hyperparasites) preyed upon the primary parasities, although naturally not immediately neutralising the work of the latter. Imagine for a moment the effect upon the pine beauty moth of its removal to a paradise free from all these enemies, and provided with an abundance of food in the form of a limitless pine forest!

All insects, if left to multiply unhindered, would in a relatively short space of time overrun the whole of their available food supply, only to perish in the end from the lack of it. Normally a balance is struck between the rate of increase and the rate of destruction, so that the numbers arriving at maturity fluctuate little from year to year. It is only when an insect spreads to some new area and escapes from its natural enemies, a process that is usually due to accidental transportation by man, that it can give rein to unhindered multiplication. This happened to the cottony cushion-scale, or fluted scale, in California.

Rather handsome, and of comparatively large size, this scale insect was first noticed clustered along stems of an acacia in 1868. Later it spread to the citrus and other plants, but little attention was then paid to it. Some years afterwards it was discovered on another acacia in New Zealand, recognized as being nameless and described as *Icerya purchasi*. In the meantime, it had continued to spread in California, and by 1887 the head of the United States Bureau of Entomology lamented that "the pest has come to stay. No human endeavour can exterminate it." Indeed it appeared to be so, for in spite of all attempts to control it with the means at that time available, it really looked as if the citrus industry of California was doomed to perish from the attacks of this seemingly insignificant creature.

Artificial control having failed, it was inevitable that thought should turn towards the re-establishment of natural control. The insect was known to be a native of the Australian region, and, further, it was well established that there it did very little damage. So it was resolved to send an entomologist to Australia to discover the insect's natural enemies. Administrative difficulties—how could Congress sanction a scheme so manifestly absurd?—were eventually overcome, and in 1888 Koebele reached



H. Bastin and E. A. Botting

PUPA, LARVA AND ADULT LADY-BIRD

There are about two thousand different species of lady-bird, forty or so being found in Britain. Here are a pupa (bottom left), a larva (right) and an adult insect (top left). The adult is compared with the eye of a needle, the photograph being highly magnified.

Australia and at once set about his task. In spite of misfortunes that overtook the consignments of insects, eventually both parasitic flies and lady-bird beetles arrived safely at Los Angeles, and by May, 1889, it could be asserted that the latter at any rate were well established on a few trees and showing great promise. By the following June a grower was able to report that the beetles had "multiplied in numbers and spread so rapidly that every one of his 3,200 trees was literally swarming with them." Success was remarkably complete, and to-day it is possible to assert that the fluted scale as a serious pest of citrus trees in California is virtually a thing of the past, and for this a lady-bird beetle is to be thanked.

The immediate success that attended the use of this insect in California to check the ravages of the fluted scale aroused high hopes for the future that were only dispelled by many rather costly failures. Nevertheless, it was another lady-bird beetle that again came to the help of the same citrus growers about the year 1916, when the trees were attacked by the *Critophilus* mealy bug. In this case, however, the ladybird (*Cryptolaemus montrouzieri*) is not able to pass the winter very successfully under local conditions, and, therefore, a large reserve has to be raised and kept in special insectaries so that supplies can be distributed and the trees re-colonised at frequent intervals. Results certainly appear to justify the labour and money spent upon the beetle; but it is fortunate that the other species are better able to look after themselves.

In the American Museum of Natural History in New York is a very cleverly arranged exhibit occupying an entire case devoted to showing these lady-bird beetles, these "insect friends of man," emerging from their winter quarters on a mountain top in Colorado. The number of individuals that gathers together in these rocky crevices on the very peaks of the mountains is often immense, the beetles flying long distances in order to congregate. Wherever they are, be it an orange grove in California, South Africa or Palestine, or a rose garden in England, one may be sure that the lady-bird beetles are doing their bit to help man in keeping the green-fly, mealy-bugs and scale insects in check. But there is one curious fact that often seems to allow the pests to gain a long start of them, and that is that they require a slightly higher average temperature than their natural enemies need to rouse them to activity. And hence in places, notably California, a practice has arisen of collecting them in their winter quarters, obviously somewhat remote from the haunts of their prey, before their normal time of awakening, and of transporting them to these already warmer or more sheltered areas. Efforts to establish some of these lady-birds in New Zealand are alleged to have met with little success, because, although they behaved satisfactorily during the summer, after retiring to the mountains for hibernation they never were seen again!

Some of the most remarkable experiments that have been carried out in the biological control of insect pests have taken place in the Hawaiian Islands. Situated some two thousand miles from the nearest land, and at the "cross roads" of the Pacific, this isolated group of islands forms in certain respects an ideal experimental laboratory. The clearing of the native forests and the subsequent spread of civilization, and also the chance importation in ships of many insects both beneficial and harmful, wrought far-reaching changes in both fauna and flora.

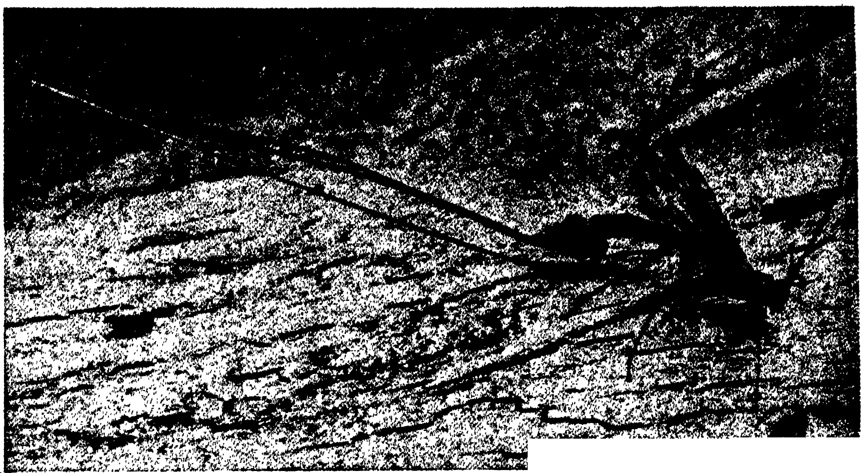
Owing to the rather special manner in which many crops are raised in the islands, and also perhaps in a measure to their great variety, it was early discovered that the orthodox "contact" methods of spraying, and so on, were locally of little avail against insect pests and consequently biological control was essential. In the efforts to establish it some of the most romantic chapters in the history of entomology have been, or might have been, written, most of them, too, like true romances, having happy endings.

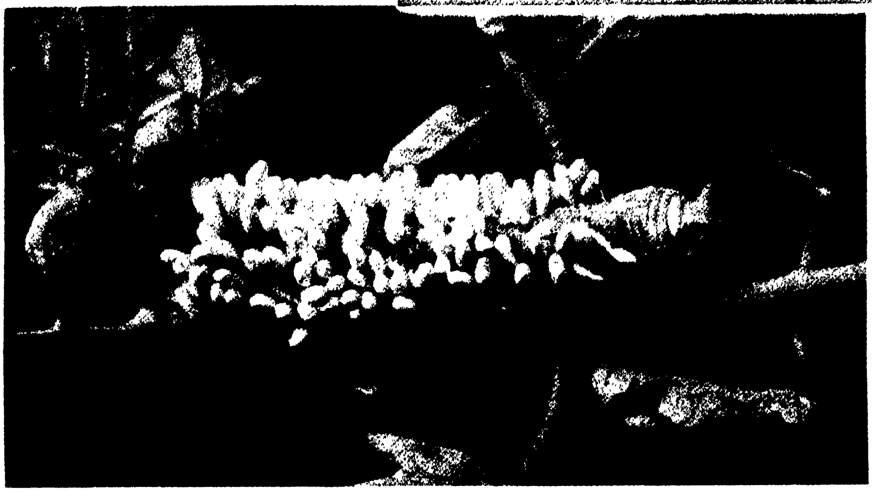
The earliest work was an offshoot of the campaign against the cushion scale already referred to above, a stock of the lady-bird beetle (*Novius cardinalis*), being sent on to the Hawaiian Islands. It rapidly overtook the pest, and has retained it in a condition of virtual impotence ever since. During subsequent years no fewer than ninety different kinds of beneficial insects have been introduced from all parts of the world and successfully established; a far larger number failed to establish themselves, but the work is still being carried on. About the year 1900 a little insect called a leaf hopper—a small bug allied to the diminutive creature that causes the "cuckoo spit" so familiar in gardens—made its appearance in Hawaii, and as a result of its depredations in about three years the average sugar production fell by approximately fifty per cent.

Three years later a number of living parasites of other leaf hoppers sent from the United States, having proved of very little value, two Hawaiian entomologists set out for Australia and Fiji to search for other parasites. As a result, two minute wasps, that attacked the eggs of the leaf hoppers, were sent home, together with several other species, and these, in about eighteen months, very materially affected the situation. It appeared that the value of many of the other promising species imported was greatly reduced by the attacks of hyperparasites.

Further efforts were made, and finally in Fiji and Queensland Mr. Muir, from Hawaii, found a bug that lived entirely upon the eggs of the leaf hopper, sucking them by means of its beak—a carnivorous habit most unusual in the family of insects to which it belonged. It was therefore not without misgivings that consignments were sent home, for it was conceivable that this bug might at any time, by reverting to the normal practice of its near relatives, become a serious crop pest. However, the gamble was justified. Since 1920, when it arrived in the Islands, it has completed the subjugation of the leaf hoppers and is considered its most important enemy.

A far longer search had to be made for insect aid in checking the sugar cane borer beetle. No accurate information existed as to the real home of this insect, so practically the whole of the East had to be ransacked. The first efforts, again by Mr. Muir, were made in the Malay States and Southern China. Thence he proceeded to Java and Borneo, on to Amboina and through the Kei and Aru islands to Larat, where finally the beetle was run to earth and studied for a while.





INSECTS THAT FIGHT INSECTS FOR MAN'S BENEFIT

By the formidable process of reproduction called polyembryony some parasite insects prey very effectively on destructive pests. A parasite of the tomato caterpillar (bottom), laid one egg in a caterpillar and from that single egg were hatched all the larvæ whose cocoons we see smothering the dead body. Above is an ichneumon-fly that attacks larvæ of the pigeon tremex.

Having learnt something of its habits, Mr. Muir, on his return to Amboina, was able to locate it there as well and to discover a tachinid fly, allied to the blow fly, that parasitised it. The real problem then became one of transport.

Attempts were made to send consignments to Hong Kong. The difficulties of keeping alive not only the beetles and their parasites but also a supply of the food plant of the former proved too great, however, and only failure was recorded. Another route had to be found. The beetle and its parasites were located in New Guinea, and with a large stock of both, Muir set out *via* Brisbane for Honolulu, but overtaken by typhoid at the former place, had to leave his charges unattended, and all perished on the way. In the end, intermediate breeding stations had to be established in both Australia and Fiji, and then at last the parasite was got through, the work having occupied four years. Results justified the efforts, however, for it was stated in 1926 that in many places indications of the borer beetle were then very hard to find, the tachinid fly having apparently got it well in hand.

The degree of control obtained over the Mediterranean fruit fly by the importation of parasites has not yet proved so great as in the foregoing cases, in spite of the fact that of the many brought in no fewer than four are fully established and widely distributed in the islands. On the other hand, the anomala beetle, another pest of sugar cane, has been most effectively controlled by means of a single species of large solitary wasp, *Scolia manilae*, sent by Muir from the Philippine Islands.

It is only recently that this particular family of wasps (*Scoliidae*) has been recognized as of value in biological control, as their somewhat specialised habits had escaped attention. They are not ordinary parasites. The female wasp burrows in the ground in search of beetle grubs and, on finding one, paralyses it and lays an egg on its under surface. The young wasp grub, on hatching, buries its head only in the body of the beetle grub, but nevertheless in time completely consumes it, except for the cuticle. The wasps seem to have an especial predilection for the grubs of beetles, and have already proved themselves of considerable value, not only in Hawaii, as mentioned above, but also in other places, as for example in Mauritius, where they are employed to check the ravages of the Oryctes beetle that attacks the sugar cane.

Of necessity most of the interest in the biological control of insect pests has centred around the United States of America, for their need has been greatest. It is refreshing to find, however, that of late years the study has been taken up with considerable enthusiasm in various parts of the British Empire, especially Australia and New Zealand, South Africa and Canada. One of the most successful experiments has been

the introduction into New Zealand of *Aphelinus mali*, a minute wasp that attacks the woolly aphis or American blight of apple trees. This tiny creature lays its eggs inside the aphides, the resultant grub feeding upon and eventually killing the aphis, the cuticle of which thereupon hardens and turns black, rendering it easily visible. In order to obtain a strong and healthy strain of the wasp, and to rule out as far as possible any special traits that might have been developed by local races, such as were established by the tachinid parasites of the gipsy moth referred to below, stocks were obtained from three climatically very different sources in the United States, and crossed in New Zealand before being liberated. Whether these precautions were actually of value or not cannot now be determined, but the fact remains that the insect, when set free, proved most successful, quickly bringing the aphis under control throughout the Dominion. A supply of the New Zealand stock has since been distributed in parts of Australia, and there, too, it has already produced highly beneficial results.

There is one other field in which insects have already proved, in certain districts, of enormous benefit to mankind, and that is in the control of noxious weeds. It was in the Hawaiian Islands, where so much successful work of this nature has been carried through, that the first experiments were made. Lantana, an attractive tropical shrub, had been introduced into the islands for ornamental purposes about 1850, and by 1900 it had spread to such an alarming extent as to be a veritable scourge in low-lying pastures. A large number of species of insects that feed upon this plant was introduced over a period of years, and although it cannot be claimed that they have destroyed it, yet they have successfully prevented it from re-colonising areas from which it had been cleared. The most spectacular success, however, has been achieved in Australia. About the year 1920 it was estimated that the various species of prickly pear (*Opuntia*) which had been originally brought to Australia as botanical curiosities, had taken possession of some thirty million acres of land, mainly in Queensland, so effectually that it was impossible in places even to force a way through it. And it was further estimated that it was spreading at the rate of about a million acres a year—it needed only a very simple calculation to determine how long it would be before the whole of eastern Australia would become a vast wilderness of prickly pear.

Chemical methods having proved either too costly or ineffective, the help of insects was sought. The first species introduced was the cochineal insect, *Dactylopius indicus*; soon after liberation it entirely destroyed some thousands of acres of one species of *Opuntia*, but it had no effect on others; it has since itself been attacked by the lady-bird that was introduced to check the mealy-bug, but fortunately seems to be keeping ahead of it.

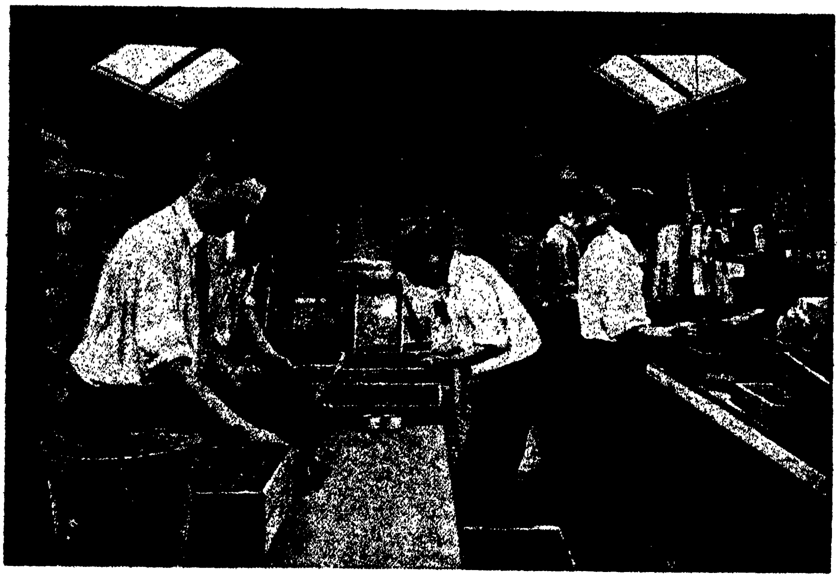
Other species of Dactylopius have since been introduced, and one of them at least has done very fine work, a permanent staff being engaged in distributing it to all areas that need it. The red mite, not strictly an insect, and a large plant bug (*Chelinidea tabulata*), a weevil, some long-horned beetles, and several caterpillars (one from the Argentine in particular gives great promise) have also been imported and liberated. And as a result it now really seems that salvation from the prickly pear will almost certainly come from the insect world.

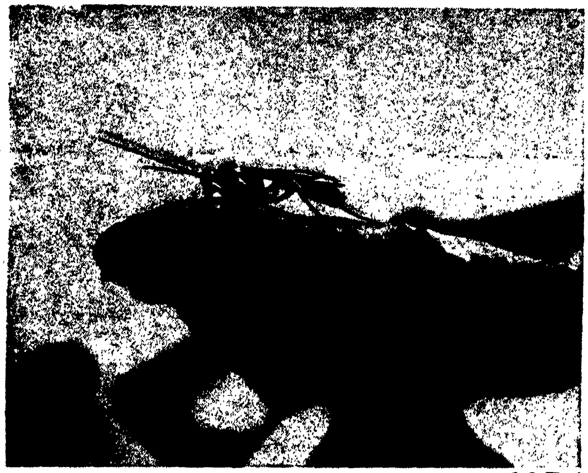
That biological control of insects is seldom such a simple process as the earlier experiments seemed to indicate is well shown by the work that has been done in the United States in the endeavour to check the ravages of the gipsy and brown-tail moths, two European species introduced about 1870, the latter quite a rarity, by the way, the former now extinct in England. Up to 1926 over sixty species of parasites had been imported, of which, although sixteen had been established in New England, only about six could be accounted really important, namely, a predacious beetle, two tachinid flies, and an ichneumon attacking the larvae, and two minute wasps attacking the eggs. It should not be too hastily assumed, however, that the other fifty-four imported species will never prove of any particular importance. It took over twenty years for *Pleurotopis epigonus*, a parasite of the Hessian fly, to make good. This species, although imported into the United States between 1890 and 1895, was not met with again until 1917, yet since that date it has become one of the commonest parasites of the Hessian fly throughout Maryland, Pennsylvania, New Jersey and New York.

In the case of the gipsy moth, unexpected set-backs were met with. For example, on one occasion a number of gipsy moth caterpillars known to contain tachinid parasites was brought from Europe. The parasites duly pupated but produced only hyperparasites, a species of Perilampus, whose origin was a mystery and whose introduction was the last thing desired. Subsequently it was discovered that the grub of the hyperparasite had a habit of lying dormant inside the grub of the tachinid, and only becoming active after the latter has left its original host and pupated. Later still it was found that the Perilampus did not even lay its eggs on the caterpillar in the usual way, but upon leaves, and that the minute grub, practically invisible to the naked eye, upon emergence had to find its way to a caterpillar, burrow into it and then locate inside it the grub of the tachinid. This fact accounted for the previous failure to detect the hyperparasite by the usual observational methods.

A curious result also attended the introduction from Europe of another tachinid parasite of the gipsy moth. In this case the European species was so closely allied to an American species as to be barely distinguishable from it, yet its American ally was quite valueless as a parasite. The two tachinids most unfortunately interbred, with the unexpected result that the parasitic power of the European parents was entirely lost in the subsequent generations.

Again, in the case of a small ichneumon (*Meteorus versicolor*), which appeared a promising species, all efforts to raise a stock were for a long time frustrated because nothing but males were ever bred under laboratory conditions. However, when finally it was decided to give up all attempts to raise a stock of them, the solution of the difficulty was actually discovered by accident whilst a small number of both males and females freshly received from Europe were about to be liberated in the field. The bright rays of the sun struck the glass container, and mating took place at once.

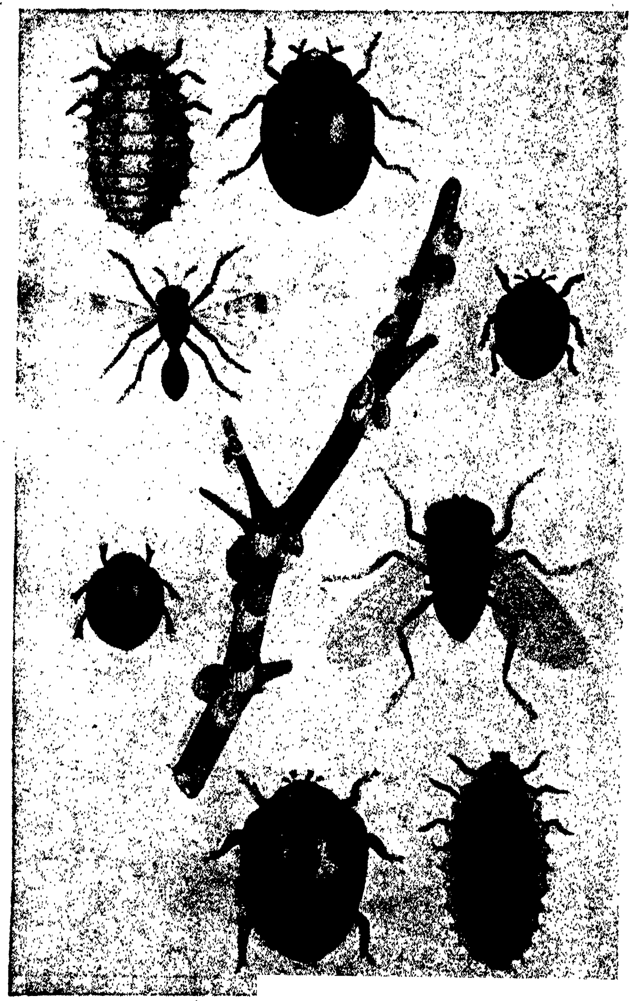




J. J. Ward

ICHNEUMON-FLY AND UNPACKING PARASITES' EGGS

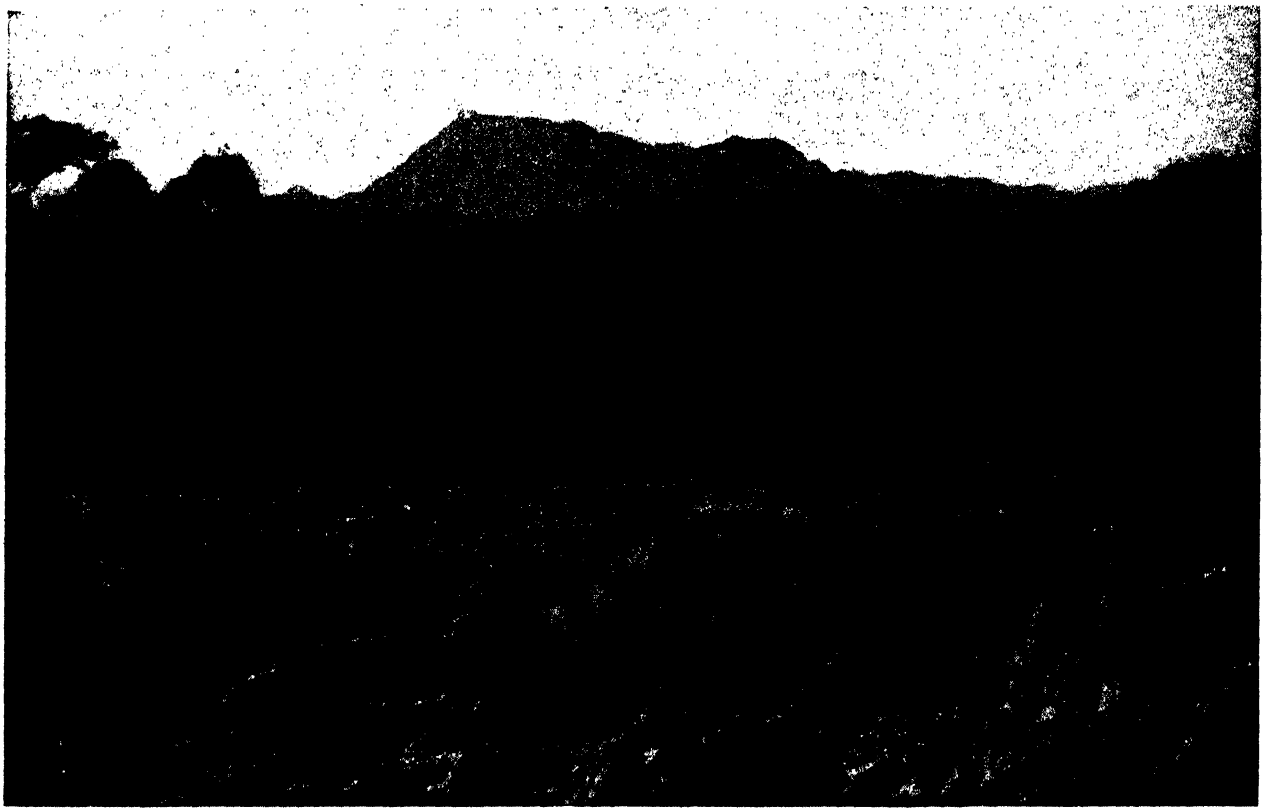
The palisade sawfly attacks the leaves of the black poplar and defends itself effectually against ants (see p. 1589). But here (bottom) is a flying parasite that can get at it. Above, eggs of the Tachina fly from Japan are being unpacked for use in U.S.A.

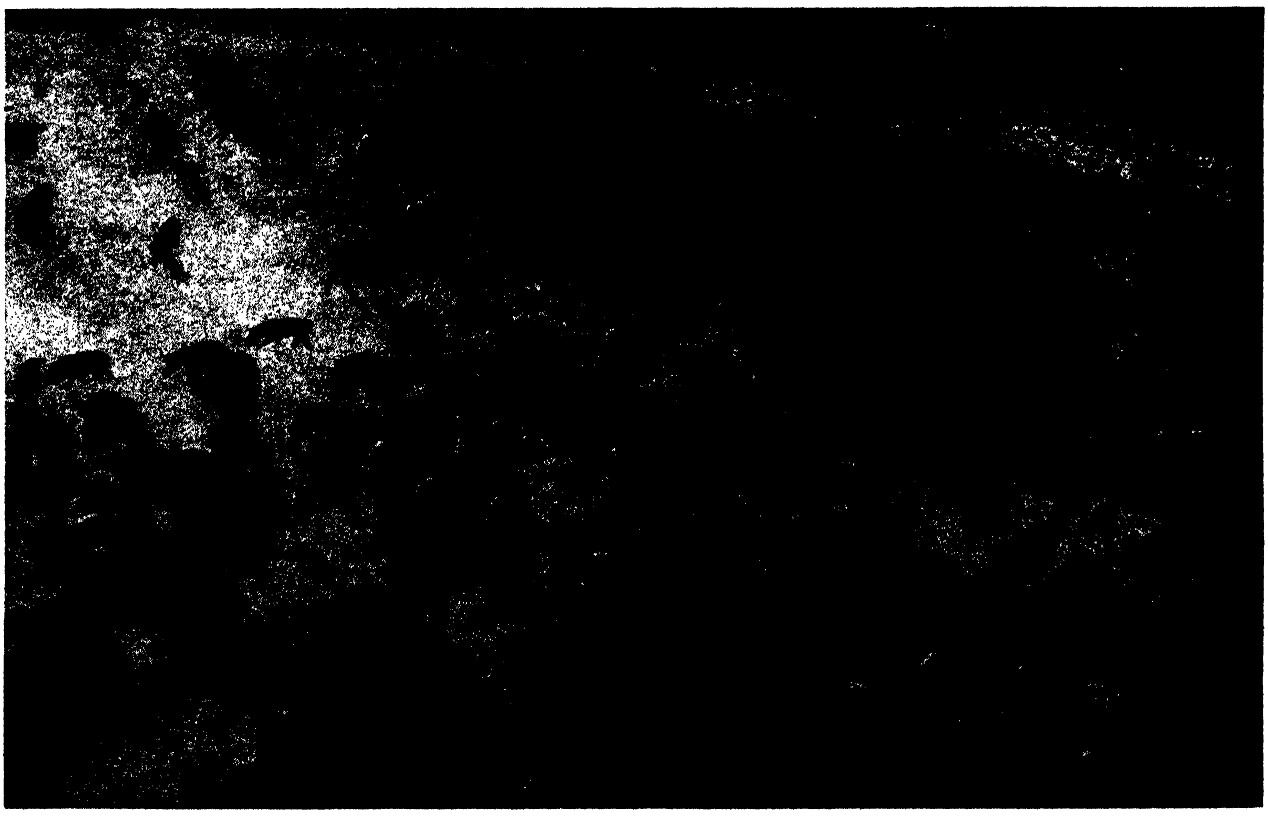


KILLERS OF CALIFORNIA'S PESTS

Here is a number of friendly parasites which attack the agricultural pests of California. These specimens are either ladybirds or parasites of the very destructive cotton cushion scale. The twig in the centre shows the scales attacked by some of these louse-like parasites.

From the standpoint both of guarding against the importation of dangerous secondary parasites (hyperparasites), and of the raising of beneficial primary parasites it is therefore of the utmost importance to have the fullest possible knowledge of the life-cycles and habits of every insect that falls into either of these categories, before introducing it to a new sphere of activity. For example, but for the introduction of a secondary parasite some twenty-five years previously, the habits of which were imperfectly known, it seems probable that the recently introduced primary parasite, *Aphycus lounsburyi*, would have proved an almost perfect control of the black scale in California. Nowadays, therefore, the most elaborate precautions are observed at all entomological stations working upon problems of biological control, for one small gap in the knowledge of the habits of an insect may make all the difference.





WILD BOARS, ENEMIES OF CULTIVATION AND SO OF CIVILIZATION

Everything retreats before the herd of wild boars when it appears. The pig family is a pugnacious one and the boars know very well how to cooperate against an enemy and to drive all competitors away from their feeding ground. We see a herd here descended from the hill to feed in the valleys. As they root about they raise clouds of dust and all vegetation round them will be ruined. Woe to any agriculturist whose carefully-tended land they come across. In an hour all may be destroyed.

Chapter CXLIV

Animal Enemies of Civilization

By Dr. William J. Dakin

Professor of Zoology, Liverpool University

ONLY a generation ago it was not very obvious that there were animals which seriously menaced civilization. The schoolboy of that time, if asked to name the serious animal enemies of man, would probably have thought of man-eating tigers or the dreaded cobra of India with its huge annual toll of deaths. He might also have realized that plagues of locusts were not exactly to be regarded as harmless to the people of the Mediterranean countries, although in this case the danger would arise through the destruction of crops.

Now, however, the situation is entirely different. We read that a beetle—the boll weevil—destroys upwards of 400,000 bales of cotton in the United States per annum. The name of the animal becomes quite familiar on the Liverpool and Manchester Cotton Exchanges. The total losses in the United States alone from injurious insects have been estimated at the almost incredible figure of £400,000,000 per annum. We give the United States figures because probably no other country has made such an organized attack on insect pests.

Even more serious than attacks on man's products are the animal enemies of his health. Not so many years have passed since it was usual to apply the term "White Man's Grave" to parts of the Tropics Pioneers and buccaneers paid with their lives for their invasion of the West Indies, Central America, the West Coast of Africa, and so on. Malaria and yellow fever, or "Yellow Jack," as it was called, were the dread diseases of those regions, and the inability to find their cause made them no less terrifying.

The mystery of these diseases is clear to us now and the Panama Canal stands as the finest memorial to our discovery of the part played by the mosquito in their causation, for did not De Lesseps leave the graves of 50,000 workmen in that very region where disease rather than lack of engineering skill robbed him of another triumph?

It needs very little investigation to show that the insects are our worst enemies. In fact, they are the only group of animals that we need at present fear in our contest for the possession of the earth. The competition lies then between the highest group of invertebrates and the highest group of the vertebrates. After a study of insect life one can thoroughly appreciate the remark that it is well for us there are no ants the size of human beings. Perhaps, if there had been no limits to size in the insect group, there might have been no higher groups at all. This, however, is pure speculation. What is certain is that they make up in numbers for their small size and they show every conceivable adaptation to life in the air and on land, but are curiously restricted from life in the sea.

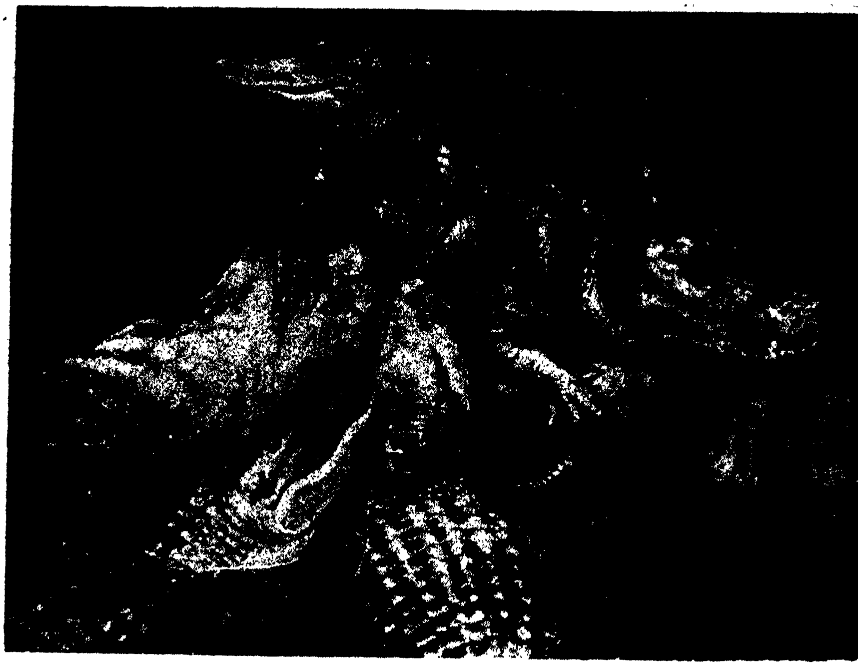
H. Bastin

COTTON PEST

Cotton has played a tremendous part in civilization and the cotton boll weevil (grub, bottom, adult form, top) is always at war on the cotton crop.

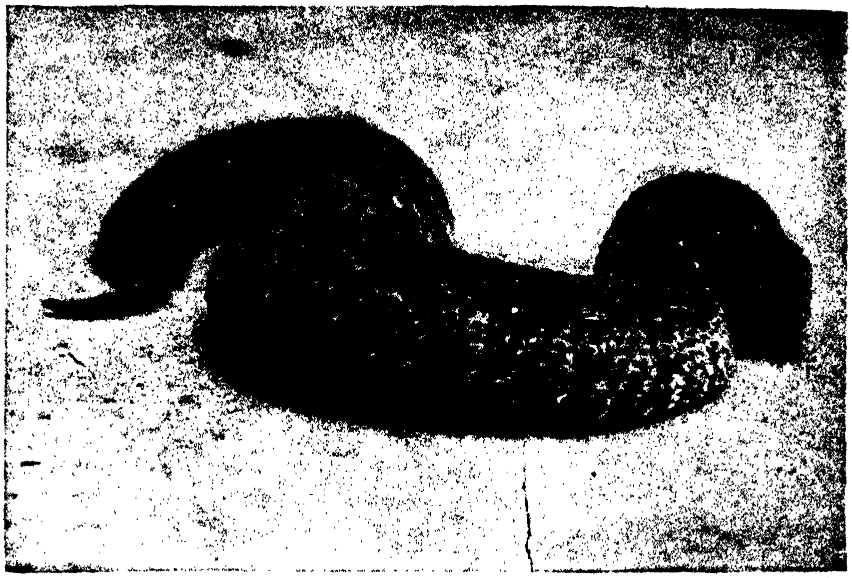
THE first of the really great tropical diseases to be traced to its source was malaria and Sir Ronald Ross, one of the most brilliant scientists, played a foremost part in the discovery. Malaria was supposed to be due to a deadly miasma—some emanation from marshes and swamps—and it was assumed to be most deadly in the early morning or at dusk. Yellow fever might run through a ship, striking down one after another of the crew, and so the contents of the hold—bilge water and various sorts of cargo—were also supposed to produce miasmas. Then came the discovery that the actual cause of malaria was a microscopic blood parasite which destroyed the red blood corpuscles. It remained to find where this came from and how it entered human beings. More than once the suggestion had been made that mosquitoes were to be associated with both malaria and yellow fever, and, of course, these suggestions fitted in quite well with the old miasma superstitions, for mosquitoes are certainly more abundant in the neighbourhood of marshes, and many species only bite at night or in the dusk of early morning and evening. It was not easy, however, to bring the proof. The disease germs were microscopic and the entire anatomy of a small mosquito would have to be searched for them. Besides this, they would only be present in mosquitoes which had themselves obtained them from somewhere else—probably an infected human being. Although it was not then known, the great "snag" lay in the fact that only certain kinds of mosquitoes could carry the malaria parasite and over 1500 species of mosquitoes have been described. Mosquitoes range from the Arctic latitudes to the Tropics and at least twenty-five kinds are found in the British Isles. Sir Ronald Ross, after long search, was successful in finding the parasite in the genus Anopheles. This anopheles mosquito is, to a layman, very like other species of mosquitoes—in fact, it takes an expert to name a mosquito.

Now the only sound method of wiping out malaria (and also yellow fever) is to destroy the mosquitoes. This is not altogether so difficult a task, because there is one weak point in the mosquito's



Mawson, Grassi, and others must be credited already with saving hundreds of thousands of lives and probably enriching the world by millions of pounds sterling.

The disease-carrying propensities of the mosquitoes are equalled by those of the tsetse-flies of Africa. These insects belong to the same group as our house-flies, stable flies, bluebottles, etc., and at first sight look not unlike stable flies. They are blood-sucking flies, and attack not only man and his domestic animals, but also wild game and even such creatures as crocodiles. There are several species, and they are responsible for more than one disease, the best-known being a human disease, sleeping



.. S. Berridge

PUFF ADDER AND ALLIGATORS EVER RESENTFUL OF MAN'S PRESENCE

White men going out to exploit new territories have constantly been fighting the animal dwellers in their domains. One of the deadliest enemies of the pioneer has been the venomous snake, striking suddenly, unobserved. Below is a deadly puff adder. Above we have a group of alligators which dispute man's path when he reclaims the swamps.

life history—its early stages are aquatic. The anopheles mosquito lays its eggs on the surface of still water, such as is found in small ponds, ditches, roof gutters, collections in old tins and buckets and water tanks, each female laying 40–100 eggs. Out of each of these eggs a little larva soon hatches. It lives an aquatic life, capturing and feeding upon microscopic particles of organic matter, but it *must* come up to the surface to breathe. We need not go further into details. After a period varying from days to weeks the larva changes to a pupa and from the pupa comes the winged adult, which returns no more to the water unless it be to the surface to lay eggs.

A thoroughly well-organized system of mosquito control would take over a district, drain it, see that all casual collecting places of water were destroyed, and water tanks screened. An additional method of attack is to put a small quantity of oil on the surface of water collections already infested by mosquito larvae. Even a delicate oil film prevents them from breathing and results in death. It is characteristic, however, of human frailty that really little has yet been done. The great success of the Panama Canal builders has not been continued in other places to the extent one might have expected. But notwithstanding this, the discoveries of Ross,

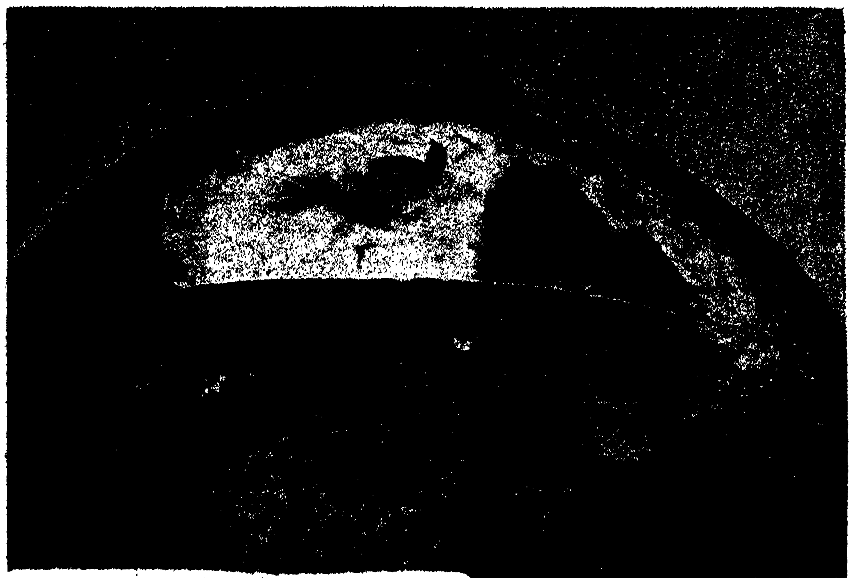
sickness (*not* sleepy sickness, a curious disease which has recently been receiving attention in the English newspapers), and the earlier known trouble called nagana, or "tsetse-fly disease," of cattle and horses. The role of the parasite, and of the tsetse-fly which carries it, was first proved conclusively as the result of the investigation of nagana by Bruce in Zululand in 1897.

The parasite in both these diseases is called a trypanosome, and it is found in the blood of infected animals. Some other trypanosome diseases are not

conveyed by insects at all, but we are here concerned with the tsetse-fly and not with the parasite.

Sleeping sickness has resulted in the death of millions of natives of Africa, and also of many Europeans. It is often a disease of long duration, yet until quite recently there was little hope of any cure by the use of drugs.

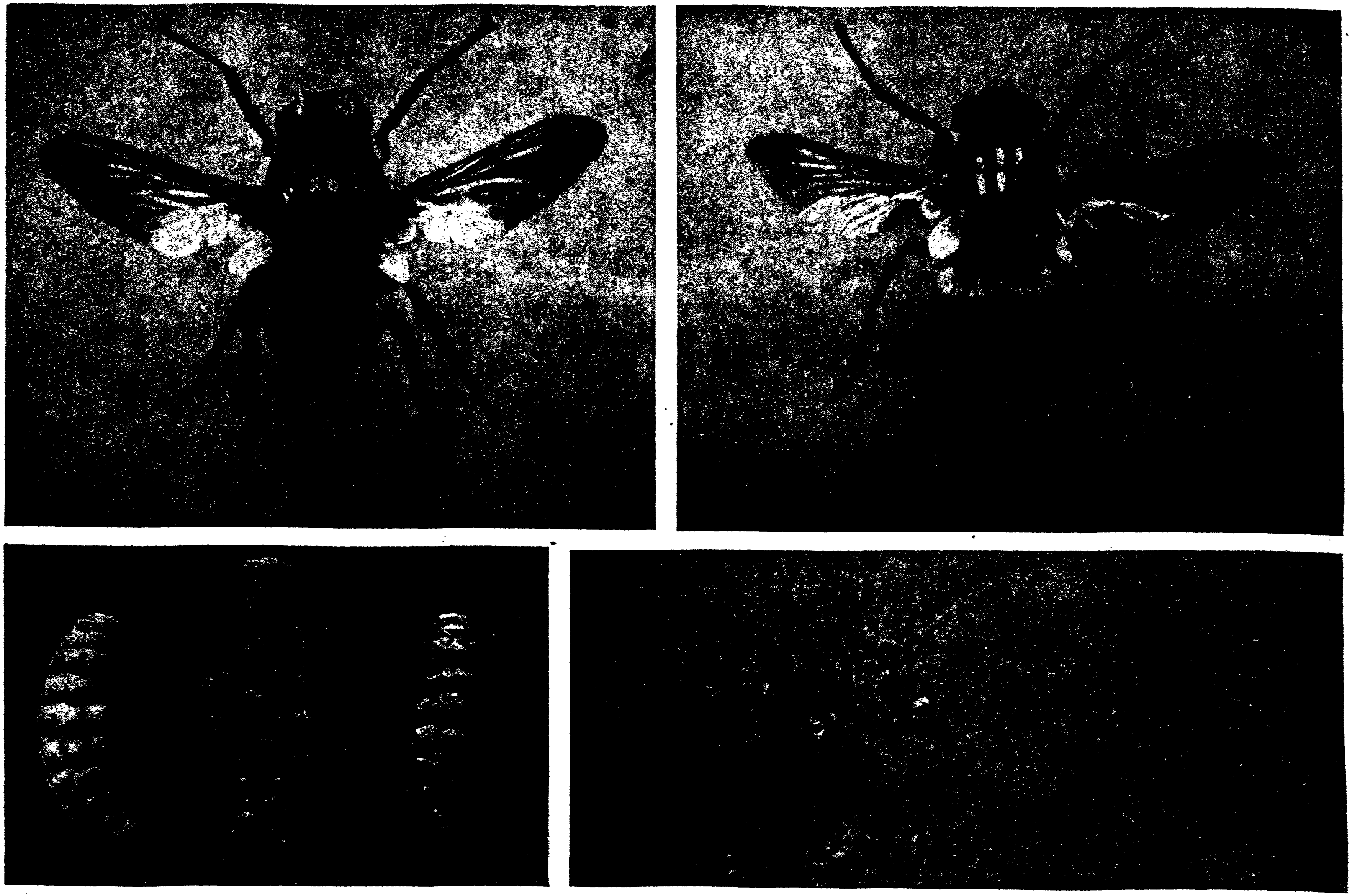
Unfortunately, the tsetse-fly is not nearly so easily vanquished as the mosquito. It provides a very serious problem indeed in man's fight for dominance in Central Africa. The fly is active by day. Eight species are known to carry pathogenic trypanosomes, and they have a wide African range ; but where common they are generally, though not always, found along definite tracts called "fly belts." The flies like cover in the nature of forest, bush, or something equivalent. They are infrequent or absent altogether from open plains. Some like to be near water, others are not so restricted. The great difficulty in destroying the tsetse-fly is the absence of a stage in which it could easily be attacked wholesale. It does not lay eggs at all. The females produce living and full-grown larvae, ugly yellowish, limbless maggots, one at a birth. These almost immediately seek a hiding-place and pupate. Destruction of the fly would therefore require an attack on the adult insects, an almost inconceivable task when one thinks of the numbers, the country where they are found, and the immense areas involved. In many regions the deadly haunts of the tsetse-fly still form a barrier to the advancement of tropical agriculture and colonisation. Clearing of the tsetse-fly areas has been attempted, and many other suggestions have been made to stem the tide of sleeping sickness. At the present, however, the only complete safety lies in the difficult avoidance of actual bites, and the only remedy of the unfortunate sufferer is the questionable efficiency of dangerous drugs.



WORK OF DEADLY FOES TO HEALTH-GIVING FRUITS IN HOT CLIMATES

Citrus fruits are a vital need in certain hot parts of the world, especially where fresh vegetables are scarce. Scurvy, the old scourge of the sea, was finally conquered by the juice of the lime. Here (bottom) we have a devastated orange grove in U.S.A. The damage was done by the Mediterranean fruit fly accidentally imported. Above is a grape fruit damaged by maggots.

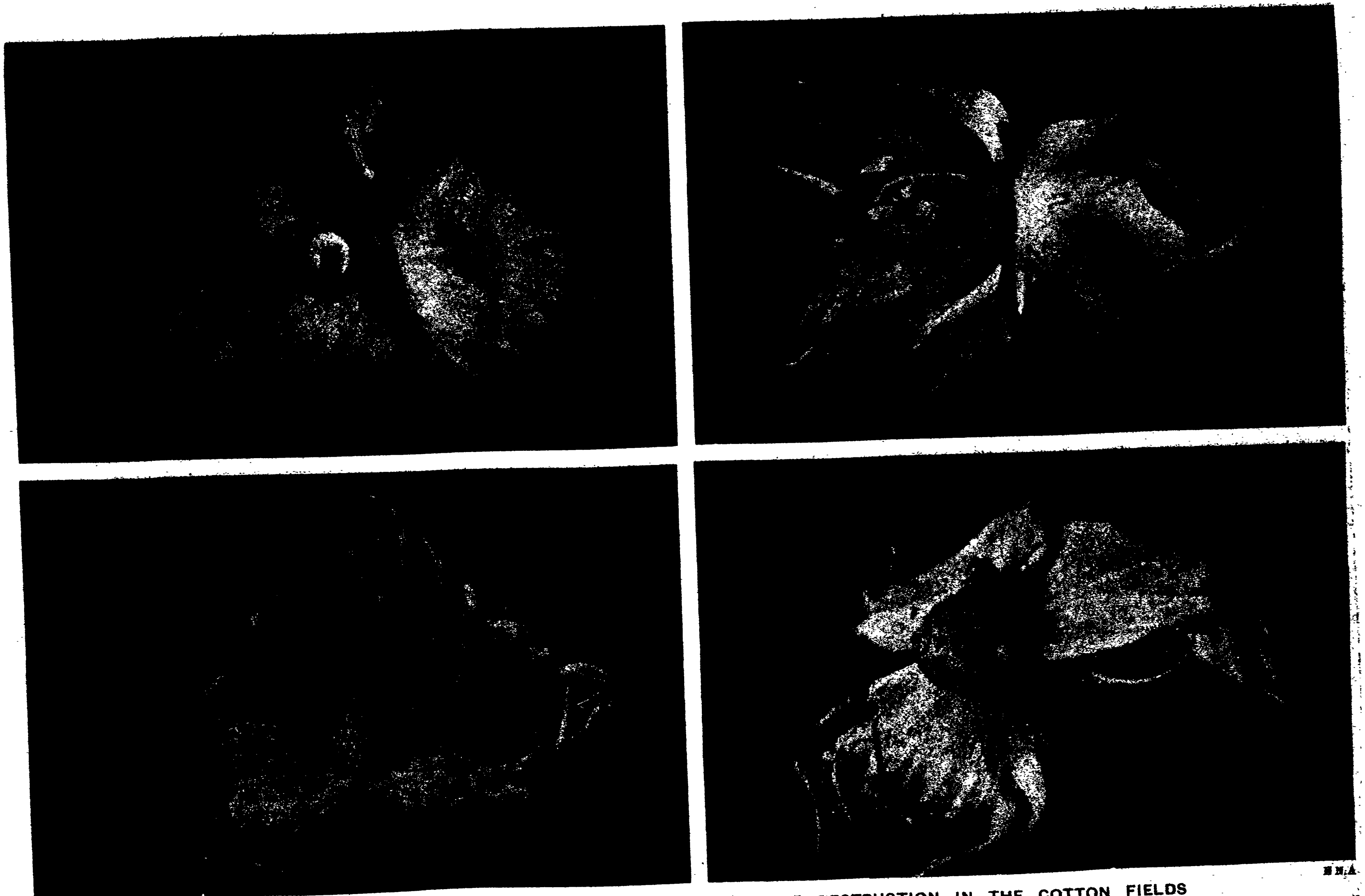
Let us turn to an insect pest of man's vegetable products. The cotton boll weevil is certainly notorious enough for this short illustration. It is not only seriously affecting one of the biggest industries of the United States, but is probably playing some part in the success of manufactured products like artificial silk. *Anthonomus grandis* is a weevil about a quarter of an inch in length, a very near relation of the weevils which destroy grain and other food products. It is a native of tropical America, and it spreads gradually from there through Mexico and northwards. This should be noted. There is no question that had man not developed the cotton plantations, there would have been far fewer boll weevils in the world to-day. Probably its limits will now be determined solely by aridity and cold in winter. The beetle passes the winter in the adult state hiding in cracks



WARBLE FLIES THAT PREY UPON THE CATTLE MAN HAS RESERVED FOR HIS OWN USE

H. Bastin

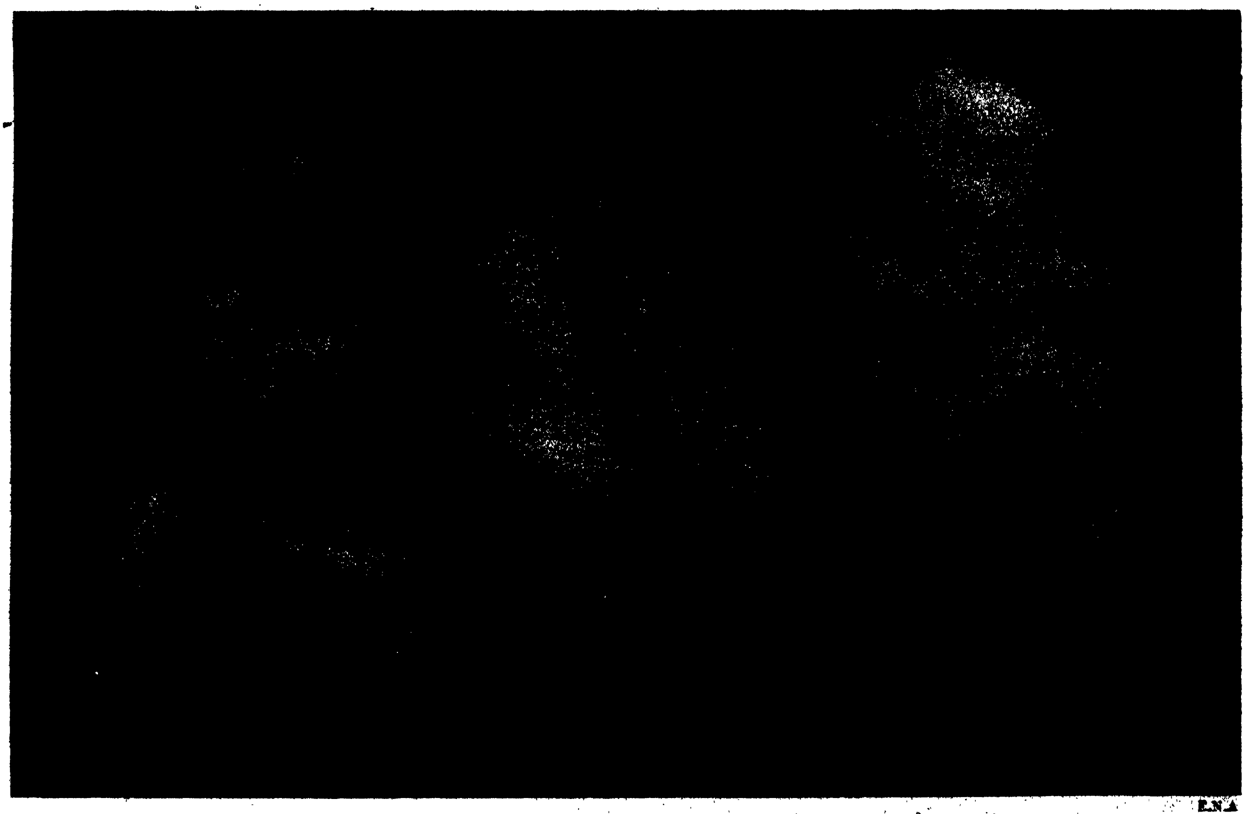
Nature's law decrees that as soon as one kind of animal becomes very plentiful its enemies multiply and, when those enemies have multiplied up to a point, they, in turn, dwindle to normal as their food supply is reduced. But man constantly steps in and upsets this delicate balance to maintain that state of things called civilization. Man has decided to be the chief parasite of certain animals; the ox, for example. Therefore, he must fight all other things that prey upon it. Above are some of them—warble flies that lay eggs in the hides of cattle. Below (left) are three grubs and (right) a skin damaged by them. Above we have adult flies. The one on the right is a female with ovipositor partly showing.



E.N.A.

HOW THE DEADLY BOLL WEEVIL SETS ABOUT ITS WORK OF DESTRUCTION IN THE COTTON FIELDS

The boll weevil is especially renowned among agricultural pests because it is doubly dangerous. While moths, for instance, are only destructive in the caterpillar or larval stage the boll weevil devours the cotton plant not only as a larva but as an adult as well. Our photographs here show (bottom left) an adult weevil puncturing a cotton bud to deposit its egg; (bottom right) weevils puncturing partially matured cotton bolls; (top left) a larva at home in a cotton bud and (top right) the weevil in its pupa stage developing within a bud. The boll weevil gets its name because it attacks the bolls or seed-pods of its host plant. The problem of how to cope with it has been troubling American entomologists for years.

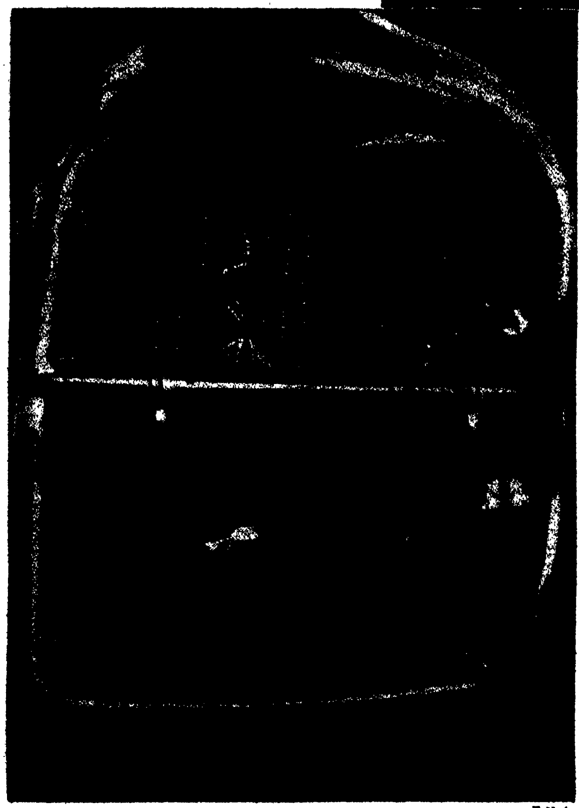


E.N.A.

DIFFERENT DEGREES OF DAMAGE DONE BY BOLL WEEVILS TO MATURING COTTON

In the lower photograph are some cotton bolls in process of maturing. The largest has not been attacked and is in a 1 condition. Compare it with the other examples which are in various stages of destruction. One is, in fact, totally destroyed. Above are a normal and a punctured cotton square—square being an alternative term for boll. The boll weevils that do all this damage are terribly fast breeders. It is estimated that by the end of the cotton season about 12,750,000 weevils could be produced from a single pair

in the ground, under rubbish, or in any other suitably sheltered spot. In spring, during the fruiting season of the cotton plant, the females deposit their eggs in little cavities made by boring into the fruit. In about three days the little grubs hatch from the eggs and immediately begin to feed. Seven to twelve days suffice to bring the grub to the resting pupal stage, and then three to five days more



B.N.A.

NOXIOUS PESTS OF PROGRESS

A bonnet full of insects (bottom), many of them harmful, is collected by a car as it moves forward and, indeed, this is a symbol of the way in which human progress comes into collision with insect pests, such as the wood-boring beetle for instance (top).

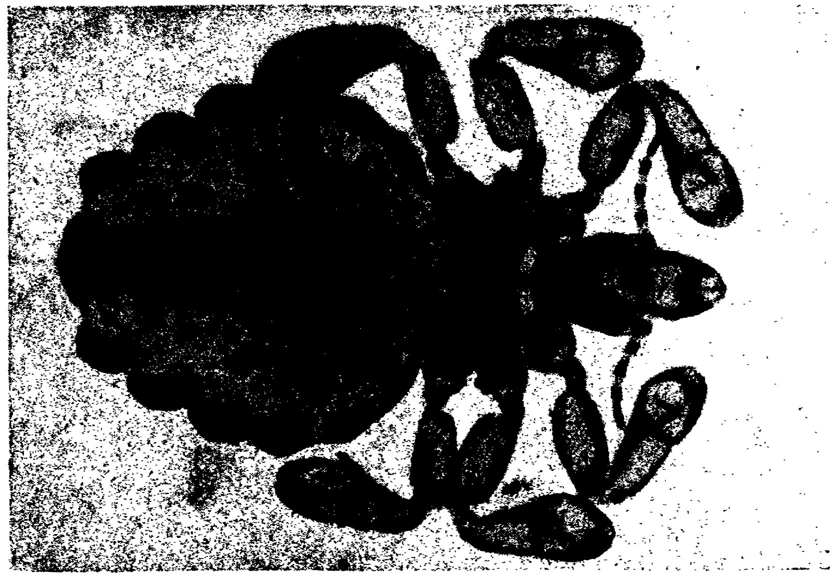
see the adult out. In five days it may be laying eggs for another generation. The prolificity of these insects is amazing. It has been calculated that from a single pair of beetles at the beginning of the season there might arise 12,750,000 by the end. Our cabbage white butterfly only destroys vegetables during its larval stage, and this applies to many other insect pests like the clothes moths, for example. The cotton boll weevil feeds both in the larval and adult stages on the same plant. It is not surprising that the problem of its destruction has long been agitating the foremost entomologists of America, or that the danger of its spread to other and new cotton-growing regions should be fully appreciated.

Coming to Europe, one other illustration may be taken to show how a country's industries may depend upon the success or failure of a fight with an insect pest. The culprit this time is an aphis (a near relative of that annoying greenfly which spoils our roses) called *Phylloxera vitifoliae*. This creature is a native of America. In America, however, some degree of natural balance has been evolved, for American vines are more or less resistant to the pest. Somewhere about 1860 the Phylloxera reached Europe, probably by accidental importation with grapes or American grape vines. The European vine proved very susceptible to its attacks and, finding other conditions equally favourable, it developed to an amazing extent. The damage done in France and Italy was enormous. It cost France millions of pounds sterling.

This insect has a most complex life history. It exists in two main forms, one of which lives on the leaves, the other in the ground on the roots. It is the latter which is the dangerous form in Europe. Various preventive and destructive measures have been tried, but the most practical measure is the neat trick of grafting the European vines to the resistant American root-stocks, a curious but very rational sequel.

It is a point especially worthy of note that many of the creatures proving most disastrous to human life and industry to-day owe their power to a consequence of human enterprise, or of human carelessness. That consequence is the disturbance of "the balance of Nature." It is well illustrated by our mammalian pests—the rats and mice all over the world, the rabbit in Australia and, most recent of all, the fruit-eating bats of the same country. It is quite interesting, although it may be decidedly annoying, to see, too, how far some creatures change their

J. J. Ward



H. S. Cheavin

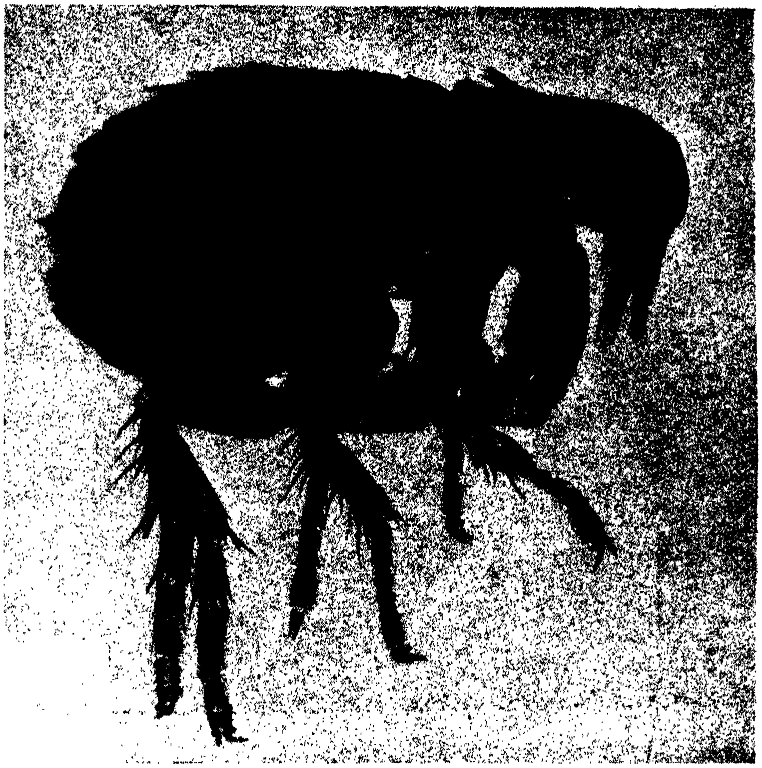
MALE AND FEMALE PARASITES OF THE PIG, AND THE MOSQUITO THAT SPREADS MALARIA AMONG MEN

The two lower photographs show the male and female forms of a troublesome parasite of the pig. Both specimens are very much magnified. Above we have the heads of (left) the female and (right) the male of the Anopheles mosquito also seen at a high magnification. It is only the females of this troublous creature that bite and they are provided with a minute case of lancets for piercing the skins of their victims. A mosquito really stabs rather than bites. The organism causing malarial fever is transmitted from the mosquito to man during the blood sucking process. Mosquitoes are among the most formidable enemies of civilization and they nearly prevented the cutting of the Panama Canal.

habits under such circumstances. Could anything have been more perverse than a bird, the kea, a parrot of the South Island of New Zealand, which fed upon seeds, fruit and insects until the sheep was introduced and developed? The creature then acquired the habit of pecking holes into the backs and sides of the sheep with its powerful beak!

We have provided rats and mice with excellent means of travel, we have supplied them with abundance of food, and we have reduced their enemies, the weasels, foxes, stoats, etc., in short, we have domesticated them. They have spread far from the land of their origin, and must be regarded as most serious pests.

Two species of rats are found in Great Britain, the black rat (house rat or ship rat) and the brown rat, but the colour is not by any means a safe guide to the identification of the species. The first-named probably came from India; it is by nature an inhabitant of a more genial clime than ours, and that is why its existence is so closely associated with the shelter of our dwellings. Some authorities suggest it came back with the Crusaders. It is just as likely that its arrival was less romantic, perhaps a gradual spread like that of the rabbits in Australia. It soon became a terrible pest in Europe, and was responsible for those frightful outbreaks of plague such as the Black Death and the Great Plague of London whose descriptions provide such vivid pages in English history. The brown rat, too, was formerly unknown in Great Britain (its home is definitely the temperate parts of Asia), and probably did not reach Western Europe at all until about 1700.



J. J. Ward

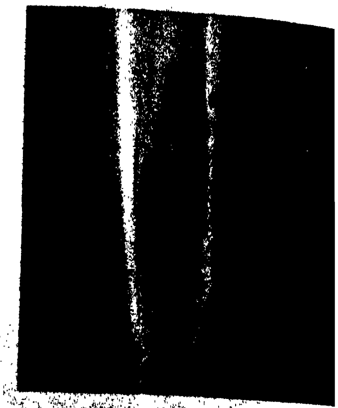
THE UBIQUITOUS FLEA

Found alike in temperate and tropical lands, the fleas are specially modified for a life of parasitism on their various hosts. This is a rabbit flea. The photographs of the whole insect (top) and of its head (bottom) are much enlarged.

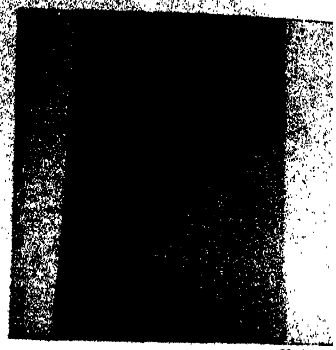
The reproductive possibilities of the rats are surprising and it is not at all remarkable that a ship may be soon over-run with them. Indeed, the conditions so wonderfully depicted in "The Pied Piper of Hamelin" have actually been realized, for in a little town of Finland rats have actually "made nests inside men's Sunday hats," and even invaded the beds of the inhabitants.

Assuming that a pair of rats had six litters of eight in a year, and that the young were breeding in their turn when three and a half months old, then the progeny at the end of twelve months would be 880 rats (provided that sexes were produced in equal proportions, and no deaths occurred). There is an actual record of two females having 26 litters in 13 months, and producing 180 young. This would

Wheat stalks attacked by Hessian fly grubs



Grooves made by larva



H. Bastin

Three eggs on wheat leaf

Top; Pupa of the Hessian fly—bottom; Flax seeds

J. J. Ward

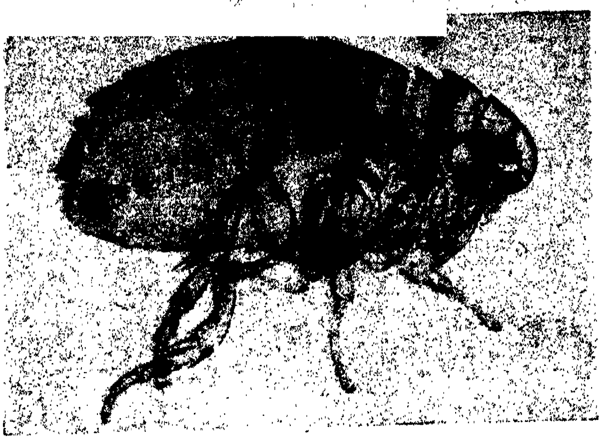
Hessian fly highly magnified

HESSIAN FLY, ONE OF THE WORLD'S VERY WORST FARMING PESTS

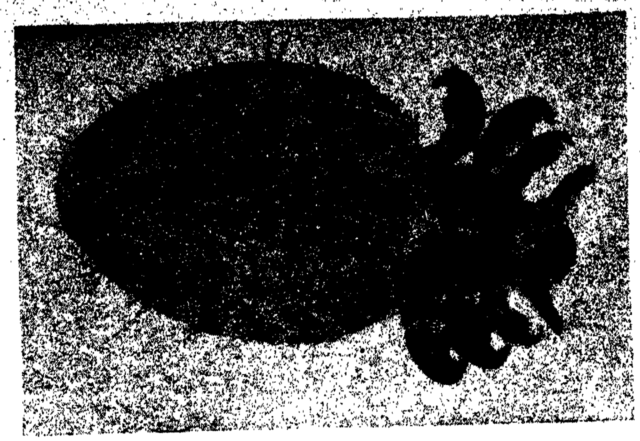
Belonging to the family of the gall-midges, the Hessian fly is like a very small gnat about $\frac{1}{8}$ in. long. As an adult it only lives for a few hours in which it mates and, if a female, lays its eggs. These are placed on the leaves of wheat and other cereals. On hatching the grubs bore into the wheat stalks and make their way down to one of the knots in the stem where they feed, at length destroying the life of the stem. Enormous damage is done in this way in America, but this fly has, luckily, not become a serious trouble in Britain.

Bubonic plague flea of rat, female

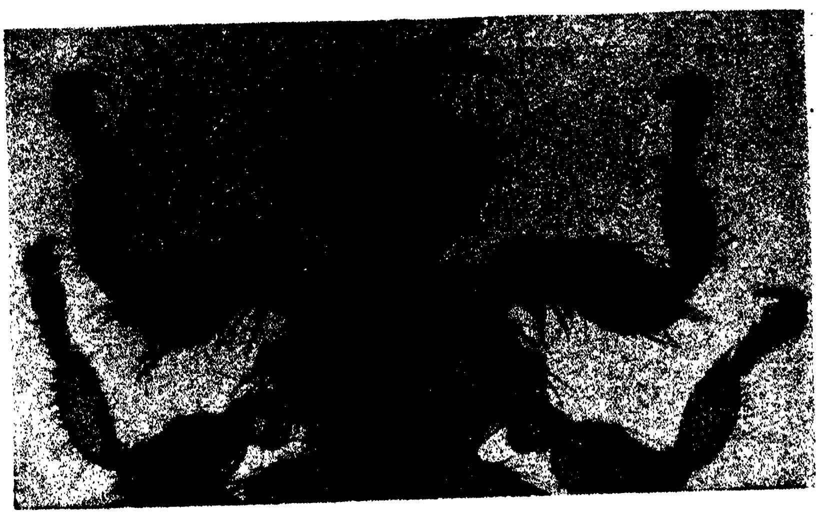
Male of rat flea carrying bubonic plague germs



Dog flea, female



Common dog louse



Head and forepart of sheep tick

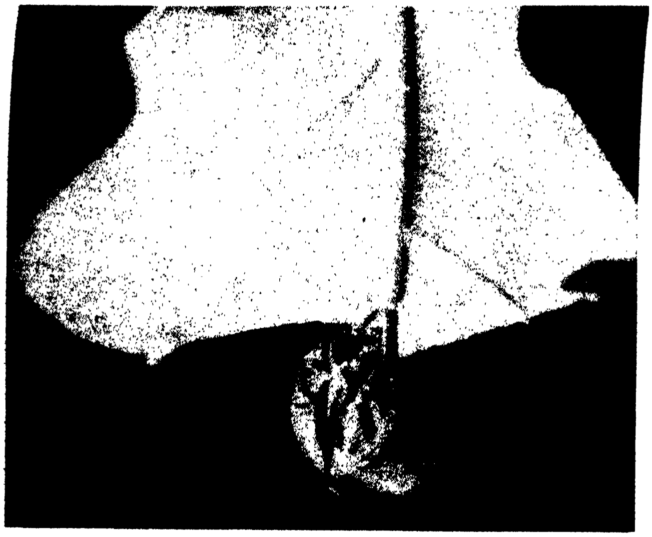
The book scorpion

PARASITES THAT PREY ON MAN, HIS PETS, FLOCKS AND BOOKS

These photographs show their subjects considerably magnified. All these creatures are concerned in the ceaseless war against the interference that man sets up in the natural order of things. The weird-looking thing in the bottom right photograph is a book-scorpion which sometimes infests libraries and museum collections. The long claws in front bear a superficial resemblance to those of the scorpion. Bubonic plague, the disease of the Black Death and the Great Plague of London, is caused by the bite of a rat-flea (top photos).

The weevil lays its eggs and rolls the leaf

The leaf unrolled to show eggs



A finished " roll " magnified

" Roll " opened to show full fed larva

Searching for a suitable place

Terminal leaves are usually chosen for " rolls "

H Bastin

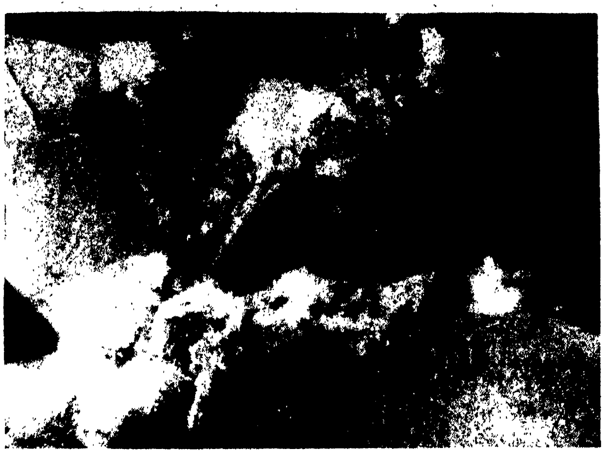
Leaves of hazel rolled by a similar insect

MINUTE ENEMY OF A BIG TREE AND A RELATIVE THAT ATTACKS LAUREL

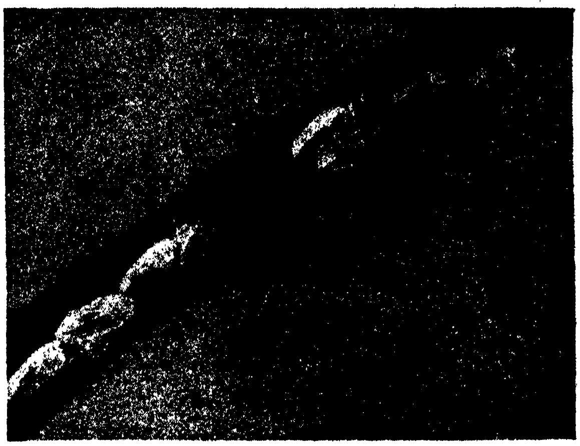
Oak trees have an enemy in a small insect called the oak roller. It lays its eggs upon an oak-leaf and then proceeds to roll the leaf into a kind of cocoon for their protection and concealment. Inside this snug retreat the eggs hatch, and the larvae start to feed. Considering the comparative sizes of leaf and insect, the rolling is really quite a remarkable feat. The bottom right-hand photograph shows laurel leaves rolled for a similiar purpose by a member of an allied species.

Orange scale on underside of leaf

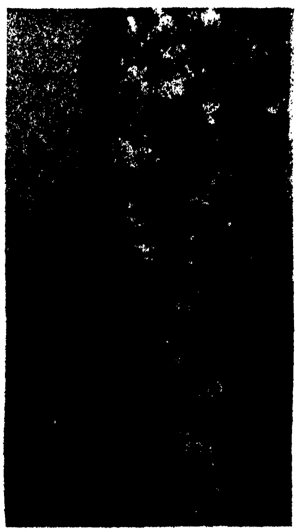
Orange scale



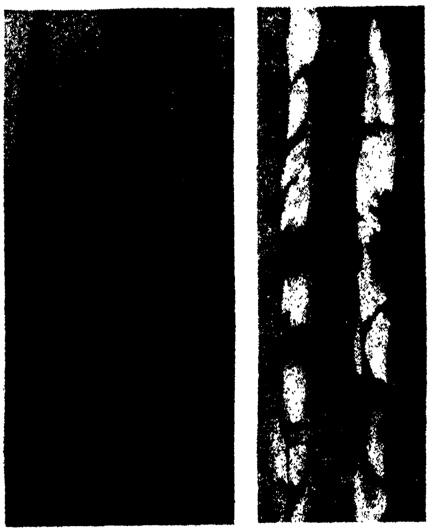
Another kind of orange scale



Cottony cushion scale



San Josè scale



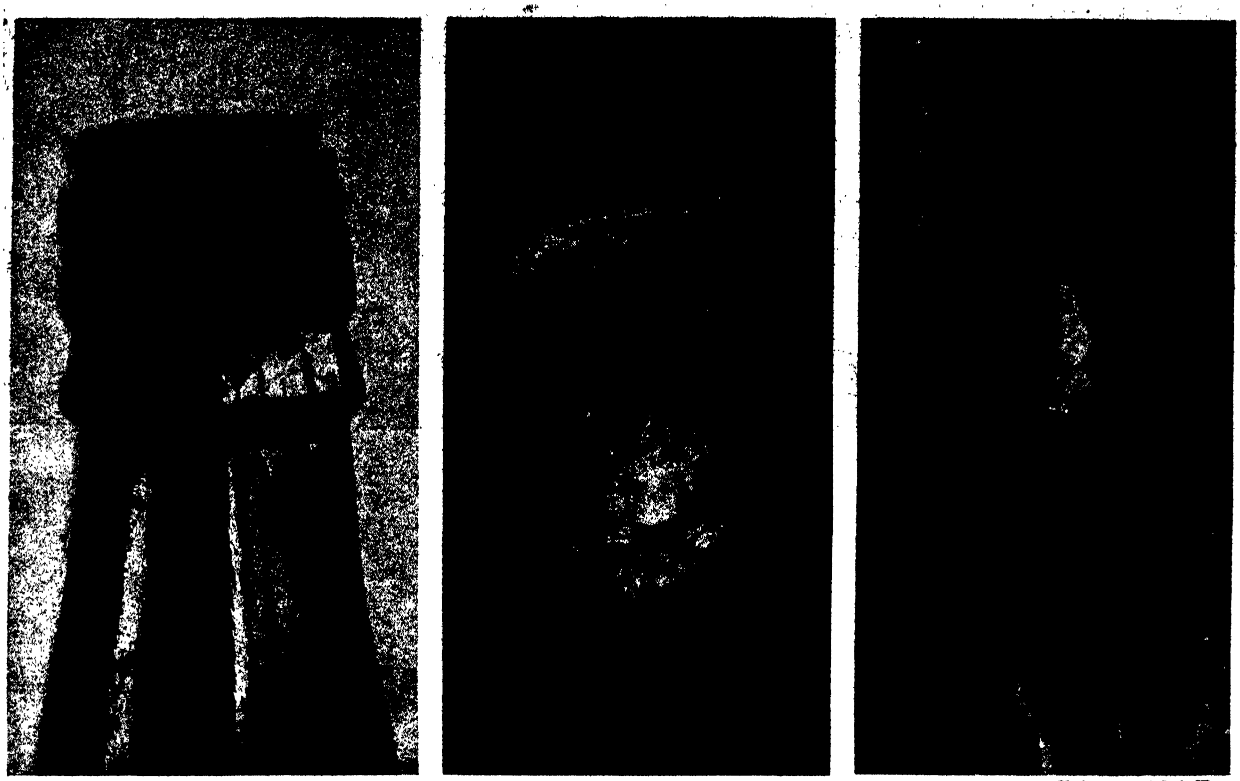
Scale on cycas in Ceylon and on pine needles in Corsica

H. Bastin

Oyster scale on apple trees

NOXIOUS SCALE INSECTS THAT SUCK THE LIFE JUICES OF PLANTS

Some years ago the orange-growing industry in California was nearly ruined by a massed attack of scale insects accidentally imported from Australia. There are various kinds of this pest. One, the cottony cushion scale, secretes a white, cottony substance as a wrapping for the eggs. In other species the female dies after laying and her shrivelled body acts as a covering. Scale insects suck the plant juices by means of beak-like organs. The males are incapable of feeding and die after mating.



H. Bastin and J. J. Ward

RAVAGES OF WINE-CORK MOTH AND A GOAT-MOTH COCOON

The wine-cork moth lays its eggs upon the corks of bottles, utterly regardless of the preciousness of vintage. As we see here, a cork can become absolutely riddled with the burrows made by the feeding caterpillars. In the centre is the cork from a sherry bottle that has been ruined with disastrous results to the wine. On the right we see a goat-moth caterpillar making itself a cocoon of wood-dust. These big larvae do a great deal of damage to standing timber.

give twice as many as the above theoretical calculation. These powers of reproduction are not attained normally in nature, or else a pair of rats might give rise to something like 950,000,000,000 in six years!

Many people still simply regard the rat as a loathsome beast which may become so ravenous as to attack human beings. The real tragedy, however, in which the rat plays a part, is of far greater significance, for plague, a disease caused by a particular bacillus—the *Bacillus pestis*—is still a nightmare in crowded Oriental countries. During the present century it has slain millions of people in Asia. The rat is not the direct medium by which the dreaded germ is introduced into man. This part is played by a particular rat flea. And so we get the chain—plague-infected rats—fleas feed on blood of such rats—fleas invade human buildings or otherwise reach man.

JUST before the beginning of the War, plague invaded Ceylon. The spread of the disease southward in India had been gradually watched until it reached the extreme southern parts. Its first appearance in Ceylon was in the great port of Colombo, and here the first cases came from the neighbourhood of the grain warehouses on the harbour wharves near the very place where the rats disembarked after their unofficial voyage, and where they found food in plenty. The rat can actually be used as an indicator of the probability of plague, and it is common now for a regular rat examination to take place in dangerous localities so that the advent of plague in rats can be watched before it appears in man.

Rats are very good travellers, and plague occurs every now and then even in British ports. The devices employed to prevent rats going aboard or coming off ships are too often forgotten.

It must not be thought that plague is the only reason for rat or mouse destruction. Other diseases are rat-borne. Trichinosis, caused by a parasitic threadworm, and very probably foot and mouth disease are two which may be mentioned. Lastly, we must not forget the toll on agriculture. Grain is the chief and favourite food of rats, although their tastes are extremely varied. The average total rural damage per year in Great Britain has been estimated at £15,000,000. Probably this is a conservative estimate.

It is quite impossible to describe here the biological organization which is being built up to support man's fight against some of the lower organisms. The battle gains in importance as populations increase, and the world's demands for food and other natural products grow. It is a big problem, requiring the fullest use of the science of biology, for whilst none of the pests we have named can have much of a good nature said about them, there is always the danger that careless destruction of any one kind of creature may disturb the balance of nature and reveal or set going a quite unexpected circuit of other troubles.

Chapter CXLV

Winged Warriors of the Air

By S. L. Bensusan

Author of "Wild Birds Throughout the Year"

War in the air! We humans think at once of airships, aeroplanes and searchlights, of high firing shells, of bombs bursting and the terror of destruction on all sides. We associate it with night attacks on terror-stricken cities, with a blind, blundering destruction that knows not where it strikes, nor what it destroys; but aims first and last at creating fear or panic.

But there is another war in the air, one we may watch in ease, security and perhaps with a certain sympathy for its victims on cloudless summer days when to all outward seeming peace is the law of life. There are few who realize that strife is eternal, that Nature's hand is never relaxed, that she creates one form to be the victim of another, and is lavish in giving birth in order that those who can only live by destruction shall not fail of their sustenance.

Sometimes we see the destroyer at work; it may be the stately golden eagle of the mountains, it may be the insignificant shrike of the river valley, known to the schoolboy as the 'butcher bird,' but whether it be one or the other, the great or the small, the magnificent or the insignificant, we know that something dies lest the pursuer should go hungry, and that Nature will replenish the ranks of those who fall and perhaps even give them a little space of joy and sunshine before they pass to serve their appointed tragic end.

There can be no attempt here to set out the whole story of strife in the world of birds and insects, a struggle that will never find the solution provided by peace conference. Space would forbid, and the writer can only tell of things that have come within the range of his vision.

At first sight it may seem a little inaccurate to describe the air as a battleground in times of peace and goodwill among men, but for some birds and insects it is no less dangerous. There are always warriors in wait for the unwary. The golden eagle, for example, most powerful of all our raptorial birds, appears to use its eyrie, usually on the ledge of a rock, sometimes the branch of a tree, as a jumping off ground for the pursuit of prey, and beyond all doubt the high places of the air are its observation ground.

From the near neighbourhood of cloudland it looks down upon the mountain hares, the grouse, sometimes the new-born lambs and fawns, and it is from the heights that death comes to them almost unawares. They know nothing more than the passing of a shadow across their light, the rush of wings, a moment's sense of danger and a swift end. With the best of good intention it is impossible to regard this king of birds as other than an enemy. The most that game preservers have found to say in his favour is that he rids the grouse moors of weak birds because they are the easiest to catch. But this will not make atonement for the destruction of lambs and fawns, or for the occasional swoop on babies, of which several cases are on record.

There are birds that chase and capture their prey in the air; the fast flying peregrine falcon provides, perhaps, the best example. I have seen a peregrine chasing a terrified company of wild pigeons over a long stretch of marshland, actually strike one down in flight and pick it up before it had fallen to the ground. It is a curious thing but one many observers will have noticed, that sometimes when a falcon swoops to its quarry and misses, it does not seek to recover and return to that pursuit, it goes on in search of something else, as though ashamed of the missed stroke. Hawks pursue grouse and partridges, and are used for this purpose by those who train hawks to fly at game. The merlin, sometimes flown at sparrows and larks, is also given to seeking these birds in the air on its own account. Hobby and sparrowhawk will do the same and the goshawk will chase and kill rabbits. Even snipe and woodcock are sought by these fast flyers; they contrive to take their quarry in spite of the irregularity of the flight, adjusting their movements with marvellous celerity.

The most familiar form of hawking in this country was, and is, at herons. This sport has been followed for many centuries in England; the hawk always tries to get above the heron and the heron to keep above the hawk, or to oppose its beak to the stroke. Hawking has been described by very many English writers from Spenser to Sir Walter Scott, and it is only dying down in England because herons are scarce. Sometimes the struggle between hawk and heron has been known to last as long as half an hour, but it generally ends with the heron's death. To-day herons are shot on sight in the neighbourhood of trout hatcheries; their love for game fish penalises them.

It is well to remember that the regulated pursuit of one bird by another did not originate in this country, it has been practised from time immemorial. In Asia falconry was certainly in vogue four thousand years ago, it came into Europe from Asia before the Norman Conquest. Nobody can state the precise date, but many of the French kings had falconries where birds were bred for sport. The Saxons trained hawks and the Norman conquerors of the country were great lovers of the falcon. In twelfth-century London sparrowhawks and goshawks were kept for hawking, and down to the fourteenth century there was a royal falconry at Charing, now Charing Cross, and then a village between London and Westminster. The fashion has been re-established in the past few years, and there are to-day many private estates

where hawks are kept and trained. In the old days it was even said that birds belonged of right to certain classes of the community. Thus an emperor was entitled to hunt with an eagle, a prince with a falcon, an earl with a peregrine, a lady with a merlin, a yeoman with a goshawk, a priest with a sparrowhawk. There is a small dictionary of terms which falconers know by heart, and by the time a sport has its own glossary, we may be sure that it has captured a public.

We have to remember that all the raptorial birds are dependent for their food upon their prowess as hunters, and that where they pursue birds it is to take them in flight. Only the owl differs in this regard; it will frequently take sleeping birds off bushes after nightfall. When an owl seizes its prey, the grip drives a claw through the victim's body so that death comes quickly.

THE shrikes or butcher birds are often overlooked in rural England because of their alleged rarity, but their habits are extremely interesting, and they are not really rare. About seven inches long, and with strong, sharp beaks, they are represented by three kinds in this country, the red-backed, the great grey and the lesser grey. There may be others, but the writer has never seen them. They live on all manner of insects, together with mice and small birds, and they impale their food on the thorn of some bush, generally close to the nest, that is known as their larder. Like owls they can eject the indigestible part of the food they eat, and this capacity enables them to prey upon everything that comes along, no matter how tough its casing. The shrike will fight anything, regardless of size; even rooks and magpies fail to frighten him. He is fond of grasshoppers and adds them freely to his store house. The enemy of birds, whether they build on ground, on bush or on tree-top, he takes up an observation post and waits until something suitable comes within sight, and then flies, kills, spikes or eats, as hunger or prudence may suggest.

The lesser grey shrike is better than his cousins; he does not rob nests but lives chiefly on insects, while the red-backed is an enemy of every small bird within reach. He is a migrant, reaching England in May and leaving with the autumn. He will even attack dragon-flies on the wing, and is extremely fond of cockchafers. Experiments have been made to test the damage done by red-backed shrikes. One naturalist allowed a shrike to build in his orchard, with the result that all insect-eating birds forsook the place or were destroyed, and the orchard yielded no fruit.

When small birds are pursued by hawks, or grouse by eagles, they have very little chance because the heavier bird is swifter in flight. Their only way of escape is to crouch or else turn and twist, and so avoid the fatal stroke. But some birds will turn in yet another way. It is not an uncommon sight to see the small fry of birdland uniting to mob an enemy if that enemy be one of the smaller hawks or an owl, and very often when the owl is sitting in the semi-darkness of a hollow tree during the day time it is approached by companies of small birds that will drive it out and pursue for some distance. The cuckoo, whose flight resembles the hawk, is often followed in the like fashion, and finches and other harmless birds have been known to attack shrikes, but we may take it as a general rule that when a raptorial bird is hunting for a meal nobody dares molest him. At other times, particularly after a meal, the case is different. Both the hoodie crow and the mistle-thrush have been seen pursuing a golden eagle which, though it could kill either with the greatest ease, has preferred to fly away. Terns, gulls, plover, red-shanks, and the rest will frequently mob a marsh harrier and drive him from their haunts.

Many of the hawk family, when they strike a bird, half close their wings, perhaps to add weight to the stroke. The peregrine and the hobby do this. The kestrel, which takes most of its food off the ground, may often be watched hovering; the rapid wing beats pass almost unnoticed at the great height, and while he hangs in the air he is looking hard below with a vision that nothing escapes. The capacity of a bird to aim straight depends largely upon the expanse of tail, because it is the tail that serves to guide the stroke. The birds with a large spread can take the most deadly aim, and those that are not so well equipped are the ones that are more likely to miss.

The sparrowhawk has his own peculiar method of pursuit, the sideways flight, a circular rise in the air, and then the usual death stroke that comes with closed wings and is associated with perfect direction. When the claws have given the *coup de grace* the bird will often come to the ground to strip and devour. Quite small, the male being no more than 12 inches long, it will attack birds that are near to it in size. Among the short-winged hawks the females are the more powerful; in the sparrowhawk, eagle and falcon the female is much larger.

APART from the struggle that is concerned with life and death there are many birds that are constantly seeking to outwit one another, and there are others that seem to have a definite feud. The writer remembers how, many years ago in South Morocco, he was invited to wait in a certain part of the open country south of the province of R'Hamna to see what was described as an annual fight between ravens and storks. Circumstances beyond his control made it impossible for him to go, but he sought the facts and was told that every year the storks and ravens met in the spring, and in that part of the country, and attacked one another with great fury. There were many onlookers, who did not interfere. If the storks prevailed the ravens left, and it was held that the year would be a good one, but if the ravens drove the storks away, their victory was a sign of bad times. He was shown a photograph of countless storks ranged in line; they were said to be waiting for the coming of the ravens.

Indian sea eagle

Monkey-eating eagle

African martial hawk eagle

awk eagle

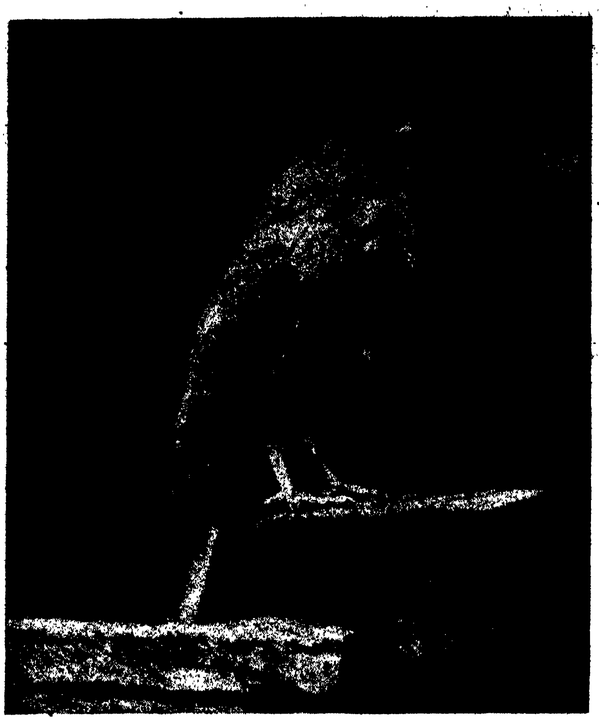
Black-breasted harrier eagle

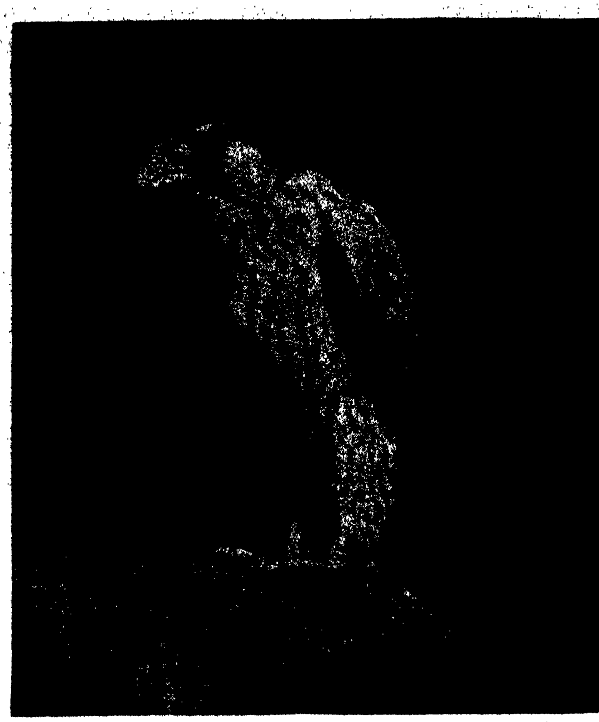
W. S. Berridge

Harpy eagle

WAR IN THE AIR: SOME OF THE MIGHTY WINGED EAGLES THAT WAGE IT

Adopting the same tactics that airmen use in war, the eagles soar high up towards the clouds and cruise there until some signs of prey appear below. These great birds have wonderful powers of sight, whether they prey on hare or fish or monkeys in the tree-tops. There is a swift, silent, downward rush, a quick stroke of a powerful claw, and the victim is borne off to some convenient spot, torn to pieces, and devoured at leisure. These kings of the clouds are mighty warriors indeed.





W. S. Berridge

WINGED WARRIORS THAT HAVE PROVIDED MAN WITH CENTURIES OF SPORT

Hawks that chase and catch other birds on the wing are successful owing to their wonderful turn of speed, and to the way in which they have become supreme in flying skill. A good hawk will even fly down a woodcock, following every lightning swerve and swoop of the terrified quarry like the shadow of death itself. Hawking is still practised a little in England. The chief bird at which trained hawks were flown in the old days was the heron. Here are a kestrel (left) and a peregrine falcon (right).

Now and again this country is visited by the rare red kite, which will come to earth in pursuit of snakes, mice and poultry. The bird was formerly common in England, lived in great numbers in the New Forest and Epping Forest, and was seen about London streets where it played the part of scavenger. To-day it may be found very occasionally near wooded districts and particularly in mountainous Wales, and as it is very fond of mice, should be pardoned for occasional raids on half-fledged poultry. Another predatory bird to be seen almost any day in the Lake country, the hilly parts of Wales and the Highlands of Scotland, is the common buzzard, which lives on frogs, lizards, mice, rats, moles, and occasionally rabbits and young hares. I have seen it in recent years hanging almost motionless over certain hilly districts of this country; but for the fact that certain land-owners preserve the buzzard it would become extinct; the flight is very slow.

A bird that carries on warfare from the air, if not actually in it, is the kestrel which can be seen so often hovering over pastures and stubbles. It is not a pursuer of birds, at least not of flying birds, and it has a peculiarity of flight in that, although it closes its wings and drops when about to strike, it spreads them before the fall is quite through and so saves the shock and apparently directs the aim. This practice enables it to be as effective on the ground as other destroyers are in the air. It can catch insects on the wing and is a deadly foe of mice. Half fledged partridges and pheasants may fall victims, but this does not happen very often.

A real enemy of the countryside, though a very attractive one, is the comparatively rare marsh harrier, once known as the moor buzzard. As its name implies, it is a great frequenter of marshes and reed beds and is guided to many delightful singing birds by their song. It is also a robber of nests and will take eggs and young birds. There are a few to be seen on the Norfolk Broads still. Nearly allied to the marsh harrier is the hen harrier, only to be seen on rare occasions in very remote districts in the Highlands and Welsh mountains. It attacks the nests of all ground building birds and will pick up new born leverets, but makes some return by its fondness for mice. Nearly all the birds that have a bad reputation devour mice, and this should help to give them some claim to favour.

Turning to the insect world we have to recognize at once that destruction in the air is part of the law of life. Wasps apparently are the very cruellest of insects. One known as the Cerceris will attack certain beetles with its sting and paralyse them, but they do not die, nor are they intended to do so. They will live for quite a long time, until the young of the wasp have eaten them alive. Another wasp (the Sphex) will take a cricket much heavier than herself and drag him to her burrow, the victim being killed by three thrusts of the sting and always in the same places. The larvae of the wasps live on

him. Sometimes an egg is laid on a dead body so that when the grub is born its food is waiting, the egg being always placed on a spot near the wound of the sting, generally on the thorax.

Bembex, another wasp, lays her egg on a fly that has been paralysed by the sting and when the young grub has finished with it brings more. Her pursuit of flies is as keen as that of a swallow or a house-martin and far more cruel. Caterpillars rather than flies are the food that some wasps choose for their larvae, probably because they make more tender eating. The ordinary wasp that we know too well, also pursues living insects, bites off the parts that she does not care for pulps the rest with the aid of her mandibles and feeds the pulp to her larvae.

Of the many ways in which insects are taken in the air, nothing is more interesting than the fashion chosen by the common bat which we see fluttering about in the twilight. If you watch a bat flying over a pond in early summer, you will see that it repeatedly seems to be about to fall, and to recover itself with an effort. What has really happened is that it has caught some flying insect between its wing and its body, has closed the wing suddenly so as to crush its prey, and has then recovered in time to maintain its flight. This is very necessary in the case of the bat, because it is not easy for one to get off the ground. I have watched the flight of bats over a pond at a time when what the country folk call "May bugs" are out, and their movement in flight has given the impression of an ordered display; one after another appears to tumble and recover just in time.

W. S. Berridge

GOLDEN AND WEDGE-TAILED EAGLES

The golden eagle which, even when young, has a suggestion of the warrior in its pose (bottom) is still to be seen floating high above the glens and crags of the Scottish Highlands. A chapter has been devoted to this fine bird (see pp. 1135–48). Above is a wedge-tailed eagle

A terror of our summer fields is the wolf or robber fly (*Asilus crabroniformis*) which may be found clinging to long grass on heaths and taking short, sudden flights. It has been seen on the Wareham Road in Dorsetshire. The mouth forms a projecting beak, the feet are large and the claws are thick and blunt The robber fly belongs to a very large family with at least 3,000 species, and is very voracious, seizing alive wasps, flies and tiger beetles. One has been known to kill eight large moths in twenty minutes and all are insatiable eaters, so that even the harmless, pleasant and beautiful dragon-fly that adds so much to the delight of late summer is liable at any moment to find his enemy rising from the grass.

Here in England we see little more than the beginnings of the great fights in the air because for many reasons—climate and game preserving may be cited as two—the number of birds and insects that suffer from attack of their own kind is comparatively small, but when we reach the tropics life is far more plentiful and we find that pursuit goes on endlessly throughout the day and the night.

It might be that the pursuers would end by exterminating the pursued had not nature come to their rescue. She has given all manner of hunted birds and insects a definite means of helping themselves; it is known as protective colouring.

Chapter CXLVI

Animals that Lived Before Man

By W. E. Swinton

Of the Natural History Museum, South Kensington

It is obviously difficult to give a general yet brief description of the animal forerunners of man. To start with, what we know of them is based entirely on the series of fossils which sedimentary deposits yield, and the geological record is tantalisingly incomplete. Again, only creatures with shells, bony or horny skeletons, or relatively hard parts, are suitable for preservation; and soft parts, or, rather, their impressions, are rare.

Then, again, only very few animals died in places liable to the quiet deposition of sand and mud, and otherwise favourable to the ultimate fossilization of remains, or, having died, were transported to such favourable localities. Only a part of these rocks in turn escaped such folding, crushing and erosion as would entirely destroy the contained fossils. Again, it is only by chance that fossils are unearthed, and still more unlikely that they fall into the hands of one capable of understanding their significance and structure.

But, in spite of all this, thousands of fossil-species are known, and students, in reducing chaos to order, are helping to make palaeontology an exact science. Palaeontologists can trace the sequence of life throughout geological times, and have even been able to forecast almost correctly the nature of missing links. It is, perhaps, neither scientific nor wise to attempt to number in even millions of years the long period during which life has been present on earth. Even if we could do so the number would pass human comprehension, but we know sufficient to realize that, giving man even a generous portion of time, his age compared with the history of animal life is almost as nothing; some of the groups which we shall mention held sway for millions of years.

There are two common fallacies, however, of which we must dispose. Man did not come into being until millions of years after the extinction of the giant reptiles with which the cartoonist and the advertiser frequently associate him; nor are these giants of the past mere figments of the enthusiastic specialist's imagination. Part of the evidence for them exists in many colleges and museums of this country and is available for all who would read it.

The first living beings, those simple protoplasmic bodies which must have preceded the higher so-called Metazoic forms, are from their very nature and the age and complexity of the rocks in which they would be preserved, hardly to be expected as fossils. From time to time phosphatic particles are discovered in the rocks and claimed to be the remains of such organisms, but so far no satisfactory case has been established. The earliest forms of life were aquatic, and so it is that the earliest known fossils are those of water-living animals. But no gradual evolution from simple to complex creatures is to be seen in the early geological deposits; life bursts forth like a flower, complex, varied, and well established with the long, preliminary developmental period hidden from our eyes and left to our imagination. The oldest fossils that we know are from the first definite geological period, the Cambrian.

The seas of this time

"HUMERUS" OF MAN AND DINOSAUR

In man the "fore-limb" has become the arm. The principal bone in this limb is called the humerus, and here we see the humerus of a man compared with that of one of the dinosaurs that for thousands of years before man's advent dominated the world

TWO OF MAN'S FORERUNNERS ON THE EARTH

Many of the boldest thinkers hesitate to number, even in millions of years, the time during which life has existed on the earth. But this is sure, that man is a very recent addition to its inhabitants. Years, too, are very inadequate units by which to measure the vast epochs of Time in which the animals that lived before him evolved. Here are trachodon and allosaurus.

have been formed from their remains.

Another interesting series of fossils whose remains are both numerous and widespread is the ammonites, which are known best from the Jurassic and Cretaceous periods. They are preserved as coil-like shells, diverse in form, which, when sectioned, reveal a number of chambers like the shell of a modern nautilus. Most probably the chambers were gas-filled, and the shell served as a float, while the cuttlefish lived in the last chamber.

Although we know very little actually of the soft parts of these particular fossils, the form of the shell, and the knowledge we have of modern cuttlefish enable us to picture them with a fair chance of accuracy. The cone-shaped, horny, internal skeletons of a kind of cuttle-fish are common under the name of belemnites. These are analogous to the "pen" of the squid, but are more solid. Impressions of the soft parts of the actual cuttle-fish have been found in clays.

Very many other kinds of fossils are known from the early days showing that in many ways the life was pretty much like that of our own time. Coral building animals made great reefs just as are found round tropical shores to-day. Particularly common in all the later periods are the remains of Mollusca, or shellfish. This group, which includes the ammonites and belemnites, also includes the common shells of modern beaches, as well as an extraordinary fossil found quite recently in England. This last is known as Dinocochlea, and parts of two spirally coiled "shells," collected from a quarry near Alexandra Park, Hastings, are in the Geological Department of the British Museum.

One of these gives sufficient information for the reconstruction of the whole shell, which apparently was over seven feet high. This is a gigantic size for a mollusc, if, indeed, that is the correct interpretation of the specimen. It seems probable that it is no more than a concretion though its origin must remain a matter for speculation. Other creatures with shells similar to those of the mollusca are the brachiopods, or lamp-shells, so-called because the shell resembles a Roman lamp.

teemed with life, and the remains of shellfish, corals, trilobites, sponges and worms are to be found in its deposits. The most notable of these early animals were the trilobites, which are now extinct. Distantly related to the crabs, they had the back of their bodies protected by a hard covering or carapace, while on the underside were many jointed limbs. Although several other kinds of Crustacea are known from the early deposits, the Cambrian period is known as the Age of Trilobites.

Other notable invertebrates found fossil are the crinoids, or sea-lilies, which flourished in the seas of Silurian and later times. These were beautiful animals of plant-like appearance and belonging to the starfish group. They had a long flexible stalk attached to the sea-floor, and at the upper end a sort of starfish with many thin fingers. So numerous were they in some places that beds of limestone

The number of these invertebrate fossils is many times that of the vertebrates, but it is the latter that are the more interesting to the general public, and the term "prehistoric animals," as a rule, connotes vertebrates. The earliest backboned creatures that we know are fishes from North American rocks of Ordovician age. Many curious types followed them, some destined to have descendants living to-day and others to be lost in the evolutionary byways. In this latter connexion may be mentioned the strange armoured fishes or ostracoderms, which were at first speedy and unarmed, but later became slow-moving and lived at the sea bottom. Having lost their speed a new method of escape from their predatory contemporaries had to be found and the result was—armour. They became armed over the head and front of the body, leaving a small tail free for swimming. Some of their successors grew to a great size, as much as fifteen feet long, and had great cutting jaws, but it was all to no effect.

RECONSTRUCTIONS OF LONG LOST CREATURES

Here we see the reconstructed skeleton of palaeorincus (bottom) being mounted and (top) a drawing of chatosaurus. By means of a study of thousands of fossil specimens it is possible for experts to make such reconstructions with some tolerable certainty of general accuracy. Chaos has been reduced to order and palaeontology become a more or less exact science.

Armour has been tried in many groups of animals, but has seldom been successful and these fishes were no exceptions, their smarter, unarmed contemporaries ousting them from the field. Living at the same time, however, were other fishes which developed a method of escape from a fate which overtook many of their fellows. As the river pools of Old Red Sandstone (Devonian) time dried up, many fishes were killed, but some found a way of supplementing the oxygen deficiency of the water by gulping air. From these there arose gradually fish with lungs. The lung-fishes split into two groups; one produced eventually most of the common fish of to-day, while the other gave rise indirectly to the amphibia.

No living amphibian attains anything like the size or grotesque appearance of its Carboniferous ancestors. Part of the latter's life was, of course, spent in the water, but when they emerged to live adult life on land they must have preserved the soft moist skin we associate with the frog. At least no trace of any dorsal protection has been found in any of the fossils, although, as a relic of their ancestry, the

DINOSAUR'S EGGS PRESERVED FOR AEONS

The dinosaurs laid eggs—the primitive way of birth. Below is a specimen egg and above a number of eggs just as they were found. These reptiles, some of them eighty feet long, had disappeared from the earth long before man appeared. Pictures representing them as chasing or being hunted by man are only examples of the "artist's licence."

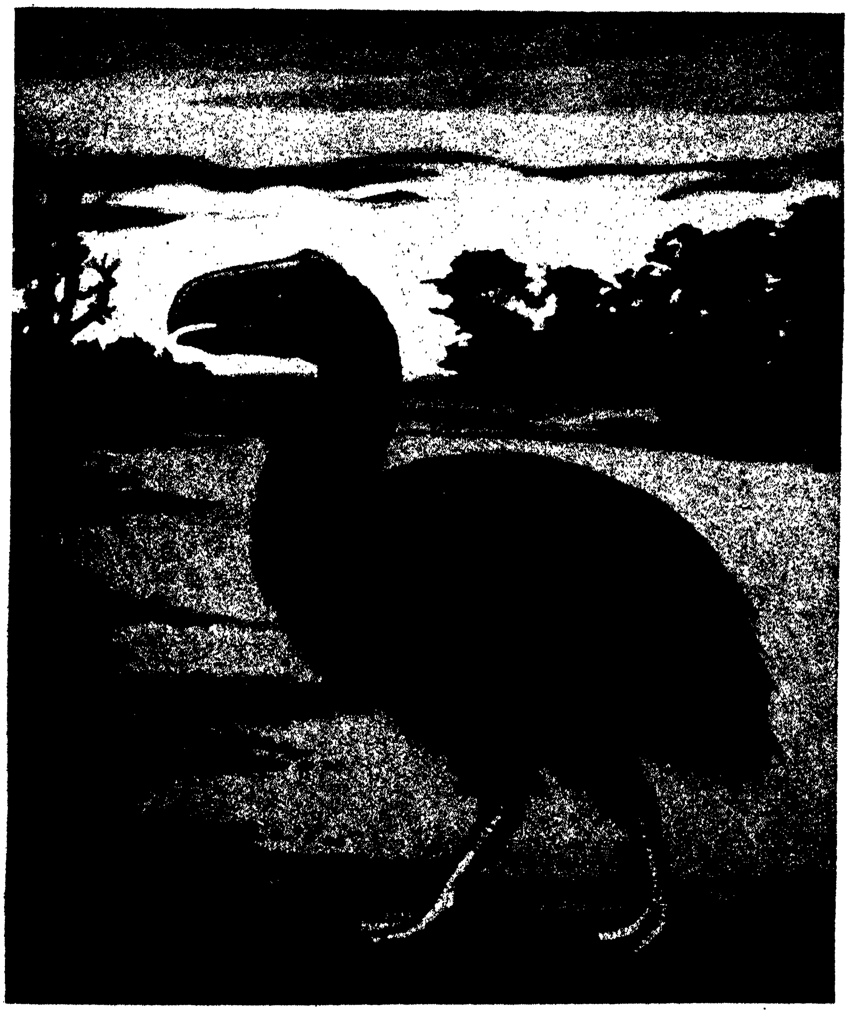
creatures kept scales on the ventral surface of their bodies. They must have lived chiefly in ponds and rivers, using their sprawling limbs to escape from swimming enemies or to make short journeys over land. They had, of course, to return to the water to lay eggs. Among their successors of Permian times we find two different conditions have arisen.

From certain Texas fossils we can deduce that some forms (for example, Cacops) lived habitually on dry land and went back to the water only to lay eggs. Many amphibia were of great size, some 12 feet long, and with limbs which stuck out from the sides of the body and must have made walking extremely awkward. The reptiles in Permo-Triassic times were gradually rising in competition with the amphibia and had not their limitations. Accordingly, to escape this competition some amphibia delayed the completion of their larval gill-breathing period, like the modern axolotl, and eventually became entirely water-living. Metoposaurus was an animal which became secondarily aquatic in this way.

It is when we come to the reptiles that we find the prehistoric monsters par excellence. This group provides us with a variety of strange forms unrivalled among land animals of any age for variety of form and size. More than this, reptiles were for millions of years the dominant creatures, occupying in the

Mesozoic world the position that the mammals hold to-day. Some reptiles flew, or rather glided, in the air, others swam in the seas, or walked in the shallow waters of lakes and estuaries, or on dry land.

Among the earliest whose remains we know is dimetrodon, a curious creature resembling in appearance some of the larger amphibians. Its remains are found in the rocks of Texas and show that the animal had a large head with sharp-toothed jaws suitable for eating flesh. The body was low and broad, with the belly resting on the ground, and the limbs sprawled out from it like those of the large amphibians already mentioned. Most striking of all, however, was the series of spines running along the backbone. These were elongations of the vertebrae and sometimes had cross-pieces on them like spars on a mast. The whole of this bony frame-work was covered with a web, the purpose of which is quite unknown, though some palaeontologists consider it to have been a secondary sexual character, and the animals bearing it to have been males.



ANIMALS OF THE LOST WORLD FOUND IN THE ROCKS

When Sir Arthur Conan Doyle wrote his thrilling "Lost World" he pictured an isolated plateau on which things had remained unchanged since the time of the dinosaurs. Palaeontologists, however, have no wonderful plateau to help them, but only the lessons hidden in the rocks. Here are diatryma (bottom) and (top) tylosaurus and porthur.

In the seas of the Mesozoic period were two great reptilian groups whose remains are often found in quarries in England. These were the ichthyosaurs and plesiosaurs. The former were sea-going creatures with a long triangular head and slender jaws fitted with numerous, sharp, conical teeth. Bony sclerotic plates supported the eyeball and helped in focussing. Only a short neck separated the head from the porpoise-like body. Propulsion in the water was achieved by four paddles, formed by the modified limbs, but specimens in which the impression of the skin has been preserved show that a small triangular fin was present on the back and that the downwardly

there was a small fin probably on the tail. Swimming was done by means of four paddles. These creatures probably came out of the water to lay eggs or bask in the sun. When swimming they must have resembled large shell-less turtles and no doubt the "plesiosaurs" sighted and reported every now and then are large turtles. Ichthyosaurs and plesiosaurs had similar food, but while the former relied on speed in the pursuit of their prey, the latter relied on quickness in turning the head and on the sharp, snapping movements of the jaws. Both ichthyosaurs and plesiosaurs were secondarily aquatic, being derived from land living ancestors. Both forms also possess a parietal foramen on the skull for the third, or pineal, eye.

While these were maintaining their temporary monarchy

bent end of the tail (compare that of fish) also supported a fin.

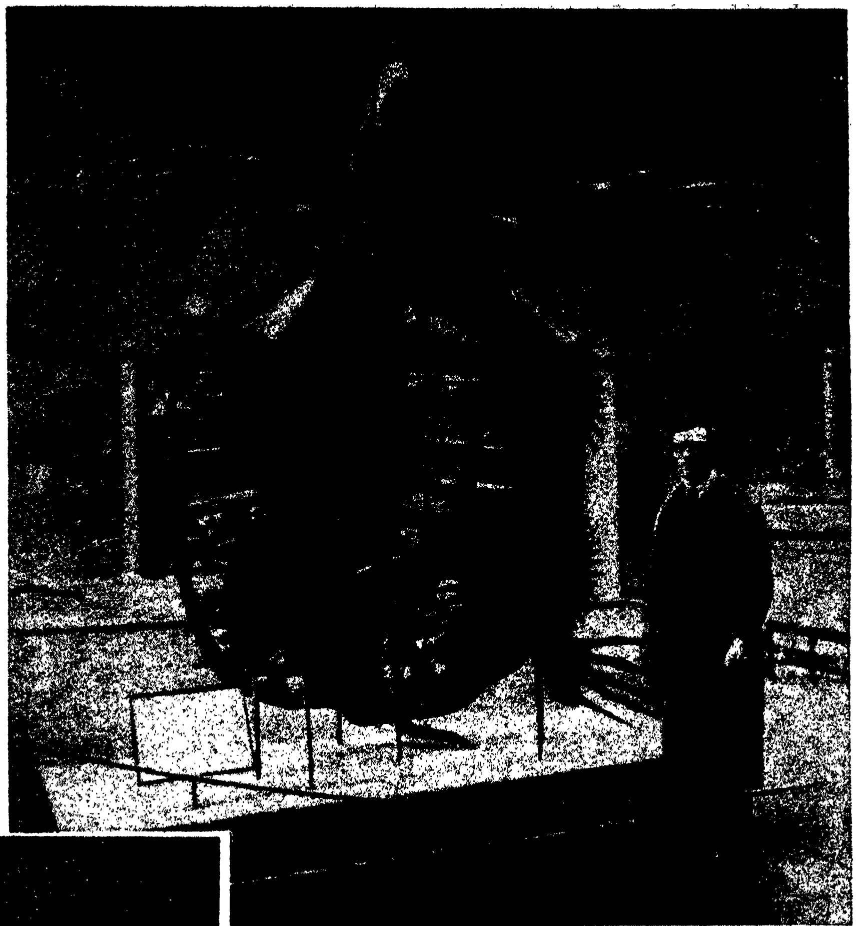
Some species of ichthyosaurs grew to forty feet in length, but the average is much less than this. The stomach remains found fossilized show that the food consisted chiefly of fish, cuttle-fish and occasionally a small ichthyosaur. In this connection, it is interesting that several specimens are known whose body cavities contain almost complete skeletons of very small ichthyosaurs which must have been embryos. It would, of course, be advantageous to sea-going animals like the ichthyosaurs to have their young born alive, and thus be under no necessity to return to the shores to lay eggs.

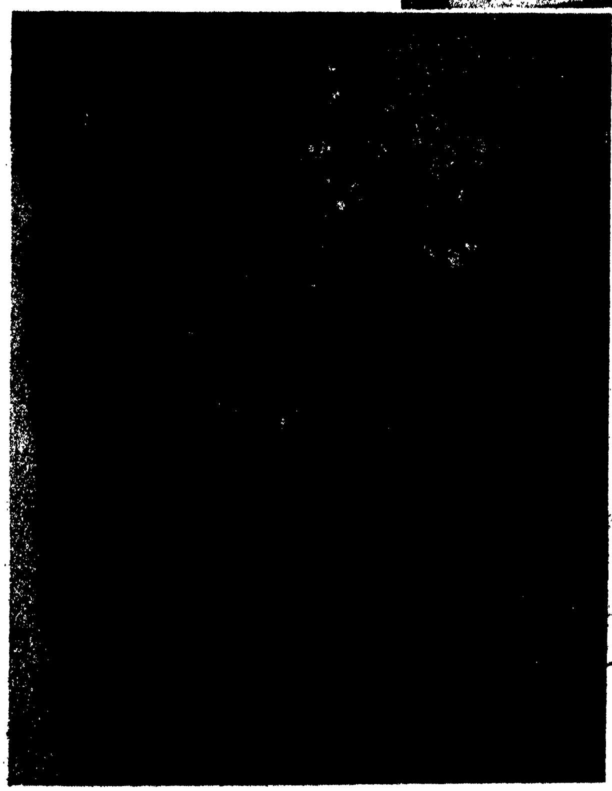
The plesiosaurs were also water-living reptiles, but they had a shorter and smaller head and, in the earlier plesiosaurs at any rate, a much longer neck. The body was large and barrel-shaped and without the fins of the ichthyosaur, though

IRISH ELK AND A PREHISTORIC BISON

In the Irish bogs many remains have been found of *Cervus giganteus* the so-called Irish elk (bottom) which roamed Europe in Pleistocene times when Man was just beginning to emerge. These huge Irish deer had enormous antlers, palmated like those of the present-day moose. Above we see a kind of bison found in the Pleistocene alluvium of parts of North America.

of the seas, other reptiles were flying over them. The word "flying" is perhaps not quite correct for well-preserved remains of pterodactyls show that the arms were not capable of the flying movements characteristic of birds. Flying reptiles glided on the wind rather than flew. This inability to fly raises some pretty problems as to their habits. The hind legs were weak and almost, it would appear, incapable of supporting the cumbrous body, head, and arms. Probably the creatures launched themselves out from a cliff and glided over the water where some of them caught fish. If they landed on the water, almost inevitably they would break the tips of their wings, making further flight impossible. How they rose, if indeed they did, from a becalmed sea remains a mystery. In this group also much variety of size exists





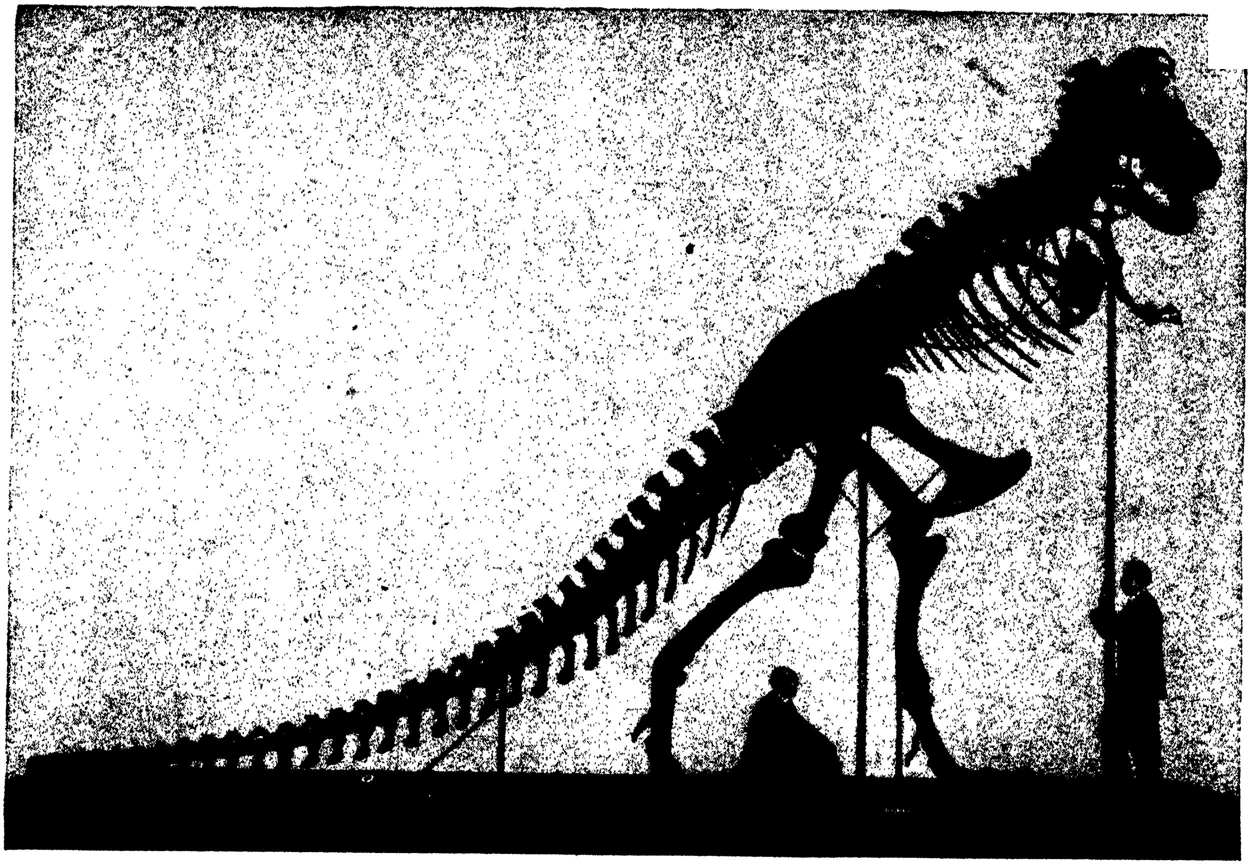
TURTLE

As the river pools of the Old Red Sandstone period dried up, many swimming things died. From the survivors came fish as we know them, and frogs. Many of the early swimmers were armoured like the giant turtle (top).

some of the pterodactyls were the size of sparrows, others measured 18 feet from wing tip to wing tip. This wing was a thin web of skin stretching from the shoulders to the greatly elongated fifth finger—which was its main support—and from it to the hind leg. The skull was a long narrow one and the head was balanced by the strongly marked crest at the back: some forms were toothed, and others toothless. The bones of these creatures are amazingly light and the skeleton of the 18-foot-wide pterodactyl mentioned (pteranodon) weighed under six pounds.

These aerial invaders came from the same stock that produced the remarkable group known as the dinosaurs. These were land animals which adopted various habits and bodily forms. For convenience we may divide them into three groups. The first group contains the largest animals ever known on earth; the giant brontosaurus, and the diplodocus, which grew over eighty feet long and was twelve feet high at the shoulders. These great animals, weighing thirty or forty tons, walked in the shallow waters of lakes and estuaries where the water eased their weight and where their long necks and rake-like teeth were suited for collecting an abundance of plant food.

Of these tyrannosaurus was a gigantic creature which ran on its hind legs, using the shortened forearms for seizing its prey. About forty feet in length.



E.N.A.

HORSE ANCESTOR AND CARNIVOROUS DINOSAUR

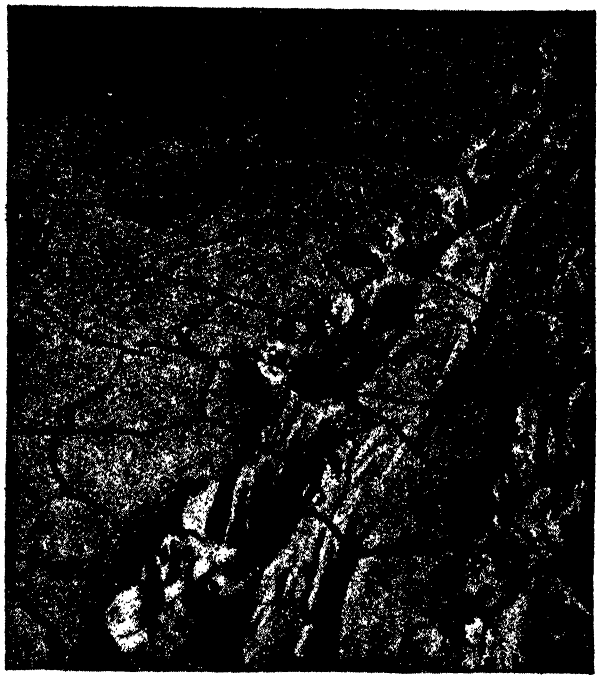
Horses developed through various ancestors, one of which we see here (bottom), from the little doglike animal called eohippus. The upper photograph shows the tyrannosaurus, a 40-foot dinosaur. It ran on its hind legs instead of on all fours like many of its relations, and so had an advantage over them which it exploited by eating them.

with a four-foot-long skull and standing about twenty feet high, it must have inspired the maximum terror the feeble dinosaurian brain could conceive. The remains of this reptile are found in North America, but a smaller form, megalosaurus, had a wider distribution, and is common enough in England.

Not all of the dinosaurs sought safety in speed or in retreat to shallow waters: certain herbivorous forms armed themselves with a covering of bony or horny spines and plates. These armoured dinosaurs can be divided into two main kinds: those which had the body unprotected, but had horns on the skull and a bony frill over the neck; and those with the main armour on the body. The first of these two classes includes triceratops, a remarkable rhinoceros-like dinosaur twenty feet long and with three-foot spines on the great skull which itself is six feet long.

The second class includes stegosaurus, furnished with bony plates on its body, and the remarkable scolosaurus, which looks rather like a great spiny tortoise. All these animals were herbivorous and very likely laid eggs, indeed the eggs of eoceratops are known from Mongolia.

Various families made their appearance and disappearance during the long Mesozoic Era, but the end of that time saw the last of the dinosaurs. By the end of the Cretaceous period the reptiles were no longer dominant, and the mammals were free to assume that position which they still maintain. From animals closely related to the dinosaurs, however, there arose the birds. These are rare a



FOOTPRINTS FROM THE SANDS OF TIME PRESERVED FOR OUR INFORMATION
A skeleton of an animal that lived millions of years before man is impressive, but it takes an expert to make anything of it. But a footprint ten million years old, or so, is such living evidence of the amazing past that anyone must thrill at it. On the left is the print of a dinosaur's foot, and on the right the tracks of varanus in petrified mud. One warm afternoon, so many years ago that if we knew their exact number the figure would be beyond our real comprehension, that track was made in some unimaginable swamp.

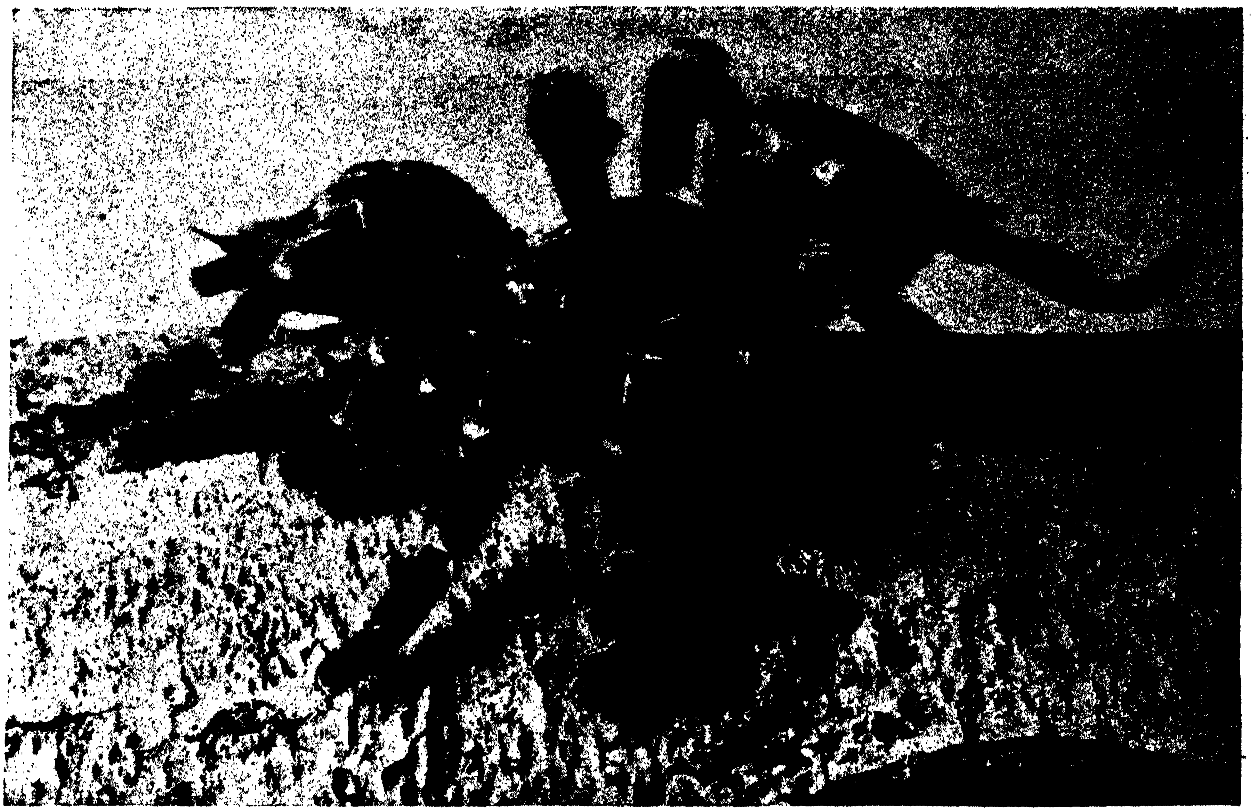
fossils and the first, the most remarkable and most interesting one we know, is archaeopteryx, known only by two nearly complete skeletons (one in the Natural History Museum, London) and a feather. Fortunately the two specimens tell us a great deal about this primitive, reptilian-looking bird. But for the presence of feathers one would class it as a reptile, since it has teeth, and free clawed fingers.

During the time that the great reptiles and the primitive birds were living the mammals had been slowly evolving, but the remains of early forms are few. Some of these were marsupials whose descendants are the curious indigenous mammals of present-day Australia. The rocks laid down at the close of the Mesozoic or Secondary Era are known as the Tertiary, and contain abundant evidence of the sovereignty of the mammals culminating in Man himself. Five periods—the Eocene, Oligocene, Miocene, Pliocene and Pleistocene—are comprised within the geological term Tertiary, and since Man is now considered to have existed from Pliocene times, only the first three of these periods need concern us. In them, however, are found many remarkable forms bearing none the less characters familiar to us in modern mammals.

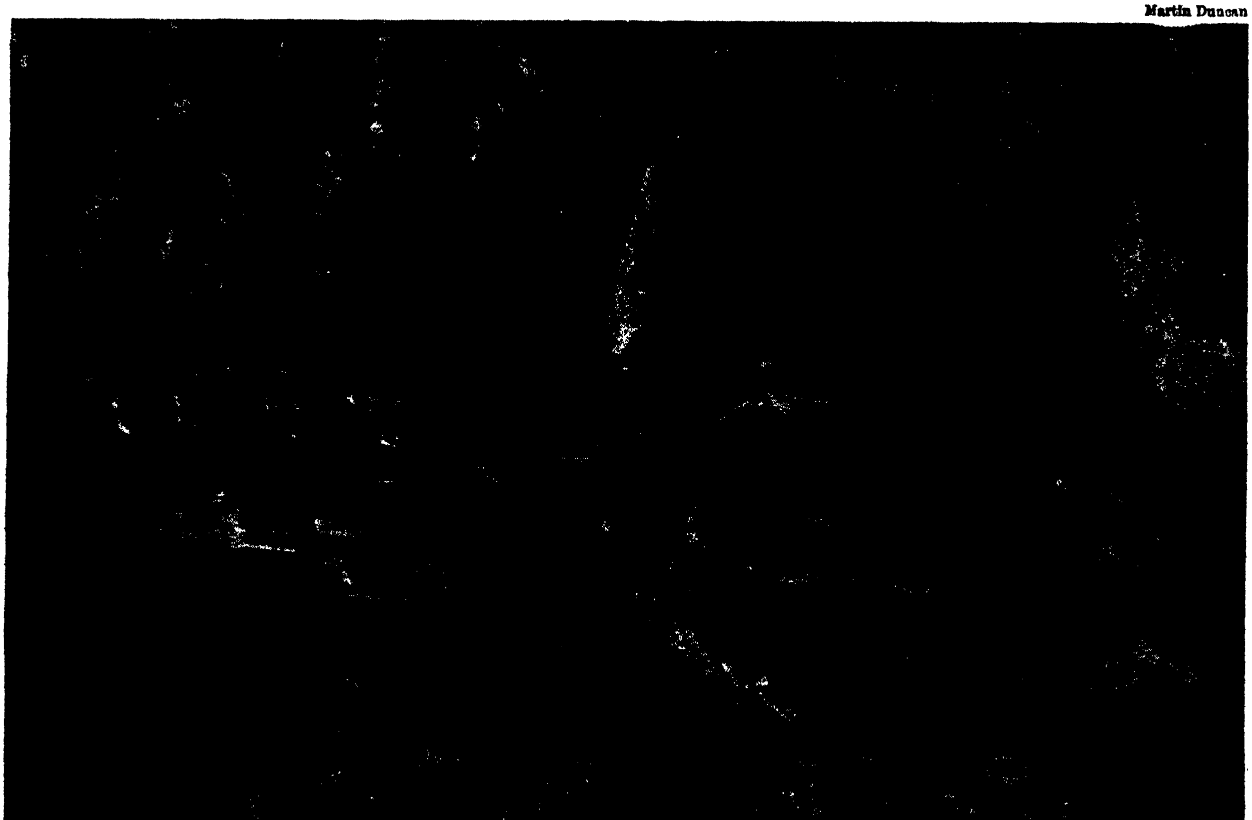
One can roughly divide the early mammals into two classes: those which increased in brain; and those which added brawn. The former led to the many mammals familiar to us, while the latter produced the large grotesque creatures which, to a small degree, paralleled the great reptiles and met a similar fate. Two or three of these large forms are worthy of note. The Eocene produced, in North America and Egypt respectively, the large herbivores dinoceras and arsinoitherium, creatures somewhat larger than a rhinoceros and with bodies and limbs of elephantine appearance. The constructive powers of Nature ran riot, however, on the skull and produced a number of horns, giving an appearance reminiscent of some of the armoured dinosaurs.

Another interesting group known from the Miocene and later deposits of America, Africa and Asia is the chalicotheres. These are distantly related to the horses and are best known from the remains of moropus. This creature appears to have been a mixture of ground sloth and horse, and had clawed feet, used, no doubt, to dig up plants and roots on which it fed, a horse-like head, and front legs longer than the rear ones. Living at the same time as the Miocene chalicotheres were numerous herbivorous animals: pigs, including some very large forms, rhinoceroses, antelopes, okapis, and three-toed horses. The last were descended from the tiny dog-like eohippus of the Eocene period.

Preying on these were numerous wolves, hyenas, bears and large sabre-toothed cats. This diverse fauna had a wide distribution in Europe and Asia, but towards Upper Pliocene time it passed southwards into Africa, and its place was taken by true elephants, true horses and various kinds of deer. Upper Pliocene times also saw the advent of Man whose influence, of necessity, affected the contemporary and subsequent faunas.



Martin Duncan



J. J. Ward

DEADLY BIRD-EATING SPIDERS OF TROPICAL SOUTH AMERICA

The horrible-looking bird-eating spiders of Brazil and other parts of tropical South America do not actually construct traps for their prey, but, in the sense that they set a trap for birds by lying in wait for them, they come within the scope of our subject in this chapter. These photographs show one of these big, poisonous spiders as an anxious bird might look down on it from an upper branch (bottom), and (top) one taken from the side. The method of capture is to leap upon a sitting bird.

Chapter CXLVII

Pigmy Trappers of the Animal World

By J. R. Ainsworth-Davis

Formerly Professor of Zoology in the University of Wales

According to the nature of their food, animals may be divided into carnivorous, herbivorous, and omnivorous forms, of which cat, sheep and pig respectively are familiar types. We are concerned here with small or very small creatures that feed entirely or mostly on other animals, and by means of a great variety of devices secure an adequate diet, without having to worry about balanced rations and those important but elusive compounds known as vitamins.

The word "trapper" must be interpreted very broadly, since comparatively few animals construct traps or snares for the undoing of their victims, but there are many whose bodies are shaped or coloured so as to attract these unfortunates or lull them into a sense of false security. Others again adopt effective hunting tactics that prove them to possess trapping instincts.

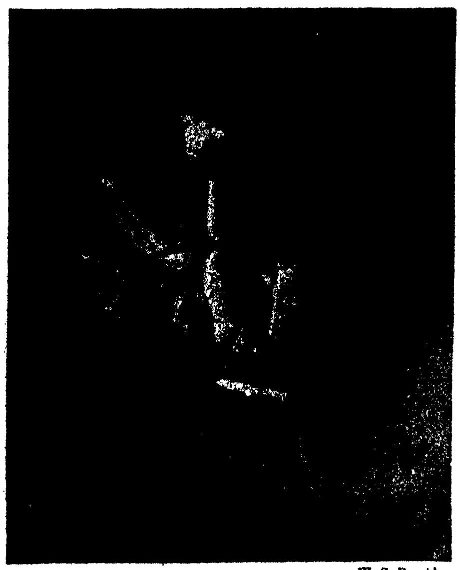
The outstanding example of pigmy trappers and hunters is afforded by spiders (Arachnida), sometimes mistaken for insects, but easily distinguishable from these by the possession of eight instead of six legs, and the absence of feelers (antennae) upon the head. A spider has a curious pair of jaws (chelicerae) each with a sharp claw-like end joint, working on a hinge as the blade of a penknife does. Near but not at the tip of this claw is the opening of a poison gland, an arrangement similar to that found in the hollow needle of a hypodermic syringe, and which works much in the same way. After the victim's skin has been pierced a paralysing fluid is squeezed into the wound. The spider cannot chew up the prey, but sucks its juices.

The habits of these interesting creatures have been described so fully in Chapter XXXVII (The Skill of the Spider) that it will suffice here to give some supplementary information.

One human invention for catching animals, the net, has been anticipated by the web-making spiders, and this is seen to perfection in the elaborate and beautiful snare constructed by our common garden spider, which far surpasses any man-made contrivance for similar purposes. Upon the six little spinnerets of this form are to be found some 600 very minute cylindrical tubes (spools) and 18 slightly larger conical ones (spigots), and from every one of these a silk thread of extreme tenuity can be emitted. But it would be a mistake to suppose that a great number of these are woven together to make a single line of the web. Even the strong foundation lines consist of quite a few spigot threads reinforcing one another. Six spigots are concerned with making the sticky spiral and eight of them spin silk for the egg cocoons.

The question is sometimes asked: "Why doesn't a spider get caught in her own web?" (Note the "her"—Mr. Spider is an idle loafer.) Such a misfortune is prevented by the exercise of extreme care, besides which the legs of the spinner are covered with an oily exudation that prevents adherence to the sticky spiral so fatal to prey.

There has been much speculation about the evolution of spiders' webs through stages more and more complete until the complex constructions made by some forms came into existence. We know that a wandering or hunting spider, which makes no web, pays out a "drag line" on leaving its lair, perhaps as a means of finding its way back. The remains of a number of such drag lines radiating from the animal's lurking place might very well act as a simple snare, and this was possibly the first stage in web evolution. Next might come untidy little casual webs such as are made by certain pretty little spiders between holly leaves. Sheet webs, like those of house spiders, are a further advance, and the geometrical web of the garden spider (see Chapter XXXVII) approaches perfection.



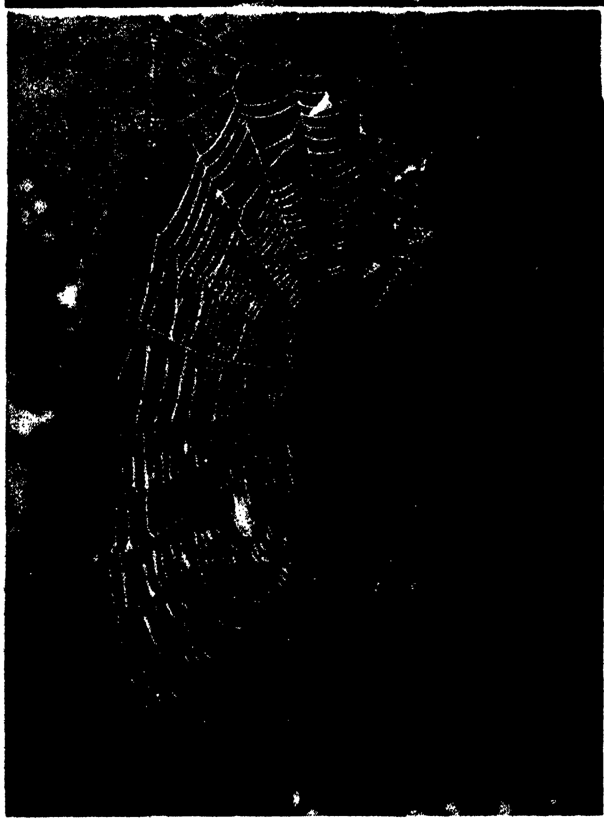
W. S. Berridge

A HUMBUG TRAPPER

Called the praying mantis because its attitude, when waiting to seize some incautious insect, suggests someone at prayer, the mantis deceives prey by its stillness and is no hermit, but an ogre.

There are, however, interesting variations of this. A North American orb-weaver spins its web horizontally, afterwards giving it a domed shape by attaching stay lines from above. Other spiders of the kind deposit bands of reserve silk on their snares, to furnish material for wrapping up victims into food parcels. Still more striking are the webs of some Indian orb-weavers, to which are added zigzag lines, sometimes all over, sometimes in the form of a St. Andrew's cross, or there may be additions taking the form of broad bands of silk mixed with vegetable debris. These devices are supposed to make the

F. W. Bond



H. Bastin

GARDEN SPIDER'S STICKY NET

Trapping by means of a net, the garden spider of England spins its viscid threads with beautiful and scientific precision. An oily substance secreted by the feet prevents the trapper being trapped in his own deadly but beautiful net.

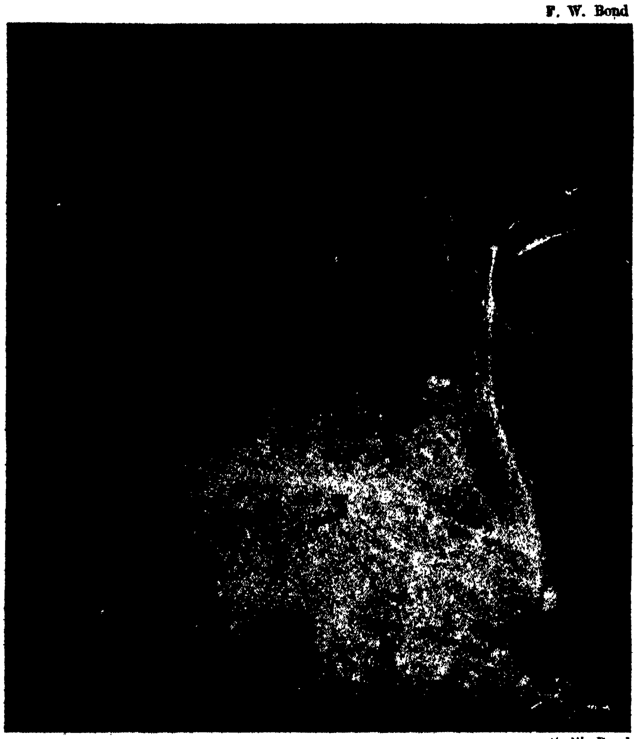
spider herself difficult to be seen by prospective prey, and a comparison may be made with the "dazzle painting" which helped many ships to escape hostile submarines during the Great War.

This by no means exhausts the possibilities. The webs so far considered are "passive" snares awaiting passers-by, but those of some other forms are used actively by their makers, somewhat after the fashion of the casting net with which a "retiarius" was equipped when pitted against a swordsman (secutor) in a Roman gladiatorial contest. Such a case is that of the triangle spider (*Hyptiotes*), which makes a small triangular web attached by its base. From the apex of this web a strong line runs to the spider, lurking under a leaf, and she pulls it taut with her front legs, the slack being coiled up. Should an insect touch the web, the spider lets go the line, and a sudden jerk is given to the web, so that the victim gets thoroughly entangled.

Still more remarkable are the methods employed by a Natal spider (*Menneus camelus*), which has a taste for moths. In a bush by the side of a stream she constructs a small web consisting of a rectangle made of irregular threads, attached to the lower side of which is a "trap" of the same shape provided with about 20 transverse sticky threads, and no bigger than a postage stamp. The spider stands waiting for prey with her four front legs planted on the corners of the trap. If a moth comes within range she pulls out the elastic trap to five or six times its

F. W. Bond

J. T. Roberts

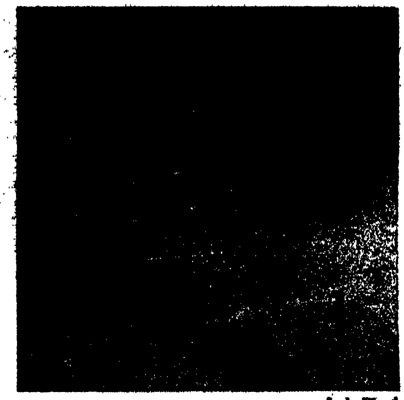


F. W. Bond

NET TRAPS OF HOUSE SPIDER, LABYRINTH AND TUNNEL-BUILDING SPIDERS

Cobwebs, so troublesome to those who endeavour to keep rooms clean because they are always spun in inaccessible places and betray any shortcomings in broom-work, are the work of the house spider. In the lower left-hand photograph we see one of these industrious creatures stalking a fly. The labyrinth spider (bottom right) constructs a most complicated snare such as we see here. Notice that several flies have become entangled in it. Above we have the web of a tunnel-building spider.





J. J. Ward

THE CLEVER GREENHOUSE SPIDER TRAPS AND SECURES ITS PREY

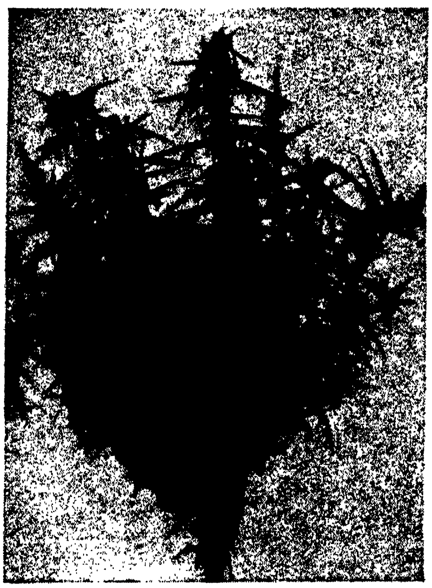
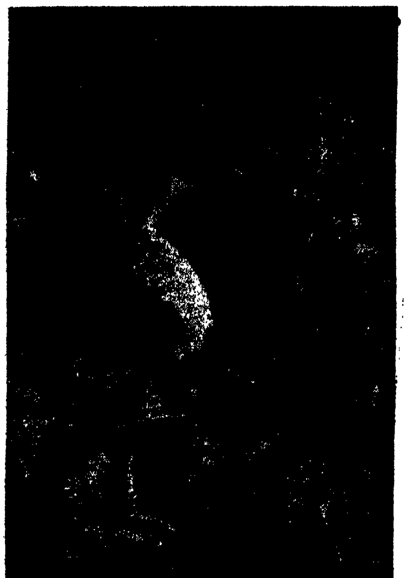
People sometimes refer to spiders as insects. This is quite wrong, for the characteristics of the insect are its possession of six legs, and antennae or feelers. The spiders, on the other hand, have eight legs and no feelers. The proper name for members of their family is Arachnids Here we have three stages in the hunting of a greenhouse spider. It approaches its quarry (left), tangles threads round it (centre) and pulls them tight (right). All is now ready for the meal.

original size, at the same time throwing herself forward upon the quarry.

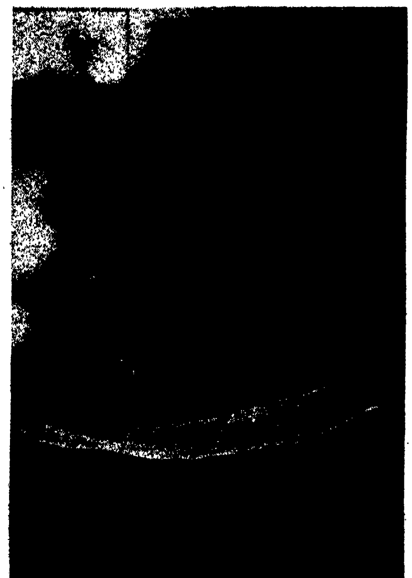
South American ostriches are often captured by means of the "bolas," consisting of a cord with a weight at each end. Thrown skilfully so as to give a rotary movement, this gets entangled with the legs of the bird and brings it down. Here, again, man has been anticipated by a Natal spider (*Cladomelea akermani*) which does not make a web though a relative of our garden species. She spins a single thread four-fifths of an inch long, with a sticky knob at the end rather larger than a pin's head. It is held by one of the third legs and whirled rapidly round in a horizontal plane for about 15 minutes. Should there be no luck the globule is swallowed by way of light refreshment a brief rest is taken, and another bolas made. Dr. Akerman, the discoverer of this form, says that this curious performance may go on for several hours.

An Australian cousin of the preceding species (*Dicrostichus magnificus*) attains success without such tiring efforts. In this case the bolas is held in readiness by one of the first pair of legs, stretched out expectantly. It is swiftly thrown at any fly venturing within reach, and should the cast prove successful the victim is pulled to the spider's mouth, and its juices sucked.

Trapdoor spiders sometimes make snares, a good example being afforded by a form living in the Greek island of Tinos. After sunset the trapdoor is opened and a vertical web six inches long and half an inch high is spun, designed to catch low-flying

W. S. Berridge



J. J. Ward.

THE REMARKABLE NESTS OF LABYRINTH, TRAP-DOOR AND SHEET-WEAVING SPIDERS

Spiders use their amazing spinning powers for other purposes besides that of making webs. Their nurseries, where the eggs hatch and the young spend their early hours, are fashioned out of this same silk, and so is the mother spider's home. Sometimes this home is also a trap at the same time It is in the case of the trap-door spider (centre), which lurks beneath the hinged lid of the trap till something comes within reach and then darts out. Here, too, are nests of the labyrinth (left) and sheet-weaver (right) spiders

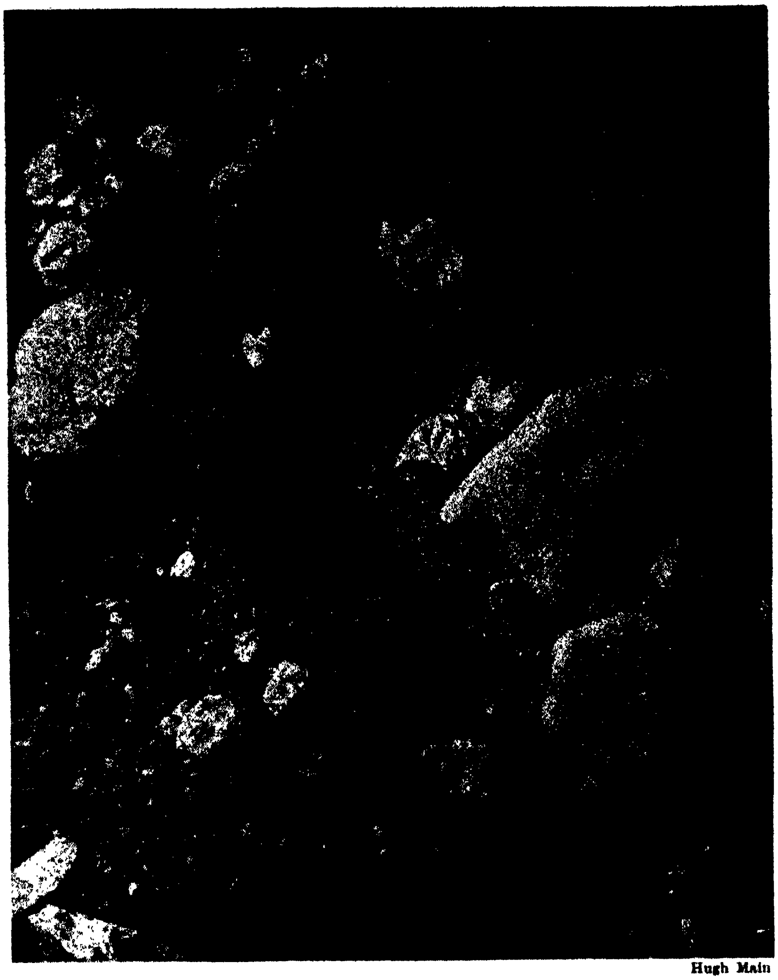
insects. The web is removed before dawn, when the spider retires to its burrow and shuts the trap-door.

In the chapter on The Skill of the Spider, reference is made to some of the little crab spiders which render themselves inconspicuous by changing colour to match the surroundings., One of these creatures (*Phrynarachne decipiens*) living in Java makes itself resemble a common object. It spins a patch of white silk on the upper side of a leaf, and then lies down on this and tucks in its legs, presenting a close resemblance to a bird dropping, and thus imposing on the credulity of its prey.

Readers interested in spiders are referred to Warburton's "Spiders," and Savory's "Biology of Spiders," from which much of the information given here has been taken.

The blood-sucking ticks, distant relatives of the spiders, are well-known pests, particularly abundant in the hotter parts of the world, and disseminating a number of serious or fatal diseases among mammals. They patiently lie in wait among herbage, and drop on victims passing their lurking places.

The great class of six-legged backboneless animals which includes insects is a veritable treasure house to those who write on natural history topics.



Hugh Main

BEETLE TRAPPER AND AN INSECT PITFALL

In the lower photograph a preying beetle is dragging a captured cicada into the carefully concealed burrow where it lies in wait. Above is the pit made by an ant-lion. This is a specimen of the pitfall type of trap which has been used by primitive man for centuries in securing dangerous animals. Once it has fallen in there is no escape for the luckless victim.

Nor is this surprising, for these ubiquitous creatures, the earliest conquerors of the air, include more kinds or species than all other land animals put together, for more than a quarter of a million have been described and named, and ten times that number probably exist, according to the late Professor David Sharp, a great authority.

Insects propagate with astonishing rapidity, so that if it were possible to take a "census" of the insect world the figures would be too vast to grasp clearly. Placed in one pan of a super-titanic pair of scales this insect population would most likely outweigh the rest of the land population, were this piled up in the other pan.

Apart from spiders, the only creatures that spin webs for

the entanglement of prey are the fresh-water larvae of certain American caddis moths. These are not really moths, but make up a special group of their own (Trichoptera = "hairy wings"). There are plenty of them in this country, and the larvae are familiar to anglers as "caddis worms," which live in protective cases made by sticking various materials together with silk. There are no spinnerets, but parts of the salivary glands are converted into silk-producing organs.

In a Brazilian caddis worm (*Rhyacophylax*) the case is rather more than a quarter of an inch long, and is fixed to the upper side of a stone facing up stream. The cases of a number of individuals are placed side by side in successive rows, as many as thirty of them in a row. The "trap" is a very elegant affair, consisting of a funnel-shaped "verandah" projecting from the mouth of the tube, and lined by a delicate silken net with square meshes. Any small creatures drifting into the verandah are caught by the net and gobbled up by the caddis worm.

A North American caddis worm (*Hydropsyche*), not associated with others, makes a somewhat similar but larger snare, also facing up stream. Here the tube expands into a small "verandah," the edge of which is continued into a strong funnel-shaped web, square-meshed as before, with its rim supported by bits of water plants.

Among the net-winged insects (*Neuroptera*), which include dragon-flies and may-flies, there is one notable European trapper, the ant-lion (*Myrmeleo formicarius*). When adult it is not unlike a dragonfly, and not particularly remarkable, but the young form or larva, which lives in sandy places, has been studied for over 200 years, and its habits have attracted much attention, being responsible for the popular name of the species.

Our "lion" is far from beautiful, with its powerful head provided with enormous curved jaws, a thorax without wings but bearing six strong legs, and an oval elongated abdomen. It walks backwards, but this is no sign of a modest disposition. The problem of securing food is solved by digging a conical pitfall at the bottom of which the lion lies in wait. This insect navvy does not begin by excavating at what will be the centre of the trap, but commences operations by tracing a circular groove to correspond with the edge of the proposed pit and then works round and round on an ever narrower circuit.

Burying its abdomen in the sand, the loose material is piled up on its broad head and thrown to some distance with a jerk as it gradually moves round. When the task is completed it buries itself at the bottom of the trap, save for the front part of the head. Should an unfortunate ant, or other insect, step over the edge of the pitfall it will gradually slide downwards, such descent being accelerated by the ant-lion, which throws sand on the hoped-for prey. When finally gripped by the powerful jaws escape is impossible, for by means of an ingenious suction pump arrangement the juices can be extracted from the victim without any necessity for letting go. The shrivelled remains of the meal are thrown out to some distance, which is not only in the interest of sanitation, but prevents eligible wayfarers from being scared away.

Some of the carnivorous ants possess the "pack instinct," and unite together in formidable "drives," of which the success is very largely due to the marvellous instincts and relatively great intelligence of ants, a question of brain power. The work of the community is divided between several kinds or "castes" of individual, including "workers" or undeveloped females. They possess powerful biting jaws and a more or less formidable sting in the tail, consisting of two sharp saw-edged stylets, protected by a sheath and connected with a poison gland secreting formic acid.

The blind driver ants (*Anomma arcens*) of West Africa, nocturnal in their habits, move from place to place in vast armies of workers, devouring everything of animal nature that comes in their way. Their habits were long ago described by Savage, who says that they check "the more rapid increase of noxious insects and smaller reptiles; consume much dead animal matter, which is constantly occurring, decaying, becoming offensive, and thus vitiating the atmosphere, and, which is by no means the least important in the Torrid Zone, often compelling the inhabitants to keep their dwellings, towns, and their vicinity in a state of comparative cleanliness. The dread of them is upon every living being. Their entrance into a house is soon known by the simultaneous and universal movement of rats, mice, lizards, Blapsidae, Blattidae, and of the numerous vermin that infest our dwellings." It is alleged that, in former times, one native method of executing criminals was to tie them up in the path of an advancing army of these ants, a gruesome practice which should have proved an effective deterrent to serious offences.

Bates, in his "Naturalist on the Amazons," gives a graphic account of the habits of somewhat similar South American foraging ants (species of *Eciton*), where the workers are of two kinds, "large heads" and "small heads," the former possessing particularly powerful jaws. Bates speaks as follows of the commonest Brazilian species, in which eyes are present: "These Ecitons are seen in the pathways of the forest at all places on the banks of the Amazon, travelling in dense columns of countless thousands. When the pedestrian falls in with a train of these ants, the first signal given him is a twittering and restless movement of small flocks of plain-coloured birds (ant-thrushes) in the jungle. If this be disregarded until he advances a few steps farther, he is sure to fall into trouble, and find himself suddenly attacked by numbers of the ferocious little creatures. . . . Wherever they move, the whole animal world is set in commotion, and every creature tries to get out of their way. . . . The main column, from four

to six deep, moves forward in a given direction, clearing the ground of all animal matter, dead or alive, and throwing off here and there a thinner column to forage for a short while on the flanks of the main army, and re-enter it again after their task is accomplished." Some species are blind, and these use grains of earth in the construction of covered roads, along which they march to suitable hunting grounds.

Many aggressive insects are made inconspicuous to their prey by their resemblance to surrounding objects, or by colours which match the surroundings. Good examples are to be found in the group (*Orthoptera*) of which cockroaches and grasshoppers are familiar examples. Among these the highly voracious soothsayers or praying insects (*Mantidae*) merit attention. The green or brown praying mantis (*Mantis religiosa*) harmonizes with its surroundings and stands patiently waiting for insect victims with its forelegs stretched out as if in prayer. They are really effective seizing organs. Dr. Sharp says: "This appearance of innocence and quietness . . . is of the most deceptive character, for the creature's activity consists of a series of wholesale massacres carried on day after day, the number of victims it sacrifices being enormous."

Many of the tropical mantids are curiously shaped and coloured so as to resemble the surrounding foliage and flowers, and a pink Siamese species when settled with up-turned tail on a group of similarly coloured flowers can hardly be distinguished from them.

SEVERAL carnivorous bugs living in fresh water are of great interest, and indefatigable as pigmy trappers. The pond or wayside pool, usually regarded as a symbol of complete placidity, is in reality a scene of constant carnage. Here dwells, among other active and bloodthirsty creatures, miniature tigers after their fashion, the water scorpion (*Nepa cinerea*), a flat brown bug with a slender spike projecting from its tail, this being a breathing tube made up of two grooved pieces, which can be pushed out of the water to take in air. The front legs are used for seizing prey, not for walking, and enable the "scorpion" to get a firm hold on a tadpole or small fish. The piercing mouth-parts are then thrust into the victim and its juices sucked out. The eggs of this creature are laid within the tissues of water plants, and each possesses a tuft of delicate threads that project externally and serve as breathing organs, absorbing the oxygen dissolved in the surrounding water.

The long water-bug (*Ranatra linearis*) is a slender cousin of the water scorpion, which it resembles in structure and habits. Staveley says: "The creature looks cruel and hungry, but where it stows all the prey for which it is so greedy is a problem."

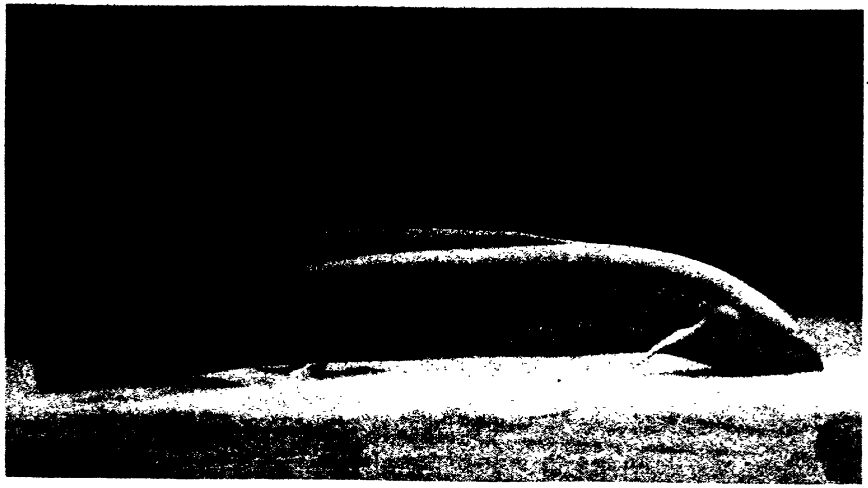
Another voracious pond insect is the great water-beetle (*Dytiscus marginalis*), which not only preys upon various invertebrates, but also on newts, tadpoles, and small fishes. The unattractive wingless larva is even more ferocious, and possesses a formidable pair of sharp jaws, each traversed by a canal along which the blood of the victim is conveyed. Still larger is the great black water-beetle (*Hydrophilus piceus*), which, when a larva, is fierce and carnivorous, but in adult life, repenting of its turbulent youth, becomes a harmless vegetarian.

As another example of the pigmy trappers we may take the bloodsucking leeches, greatly specialized aquatic worms formerly much used in medicine for blood-letting, and lending their name to practitioners of the healing art. The mouth is in the middle of a sucker, and provided with three horny saw-edged jaws able to make a three-rayed incision. A peculiar secretion, injected into the wound, prevents the blood of the victim from coagulating, thus enabling the leech to suck out a satisfactory meal without difficulty. Land leeches, which swarm among damp vegetation in tropical countries, such as India, Ceylon, the East Indies, and parts of South America, are particularly bloodthirsty, and are said to have sometimes surprised and slain sleeping human beings. A case is on record where an entire battalion of English troops had to beat a hasty retreat from a leech-infested wood. These unpleasant pests have the true trapper instinct, lying in wait for their prey, either on the ground or among vegetation.

AMONG the curious marine siphon worms (*Gephyrea*) is one, the green bonellia (*Bonellia viridis*), with remarkable habits. The male is a degenerate parasite living within the body of his robust mate, who has a fat green body about two inches long and shelters in a rock crevice. Protruding from the front end of this body is a proboscis, forked at the end, which can be stretched out to the incredible length of five feet in search of prey, when it looks like a slender green thread. Suitable victims are first seized and then passed down a groove on the under side of the proboscis to the mouth.

As a final example of living traps we may take the sea-anemones, to be found attached to the walls of rock pools at the seaside. When contracted an anemone looks like a rounded lump of coloured jelly: in one case like a little heap of fine gravel, for little bits of stone stick to its surface. When expanded it resembles a flower (hence the name "anemone"), but the apparent blossom is really an animated stomach with a greedy mouth surrounded by circlets of tentacles, varying in colour with the species.

THE tentacles are thickly studded with microscopic nettling organs or "thread cells." Each of these is a minute bag full of poisonous fluid and with a long hollow thread coiled up inside it. Should a shrimp or little fish touch a tiny projection ("trigger hair") from the cell the thread is squeezed out, the skin of the victim is pierced by sharp barbs that first protrude, and the rest of the poisoned thread is then forced into the wound, with paralyzing effect. These offensive weapons are grouped into "batteries," so many of them can work together. They can only be used once, and are constantly being replaced by new ones.



W. S. Berridge

STRANGE ANIMALS OF TO-DAY WHOSE NEAR RELATIVES WERE FOSSILISED THOUSANDS OF YEARS AGO

Life, so the rocks tell us, started in the water and from thence colonised the land. The earliest creatures to try the experiment were the Amphibians—newt-like forms. But some of the fishes that lived in the Devonian era seem to resemble those Amphibians in some respects. Perhaps some of these fishes were also trying to breathe air. At any rate there are fish living to-day in the Amazon, and in some of the rivers of Australia and Africa which much resemble these fossil fish and breathe the air as well as water. Our photographs show (bottom left and right and top left) African. Australian and American lung fish and (top right) the tuatera (see also pp. 1218 and 1723) whose only relations are the giant dinosaurs, fossilised thousands of years ago.

Chapter CXLVIII

The Oldest Creatures and the Newest

By Dr. W. T. Calman, F.R.S.

Keeper of Department of Zoology, The British Museum, South Kensington

When the doctrine of evolution became generally accepted it gave a new interest to those types of life which seem to preserve for us the characteristics of a bygone age. It seemed likely that by studying them we might learn something of the structure, appearance, and habits of the far-off ancestors from which living things of the present day have descended.

Among animals there are a number of old-fashioned and primitive forms which have attracted much attention on this account. It soon became evident, however, that no living animal can have preserved quite unchanged the structure of an ancestral type. Evolution has not stood still for any of them, and the more closely they are studied the more evident does it become that those features which stamp them as old-fashioned are usually combined with and overlaid by others that are the products of recent development. On the other hand, animals which we regard as highly evolved frequently show in some parts of their anatomy structures that have apparently changed but little from the conditions found in their remote forefathers. If the evolutionary position of man, for example, were to be judged from the skeleton of the hands and feet, he would be assigned to a very low position among mammals.

By far the most primitive of living mammals are, without doubt, the duckbill, or platypus, and the spiny anteaters, or echidnas, of the Australian region. Unlike all other mammals, they do not bear living young, but lay eggs. They are marked as mammals by their hairy covering (mixed with spines in the echnidnas) and by the fact that the young are nourished with milk, but in many features of their skeleton and other organs they are more like reptiles. They are much less " warm-blooded " than other mammals ; not only is the temperature of the blood lower, but it shows a tendency to rise and fall with the external temperature in the same way as that of a lizard or a frog. The young platypus has temporary teeth which are lost in the adult, and these teeth have much the same form as those of some of the earliest known fossil mammals.

In many respects, however, these egg-laying mammals are far from resembling the ancestral types. They are all toothless when adult, and have developed very special methods of feeding, the platypus grubbing in the mud with its flattened, skin-covered muzzle like a duck's beak, and the echidnas catching ants with their long, sticky tongues. In these and other respects they have developed along lines of their own, and are far removed from the primitive forms whose remains are found in rocks of the Triassic period and of which it is sometimes hard to say whether they should be classed as reptile-like mammals or mammal-like reptiles.

The reptiles that live to-day are only the survivors of what was formerly a much larger and more varied assemblage of animals. Many of the reptiles that, in the Mesozoic era, dominated the living world, belonged to groups that have left no descendants, and the very earliest reptiles which, at the end of the Palaeozoic era, branched off from an amphibian stock, have no representatives at the present day. There is, however, one living reptile which is the sole survivor of a very ancient group. This is the New Zealand tuatera, a lizard-like creature, about two feet long, which formerly inhabited the mainland of New Zealand, but now survives only on some small islands off the coast. In spite of its resemblance to a lizard, it differs fundamentally not only from the lizards but from all other living reptiles in the arrangement of the bones of the skull, in the teeth, and in many other points of its anatomy. Among other things it is remarkable for having a well-developed eye-like organ on the top of its head. In some other reptiles a vestige of this eye can be detected, but in none is it nearly so well developed as in the tuatera.

In rocks of the Triassic period in various parts of the world there are found remains of reptiles so closely resembling the tuatera that they are classified in the same Order. Even in the preceding Permian period, at the close of the Palaeozoic era, some members of this Order existed, and they can be traced as late as the Chalk, after which their history is a blank till we come to the still living tuatera. In the Triassic period they are found together with, and seem to have been related to, the earliest dinosaurs, the group of reptiles which became dominant in the periods immediately succeeding. In this way the tuatera forms a link with the gigantic land reptiles of the Mesozoic era. It does not appear, however, to have become greatly specialised in any direction, but remains, in all probability, much like its far-off ancestors whose relics are found in the rocks.

One of the most important steps in the evolution of the vertebrate animals was that taken when some of them left the water and learned to breathe air and live on dry land. The first land animals were members of the class Amphibia, to which newts, salamanders, frogs and toads belong. All these pass the early stages of their life in the water, and when a tadpole changes into a frog it recapitulates in a general way this momentous epoch in the history of backboned animals. The exact mode of the change, however, is very obscure, and existing amphibians give us only an imperfect idea of the great salamander-like creatures that first breathed

air in the swamps of the Carboniferous forests. On the other hand, some of the fishes that lived about the same time or in the earlier Devonian period seem to resemble the earliest amphibians in the arrangement of the bones forming the roof of the skull and to give hints of the way in which their paddle-shaped fins became converted into five-toed limbs suitable for creeping on land.

We must suppose, though the fossils can tell us nothing on this point, that these fishes were beginning to supplement their water-breathing gills by gulping air into their swim-bladders, and this transition is preserved for us in the lung-fishes of Queensland, West Africa, and the Amazons. Of these, the Australian lung-fish (*Ceratodus*) is perhaps the most interesting, for its characteristic teeth are found in fossil form in Mesozoic rocks all over the world and its history can thus be traced back to the Triassic period, at the very beginning of the Mesozoic era. Although they come of so ancient a race, however, the lung-fishes had already diverged very far from the stock that gave rise to the amphibians.

The farther back we go in the history of the animal kingdom the more obscure do the records become. Some of the earliest fish-like forms which are found in Silurian rocks seem to have had no jaws or teeth and no paired fins, and in other ways to have resembled the lampreys and hagfishes of the present day. Earlier than this the first vertebrates had no skeleton or other hard parts capable of being preserved as fossils. We can only guess what they may have been like by the hints that we get from such lowly creatures as the lancelet, a little fish-like animal found burrowing in sand in the sea on our own coasts and more abundantly in the Mediterranean and other warm seas. In many ways the lancelet is like a preliminary sketch of a vertebrate, though it is specialised for its own peculiar way of life and only the broad outlines of its structure are primitive.

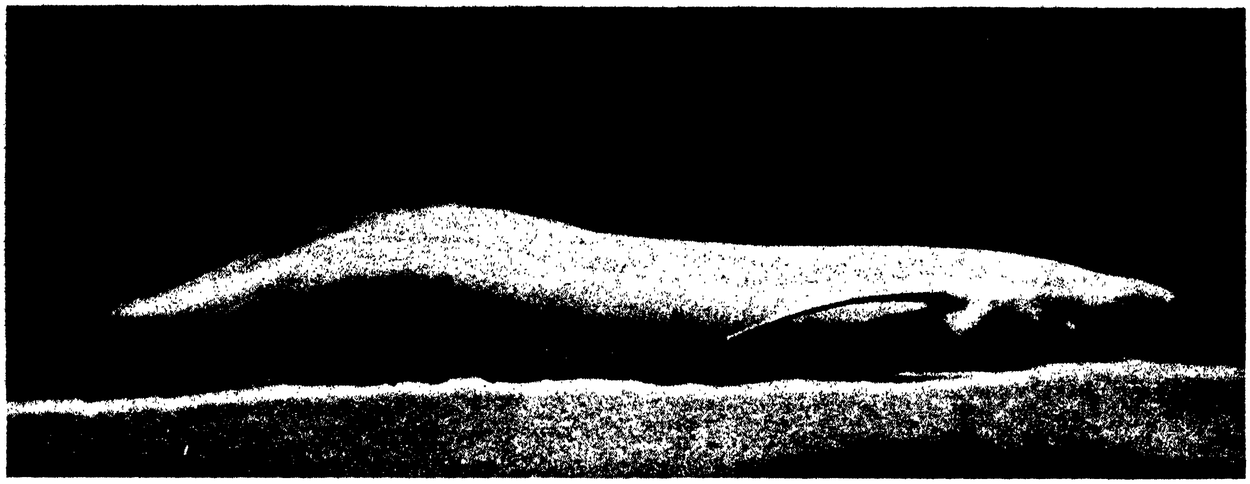
When we leave the backboned animals and turn to consider the various classes that are grouped together as "invertebrates" the story of their evolution becomes still harder to decipher. The great class of Arthropoda ("jointed feet"), including insects, spiders, crabs and their innumerable kindred, is the only one besides the Vertebrata which has successfully and on a large scale invaded the dry land. That the insects, for instance, came from water-inhabiting forms is certain, but what these forms were and how the transition was effected we can only vaguely guess. Insects of several different Orders existed in the Carboniferous period, but earlier remains are scanty and give no hints of the transition from aquatic ancestors. Millipedes are found in rocks of the Devonian period, but their remains are equally unhelpful from this point of view.

Among living arthropods, however, there is one form (or rather a group of species) which presents very primitive characters and has been regarded as a surviving link between the worms and the air-breathing arthropods. This is the form known as peripatus, the different species of which are found in tropical forests in various parts of the world. They are soft worm-like creatures not clearly divided into segments, but with numerous pairs of stumpy feet and a pair of feelers on the front of the head. They breathe, like insects, by means of fine air-tubes ("tracheae") which open on the surface of the body and carry air directly to the internal organs. The kidney tubes, of which a series is present on each side of the body, are remarkably like those of the segmented worms and in other parts of their anatomy they are very unlike other arthropods. There are difficulties, however, in fitting peripatus into any scheme of descent which will connect it with insects, although the details are too technical to be discussed here. All that we can say is that although peripatus is, in most respects, a very primitive type, it cannot be directly linked up with any known or imagined ancestral stock.

With regard to the origin of the other great group of air-breathing arthropods—that of the Arachnida, or scorpions, spiders, and their kindred—we are a little better informed. An undoubted scorpion has been found fossil in rocks of the Silurian period, and there is reason to believe that, unlike the existing scorpions which live on land and breathe air, it lived in water, possibly in the sea, and breathed by means of gills. Whether it did so or not, a great group of aquatic, air-breathing arthropods, known as the Eurypterida, which flourished throughout the Palaeozoic era, is undoubtedly related to the scorpions, and must have come from the same stock.

Another branch of the same group, beginning at least as early as the Silurian epoch, leads up to the living king-crabs. In spite of their name, these are much more nearly scorpions than crabs, though their general appearance does not suggest this relationship. The American name "horse-foot crabs" fairly well indicates their shape, the back being covered by a broad horseshoe-shaped shield, with a long tail-spike behind. Kipling's entertaining tale of "The Crab that Played with the Sea" does not give an altogether trustworthy account of the evolution of the Arthropoda, but it may serve to remind us that the king-crabs live in the seas of Malaysia as well as on the eastern coasts of the United States. Fossils that resemble very closely the living king-crabs are found as early as the Triassic rocks and their unmistakable relatives can be traced back to the Silurian and perhaps to the Cambrian epochs.

Among living Mollusca none is of greater interest from the point of view that concerns us here than the pearly nautilus, the beautiful spiral shell of which is well known. It belongs to the group Cephalopoda, which includes the cuttlefishes and squids, but it is unlike all the other living members of that group, not only in having the body enclosed in a shell which is divided by internal partitions into a series of chambers, but in having four, instead of two, gill-plumes and in many other points of anatomy.



W. S. Berridge

LUNG-FISH THAT THROWS A SIDELIGHT ON ANIMAL EVOLUTION

Geologists pry into the secrets graven in the rocks. Zoologists study living animals from the forms of their eyes to the structure of their feet. But they are not rivals. The one science stimulates and supplements the other. Above we have a lung-fish, the peculiarities of whose manner of living are dealt with in p. 491. Here we have to notice another point of importance. This fish illustrates for us a transition from water-life to land-life which took place probably several millions of years ago.

The nautilus is the sole survivor of what was once a very large and varied group. Shells differing only in trifling details from that of the living species are found as far back as the Trias, at the very beginning of the Mesozoic era, and farther back still, throughout the Palaeozoic era, their relatives can be traced downwards to the Cambrian, almost at the beginning of the history of life as far as the rocks have preserved it. It was formerly supposed that the nautilus was closely related to the ammonites, of which the fossil shells are so abundant in the Liassic rocks in many parts of England from Whitby to Lyme Regis. It is now believed, however, that although the ammonites have spiral chambered shells like the nautilus, they belong to a different branch of the Cephalopoda and their ancestral types can be traced side by side with those of the Nautilus group as far back as the history of the Cephalopods can be followed.

THE lamp-shells or brachiopods are a group of marine animals which, in spite of their resemblance to bivalve molluscs such as cockles and mussels, have nothing to do with the molluscs, but form an independent group of the animal kingdom. Those living in the seas of to-day are only a dwindling remnant of the multitudes that existed in former ages, so that the rocks in many places are crowded with their shells. Several of the living species differ only in small details from the fossils of very remote epochs. In particular, lingula is represented in some of the oldest known fossil-bearing rocks of the Cambrian epoch by shells that are hardly to be distinguished from those of the existing species. It is possible that, in the anatomy of the soft parts, concerning which the fossil shells can tell us little, these very ancient lingulas may have differed slightly from those of the present day. Probably lingula is as good an example as one can find of an animal for which evolution seems to have stood still.

We have mentioned only a few of the more striking examples of persistent types of animal life. There are many others, and they serve to show that evolution has proceeded at very different rates. While other branches of the animal kingdom were moving with the times and developing an ever-increasing complexity of structure and behaviour, they have clung to their old-fashioned ways and have managed to survive somehow in a world that is vastly different from what their forefathers knew. Why they have survived is a puzzling question, and to try to answer it is to realize how little we yet understand the process of evolution. It is sometimes said that these "living fossils" have survived without change because they live in places where the conditions of life have been unchanging and where the struggle for existence has been less keen. There may be some truth in this, but it is not the whole truth.

The New Zealand tuatera lives in burrows in the earth which it is said to share amicably with a petrel that nests and lays its eggs in the same burrows. But when the first of the tuatera stock come to our knowledge in the Triassic epoch no birds had, so far as we know, appeared on the earth. Whatever enemies the modern lingula has to contend with, they are not the same enemies that persecuted the lingulas in Cambrian seas, where there were no crabs or lobsters, no predatory molluscs of modern types, and no fishes at all. Had these long-lived races discovered some perfection of adaptation on which no improvement was possible, just as the mason's mallet has not changed its shape from the days of the Pharaohs? Or is adaptation to environment not so all-important as we are accustomed to think, and must we fall back on a somewhat vague suggestion of "stability of racial constitution"? The more we consider such questions the less do we feel inclined to be dogmatic about the long and mysterious process of evolution that has led from the oldest creatures to the newest.

HEREDITY IN THE SERVICE OF THE MEAT TRADE: BULL AND COW CATTALOS

While domestic cattle do well in the sort of territory in which they have always been reared, it has been found that great parts of Canada do not seem to suit them. On the other hand, the indigenous bison or "buffalo," as it is often erroneously called, thrives in these same parts. It was therefore decided to produce, by means of the power science provides, a race of hybrid cattle-buffalos and call them cattalos. The idea was to attain mass production of palatable meat from animals not needing too much attention

Chapter CXLIX

The Wonder of Heredity

By Ruth C. Bisbee

Lecturer in Zoology, University of Liverpool

The fact that like begets like must have been recognized ever since man could reason at all. Dogs produce dogs, horses produce horses, rabbits produce rabbits. There are no exceptions, and this is the great fundamental fact of heredity.

Not only in general type, however, but also in small details, such as colour of hair or colour of eyes, parent and offspring are often remarkably alike. They may, on the other hand, be extremely unlike in regard to these very same characters. There is inheritance, but it seems to be erratic, uncertain. To a casual observer it seems to be a matter of pure chance whether, on any given occasion, a particular character will or will not be inherited; and until about the middle of last century such inheritance was regarded as a matter of chance. No underlying law had yet been discovered.

But about 1860 a monk was working away quietly in a monastery garden in Austria, crossing different varieties of the ordinary garden pea and making observations which were to reveal to the world a law of heredity as definite as the laws of chemistry and physics. This monk was Gregor Mendel, abbot of a monastery in Brünn. Before his time many workers had experimented with crosses between different varieties of plants in order to study the formation and constitution of hybrids, but they had always given their attention to the sum total of the characters, and no new discoveries had been made. Mendel, however, confined his attention to one pair of alternate characters at a time, and by so doing discovered an orderliness in their inheritance which had not hitherto been suspected.

He worked chiefly with the ordinary garden pea. In this plant there are many clearly marked characters by which one individual differs from another. Certain races are very tall, being as much as six feet high; others are dwarfs of only about a foot and a half. In some the ripe seed is green; in others it is yellow. Sometimes the coat of the seed is smooth; sometimes it is wrinkled. And it was to these simple, clearly defined characters that Mendel devoted his attention.

For one set of experiments he chose tall and dwarf plants. The talls had been found to breed true to tallness through many generations, and the dwarfs to breed true to dwarfness. He crossed these two varieties and obtained hybrids all of which were tall. He then crossed these amongst themselves, and obtained talls and dwarfs in the proportion of three to one. The dwarfs were tested and found to breed true for the dwarf character through many generations. The talls were also tested, and one-third of them were found to breed true to tallness, whereas the other two-thirds behaved like their hybrid parents and gave three talls to one dwarf amongst their offspring. These results can be seen more clearly in the diagram given below.

He worked also with green and yellow seeds, and with smooth and wrinkled seeds, and obtained exactly similar results.

In all these experiments there is exactly the same kind of result; that is, the hybrids show only one character of the pair under observation—tallness, yellowness, smoothness. The other character seems to have been lost. Yet in all, when the hybrids are crossed amongst themselves, this "lost" character reappears, showing that it has not been lost but only masked by the other. In all, too, the proportions in the F_2 generation are the same: one which breeds true for one character; two hybrids, one which breeds true for the other character.

Pure bred tall parent **T** x **D** Pure bred dwarf parent

Hybrid **T** x **T** Hybrid ... F_1 i.e. First filial generation

T Pure **T** Hybrid **T** Hybrid **D** Pure ... F_2 i.e. Second filial generation

Pure bred yellow parent **Y** x **G** Pure bred green parent

Hybrid **Y** x **Y** Hybrid ... F_1 generation

Y Pure **Y** Hybrid **Y** Hybrid **G** Pure ... F_2 generation

Pure bred smooth parent **S** x **W** Pure bred wrinkled parent

Hybrid **S** x **S** Hybrid ... F_1 generation

S Pure **S** Hybrid **S** Hybrid **W** Pure ... F_2 generation

MENDEL'S GREAT INHERITANCE THEORY

By quietly experimenting with the growth of peas the Abbot Mendel, seventy years ago, discovered an order in inheritance as shown in these three simple groups. The first concerns tall and dwarf plants, the second yellow and green seeds and the third smooth and wrinkled seeds

Mendel called the character which appears in the hybrid the dominant, and the character which is hidden he called the recessive. Thus tallness, yellowness and smoothness are dominants, whilst dwarfness, greenness and wrinkledness are recessives. In order to account for the reappearance of the pure strains in the F_2 generation, Mendel suggested that a germ cell or gamete carries one character or the other of a pair, but never both. This was his great conception of the purity of the gamete. He claimed that, although both the members of a pair of alternate characters are present

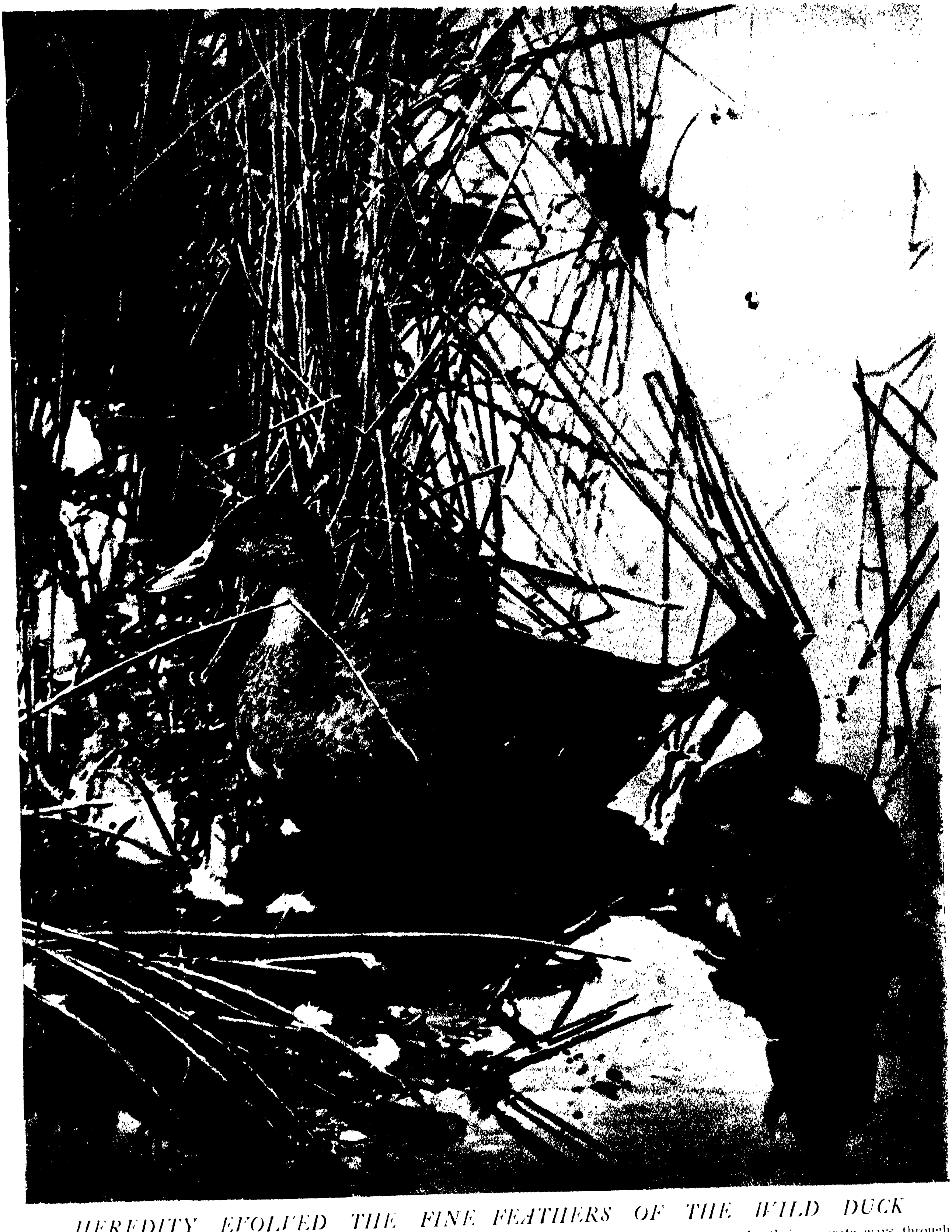
DOGS THAT SHOW HUMAN INTERFERENCE WITH THEIR HEREDITY

The very fact that dogs are usually referred to by the specific name of their " breed" shows the important part that human influence has played in the heredity of these animals. Their amenability to training caused primitive man to use them as his allies against other animals, and special characteristics were soon found to result from breeding like with like. Now knowledge has reached such a pitch that a new breed can be rapidly evolved to order, true to the desired shape, size and colour.

together in the hybrid, they separate again completely when that hybrid forms its germ cells, half of the germ cells receiving one character and half receiving the alternate character. This separation of alternate characters is spoken of as segregation. Segregation and the resulting purity of the gamete are the two fundamental postulates in Mendel's theory of inheritance.

If this theory is correct, it is evident how Mendel's results were brought about. For example, in the cross tall x dwarf peas, the tall parent, being from a pure strain, would carry only tallness. Thus every germ cell would have the determiner for tallness. In the pure dwarf every germ cell would carry the determiner for dwarfness. When these two strains were crossed, a tall-carrying germ cell and a dwarf-carrying germ cell would come together at fertilisation, and the resulting hybrid would carry the determiners for both characters. When its germ cells were formed, however, half of them would receive the determiner for tallness and half the determiner for dwarfness; no cell would receive both. Thus the germ cells of the hybrid would be as pure as those of the original pure-bred parents, only each hybrid would have both kinds, tall-carriers and dwarf-carriers.

Now when two such hybrids were crossed together there would be *four* possibilities in regard to the meeting of germ cells: (1) a tall-carrying female cell might meet a tall-carrying male cell, giving a pure tall individual; or (2) a tall-carrying female cell might meet a dwarf-carrying male cell, giving a hybrid; or (3) a dwarf-carrying female cell might meet a tall-carrying male cell, again giving a hybrid; or (4) a dwarf-carrying female cell might meet a dwarf-carrying male cell, giving a pure dwarf individual. Thus, if it were a matter of pure chance which germ cell should meet which, the result of the mating of two hybrids would be: one pure tall, two hybrids, one pure dwarf. And this is exactly the result Mendel did obtain. As tallness is dominant to dwarfness, the pure talls and the hybrids all look alike; only their subsequent breeding results reveal their true constitution.



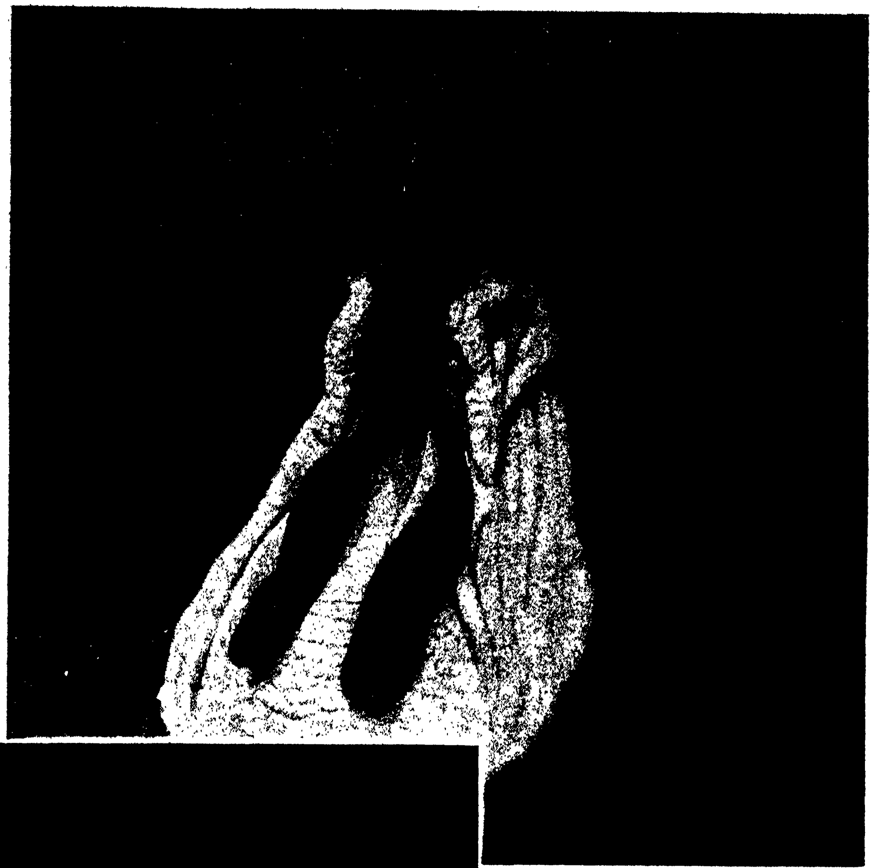
HEREDITY EVOLVED THE FINE FEATHERS OF THE WILD DUCK

If we examine the evidence relating to that far-off time when the reptiles and birds were only just beginning to take their separate ways through the distance of evolution, we find that feathers and scales alike evolved from skin. At the other end of time stands this wild duck, a perfect bird form, highly specialised for flight. Its feathers, furthermore, distinguish it from other birds and, indeed, during the course of Life's development, the feather has become amazingly variegated.

To face page 1728

Naturally, if the number of fertilisations is small, it is unlikely that this exact proportion will be produced. In, say, four fertilisations it may well happen that a dwarf-carrier meets a dwarf-carrier three or even four times out of the four. But in four hundred fertilisations a dwarf-carrier would certainly not meet a dwarf-carrier three hundred times out of the four hundred by pure chance. In four hundred cases the 1 : 2 : 1 proportion would be fairly exact.

Mendel published his results in 1865 in "The Proceedings of the Natural History Society of Brünn." The scientific world, however, was not at that moment concerned with the problem of inheritance, and consequently Mendel's epoch-making discovery was passed over practically unnoticed, and it was not until 1900 that his paper received any attention. Men of science were by that time thinking of heredity, and Mendel's work was hailed as a revelation.



THOROUGH-BRED FOWLS: WHITE LEGHORNS AND BLACK SPANISH

It is now known that, by the laws of heredity, certain parental characteristics are "dominant" to others. In humans, for instance, brown eyes are dominant to blue, i.e. if one parent has brown eyes and the other blue, the child will be brown-eyed. From fowls much has been learned about heredity. Here, white is not dominant to black, a hybrid being "blue."

Since then many workers have carried out breeding experiments along Mendel's lines with both plants and animals, and in a great many cases have obtained results very similar to his. There are some characters which may not be inherited at all. There are others which are inherited but do not seem to follow any known law. Amongst those characters at present investigated, however, the vast majority seem to show perfectly typical Mendelian inheritance. In guinea-pigs, for example, there is great variety of characters. In some the hair is long; in some it is short. In some it lies flat and smooth, whilst in others it forms rosettes. In some it is white; in others black. In others it is agouti, or "ticked."

And most of these characters are inherited according to Mendel's law. Short hair is dominant to long hair; a rosette coat is dominant to a smooth coat; the ticked or agouti colour is dominant to black; a coloured coat of any colour is dominant to a white coat. In rabbits the case is very similar. Short hair is dominant to long hair; agouti is dominant to black; any coloured coat is dominant to a white coat. In cats, also, the ticked or tabby colour is dominant to black, but the white coat colour is dominant to any other colour. And all these pairs of characters behave in inheritance according to Mendel's law. In all cases the hybrid shows only the dominant character; in all cases the hybrids, when mated amongst themselves, give roughly one pure dominant, two hybrids, one pure recessive.

We now know that the dominance of one character over another is not a necessary feature of Mendelian inheritance. There are some cases where the hybrid, instead of showing the dominant character, shows a mixture of the dominant and recessive, or something intermediate between the two. Thus pure-bred white Andalusian fowls crossed with pure-bred blacks give "blue" hybrids; neither black nor white is dominant. But when these hybrid blues are crossed amongst themselves the typical Mendelian proportion appears in the next generation, viz.: one black, two blues, one white. The blacks crossed with blacks breed true to black; the whites crossed with whites breed true to white; the blues breed exactly as did their blue parents, giving approximately one black, two blues, one white.

Sometimes, even when the inheritance of a character is known to follow Mendel's law, most unexpected results appear from certain matings. In rabbits, for instance, the wild agouti colour is known to be dominant to black, so that black cannot carry agouti. Black is also known to be dominant to white. In most crosses between blacks and whites the *offspring* are all black, as would be expected; but sometimes some or all of them are agouti. This seems to be a departure from Mendel's law. The agouti character, however, appears to be the result of the interaction of three different kinds of determiners or factors, two which together produce black and one which causes the ticking of the hairs and so changes black to agouti. Now, if the factors for black are present without the ticking factor, the animal is black; if, however, the ticking factor is also present, the animal is agouti.

Now these factors behave quite separately in inheritance; they may be together, or any one may be present without the other. The ticking may thus be present in an albino animal, but, naturally, in the absence of colour, it has no visible effect. But if a black rabbit is mated with a white one which carries the factor for ticking, then the black factors and the ticking factor may come together at fertilisation, and so produce an agouti instead of the expected black. An even more surprising result is obtained when two pure-bred albinos give coloured progeny. This sometimes happens with rabbits and guinea-pigs, and with rats and mice. Yet albinism is a pure Mendelian recessive to all colour. An albino is white because there is no colour present in its constitution.

How, then, can two albinos give coloured offspring? Occasionally, both in plants and animals, "sports" arise—individuals with new characters. These new characters often seem to be the result of the loss of one or more factors from the germ cell of the parent. Thus black has almost certainly arisen from the wild grey or agouti by the loss of the ticking factor. And black itself seems to be the result of the interaction between a factor which gives rise to a colour base and one which gives rise to a colour developer. A strain of albinos may arise from a strain of blacks, therefore, by the sudden loss of the colour developer; and these albinos will still carry the factor for the colour base. Bred amongst themselves, however, they will remain perfectly true breeding for albinism, for the whole strain will lack the colour developer. Similarly, another strain of albinos may arise from black by the loss of the colour base; these will retain the colour developer. They will breed true generation after generation if bred amongst themselves, for none of them possesses the colour base. If, now, members of these two different true breeding albino strains are mated together, they will give black offspring, for at fertilisation the factor for the colour base and the factor for colour developer will be brought together, and colour will consequently develop in the resulting individual.

Such cases of unexpected results from the mating of pure bred parents are fairly common and, at first sight, seem to contradict Mendel's law. They are usually spoken of as throw-backs or reversions to ancestral type. They are cases of reversion, but on careful analysis they are usually found to support, rather than to contradict, Mendel's law. They are the results of the recombination of certain factors which have been separated from each other in two different strains, but which were all present together in some common ancestor. The crossing of these two strains has brought all the factors together again and has so produced the ancestral character. By complicated experiments it is possible to trace out the history of the different factors involved and to show that, together or apart, they are steadily following Mendel's law through generation after generation.

The facts of Mendelian inheritance are, then, firmly established; and nothing in our present knowledge is opposed to Mendel's original explanation of these facts as being due to the segregation of characters in the hybrid and the resulting purity of the germ cells. When Mendel put forward this explanation he had no idea how this segregation of characters was brought about; he only saw, from the facts of inheritance, that it must take place. Since his time, however, our knowledge of the

structure of plants and animals has greatly advanced, and now we do know a mechanism by which separation of alternate characters could be brought about.

The tissues of nearly all plants and animals are built up of small units of living matter called cells. They are invisible to the naked eye, but are clearly visible under a microscope. Within each cell there is a specialised part, called the nucleus, which is surrounded by a thin membrane and which is chemically different from the rest of the cell. When a tissue is cut into fine sections and stained with certain dyes it is found that small granules inside the nucleus stain more deeply than the rest of the cell. This deeply staining material is called chromatin. Now all cells arise from the division of pre-existing cells

Neville Kingston

HYBRIDS: "TIGON" AND ASS-ZEBRA

At the Zoological Gardens in London there has been produced a most interesting hybrid between a tiger and a lion. It has been dubbed the "tigon" (bottom). It is decidedly not a noble-looking beast, is very long in the leg, where the stripes are most prominent, and of a general sandy hue. Such a "cross" could never have occurred in Nature. Above is an ass-zebra.

and during such division the deeply staining material within the nucleus behaves in a peculiar way. It first becomes concentrated into a definite number of small bodies called chromosomes. These differ in shape and size, but there are usually two of each kind. When a cell divides into two, each chromosome also divides, half going to each new daughter cell. Thus the number is kept constant throughout successive divisions.

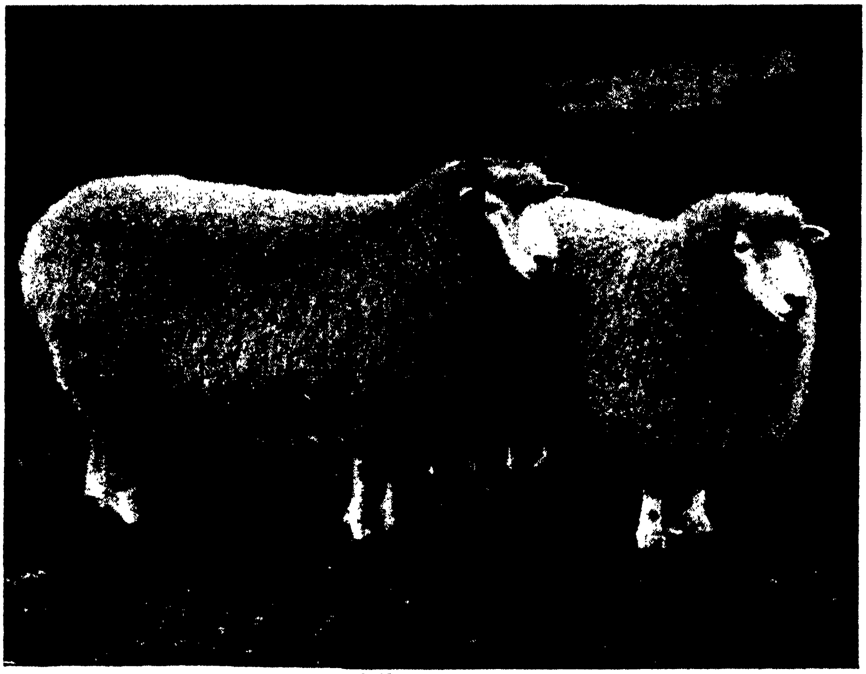
When the germ cells are maturing, however, they undergo one division which is different from all other in that every chromosome remains whole, but one member of each pair goes to each daughter cell. Thus a germ cell has only one member of each pair of chromosomes. If the chromosomes carry the determiners of Mendelian characters, this separating of the members of each pair of chromosomes during the formation of the germ cell will bring about the very segregation of characters which Mendel postulated.

Whatever may be the explanation of Mendelian inheritance, however, the facts remain the same and the importance of the discovery of Mendel's law can scarcely be over-estimated.

It has thrown a flood of light on our conception of evolution. Many writers have claimed that evolution must have taken place to some extent by the perpetuating of new characters which have arisen in nature as " sports." There was always the objection, however, that such characters would quickly be lost by cross-breeding. But we now know that characters that follow Mendel's law are not so lost. They may be hidden in one generation, but they appear again in succeeding generations unaltered and true-breeding. They are, therefore, well able to establish new strains and so to make their contribution to the process of evolution.

Mendel's discovery has also completely revolutionised stock-breeding. In the past breeders worked by a slow process of selection. Sometimes they succeeded; often they failed. Now, however, when a desirable character is found, in plant or animal, a very few crossing experiments suffice to show whether or not it is inherited according to Mendel's law. If it is so inherited, a pure-breeding strain can be established in minimum time, at a minimum cost, and with almost absolute certainty. Also, with our present knowledge, characters can be separated or brought together in almost any desired combination by making the necessary crosses. Naturally, all this is of the utmost importance commercially.

In regard to the human race, too, there are many new problems to face in the light of Mendel's discovery. Certain human characters are known to follow Mendel's law. Blue eye colour is recessive to brown; certain types of feeblemindedness are recessive to the normal condition; night blindness, colour blindness and deaf mutism all seem to follow Mendel's law. Now eye colour is perhaps of little importance to the race, but feeblemindedness is a grave social and economic menace. When the mode of inheritance of a character is known, however, it only remains for the conscience of the people to decide whether it shall be weeded out or allowed to remain. In human beings, as in animals and plants, the importance of the right kind of parentage cannot be over-estimated.



Reid

HEREDITY USED TO PRODUCE GOOD FOOD AND CLOTH
Domestic sheep are always called " silly." Wild sheep, on the other hand, are anything but silly, and yet both come ultimately from the same stock. The difference is caused by heredity. Wild sheep are bred from the strongest, most agile and most intelligent parents, because all the silly ones were eaten by enemics. Here we have some prize domestic specimens

Chapter CL

High Jumpers and Long Jumpers

By Edward Step, F.L.S.

Author of "By Seashore, Wood and Moorland"

WHEN we read the reports of Olympic games, and similar athletic gatherings, we learn with pleasure that whilst Brown has added to his sporting fame by establishing a new record for the high jump, Smith also has covered himself with glory by outdistancing all predecessors in the length of his leap. We are greatly interested in these achievements, not necessarily because we are ourselves athletes—a very small percentage of the race can make such a claim—but perhaps from a subconscious feeling that it is good that a few of us are keeping our physical powers at the maximum in an age when mechanical transport is tending to the muscular degeneration of the race.

Although in most of the classes of animal life we find that certain species have developed considerable leaping powers, both vertical and horizontal, it is not probable that man in his uncivilized state had much occasion for the high jump, though the long jump must have been useful often for the crossing of streams and chasms in the days before he had invented the bridge.

To many of the wild creatures below him, however, the power to leap in the pursuit of prey or as a means for escaping from their natural enemies must have been most valuable; and so we find the springing character retained in certain groups of animals, ranging downwards from the mammals to molluscs, insects and crustaceans. With modern man and his hunting horse the accomplishment is mainly a matter of sport, requiring practice for its development and continuance; but with the wild animals the power is inherited, and their habits keep the muscles concerned in full efficiency.

It is among the mammals, of course, that the most imposing exponents of jumping are to be found, owing to their superior size attracting our attention; but for at least a hundred and fifty years it has been the practice in numerous natural history books to exalt the leaping powers of the flea at the expense of relatively feeble man. It was said that the nimble insect can leap to the height of a foot, which is a hundred times its own length, and that if a man of six feet could make a similar vertical spring it would carry him well over St. Paul's. (Mitzmain, a recent investigator, says the flea's vertical leap is only seven and three-quarter inches, though horizontally it can accomplish thirteen inches.) But the comparison is misleading and worthless, because it ignores the respective weights the two performers have to lift.

The kangaroos provide us with the most striking examples of jumping beasts, owing to their habit of going about on two legs in an almost erect attitude, the two largest species standing about five feet high, and using their huge, stiff tails as the third leg of a supporting tripod. The fore-limbs are small and take no part in locomotion, being used only when the animal is grazing.

TO get over a country covered with patches of scrub alternating with tall grass, kangaroos do not attempt to walk or run, but proceed by a long succession of jumps which have been recorded variously as fifteen to twenty and even thirty feet. They are enabled to make these mighty bounds by the great development of the muscles of the hinder thighs and the loins. These long jumps, however, are not quite so great as is claimed for the performance of the well-trained hunter horse, which is estimated to be between thirty-three and thirty-seven feet when a ditch or fence has to be taken in the course of the run. But, in justice to the kangaroo, it should be pointed out that the hunter is not able to repeat his feat at short intervals, as do the kangaroo and jerboa; his weight is too great for such exertion.

A BUCKING STEER
With all four powerful legs springing together and the great spine working in conjunction with them in a series of "bucks," the steer bounces like a ball in its efforts to dislodge the cowboy rider.

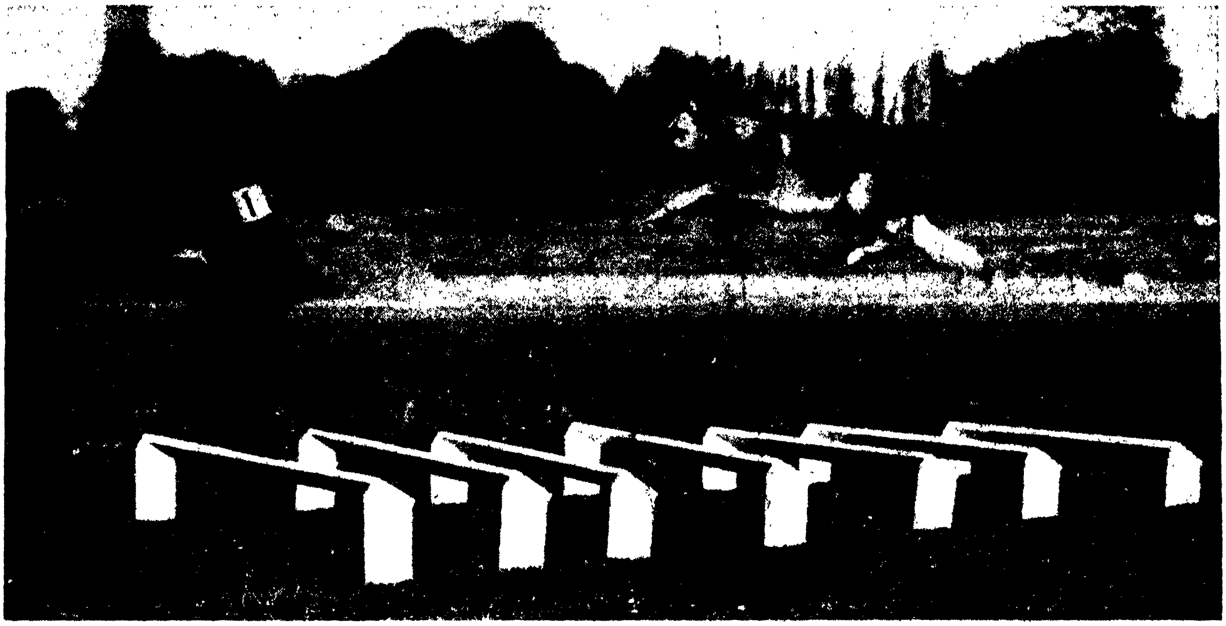
A similar type of structure is common to several other of the marsupial beasts of Australia, including the kangaroo's near relations, the wallabies and the smaller kangaroo rat, which has very long hind feet and advances by repeated great bounds. This last-named must not be confounded with the kangaroo rat of North America, which is a true gnawing animal or rodent, and allied to the Old World jerboa.

The bandicoots, also marsupials, but with less disproportion between the fore and hind legs, get over the ground rapidly with a movement that is half run and half jump. The jumping pouched mouse, another marsupial of smaller

FINE RUNNING JUMPS MADE BY DOGS
Now that thousands of pounds are lost and won every year at greyhound racing over hurdles, the jumping powers of dogs are brought forcefully before the public. While some breeds like that of the greyhound specialise in the running jump, others are better at a standing "take-off." Here are two dogs showing off their powers over a hurdle and a fence respectively.

size, has the power of continuous leaping, though it cannot use it as do the kangaroos for surmounting bush; but it is considered that its saltatory motions are baffling to the birds of prey that are its chief enemies.

Turning to the rodents or gnawing animals, which include the true mice, squirrels and rabbits, we have a well-known example of the high and long jumper in the jerboa, whose short fore limbs are in strong contrast with the excessively long and bony, bird-like hind legs, whose feet have only three long toes. In entire length the jerboa measures about a foot, but about seven and a half inches of this length is contributed by the slender, tufted tail, which is useful as a balancing organ in the jerboa's hopping walk and its long jumps; every leap takes him about nine feet farther from his pursuer. Like many other of the rodents, the jerboa is also a burrowing animal.



The Cape jumping hare or "springhaas" resembles the jerboa on a larger scale, for its entire length is nearly three feet, of which one-half is a stouter, more hairy tail than that of the jerboa. Also a burrower, it makes very long leaps when above ground. The North American jumping mouse, though its long hind legs do not appear to exceed the front ones greatly, is a very capable leaper, covering from three to five feet at a bound. The kangaroo rat, of the same country, has long hind limbs which it uses on occasion for similar exercises. The hare, that often makes high jumps when coursed, has been known to take successfully the long jump across ditches four yards wide.

E.N.A.

FOUR-LEGGED AND TWO-LEGGED JUMPING

Although the kangaroo uses only one pair of legs for its jumping, yet this animal is renowned as one of the finest performers in the animal world. Except when browsing the leap is its ordinary mode of progression and some specimens are credited with "long jumps" of thirty feet. The dog seen above is clearing a number of forms with a combined long and high jump.

Among the insect-eaters there is the African jumping shrew (also known as the elephant shrew, by virtue of its long proboscis), which has long hind legs enabling it to leap after its active prey, and to get quickly out of the way of pursuers. A larger member of this family, the colugo of the East Indies, is enabled to take long horizontal leaps by a mechanism that is quite different. From the neck to the tail-tip on either side, and connected with all the feet, there is a broad expansion of skin which, when the limbs are extended, forms a parachute.

The animal lives in the tree-tops; and when it wishes to change its feeding quarters, instead of descending one tree and climbing another, it leaps the intervening space direct, though the distance may be as much as two hundred feet. The initial impulse is provided by the muscles of the chest and loins, and the creature then planes across to its objective. The unrelated flying squirrels of the same region, and the flying phalangers of Australia,

DARING JUMPS FROM GREAT HEIGHTS BY DOG AND MOUNTED HORSE

Though some animals dive for the fun of the thing, especially those with a strong disposition to play, like the otter, yet diving must be in most cases a distasteful business only performed under stress of danger. Even a hippopotamus will precipitate itself from a high bank in such a moment. Such a manoeuvre, from the spectacular point of view, of course, puts the dive-loving sea-lion in the shade, but animals can be trained to perform diving feats as we see here, though to persuade such a nervous creature as a horse to do so is an achievement.

have similar arrangements. The "flying" of their names is deceptive, for they cannot rise into the air, though they can extend their almost horizontal leap or make a sloping descent from a height. In this respect they greatly resemble ordinary squirrels, which have no skin-flaps to assist them.

The goats, sheep and antelopes are a very agile and sure-footed race, and many of them possess considerable jumping powers, using them in places where it would be very dangerous for most bulky animals to do more than put one cautious foot slightly in advance of the others. These, instead of trusting to the muscles of one pair of limbs, bring the four feet close together and unite the muscular powers of all the limbs in one effort.

The chamois, for example, is undeterred by the chasms and precipices of the mountains he affects; he leaps across wide gulfs and, if necessary, lands upon a very small area, his feet being planted firmly together. The little African klipspringer, or rock jumper, can do much the same, and will leap with ease to ledges or peaks that are two or three times his own height above him.

The great cats, lion, tiger and leopard—though built on a plan very different from that of some of the leaping animals mentioned—are good exponents of the long, rapid jump. The legs, made to appear rather short owing to their relatively great girth, scarcely indicate their capabilities in this direction; but the long, supple spine and the muscular development of the shoulders, loins and limbs enable them after a patient "stalk" to hurl themselves suddenly upon their prey, with an accurate estimate of the distance to be covered.

The huge and heavy marine mammal, the cachalot, or sperm whale, one of the largest of all beasts, is able by a few strokes of its tail-flukes to leap com-

POWERFUL HIND LEGS MAKE THE FROGS VERY DIFFICULT TO CAPTURE

The small child who, attracted by the pretty markings of the frog, tries to catch one, or the angler who, in following the excellent advice of the great Walton, essays the same feat to provide himself with bait, are immediately treated to a fine object lesson in the leaping powers of the animal. The common frog of the English meadows can jump eighteen inches or so off the ground, while the much larger bull frog of the United States (top) is said to clear five feet when put to it.

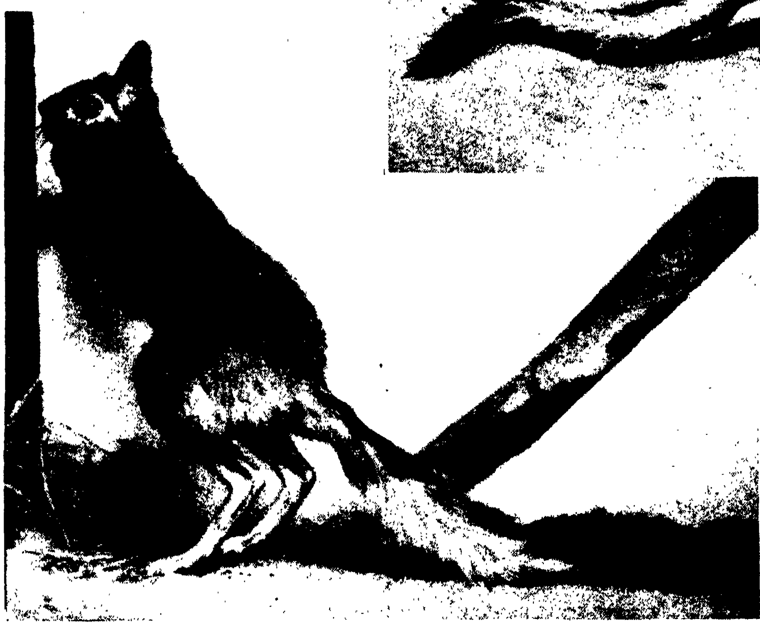
W. S. Berridge

LONG JUMPERS AMONG THE RODENTS OF TWO CONTINENTS: AFRICAN JERBOAS AND CANADIAN MOUSE

Although the jerboas, which inhabit various parts of Africa, are as a rule no more than a foot long and over half that length is made up of tail, yet many of these active little beasts can jump nine feet if pressed by some hungry pursuer. They have long, bony and rather bird-like legs and move in a series of hops. Our photographs show (bottom left) a four-toed jerboa; (top left) a desert jerboa rat and (top right) a large three-toed Egyptian jerboa. The right-hand lower illustration is of a Canadian jumping mouse. This little rodent can make a long jump of from three to five feet, a fine performance for so small an animal and one on which its life often depends.

pletely out of the water and to repeat the performance several times, although its weight is more than a hundred tons! The more graceful gambols of the dolphins and porpoises are effected by similar means.

Coming to the lower classes of the backboned animals, we find some power of horizontal leaping in the lizards; and this is shown in their structure by the superior length of the hind limbs and their thicker, more muscular, thighs. On the ground this leaping is combined with running, and they are enabled by such very swift movements to elude pursuers by the rapid taking of cover under stones or amid dense vegetation. Frequently, however, it may be observed as a pure leap; as, for example, when the common little viviparous lizard of our heaths, having climbed the stems of the heath shrubs, leaps across the intervening plants to reach another desirable top-shoot, gripping it firmly with its long fingers and toes.



W. S. Berridge

SPRINGHAAS OR CAPE JUMPING HARE

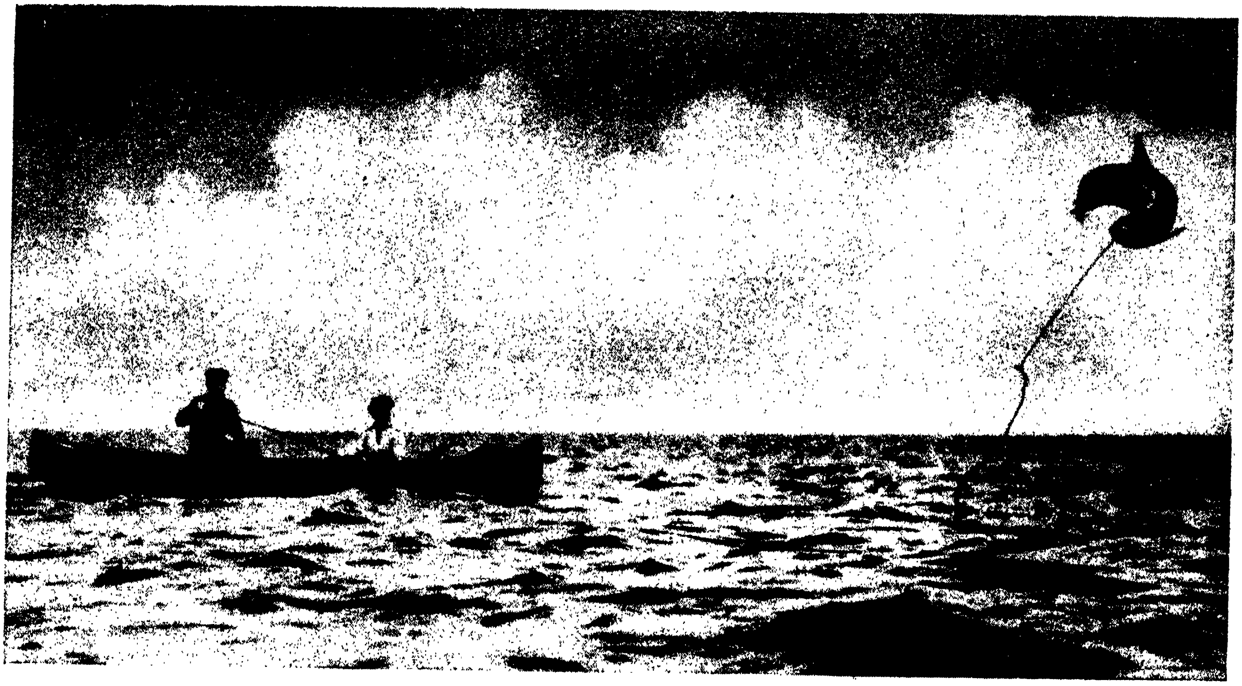
Resembling a jerboa on a large scale the springhaas, or Cape jumping hare, measures nearly three feet from nose to tip of tail, of which the tail takes up about eighteen inches. Though called a hare, this animal burrows like a rabbit and, when frightened, makes for its underground home at great speed by means of long, rapid jumps.

In the heavier, more bulky, toads and frogs we have better opportunities for comparing jumping methods and the mechanism by which they are accomplished. The toad is the more heavily built, with thick, powerful limbs, but their use is mainly for the scraping of shallow pits in which he can lie with his back level with the ground. The hind legs, though longer than the combined length of head and body, are more adapted for walking than for leaping; but in the evening, when he is active, we may see him getting over the ground quickly by a continuous series of short, heavy jumps.

The more gracefully-built frog with his longer legs can take leaps that are both high and long. Our own common species ordinarily lifts its body a foot and a half to two feet off the ground; but the bullfrog of America is said to take a high jump of five feet, and to land at a distance between six and ten feet from his starting-point.

There has always been, and to some extent there still is, a good deal of controversy as to whether the movements of the flying herring above the surface of the sea are to be considered as real flying effected by muscular movements of the long, wing-like fins, or a leap continued for a distance by the fins acting as planes supporting the fish. Much good evidence has been given in support of each view; but whether the fins are worked as wings or not—probably they are—it is certain that the initial movement from the sea is accomplished by a great leap, impelled by the tail-fin. It is estimated that by these means the flying-herring may be carried through the air to a distance of five hundred feet! Very similar is the case of the flying gurnard.

Salmon and sea trout, in their determination to reach the shallow upper waters of rivers for the purpose of depositing their eggs in the clean gravel, have to make great vertical leaps up falls and over weirs. This is accomplished mainly by the powerful muscles of the tail and the alternate bending and straightening of the body. Sir Herbert Maxwell, who has a very intimate acquaintance with salmon, says that six feet is the limit of the fish's leap, a waterfall of seven feet being too high for it to surmount; others, however, assert that ten feet is not too high to discourage it. Pictures with further particulars of these leaps are given in pages 496 and 497 of this work.



Leo Walmsley

SEA JUMPERS SHOWING OFF THEIR POWERS

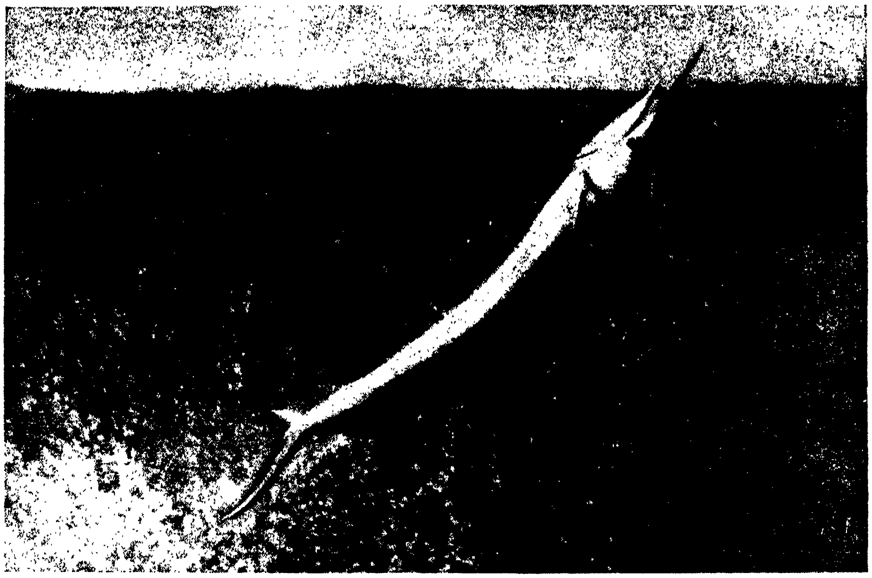
The dolphin, whose leaps out of water have always been described as sportive, really comes up to the surface to breathe, for it is a mammal (bottom). The huge herring known as the tarpon (top) comes into rivers after the mullet. Tarpon fishing off the Florida coast is famous sport as the fish, often scaling 2 cwt., leaps ten feet out of the sea to shake off the hook (top).

Not unlike the sustained leap of the flying fishes is that of the flying squid, though there are here no movable fins to assist it. This marine mollusc has at the end of its back a united pair of triangular flaps which look like a huge arrowhead. When pursued by big fish, the squid ejects water forcibly through its funnel forwards, which has the effect of sending it, rear-end foremost, out of the water; and the flaps support it for some distance through the air.

A few other molluscs have leaping powers of a sort, differing from those mentioned. Some of the larger species of cockle, though the large, muscular foot is used chiefly for pulling the bulky shells down into mud or sand, can employ it on occasion as a spring by whose sudden extension the animal in its shell jumps a short distance. The lighter scallops, with their thinner, flatter shells, have another method for shifting their quarters. The two valves of the shell are closed by means of a very powerful muscle which connects them, but its powers are opposed by an elastic ligament at the hinge that strives to keep them open. When the usually open valves are closed with a snap, the scallop is sent flitting through the water to a distance of several feet, when the action may be repeated again and again without the mollusc coming to rest. One of the very delicate thin-shelled land snails, known as the pellucid glass snail, has a protective trick of giving a jerk of its tail to its support, which has the effect of making the snail jump shortly sidewise into the surrounding moss, where it escapes notice.

It is among the insects that we find the most numerous examples of jumpers and leapers, and of these the most striking and best-known are the grasshoppers, locusts and crickets. Here the hindmost of the three pairs of legs are lengthened greatly, and

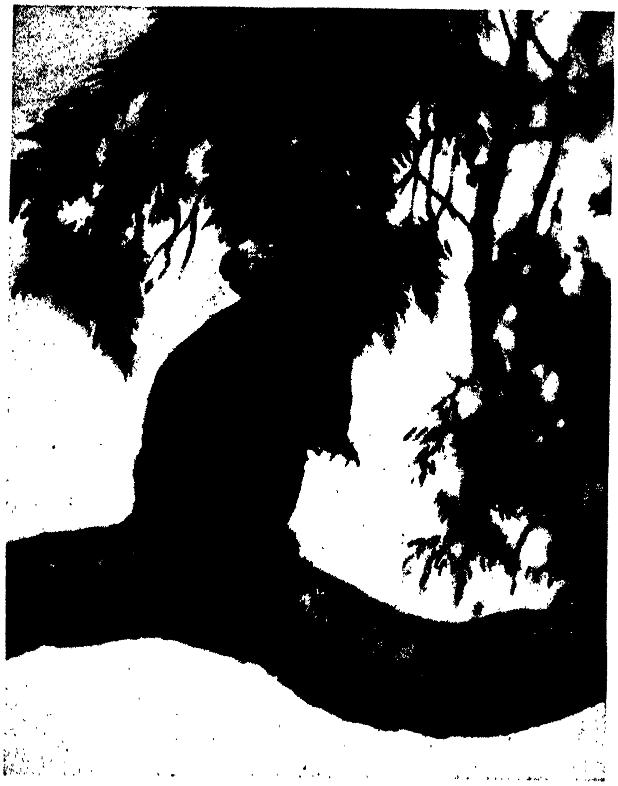
their thighs are much thickened to accommodate the mass of muscles by which they are worked. Held to its support by the hooks and pads of the jointed foot, the flexed leg is straightened suddenly, with the result that the heavy body is thrown into the air. If necessary, this effort can be seconded by a stroke or two of the wings, which lengthens the leap considerably and brings the insect to a distant grass-stem, upon which it alights with certainty.



SAILFISH AND TARPON LEAP FOR LIFE WHEN HOOKED
Off Miami, Florida, the fishing is good. The sailfish (bottom), for instance, is a tough customer. Its sail-like dorsal fin gives its its name. The tarpon (top) owes its popularity as a game fish to its leaping habits when hooked. It has happened that a fisherman who has gone alone has had his canoe sunk by a tarpon crashing down on it.

Numerous members of the great bug family share this leaping power, and familiar examples are to be found in the frog-hoppers, which in the nymph stage hide themselves by producing the so-called "cuckoo-spit" of our garden plants. There is not here so marked a difference in the size of the hind legs compared with the others, but the leap is high enough and quick enough to take the hopper beyond the reach of the bird's bill.

Some of the beetles also have jumping powers, which are indicated usually by the thighs of the hinder legs being enlarged, as in the grasshoppers. A small example is familiar in the misnamed turnip-flea, so destructive to the young foliage of the vegetable whose name it bears. Several related species are equally obnoxious to cultivators of any of the cabbage tribe, and exhibit the same methods for eluding capture. An original form of leaping is that in vogue among the skipjacks or click-beetles, These neat, polished beetles have a strange penchant for falling on their backs after flight, in which position most beetles have a difficulty in righting themselves and become an easy prey for insectivorous birds. But the skipjacks have a spring arrangement in the fore-body by which this portion and the head are jerked violently against the ground, sending the beetle into the air and enabling it to right itself.



Chas. Barrett

MARSUPIAL ANIMALS THAT ARE CONFINED TO A SMALL PORTION OF THE WORLD

It is only a narrow channel of the ocean some 25 miles wide that rules a definite line of demarcation between two entirely different faunas, and this division, called Wallace's Line, runs between the islands of Bali and Lombok. It is continued between Borneo and Celebes. To the east of the line the animals are of the Australian type that was cut off from fresh invasions of other types so long ago that they have kept distinct. Here are three marsupials, an Australian opossum, a tree kangaroo (bottom right) and a wallaby (top).

Chapter CLI

The Geography of the Animal World

By Dr. Marion Newbigin

Author of "Animal Geography"

It is one of the simplest facts of observation that all animals, to a greater or less extent, are fitted for the surroundings in which they live naturally. Thus, deer are fitted for life in wooded country, and there are many deer in the forests of Europe, of temperate and tropical Asia, and of North America. Can we assume then that in any part of the world where forests or park-like country exist there we shall find deer? Africa south of the Sahara has vast tracts of wooded land, yet throughout its length and breadth there are no deer. Australia has great belts of bush but has not a single deer. Nor is this an isolated case. We think of the tiger as the typical jungle beast, and know that it does haunt the jungles of India. When we form a mental picture of the jungles of Africa the temptation is great to people them also with tigers, and not a few imaginative writers succumb to the temptation. But there are not now, and there never were, tigers in Africa.

The dense equatorial forest of the Amazon basin shows in many ways a close analogy to that of the Congo basin; but the difference between their faunas is profound. No elephant, no rhinoceros, no gorilla lives in the Amazon area, but it contains animals like sloths, howling monkeys, little furry marmosets, and others which are equally unknown to tropical Africa. Clearly, then, while it is true that animals are suited to their habitats, it is not necessarily true that a particular habitat will be occupied by the animals which seem best fitted to the conditions prevailing there.

The same conclusion can be reached by following another line of argument. Wild cattle and wild horses, in their respective habits, their bony structure, their digestive organs, and so on, are admirably fitted for life in wide, open, grassy plains, which yield the food they need, and permit them to move from place to place as they exhaust the grass of a particular area. In their different ways, indeed, they may be said to represent the perfect adaptation to life in the world's grasslands. Such grasslands cover wide areas in South America, no less than in Asia and Africa. But South America has no native cattle or horses, though when introduced by man both throve in a fashion that shows that their absence was not due to unsuitability of climate or relief, or to insufficient food. We have to find some other reason.

But the problems of animal geography would not be half so interesting and so complex if we only had to deal with facts like these. The faunas of tropical and sub-tropical South America, it is true, are very different from those of Africa After all, however, the two countries are remote from each other, and why should we expect their animals to be identical, even if in parts the climate and relief are closely similar? The great plains of South America had no cattle, no sheep, no horses, no donkeys, no goats, till man brought them there, have never carried the vast herds of antelopes which graze the plains of Africa. But they were not empty, for they fed great numbers of rodents (animals related to beavers, rats, mice, rabbits, etc.), such as the viscachas of the Argentine pampas, which were admirably fitted, along their own lines, to take advantage of the natural conditions.

Are we, then, to conclude that regions remote from each other will always have very different faunas, and adjacent regions similar ones? South America will again afford us examples showing that the generalisation is too hasty. We have spoken of the apparent poverty of its fauna, particularly so far as the larger hoofed animals are concerned. But there are exceptions.

In the forests of Brazil, Paraguay, and Northern Argentina there lives a tapir, originally described by Linnaeus as a terrestrial hippopotamus. But a hippopotamus is a kind of pig with four toes on each foot, while a tapir resembles a rhinoceros in having only three toes on the hind foot, as well as in other ways. Another kind of tapir lives high up on the Andes of Columbia and Ecuador, and two other species in Central America, one extending northwards into Mexico. South and Central America have thus four kinds of tapirs.

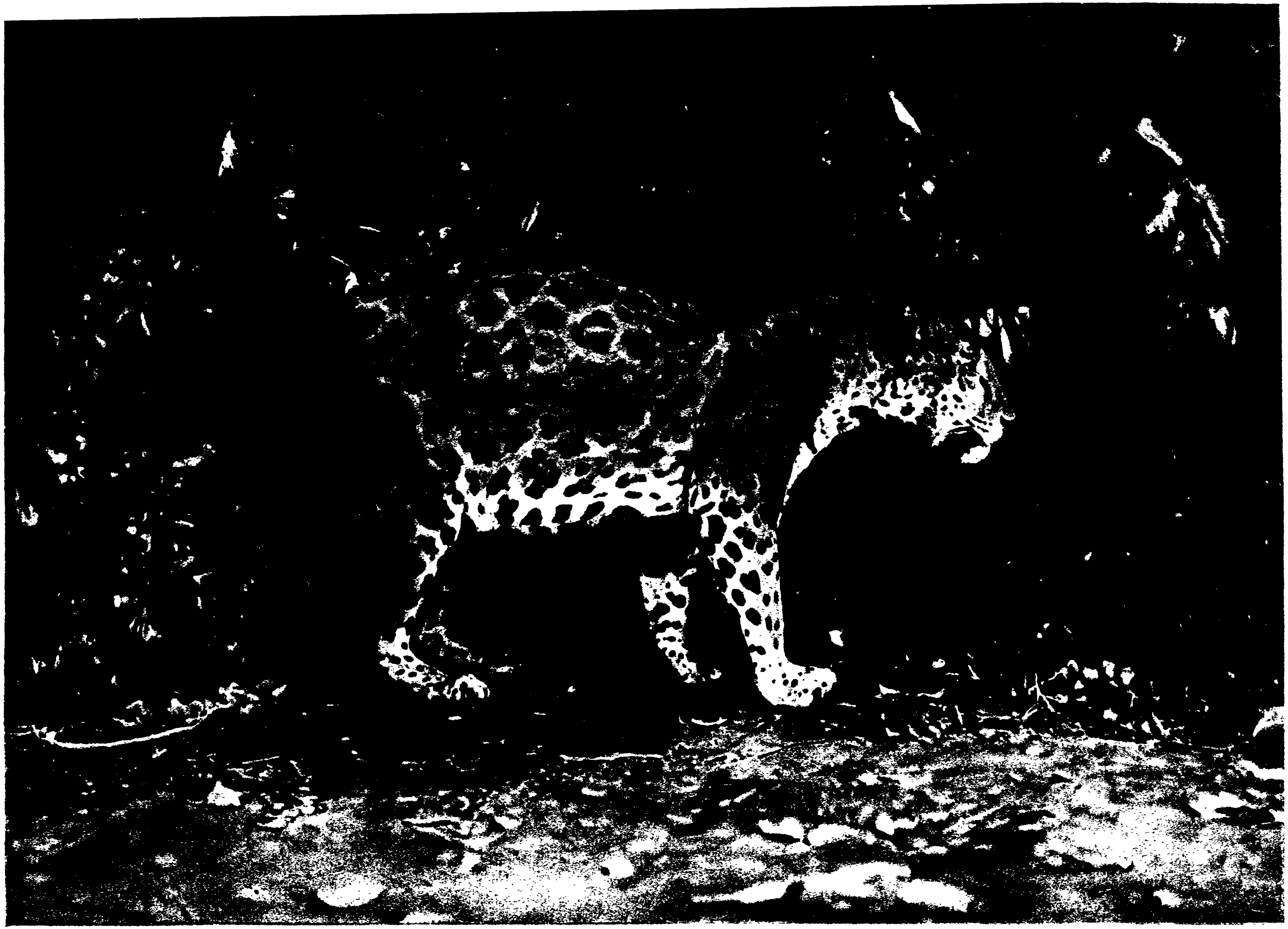
No tapirs occur in Africa or India; but it is a very remarkable fact that the forests of the Malay peninsula, with those of the adjacent islands of Sumatra and Borneo, do contain a tapir. It is larger than any of the American forms, and is curiously coloured; but in all essentials of structure it is closely similar to the New World forms. The living tapirs thus illustrate what is called discontinuous distribution. They fall into two groups, separated by a distance equal to about half the circumference of the globe, and within this intervening region no tapir or tapir-like animal now exists. Further, while there are four kinds of tapirs in Central and South America, and the tapir stock there has a wide extension in latitude north and south of the equator, and a notable range in altitude from the low-lying plains to a height of from seven to eight thousand feet above sea-level, in the Malay region there is but a single species with a remarkably restricted range.

Almost as striking an example of discontinuity of distribution is furnished by the camel family. True camels no longer exist in the wild state, but it is believed that the larger, one-humped form was originally a native of Arabia, while the two-humped Bactrian camel came from the deserts of Central Asia. There are no camels or camel-like animals in

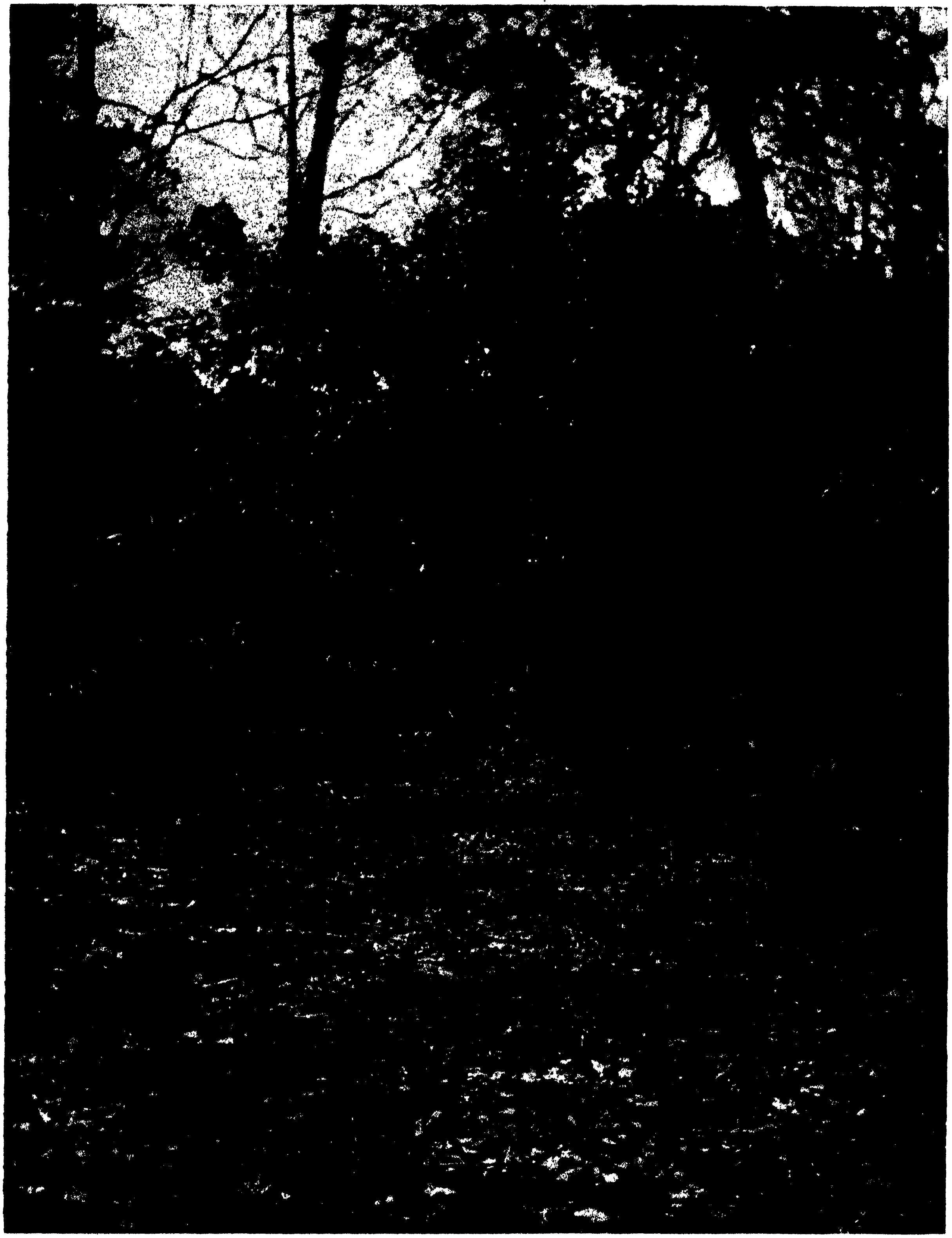
REINDEER AND HIPPO OF RESTRICTED RANGE

Reindeer may be said to have a restricted range in that naturally they are confined to Eurasia, though extending for thousands of miles there. But lately man has artificially increased their range to a new continent by introducing them into North America, where they thrive. The upper photograph shows the hippopotamus confined also by Nature to one land-mass—Africa

North America, but in the western and narrowed southern part of South America llamas occur, of which there are two wild species and two domesticated races. Strictly speaking, llama is the name of one of the latter, but we may conveniently use it as a general name for all. Llamas are animals closely related to the camel, but differ in the smaller size and the absence of any hump on the back. The range of the wild forms is wide, alike in latitude and altitude, for llamas are intolerant of great heat, so that in equatorial regions they live high up on the Andes, while in the cool south they descend to sea-level. In the mountains they take the place in nature occupied elsewhere by sheep, with which they are sometimes confused. It is a very remarkable fact that while both North and South America have a mountain backbone in the west, in North America we find sheep as the characteristic hoofed animals of

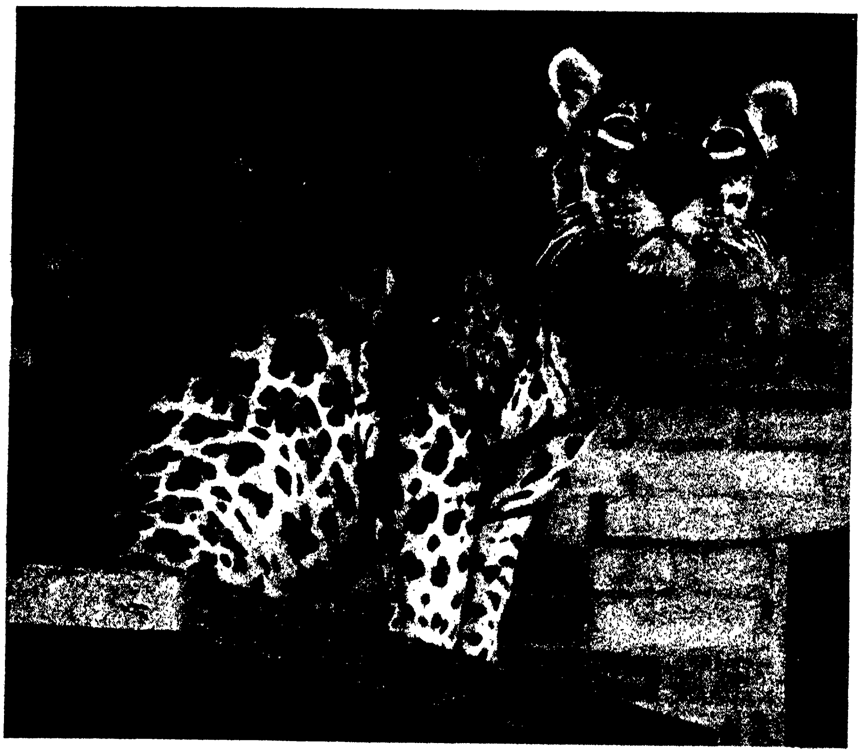


JAGUAR, A BIG CAT FOUND ONLY IN THE NEW WORLD



THE ELEPHANT IS FOUND IN WIDELY SEPARATED PARTS OF THE WORLD

Burma, Siam and India are inhabited by one sort of elephant and Equatorial Africa by another, seen here. Between these two territories a wide gap is fixed in which there are now no elephants. But at one time there seems to have been another race of these beasts in North Africa and the remains of a dwarf species have been located in one of the Mediterranean islands where they had been cut off by the influx of the sea. There are still, too, pigmy elephants in parts of Central Africa.



JAGUAR OF RESTRICTED RANGE AND THE WIDESPREAD LEOPARD

The cat tribe has successfully established itself all round the globe. The only considerable land masses from which it is entirely absent are Australia and Madagascar. Below is the jaguar, found only in South America, and above, the leopard, which has spread almost all over Africa and through a large part of Asia. Once it seems to have maintained itself in Europe

this mountain belt, as they are also of the high mountains of Asia, but in South America there are no sheep, but instead llamas, whose nearest allies live in the deserts of the Old World.

These examples show us that we cannot explain differences in the faunas of two areas merely as a result of their separation in space, for tapirs occur in South America and in the Malay region, which are widely separated. Nor can we say that continuity of land surface necessarily involves similarity of faunas, for though North and South America are linked together by land, and resemble each other in the presence of a western mountain belt, their faunas are markedly different.

When, instead of looking at the faunas of particular areas we consider world distribution, other peculiar facts emerge. Some animals, like some plants, seem able to make almost any part of the surface serve their needs, and are thus very widespread

Others are limited to particular, often small, areas, as though they required conditions so delicately adjusted that they occurred in these places and nowhere else. Examples of such highly localised forms are most frequent in islands, especially islands remote from land masses. Thus, certain of the Hawaiian islands contain a number of different kinds of tree-snails belonging to a family represented on no other part of the earth's surface.

These snails, which have beautifully coloured shells, are nocturnal, rarely leave the trees on which they live and feed, and are found only in damp woods so that the clearing of the land for cultivation leads to their disappearance. It is stated that some kinds are limited to small

RACCOON AND PORCUPINE

While the raccoon (bottom) is confined to North America—the Algonquin Indians gave it the name—the porcupine (top) is found both in the Old World and the New. The forests of Brazil and Borneo each produce fine specimens.

groves of trees, not being found elsewhere. If true, this is an extreme example of limited distribution. What is at least certain is that even within the archipelago the snails are distributed in a curiously erratic fashion. They are not present in all the islands, and no single species is common to two islands—that is, each island in which they occur has its own group of forms. Further, it is on the small rather than the large islands that most kinds occur, the big island of Hawaii having fewer land shells than some of the smaller ones.

Another remarkable case is that of sphenodon, or the New Zealand lizard. It is the only living representative of an order of reptiles which in geological time was represented by a number of widely distributed forms. It is thus a true living fossil. At the present time sphenodon occurs only on certain islets in the Bay of Plenty, where it is protected by law; but it seems formerly to have lived in the main islands of New Zealand. Its highly limited distribution in the Dominion is thus due in part to human action.

What makes the case particularly interesting, however, is that its fossil allies once lived in Europe,

SQUIRREL AND AMERICAN BEAR

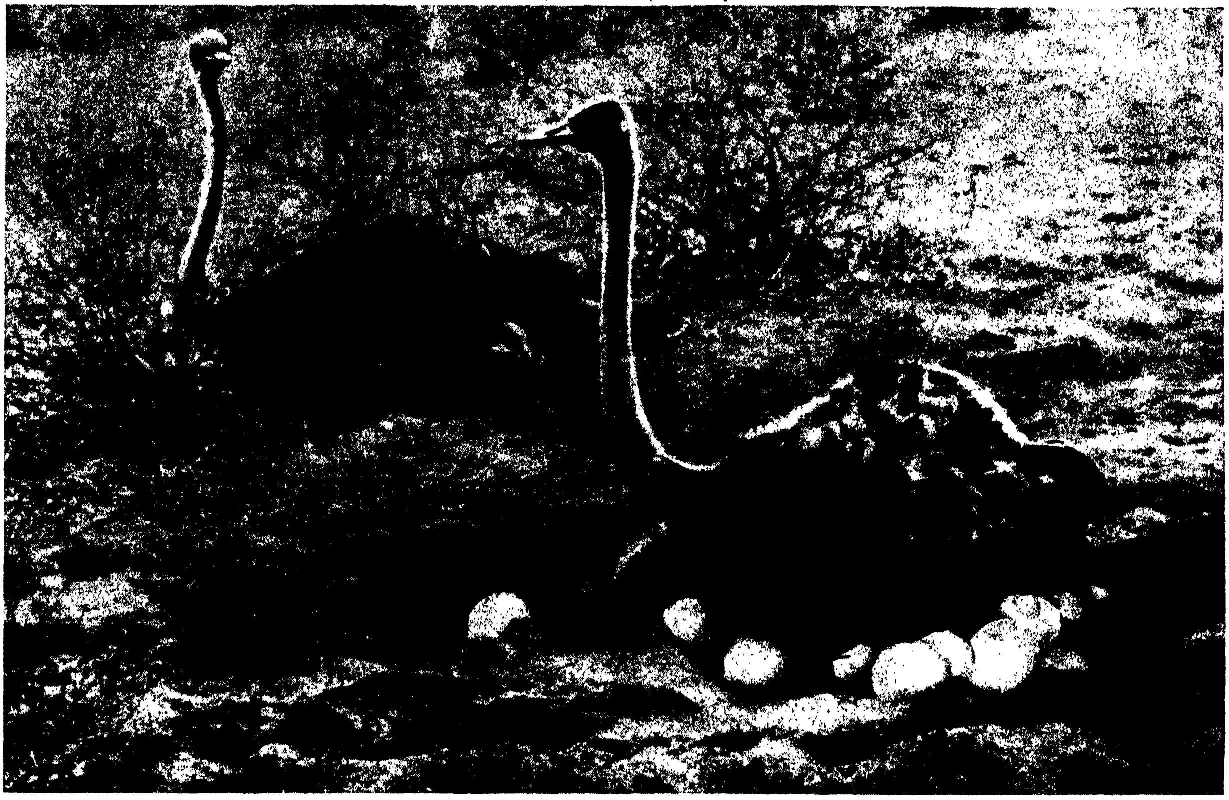
The squirrel is an energetic little beast (bottom) and has planted itself firmly in America and Eurasia. The imported American grey squirrel is ousting the English red variety from its native land. Bears extend all over the northern hemisphere.

in Great Britain as well as in France and Germany, and that at the present time it is the only representative on the face of the earth of a vanished stock. There is something which appeals to the imagination in the idea that the ancestors of this primitive little creature crept southwards and ever southwards in search of a land where safety could be found. That safety the lizards found for a time in New Zealand, till they were followed there first by the Maoris, and later by the white man, when they lost ground rapidly.

As contrasted with such cases of highly limited distribution, we have others of successful and dominant stocks, apparently able to triumph over nearly all obstacles to universal spread. The tree-snails of the Hawaiian Islands, lost in the midst of the Pacific, have been able, as it would seem, to vary almost indefinitely in the absence of the checks which act in lands forming thoroughfares of migration. But their hold on their own territory is slight, just because the different forms are adapted to life in very circumscribed areas, and any change in that area brings the probability of extinction. The sphenodon of New Zealand, on the other hand, seems to belong to a dying stock, one which has lost the power of variation. But the barn or screech owl of Britain and most of Europe, occurs over the greater part of the globe, even in Australia, though that island continent has for the most part a fauna of its own, entirely different from that of any other part of the world. The screech owl runs into local races in different parts of its vast range, and changes its habits also to fit itself to local conditions, but there is no evidence that the different races are "fixed"—that is, incapable of free interbreeding. It thus affords an example of a species practically cosmopolitan in its range.

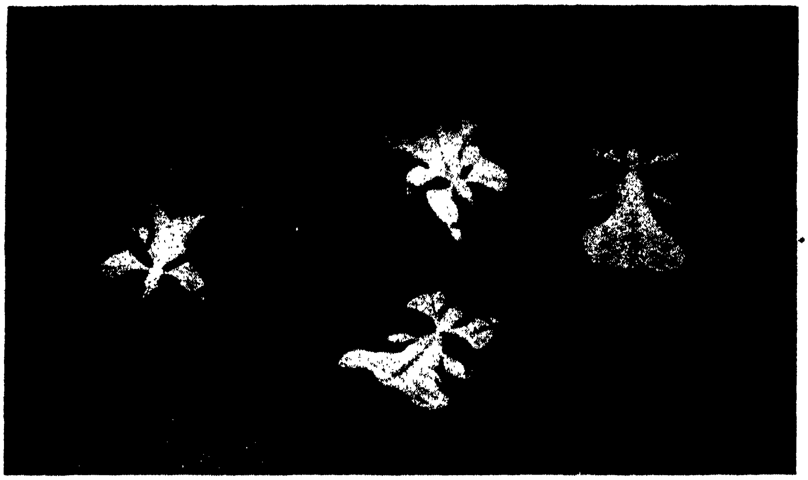
Among mammals the leopard is an example of a form with a very wide range. It extends through the whole of Africa, a large part of Asia, avoiding, however, the plateau of Tibet and not reaching Siberia, and seems formerly to have extended into Europe.

Even more interesting, in a sense, is the distribution of another of the great cats, the puma of the New World. This ranges from British Columbia and New England in the north, to Patagonia in the



YOUNG OSTRICHES HATCHING OUT, AND IN THE PARENTAL NEST

When the story-tellers of olden time wished to invent some fabulous bird of enormous size they usually pictured it as being of more or less eagle-like form with huge wings and comparatively short legs. But, in reality, the world's biggest birds have large legs but wings so ill-developed as to be useless for flight. The ostrich, seen here, of Africa, the emu of Australasia and the rhea of South America are the only living examples of the bird's attempt at producing a really large-size model.



W. S. Berridge.

STRANGE LEAF INSECTS FROM TROPICAL ASIA

In many parts of the East the leaf insects are found, and they have colonised some of the islands in the Indian Ocean. The wing-cases and legs are flattened like leaves, and their colour varies from fresh green to faded brown. The substance causing this coloration seems to be akin to chlorophyll, which produces the green colour of plants.

south—that is, over some 100 degrees of latitude, and can apparently adapt itself to almost any kind of climate or physical conditions—hot tropical swamps, open grasslands, forests, high mountains up to the snow-line, river valleys, or rocky country. Its range right down the west coast of the two Americas is in striking contrast to that of the Rocky Mountain sheep, which extends no farther south than Mexico.

Leopard and puma are examples of the true cats which, because of their keen senses, their intelligence, and the beautiful adaptations to the predatory life which they show, may be said in some ways to be physically the most perfect of the mammals. It is thus interesting to note that, except for the island of Madagascar, the Australian region, and the smaller islands of the great oceans, no part of the world is devoid of some kind of cat, large or small.

The exceptions are interesting and bring us to the great problem of migration. Most zoologists are of opinion that every animal stock originated in one particular part of the earth's surface, and one only. From the region of origin its members tended to spread outwards in all directions until some impassable barrier was reached.

So far as land animals are concerned the most important of such barriers is the sea. A water surface is of course not a complete obstacle to flying animals such as birds, bats, and many insects. But even these, when terrestrial in habit, are not likely to cross voluntarily great expanses of ocean. Most land mammals, again, can swim, but despite this fact, even comparatively narrow straits set a limit to their spread. Thus the tiger, though it is a good swimmer, has never crossed the forty-mile Palk Strait which cuts Ceylon off from India. It is true that in the case

LOCUSTS, A WINGED PESTILENCE WITH A DANGEROUSLY WIDE SCOPE

North Africa probably suffers more from locusts than any other part of the world, but the wings of these pests, aided sometimes by the wind, enlarge their effective range of operation to a truly terrible extent. South Africa is also scourged with them and their attacks are common in South-east Europe, in Eastern and Central Asia and in North-west India. The ocean is, of course, the chief barrier to them and the wind, which so often helps them, sometimes brings them to destruction.

H. Bastin

MEXICAN COCHINEAL INSECTS

Found on cactus plants in Mexico, the cochineal insects supply the dye of that name. It is obtained by collecting the insects wholesale and crushing the bodies of the little creatures. They are incidentally relations of the ladybird.

of small mammals, such as rats and mice, some reptiles, and various kinds of invertebrates, especially mollusca, there are great possibilities in the way of passive dissemination. Floods often sweep masses of trees and other vegetation out to sea, and on such natural rafts small creatures may be carried great distances by marine currents. Aquatic birds have been shown to carry in mud on their feet eggs or resting forms of various kinds of simple animals. Since such birds often perform vast migrations they may act as important agents of distribution. Tropical storms also may carry migrating birds or insects far out of their courses, and so help to populate remote islands.

NEVERTHELESS, we may say broadly that the sea is the greatest obstacle to the spread of land animals, and if we could assume that land and sea had always had their present relations, our problem would be relatively simple. But we know that changes in the past have been very great, and the farther we travel back in geological time the more difficult does it become to reconstruct the vanished lands and seas. We cannot, for example, be certain whether the Hawaiian islands represent a fragment of an old continent, or whether the ancestors of their peculiar tree-snails reached them across the ocean. But since mammals are of relatively recent origin, and the possibility of passive transference overseas is small in the case of the larger land forms, it is generally possible to offer some explanation of their present range, if not of that of simpler types of animals.

Let us take a few outstanding examples. The great land-mass of Eurasia is separated from North America by Bering Strait, some 36 miles wide at its narrowest point, and generally shallow. There is a remarkably close resemblance between the mammals of temperate Eurasia and North America, and this suggests that the separation between the two is of quite late origin. On the other hand, as we have already seen, there is a striking contrast between the mammals of North and South America, although they are linked together by land. It is probable that this connexion is recent, and that South America was for long an island, and has been linked to North America for too short a time for a complete intermingling of the faunas. During the period of isolation it must have formed an asylum for primitive creatures like sloths and tapirs.

Madagascar is separated from Africa by the wide Mozambique Channel, though the Comoro islands and certain submarine banks suggest former links between the two. Madagascar has no true cats as Africa has, but contains a civet-like creature related to the civets of Africa and India, which are less highly organized than the cats. Nor has it any monkeys, but it contains more than half the known species of lemurs, which, though monkey-like, are more primitive creatures that are found elsewhere only in Africa and south-east Asia. It is fairly certain that Madagascar was linked to Africa after civets and lemurs had appeared on the earth, but that the link was broken before true cats and monkeys appeared.

Even more striking is the case of the Malay archipelago. As Alfred Russel Wallace first showed, a line (Wallace's line) drawn along the straits which separates the island of Bali from that of Lombok, and continued along Macassar Strait, which lies between the islands of Borneo and Celebes, separates two distinct faunas. To the east of the line the islands are included in the Australian region, characterised by the abundance of marsupials or pouched mammals and the absence of higher forms. To the west the islands, beginning with Bali and Borneo, have the same rich fauna as that of Sumatra and the Malay peninsula, and marsupials are absent. In this case the narrow strait—it is but 25 miles wide but very deep—which cuts off Bali from Lombok must be an old feature of the earth's surface, and has formed an effective barrier to the migrations of the higher mammals.

Man's influence on distribution at the present time is enormous, but man is only a newcomer on the earth. With the virtual conquest of space, human influence has been both deliberately willed and involuntary. Man has carried the larger domesticated animals to the utmost ends of the earth, and in so doing has displaced many of the larger wild mammals. But multitudes of the smaller animals have attached themselves to him as undesired messmates, and so assured a spread otherwise unattainable.

Chapter CLII

Frightfulness in Low Life

By Frank Finn

Author of "Wild Animals of Yesterday and To-day"

There is an old proverb which says "He who fights and runs away will live to fight another day," but in the struggle for existence in the world of the lower animals he who can bluff his opponent and get off without fighting at all is even better off, for fighting may mean damage and a handicap in the struggle aforesaid.

Thus we find many forms of "frightfulness" resorted to in the effort to avoid fighting, and some of these are familiar to everyone, such as the arched back, raised tail and bristling fur of the cat when confronted by a dog, a piece of bluff which is so successful that very few dogs will attack a cat unless it loses its nerve and turns to run.

Another form of bluff is exhibiting the weapons, as when the dog itself snarls and shows its teeth; and some of the monkeys, baboons specially, yawn with the same object. The porcupine and the skunk, offensive in the rear, display backwards, the porcupine expanding a fan of quills, and the skunk, erecting its tail as a sign of the scent-pouch threatening below. The mongoose, when about to attack a snake, bristles up its coarse fur, and this serves a double purpose, for the snake, if it does happen to get home a blow at its active adversary, is very apt to strike short of its mark. The same applies to the spreading of the feathers and wings which is found in so many birds, a class of animals which have a particular advantage in their plumage, which enables them to make themselves look a great deal bigger than they really are, and thus terrorise their opponents.

This is familiar in the case of the brood hen defending her young, and in a cock when offering to fight an enemy of his own kind or of any other. The turkey can make an even more impressive display by way of bluff, for when he is excited his feathers alter altogether; not only does he blush to a brilliant red, but the false nose over his beak elongates and hangs down, making him quite unrecognizable, to say nothing of the bristled plumage.

Even the peacock uses his wonderfully beautiful display for bluff at times, and probably in his Indian home often frightens carnivorous enemies like the tiger and leopard; it must be a great surprise to such a creature, stealing up to a big bird which promises a meal, to see it suddenly change into a bush of shivering staring eyes. A man the writer once met in a park where peacocks were kept said he was once riding past a peacock when the bird suddenly went into display, and he had the greatest difficulty in preventing his mount from bolting forthwith, as may easily be supposed. The cat tribe are just as nervous as horses, and no doubt successful practice of this ruse accounts for the story told by Indians that the peacock will often fly at a large feline enemy—a tiger or leopard—rather than from it, and often lose his life in this way; Pavo, no doubt, tries his trick of bluffing once too often, and succumbs to an enemy who knows a little too much for him.

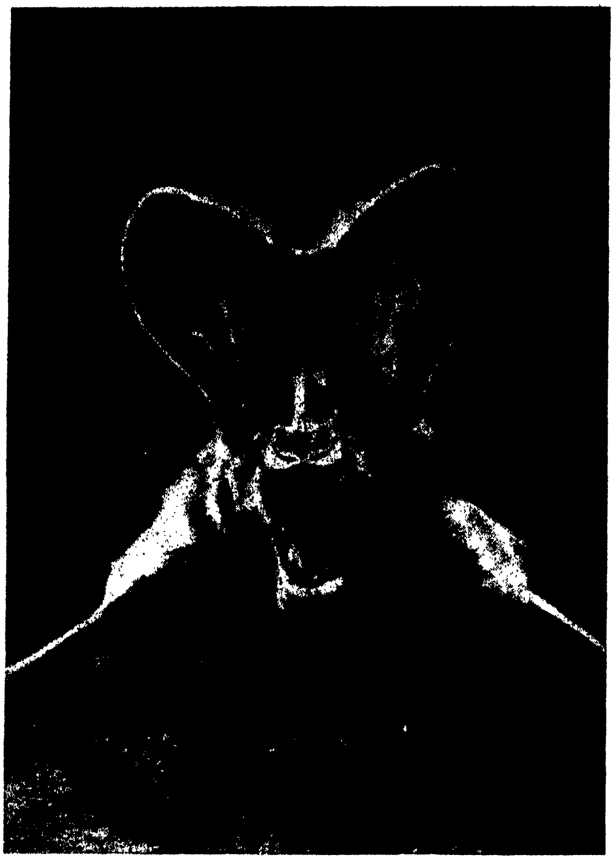
The most persistent bluffer is the swan, which is chronically in display all through the nesting-season, with the bridling neck and mantling wings which are so much admired. The pose, however, is rather puzzling, and often misunderstood by artists; it consists in raising the elbow-joints of the wings, and thus expanding the secondary quills, and allowing the primary quills, usually concealed, to be seen below them; the pinion-joints which carry these, however, are still kept tucked in under the flank-feathers, the swan, like other wild fowl and indeed many other birds, habitually keeping his hands in his pockets, so to speak. When very angry, however, he takes them out, and is then liable to strike with them—just like a man showing his fists, in fact.

The Upland goose also makes this fistic display when much excited, but in this case the pinion-joint is lowered, while the rest of the wing remains closed, and, the bird keeping on land, where it usually stays, it looks as if the joint had dropped owing to an injury. The Orinoco goose, another land-loving water fowl, also likes showing its fists, which are armed with coral-red knuckle-dusters, but in this case the wings are not disarranged otherwise than by taking the pinion-joints out of the flank-feathers.

Owls are great at frightfulness, bristling, spreading their wings widely, and adding point to their menaces by hissing and snapping their beaks, though when it comes to actual fighting it is their talons that will do the damage.

In all cases mentioned the bluff can be sustained by vigorous and painful action, but many weak creatures will display when they can do nothing to hurt a foe. A good case of this is furnished by the Indian painted snipe, a harmless bird with gray quills beautifully spotted with buff. When disturbed it erects one speckled wing, that farthest from the enemy, but on being pressed faces him like an owl with both widely expanded, meanwhile giving off a hiss so vigorous that it sounds exactly like a piece of red-hot iron plunged suddenly into water. As none of the spots are visible in the bird's ordinary pose with closed wings, the change of appearance is very considerable, and no doubt is effective against many of the enemies of so helpless a bird; in fact, one has been known to survive when considerable execution had been done on other ground birds by a rat which had made its way into an aviary.

A bird may even use concealed variegated quills



E.N.A.

DREAD FEATURES OF A BAT

There is no need for any assumed "frightfulness" on the bat's part, for it is ordinarily horrific enough in appearance to justify all the grim stories gathered round it. For frightful features the average English flittermouse would beat Dracula hollow.

in its wings for bluff alone, as is the case with the kagu of New Caledonia, a creature which with its lavender plumage, ruby eyes, and dreamy look, might have stepped straight out of "Alice in Wonderland." It is about as big as a fowl, with a long, strong beak and handsomely barred wings which it uses for terrifying display, but not for flight. But they are of no avail now that dogs run loose all over its island home, and it may be that the three now in the Zoo are the last we shall ever see alive; it would surely be worth while to transfer a pair or two to some safer island, while there is time, for this poor bird is not only the sole member of its family, but a friendly creature, easily tamed, a good pest-destroyer, and a weather prophet.

Before the birds, with their plumage "properties" so well adapted for staging an imposition, came into being, their ancestors the reptiles were probably making faces at each other, for plenty of them are doing so still.

The most notable is the Australian frilled lizard, which a few years ago gained great notoriety by showing that it could get up on its hind legs and travel as a biped like so many of the old dinosaurs. But many other lizards with fairly long legs are now known to be able to do this, and the great speciality of the frilled lizard is its power of "putting on frills." A full Elizabethan ruff of scaly skin surrounds its neck, and is expanded in grand style when the creature is excited, at which time it also opens its mouth, which is of a bright orange-yellow inside, and has canine teeth noticeably developed, so that the display made is quite a terrifying one for a creature a yard long.

A smaller lizard, the lyre-headed lizard of Ceylon, which has only a pair of severe bony eyebrows as militant decoration, also tries to impose upon enemies by opening its mouth, which in this case is bright scarlet inside. In the much commoner western garden lizard, known as the bloodsucker, the outside of the head turns red on excitement, though the colour here is not so bright.

The chameleon changes, but all over, on excitement in certain cases, for the writer has seen an East-African flap-necked chameleon become sooty black all over when a smaller specimen took the liberty of crawling over its head.

Among the snakes, the cobras, both African and Indian, have long been notorious for the way in which they rise up and expand their necks into the well-known "hood," thus, no doubt, often saving themselves needless expenditure of poison. The great eastern king-cobra or hamadryad also expands a hood, but in this case it is much smaller than that of the inferior reptiles; the size of this serpent, the biggest poisonous snake known, may well render imposition less necessary for intimidation.

But what is very curious is to find harmless snakes also with the power of expanding the neck, and that in a region where there are no cobras, so that mimicry is out of the question. The hog-nosed snake of North America is well known for this habit, and, as it hisses vigorously at the same time, is commonly believed to be venomous and dubbed puff-adder, though this name properly belongs to a large and vicious viper of Africa. The saw-scaled viper of North Africa and India produces a hissing by mechanical means, rubbing its coils together and so grating its scales, which are furnished with lines of minute saw-like teeth, against each other.

The well-known rattling of the rattlesnakes may be a means of exciting terror, but little is definitely known of this. But we get a case of tail-terrorism in an East Indian snake—and a harmless one at that—which is perhaps the most curious of all, for this creature displays by hiding its head in its own coils and then pretending it has one at the other end, the tail being raised and curved over, while the red under side may convey the impression of a gaping mouth.

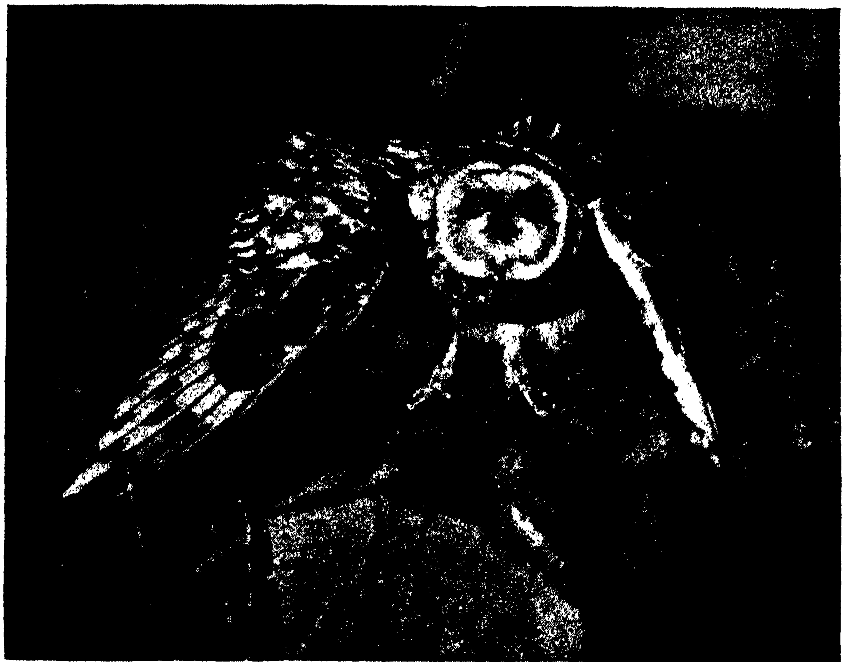
The frog and toad tribe very rarely bite, that habit being confined to the horned frogs of South America, but many of them puff themselves out when annoyed, which at any rate makes them look bigger; the old fable of the frog which tried to make itself as big as an ox has so much of foundation in fact. And a

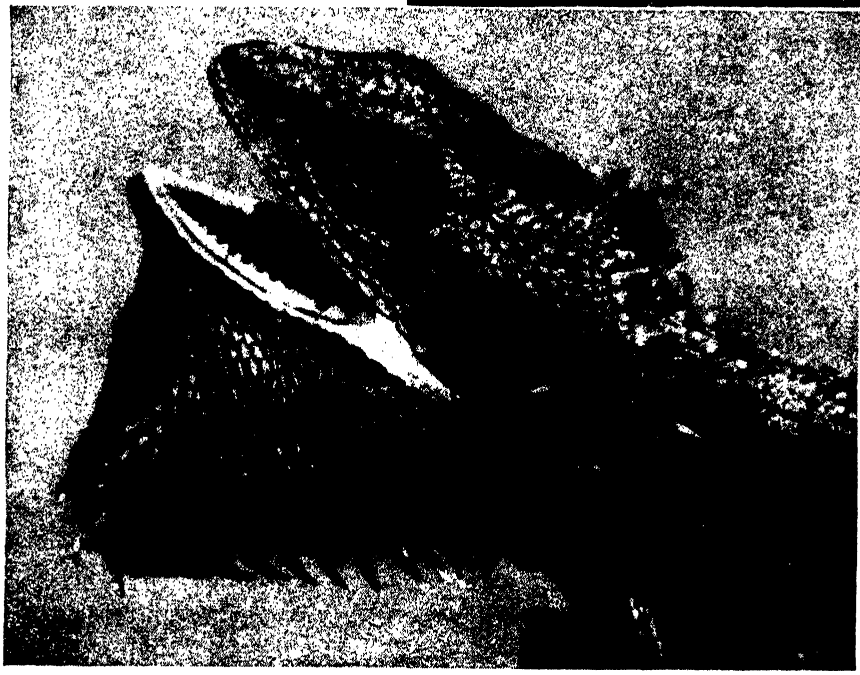
quite small European creature, the fire-bellied frog or toad, has a quite unique form of display, turning its arms and legs upwards and outwards to show as much as possible of its red-blotched underside; the red is a true warning colour, for this creature has a very nauseous skin-secretion which effectively puts it out of court as an article of food for carnivorous enemies.

Fish can do their share of putting on warning appearances, as we see in the case of our own perch, with its black tiger-stripes advertising the prickly back fin which makes it an awkward morsel. These are assumed and lost very quickly, and it is said that the perch assumes its stripes when it finds itself near a pike, and loses them when approaching a small fish it intends to prey upon, so that in this case it looks, with its red fins, rather like a harmless roach—a unique case of double-bluffing.

The little fighting-fish of Siam spreads its fins, assumes brilliant colours, and expands the black membrane of its gills when approaching an enemy; and its relative the paradise fish of China, now so well known to keepers of the choicer fancy fish, does something similar. It is very amusing to see one specimen literally turn blue in the face with anger when approaching another, which, if he feels he is not equal to a fight, turns pale in response. Crabs and lobsters extend and open their claws when threatened, but they can, at any rate, like so many of the other creatures we have noticed, do something to make good their threats.

What is more remarkable is to find fearsome threats expressed by some caterpillars, the very embodiment of helplessness. Such a one is our elephant hawk moth caterpillar, which has eye-like spots on its back and can draw in its head and fore part so that the whole front end looks like what ought to be the head of some larger and more formidable creature, the eyelike marks serving for eyes, and the real caterpillar head for the end of the muzzle. This attitude has actually been seen to frighten small birds and that a tame jay devoured the humbug at once is not astonishing, for a really small beast would have had no better chance with such an intelligent bird.

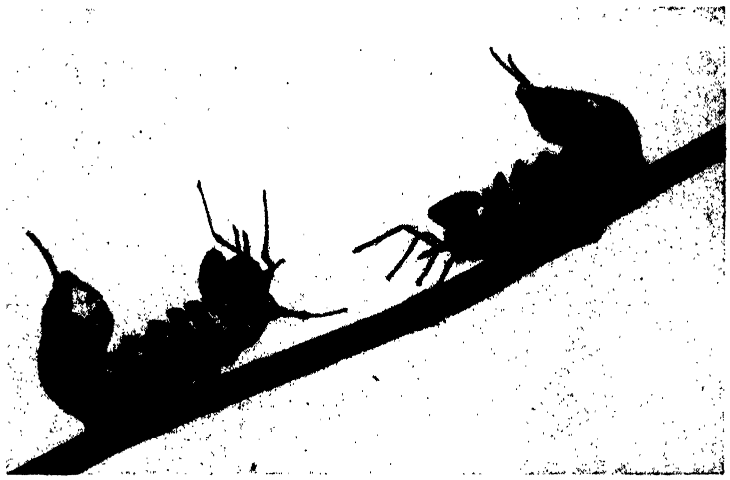




Otho Webb

JEW LIZARD AND OWL, PRACTISED IN FRIGHTFULNESS

Brown in general colour, the frilled or jew lizard of Australia and Tasmania (bottom) has a black throat which it inflates when alarmed and then looks so frightful that it would be a bold creature that would attack. Above is an owl. Owls are famous for their displays when frightened. They fluff out their feathers and snap their beaks, the incarnation of dangerous rage



CATERPILLARS THAT EFFECTIVELY MENACE THEIR FOES

turning it into a monster. The larvae of the puss moth (top left), and of *Eacles imperialis* (top right), have similar tricks.

The lobster moth caterpillar succeeds in looking like something that does not exist, but is uncanny-looking enough to make enemies of ordinary caterpillars careful how they meddle with it. The minute true legs found on the fore part of caterpillars generally are in this case developed into full-sized insect limbs, while the hind part of the creature is thick, and has the "emergency-legs" found on the hind quarters of caterpillars—but not in perfect insects—developed into a forked tail which represents antennae; so when this thick part is bent forwards over the back and the fore part with its long legs raised, the result is a sort of composite monster which might be capable of anything. Professor Poulton found that a marmoset, a very insectivorous creature, though it at once seized and ate an unfortunate "lobster" which was offered it in a box, was very careful how it meddled with the next, which had been given a fair chance of getting into the show position. In a state of nature it would no doubt have turned to something easier. He also found a lizard very cautious in tackling the hornet clearwing moth, which looks like a wasp, and writhes its abdomen as if about to sting when taken in the hand.

THE puss moth caterpillar has long been renowned for its display, which in this case has something to back it. When irritated, it rears up and draws in its head, the part of the body next to this bearing two black spots above for eyes, and a red bordering, which altogether produce "a caricature of a face," while from below this the creature squirts out a highly acid fluid capable of producing a painful smart in the entomological eye. At the stern the two last emergency legs form a forked tail from which are protruded two pink whips, so that the whole effect is that of an uncanny little monstrosity.

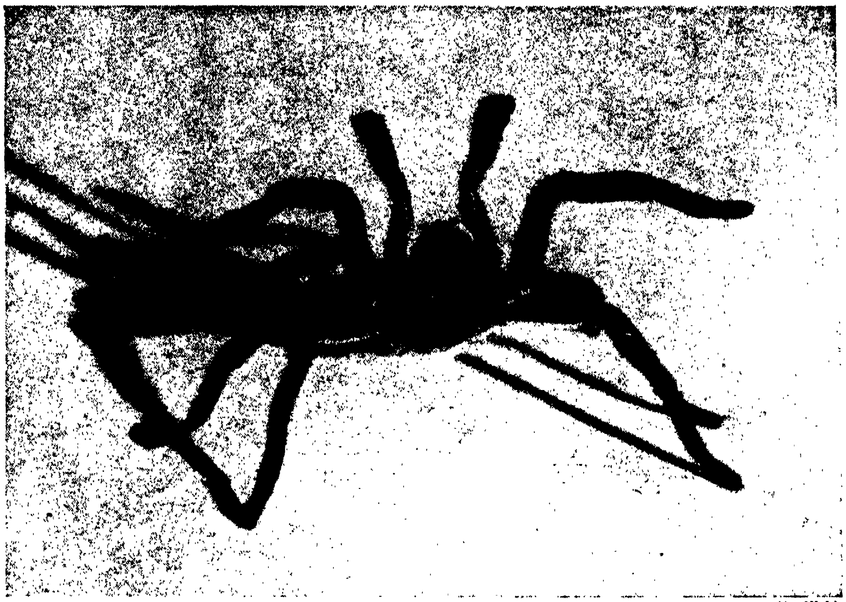
Although all the insects here mentioned are British, none are so familiar as a very accomplished bluffer, the devil's coach-horse beetle, which turns up its hindquarters as if it could sting. At the same time it is ready to put in some real offensiveness with its strong jaws, and experiments with these should be carefully made, as this beetle is a foul feeder, and a bite from it may have unpleasant consequences.

We see, therefore, that the principle of bluff is very widely spread in the animal kingdom; indeed, it extends from such small fry as we have been last noticing to the mighty elephant. He needs not to show his teeth, which are projecting a few feet from his mouth already, but he makes himself a little bigger by expanding his great ears when infuriated; and his rival of the sea, the elephant seal, intensifies the horror of his open mouth by expanding his nose into a small caricature of a trunk.

The question naturally arises as to how the creatures learned these tricks, which, it will be noticed, always involve some change in appearance, and generally one which gives them greater apparent size. Size alone is some protection; wild cats will kill lambs, but they do not attack full-grown sheep, nor do lions and tigers, as a rule, trouble grown-up

elephants and rhinoceroses, for, quite apart from their weapons, these do not offer a fair killing grip to feline jaws, however wide.

Although one can hardly avoid speaking of intimidating displays as if they were intentional, it must be borne in mind that this is not the case, at any rate, as a rule. An old experienced animal, if of any intelligent species, may learn that its display has a terrorising effect, and use it accordingly; but this is out of the question in the case of such essentially instinctive creatures as most insects, and all we can conclude is that the pose or other appearance adopted is one that is natural to the species under certain circumstances, and is unconscious. The skunk, for instance, will threaten by stamping and raising its tail after its scent-pouch has long ago been removed.



Otho Webb

J. J. Ward

BEETLE AND SPIDER BLUFFERS

It is thought that the extraordinary devices of insects and especially of the more defenceless species, are purely instinctive and cannot be called "intentional" in the human sense. Here are a cocktail beetle (bottom) and a spider.

We often find that the same pose, or nearly the same, expresses either anger or affection according to circumstances. Thus, the courting display of birds is often very like their threatening attitude, and the tom-cat shows off to the female in very much the same pose as that in which he defies a dog, except that the fur is not bristled, and that the side view is presented, while the caterwauling is a love-song as well as a challenge. We see this in ourselves, for a flushed face may indicate either anger or affection, just as it does in the turkey, and a smile and a sneer both involve a curling of the lips and exposure of the teeth. Moreover, each species has definite methods of expression; the dog stiffens the tail when angry and the cat switches it; the swan draws back its head when threatening, the goose stretches it out and thrusts it upwards with open beak in a convincing display of anger. Both swans and geese hiss like reptiles.

So ingrained are these gestures in a species that little kittens will hump, bristle, and spit like old cats, and peachicks no bigger than pigeons expand their little tails. So the display was evidently early at hand for natural selection to work upon as occasion arose, and has in many cases been made more effective by the addition of such details as we have been considering, for young animals often show us the condition of the species in an earlier stage of its evolution. We know that habits can be fixed by selection, from the curious gestures and actions which are hereditary in some breeds of tame pigeons, and unlike anything seen in the wild rock-dove to which the tamed varieties owe their origin.

It may be added in conclusion, however, that bluff is a poor asset in the struggle for existence, and that the most successful animals are those which have more solid qualities, such as strength of constitution, activity, prolificacy, and before all, intelligence. We see a good example of this in the starling, the most progressive creature of our time, which rarely fights, and confines intimidation to the use of avian bad language, but owes its success to a good digestion and marvellously well-balanced activity joined to a discretion at times almost human.

E. N. A

ITINERANT TROUPES OF GOATS AND SNAKES ON SHOW IN INDIA

The lure of the performing animal is international. Man has found the mastery of animals a long and difficult task and perhaps it is some semi-consciousness of this that makes him so delight to watch beasts of various kinds in total subjection to their master's will. In India troupes of mountebanks are always travelling the country and many of them run small bands of performing animals or at least go in for a little snake-charming. Performing goats (bottom) are sometimes seen and " poisonous " snakes, with the fangs removed, are often on show.

Chapter CLIII

Should Animals Perform in Shows?

By Frances Pitt

Author of "Animal Mind"

THERE is no more vexed question than that of the desirability of having performances by trained animals on the stage and in the circus, or even that of training animals to do difficult tricks.

When we use the words "trained animals," it must be remembered that they cover a wide field, from such performers as wonderfully trained chimpanzees, troupes of lions and tigers, the clever stage poodle, the circus horse, performing sea-lions, elephants and so on, down to household pets that beg or "die for the king." Of course, the gap between a troupe of lions and tigers going through a set performance in the glare of the footlights, and a homely fox-terrier sitting up to beg for a tit-bit is wide indeed, yet the terrier is as much a trained animal as the most magnificent of the lions that delights and thrills a large audience by his obedience to his trainer's command, and the readiness with which he jumps through a loop or does something similar.

Now, to the thoughtful person, the first question raised by these sorts of exhibitions is: Do the animals perform willingly, or not? If we were certain that in all cases the animal performers enjoyed their exercises and were willing co-operators with their exhibitors, there would be no more to be said, nor any doubt whatever as to whether animal performances should be allowed; but that is just the question: Do they enjoy themselves, or do they act under fear and compulsion? When we remember that lions, tigers, sea-lions and elephants are tamed wild animals, and how very different their home life and natural environment is from the life and surroundings they have to endure in connexion with stage and circus work, to say nothing of the performances they are called upon to go through for the amusement of the audience, we may well doubt their enjoyment of their tasks!

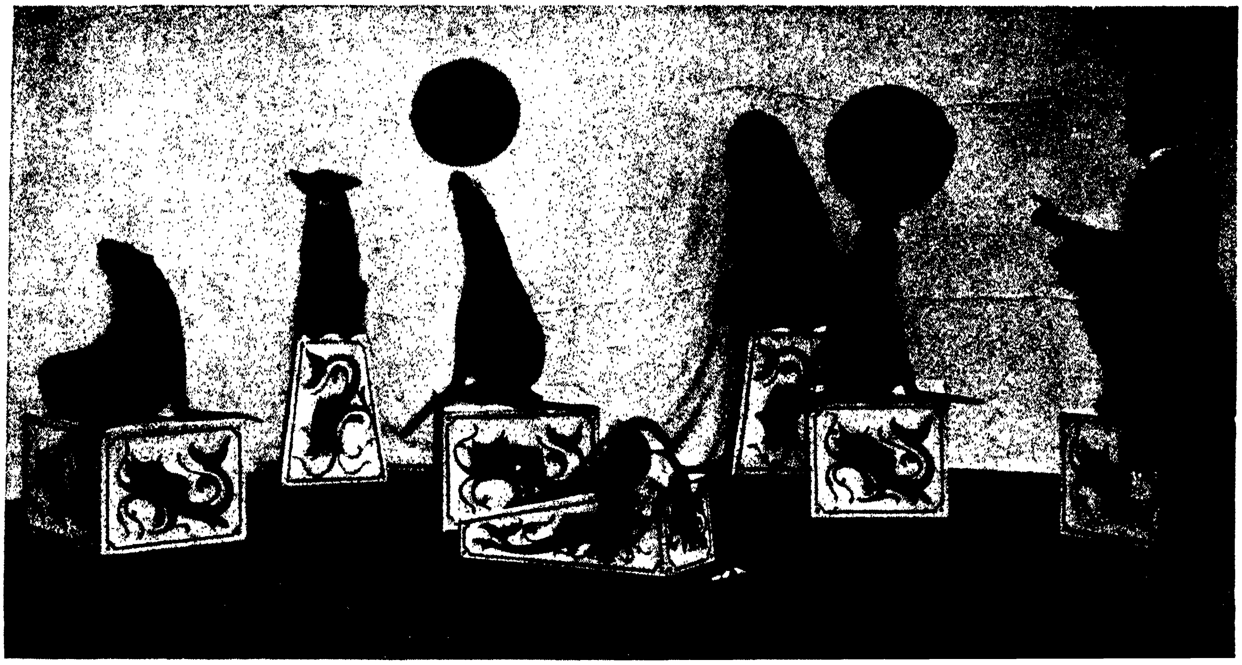
BUT to get, or rather try to get, some insight into their side of the matter and their point of view, let us turn to the dog and cat, and see how our household friends respond to training, and their attitude towards "parlour tricks." Most of us, sometime or other, have taught a dog to beg, and will know the procedure; how at first the pupil seemed to have no idea what was required of him, and had to be made to sit up, though submitting willingly enough to be posed in the required position when he found it pleased his master, and that compliance was followed by a pat, praise, and a tit-bit. After several enforced lessons the dog began to associate the sitting-up attitude with food, and required less prompting, finally sitting up of his own accord at the sight of the raised hand holding food, accompanied by the word "beg." He had learnt to beg, and having learnt was ready to beg on any and every occasion, quickly grasping that the command "beg" meant "sit up," that begging would gain reward, and even that by begging of his own accord he might induce people to give him food.

Punishment, even by a harsh word, has been no factor in his education, and watching the dog you cannot doubt that he enjoys the attention which his performance attracts. His master's encouraging voice, the approving words of other people, move him to much tail wagging and signs of canine gratification. It is the same with more complicated tricks, which need longer and much more patient training, one can hardly doubt, unless the performer's mien is wholly deceptive, that having once grasped what is required, he enjoys doing the tricks, finding pleasure in his master's attention, patting hand, and the reward of good behaviour.

OF course, hearth-rug tricks are a different thing from stage shows, in which each performer must do his appointed act to the second, and in which any deviation, unwillingness or sulkiness must be met with immediate punishment. That punishment in itself is either wrong or cruel I do not admit. "Spare the rod and spoil the child" is but too true. Every creature, young or old, needs correction at times, whether it be a kitten smacked by the old cat, a lion-cub punished by its dam, or one of ourselves when we "get beans" from our fellows; but whether animals should be made to suffer in any degree because they do not perform mere stage tricks properly, whose purpose is amusement, is a question I will raise again when considering the shows given by lions and tigers.

Before going on to these latter, I want to give a few words to their small relative, our household cat, and consider what aptitude she shows for acquiring tricks. Cats can be taught to jump through the hands, to sit up and beg, and so on, but they do not show anything like the willing co-operation of the dog. A dog will do a trick to gain his master's attention; puss only does so if something tangible is likely to result! The actual doing of the trick does not appear to give the cat any pleasure, but she has found out that a certain sequence of actions will be followed by reward, so she obtains that reward as quickly as she can. The doing of the trick is merely a bore, and, being "the cat that walks by itself," she does not really care about her mistress' appreciation!

Now, lions and tigers are cats, and of cattish disposition; their enjoyments under natural conditions are the excitement of hunting and stalking prey, and the lazy ease that follows a good meal. Their social life is limited to that of the family, and they have not got the dog's inherited predisposition to try and please the pack leader, now the human master. The dog wants to stand well with his man, the lion or tiger does not care twopence for his trainer.



SEA LIONS, ONE OF THE MOST POPULAR "TURNS" ON THE ANIMAL STAGE

Quick, intelligent and beautiful to watch, the sea lions are always popular with the public whether the animals are merely being fed at a zoo or whether they are actually performing on the stage Sea lions have been trained to ride motor bicycles, to play in brass bands (with devastating results), and to play "catch" with burning torches—a miracle of training, this. Their ability to balance and bounce rubber balls on their noses, too, is fascinating, and they seem very happy to do it.

Familiarity may have made him tolerant, even friendly, with his keeper—but affectionate adoration! Well, that is not in a cat's hereditary mental make-up!

What is in the hereditary mental outfit of the great cats is a tendency to class mankind among their prey, hence a keeper and trainer has to instil respect into his pupils. As I said before, punishment is not necessarily cruel; children, dogs and horses must learn to obey, and there are cases where severe punishment may be kinder than lenience, as when a dog shows a tendency to chase sheep—better for him a good thrashing, than later an early death on account of sheep worrying! But this is not the sort of thing to which we are referring; it was the trainer's absolute necessity to instil respect into his dangerous pupils. His life depends on it, and the many accidents that have occurred from time to time among troupes of performing tigers, lions and bears, show what a slender thread this respect is. These trainers of dangerous wild beasts are indeed men of iron nerve; and if they, with their lives in their hands, have to use the whip now and again, can we blame them?

But are spectacles that involve this risk to the man desirable? Is it not the thrill of danger at which the public exclaims? And last, but not least, what about the animals? We have referred to the cat-like mentality and disposition of the tiger and lion, and if their mien and behaviour did not convince us of it, would therefore conclude that the performance of uncomprehended antics before a crowd of people, in the over-heated atmosphere of a show, under the glare of the electric light, must be worse than distasteful, worse than boring—it must be a nightmare! A nightmare that repetition has made them used to, but, nevertheless, one that is only gone through because they have got to do it. Then consider their quarters when off the stage or out of the ring, the necessarily small cages of the travelling circus, and the equally necessarily cramped quarters behind the scenes in a stationary show. Compare all this with the existence that would be led by these animals under natural conditions, roaming the veldt or jungle, either solitary or in small family parties, and able to enjoy peace and seclusion whenever they liked. Now they have to live in small cages, in incessant noise and disturbance, and are forced each afternoon and evening to go through, what to them are a series of senseless actions.

My opinion is that performances by dangerous wild animals are highly undesirable, involving a more or less miserable existence for the members of the troupe, and only appealing to the public by reason of the element of danger involved.

But the case is altered when you consider semi-domesticated animals like elephants, and domestic ones such as the horse and dog. The latter, as long as it is not asked to do something quite impossible or foreign to its nature, certainly seems to enjoy itself; and the horse is under nearly all circumstances a willing slave, ready, if it can return to its stall when all is over, to pick up any series of actions sufficiently patiently inculcated by its trainer. No creature is quicker to form habits, its learning is of the

PERFORMING BEARS, DANGEROUS PUPILS FOR SHOW WORK

Big animals, like bears, which have never been, and never will be, really domesticated, are ugly customers to handle and apt to be what is called treacherous; though whether an animal captured and forced to go through, to it, a meaningless series of antics, can be rightly called treacherous when its resentment gets the better of its fear of reprisals is a moot point. Here we have a bear which has been taught to ride a bicycle, an Angora bear and (top) some performing bears in India.

A DOG TABLEAU ARRANGED FOR AN AUDIENCE'S AMUSEMENT

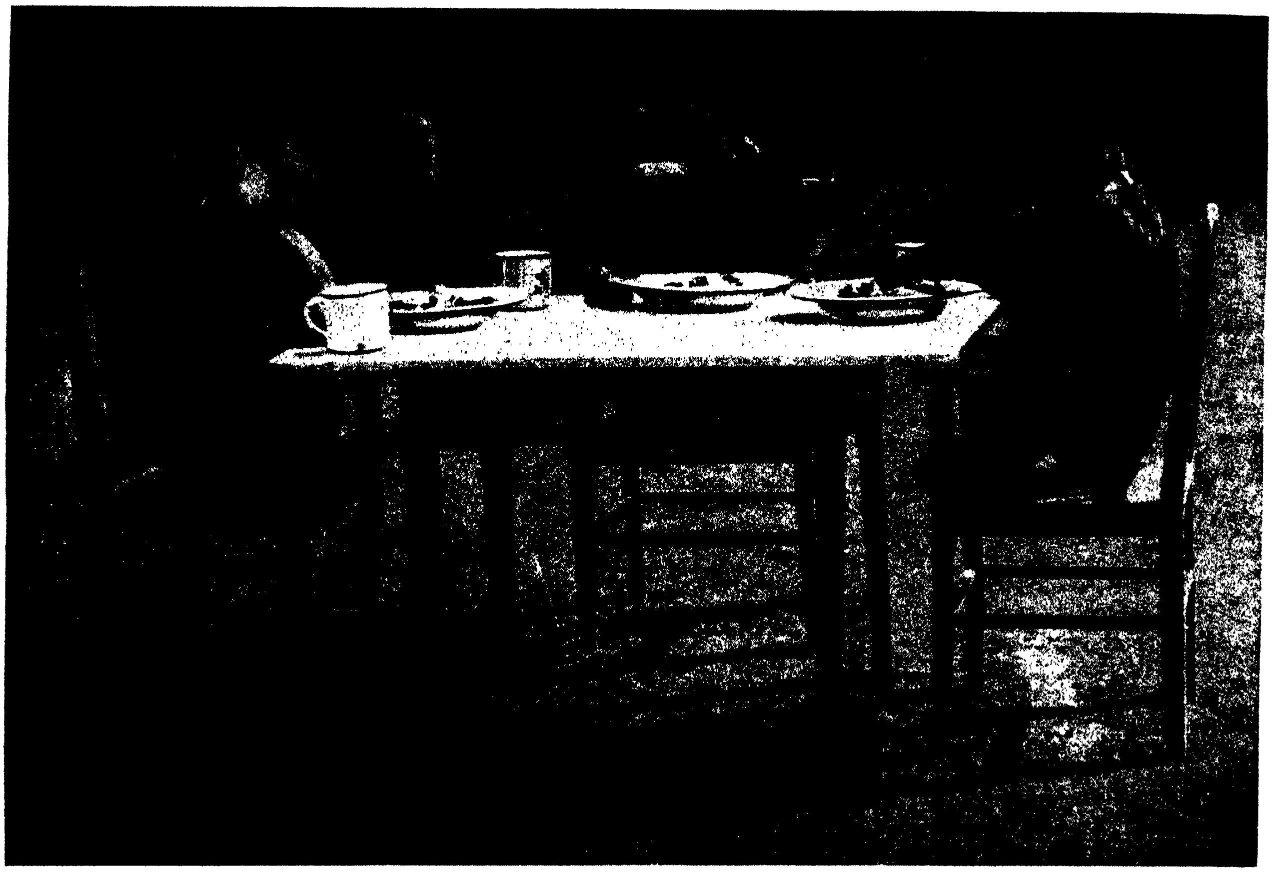
Dogs, by the very fact of being born in a state of domestication, are virtually half-trained already. It is a sufficient incentive to them that their masters wish them to do certain things for them to learn willingly. On the other hand, large wild animals such as lions and tigers start as man's enemies instinctively and cannot see any reason in what they are made to do and are bored at best. Dogs obviously enjoy the performance, and so much so that their pleasure is infectious

parrot-like description, and as a circus performer it is incomparable, not because it is intelligent and understands why a thing should be done, but because when it has formed the habit of going through a particular sequence of actions, it can, once started upon them, be depended on to carry them out mechanically, without alteration or variation. There is none of that intelligent adaptation of means to ends that you will find in, say, a chimpanzee, and which leads the latter, though one of the most brilliant of animal stage performers, also to be unreliable.

Writing of willing cooperators, no creatures can equal young anthropoid apes for sheer enjoyment of stage work. Like small children they obviously love dressing up and showing off, and what is more they enjoy the noise and excitement. They are most amusing to watch, their pleasure in what they are doing, their affectionate devotion to their human friends, and their whole behaviour being delightful. One does not feel that any hardship is being inflicted here. But in truth there is more real suffering and hardship involved in the exhibition of one specimen of a great ape, than in a performance by a dozen lions and tigers. I would, if I could, prohibit the latter, as for the former, I should forbid the export of anthropoid apes from their native countries. No chimpanzees, orang-utans or gorillas (only the first is usually seen on the stage) ought to be brought from their native homes.

Think of the suffering involved in their capture, the awful journey to the coast, packed in narrow crates, and then the voyage to Europe or America. However hard their captors try to save them suffering the suffering is unavoidable, and it is mental as well as physical. Highly intelligent and affectionate, most social in disposition, the solitary confinement alone is often fatal. Only those who deal in wild animals could tell us the number lost between the place of capture and delivery in London or New York, but the prices demanded and obtained for those that arrive alive show how fatal the journey is, not only when travelling but afterwards, for many of those that arrive alive do so with the seeds of disease in their frames, so that they succumb more or less speedily.

I have been speaking throughout of young ones. Adults are so extraordinarily difficult to capture



W. S. Berridge

CHIMPANZEES AT TEA AND A DOG TEAM FOOTBALL MATCH

An enterprising scheme has been carried out at the London Zoo whereby some chimpanzees took tea every fine afternoon with the Fellows in their private enclosure. This feature was a great success and the apes gave a performance the more interesting because it was largely spontaneous Chimpanzees are difficult to " show " owing to their susceptibility to a change of climate and to tuberculosis. The upper photograph shows a team of dogs playing football

that their importation is rare. An exception was the family of chimpanzees exhibited for a short while at the Zoological Gardens in London; but they, poor things, soon obtained release, dying from contagious disease as do the majority of anthropoid apes. In any case adults are of no interest to us, as they are invariably too soured and surly, to say nothing of being too dangerously strong, to use in shows. No, it is young ones, chimpanzee children, if we may so term them, that we meet with on the stage, affectionate, jolly youngsters, delighting in play and make-belief, but, alas! doomed to a short, if merry life.

The exceptions that survive long are few indeed, the strenuous life, repeated performances, and continued exposure to the heated, disease-infested air of theatre or circus has its effect. The susceptible ape contracts tuberculosis, or, more quickly fatal, pneumonia, and one of the chimpanzees is gone from the little troupe. It is probably replaced, and the public fails to realize a tragedy, but the tragedy is there, nevertheless!

Yes, if I had my way I would limit animal performances on the stage and in the ring to domestic and semi-domestic animals, and exclude all dangerous wild beasts, strictly prohibiting the use of lions and tigers, and last but not least anthropoid apes.

Our cousinship with the latter should endow us with special sympathy for them, and not lead us to victimise them to provide half an hour's amusement.

CIRCUS ELEPHANTS AND DOGS

There is one thing about watching an elephant put through its paces in the ring—one can rest assured that "kindness does it"; no one dare ill-treat an elephant. Above we have a typical scene from the ringside. Below are dogs in fancy dress.

Chapter CLIV

Battles of Big Fish and Other Ocean Beasts

By E. G. Boulenger

Director of the Zoological Society's Aquarium

Most thinking persons are probably pacifists at heart and look for the day when general disarmament shall be an accomplished fact and not a mere Utopian fantasy. Nature, however, is never likely to join the movement, and the poet was very near the mark when he described Nature as " red in tooth and claw." Every copse and hedgerow is as full of carnage as the densest jungle and nowhere is violence dispensed with a more lavish hand than in the watery world, whether it be an ocean or a rain-filled cart rut. Absorbing as all encounters must be to the scientists it is only the more striking and sensational which obtrude themselves upon the notice of the average man. To-day the ocean can furnish conflicts as terrible and awesome as any provided by the jungle or possibly the dinosaur-infested swamps of prehistoric times.

The whales excepted, fish are represented by more giants than any other group of the animal kingdom. The whale shark, for instance, may measure 75 feet, and tip the scale at 4 or 5 tons. The sawfish, a close cousin of the shark, is not far behind. Whilst rays and skate of over 15 feet across the " wings " and over a thousand pounds in weight are abundant in many tropical and sub-tropical seas.

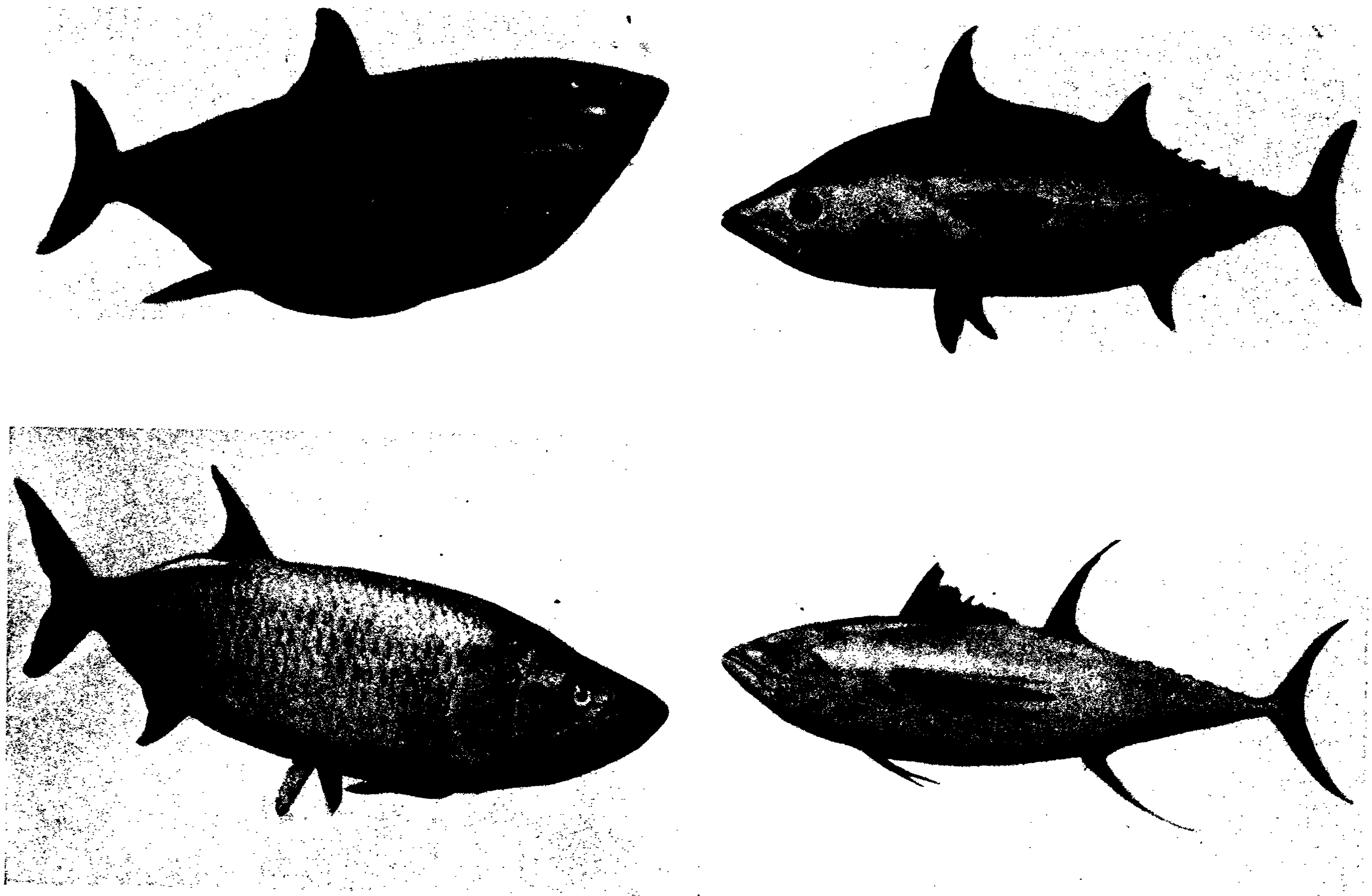
Some fossil sharks are known to possess mouths bearing hundreds of teeth, each of which is four inches long and provided with serrated edges, and we can only conjecture what terrific conflicts may have ensued between such heavily-armed monsters. The special weapons worn by many fish are often developed for purposes other than those of mere defence. We find that in most cases the tender passion is the primary inspiration and indeed not infrequently weapons are only developed during the courting season. The male of the common salmon, for instance, develops in the breeding season a cartilaginous hook-like projection of the lower jaw which curves upwards and inwards and fits into a slot or cavity between the two maxillary bones forming the upper mandible, and the teeth become fangs of over half an inch in length. The adult male thornback ray develops sharp spike teeth in marked contrast to the pavement-like dentition of the female. What a skate conflict is like we cannot say, but the pugnacity of the male salmon and trout is well known, and so furious are their battles on the spawning beds that deaths are frequent.

In 1868 the keeper of certain waters on the banks of the Tyne found over 300 dead cock salmon all of which bore unmistakable marks of having been killed in action. Mere size, of course, is no guarantee of pugnacity, for the two fiercest fighters are also the smallest. The famous fighting fish of Siam seldom reaches a length of two inches, and is provided with no very special weapons. Yet when two males meet there ensues a duel from which one or sometimes both combatants merge far too damaged ever to fight again. Our own little common three-spined stickleback is likewise very pugnacious. In the spring the " robin " sticklebacks join battle with their sharp dorsal spines and the dagger fight which ensues often results in one of the belligerents being disembowelled. Both the stickleback and the fighting fish of Siam employ the jaws, seizing each other by the fins and holding on with bulldog tenacity.

But to return to the giants of the ocean world. The sawfish with its large beak set with sharp teeth-like structures on either side is one of the most dangerous inhabitants of the seas. Some of these monsters carry saws of more than six feet in length, such weapons bearing thirty or more teeth. The saw is possibly used for ploughing up the sand and dislodging such fish, etc., as lie buried in it, but more frequently it is deliberately employed to tear open other fish and even whales—the sawfish then feasting upon the lacerated flesh and protruding entrails. It is worthy of remark that young sawfish are born alive, the brood numbering about thirty. Each infant whilst yet in the parental interior has the saw protected by a tough, parchment-like sheath, a very necessary protection against damage to the mother's body-wall. Sawfish are fierce and blood-thirsty, sometimes ascending tidal rivers and there attacking bathers and water-side fishermen.

One of the most formidable of the true sharks is the " thresher," a rover of the warmer seas which occasionally visits home waters. Specimens of twenty feet are common, such monsters having tails eleven feet long, and the caudal appendage is said to be used as a whip which rounds up shoals of fish. More often, however, it is used as a club. The thresher's eyes are set almost on the top of its head, and by bending backwards and upwards it can well direct the scythe-like sweeps of its huge tail. It will knock a large fish senseless at a single blow, and even strike at a bait hook before taking it in its mouth, hence most threshers caught on rod and line are foul-hooked in the tail.

The swordfish, with its prolonged dagger-pointed upper jaw, may also be quoted as a giant fish of high fighting quality. Some species grow to sixteen feet, and have swords well over a yard long. The large dorsal fin is said to act as a sail whilst the immense sickle-shaped tail can propel the fish high into the air. As the swordfish feeds principally upon small pelagic fish, such as mackerel and half-grown bonito, it is difficult to account for its enthusiasm for attacking whales. It is also much given to charging blindly at ships, sometimes piercing the walls of small rowing boats. When a large ship arouses the fish's ire the



W. S. Berridge

FIGHTING FISH OF THE SALT SEAS: TARPON, ALBACORE, BLUE SHARK AND BONITO

Water is an element far more productive of pugnacity than earth, whether we consider the microscopic struggles going on in a rain-filled cart rut or the impressive battles of the deep sea. The tarpon (bottom left) is celebrated as a fighter with anglers. They engage the fish with sporting weapons—rod and line, just because it is such a good fighter. The albacore (bottom right) is allied to the mackerel and sometimes attains a length of six feet. It will follow a sailing ship for days on the watch for food. Above are (left) a great blue shark which is said to attain a length of twenty-five feet in some cases, and (right) a bonito that is related to the albacore.

sword is not infrequently snapped off short after penetrating four or five inches.

The fighting qualities of many fish whilst sufficiently menacing to impress the most blasé are easily eclipsed by the pugnacity of certain large aquatic mammals. With many times the brain capacity of the most intelligent fish these creatures can direct their vast bulks with terrible effect. Not even the great marine lizards of the past can rival some modern whales in sheer killing power. A justly famous example is that of the killer whale or grampus that well deserves its scientific title of *Orca gladiator*. It is a cosmopolitan monster ranging from the Arctic to the Antarctic and seen in the Atlantic. It attacks not only seals and porpoises but even the large and inoffensive whale-bone whales. These the killers attack in mass formation, half a dozen or more clinging to the monster and so harassing it that the victim at last opens its mouth. The killer thereupon seizes the opportunity to force an entry and tear out the tongue. Often the whale, in its agony will rise clear of the water—an incident which has been witnessed and portrayed by more than one sea painter. In a single killer washed up on the coast of Jutland was found the remains of thirteen porpoises and fourteen seals.

PENGUINS are a favourite item in this ogre's menu when patrolling the Antarctic. Surprised in the open sea, the penguins make off at top speed, and having gained sufficient momentum leap from the water and cast themselves high and dry upon an ice floe. The killer is baulked, but not always beaten, for it dives beneath the floe, and arching its back, endeavours deliberately to bump the birds back into the water. The whale's vivid dazzle pattern renders the beast hard to see some distance under water, although swimming at or near the surface, its huge back fin sometimes a yard high, is sufficient warning to all the creatures in its vivinity. The immense teeth carried by many whales take strange forms, and at one time led largely to their pursuit for ivory.

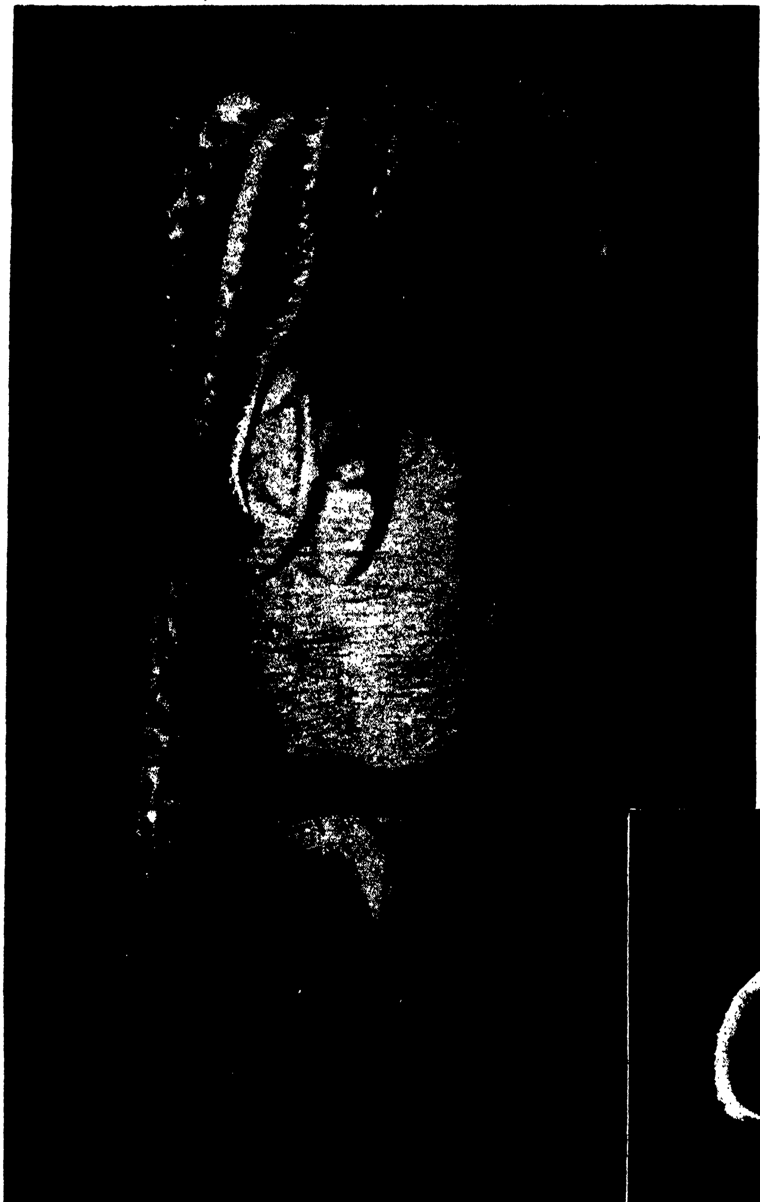
The sea unicorn or nar-whale has the two incisors developed into immense spiral twisted tusks six or eight feet in length, only one of the tusks, however—usually the left—reaching full development. In another big whale the canine teeth stretch upwards on either side until they form an archway over the whale's snout, when they become ineffective as weapons, and one would imagine a hindrance when taking nourishment. There are few more pugnacious beasts than the famous cachalot whale of the Antarctic, a monster reaching sixty feet in length, whose lower jaw alone is armed with some fifty huge conical tusks. With these the whale does great damage, not only to giant cuttlefish, as described later, but also to its own species. Sperm whales travel in schools of from thirty to fifty individuals, consisting of cows, young bulls, and one immense adult bull who convoys the community about the chosen feeding grounds. Fights amongst the young males are of almost hourly occurrence, the whales clinging to each other's tails and flippers and frequently leaping high out of the water. Sooner or later the old bull meets his match and is forced to hand over the leadership to a younger and more active aspirant. No creature has figured more largely in modern-time fiction than the sperm or cachalot whale. The head, comprising fully a third of the entire length, is buttressed in the forward portion with a huge area of connective tissue amongst which is found the valued oily substance known as spermaceti. This vast bulk of oil and fat doubtless adds great buoyancy to the animal and may further serve as a battering ram in its numerous encounters.

Size, no matter how well blended our judgment or clear our appreciation of "relativity," arrests the eye and stimulates the imagination. Thus, while an enormous crowd would stand and stare at a killer whale attacking a seal very few pause to watch an encounter between a starfish and an oyster, and yet the killer versus seal battle amounts to a mere dog fight compared with that between some of the smaller inhabitants of the seas, who bring the most ingenious machinery into play. A starfish when opening an oyster employs over ten thousand suckers and these, wrapped securely round the bivalve pull against the two big muscles which serve to close the shell. If the pull of the starfish exceeds that of the oyster the starfish wins. The pull of the mollusc is, however, considerable, and an oyster four inches in diameter has been known to close his shell upon the toe of a gull and the gull's superior brain and power of flight were insufficient to ensure victory.

Poisonous stinging cells as employed by the jellyfishes and sea anemones can likewise be deadly weapons of both offence and defence. The Portuguese man-of-war, for instance, is far more dreaded than the shark by the pearl divers, and even our own beadlet anemone can account for a full-grown prawn after paralysing it with its tentacles.

MORE amazing still is the defence put up by the common sea cucumber or cotton spinner, a creature abundant on our southern coasts. When disturbed this apparently helpless mass of animal matter slowly exudes from the tail end masses of a heavy viscid substance. The aggressor soon comes into contact with this, and at first attempts to throw off the encumbrance. Every effort to escape, however, really serves to draw the mass further afield. Eventually it resolves itself into countless silken threads which harden after some minutes' contact with the water but still retain extraordinary elasticity. The more the enemy struggles the completer his enmeshment in an ever-growing labyrinth of cords that refuse to break. A six-inch "cucumber" can thus bind a fourteen-inch lobster from head to tail in twenty minutes. This so-called cotton spinning is not always used purely as a defensive measure, as the cucumber occasionally uses its spinning powers for the purpose of obtaining a dinner.

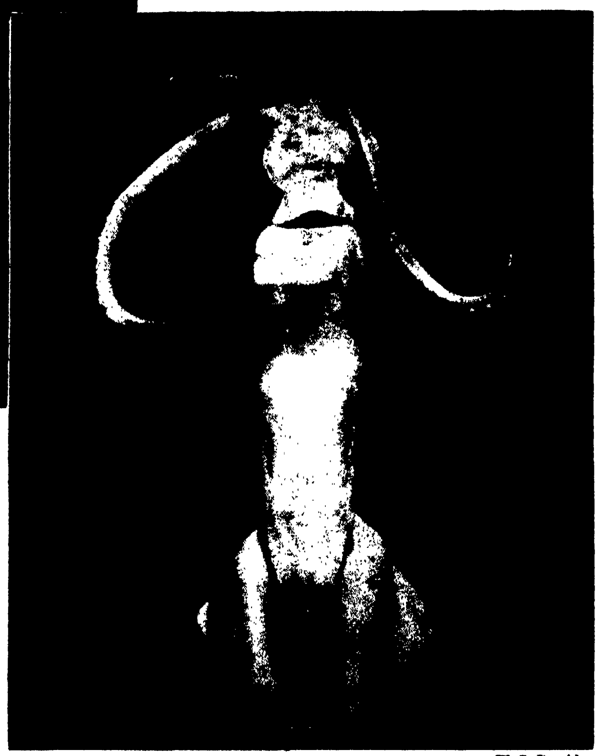
Among the teeming ranks of the crustacea—the lobsters, crabs, and so on—pitched battles and duels to the death are an every-day occurrence. The majority of the crustaceans have one claw enormously



when it comes to "dirty work." Some years ago over two hundred lobsters were temporarily housed in a single large tank at a certain public aquarium. At the end of twelve hours' non-stop scrimmage only seventeen of the two hundred possessed a complete outfit of legs and claws. Even in a diplomatically managed collection such as that of the London Zoological Society, where the creatures are given shelters in the rockwork into which they can retire when attacked, a certain number of lobster understudies are always kept in reserve to replace casualties. Crustaceans are capable of replacing any appendage which may be lost in battle. A damaged limb is at once cast adrift at a basal joint and a new limb immediately commences to form. This appears at the next moult as a tiny caricature of the undamaged partner and very imperfectly calcified. Several moults may be required before the limb reaches full development, and should the animal be in bad health when damaged it may be unable to

enlarged so that it sometimes far exceeds the rest of the animal. Such a weapon may be employed to close a burrow, or borrowed shell, as in the case of the hermit crab, and frequently plays an important part in the act of courtship. But its primary function is unquestionably that of a lethal weapon. Some foreign crabs have claws far exceeding those of any known lobster. The terrible *Pseudocarcinus* of Tasmania develops a claw two and a half feet in length and capable of crushing a man's ankle. The spider crab of Japan has its six-foot arms tipped with nips that shear their way through most non-metallic substances. The common English crab is in France termed "Le crabe enragé," a most apt title for a creature that spends its life looking for trouble.

The common lobster is probably without a peer



W. S. Berridge

SQUIDS OF THE ATLANTIC

Squids are surface swimming molluscs and the giant squids may measure fifty feet including the tentacles. Battles between these and the toothed whales are common, for these great mammals of the sea are very fond of a squid supper.

cast aside the damaged limb. A large crab or lobster when securely tucked in a rock cranny has been known to seize the incautious human hand attempting to draw it forth, and to hold the enemy in an iron grip until the rising tide has averted the tragedy.

Most molluscs are quite incapable of fighting. This does not apply, however, to the members of the higher group—the *Cephalopoda*, which embraces the octopus, squid, and cuttlefish. The octopus is a " first-class fighting man," for it not only habitually wages war upon crabs and lobsters, but is at constant feud with its own species. An octopus having exhausted his own supply of crabs stealthily insinuates a tip of one sucker-clad arm amongst a brother's coil and attempts to purloin one just as it is being carried to the parrot-like beak. At once the robbed one closes with the robber and a Homeric tug of war ensues. An octopus may carry three hundred suckers on each of its eight arms, and each sucker can exert a pull of anything up to twenty pounds, according to the size of the animal. Although the arms of an octopus emanating from European waters seldom exceed two feet in length, in Australia specimens of forty feet in diameter are not uncommon.

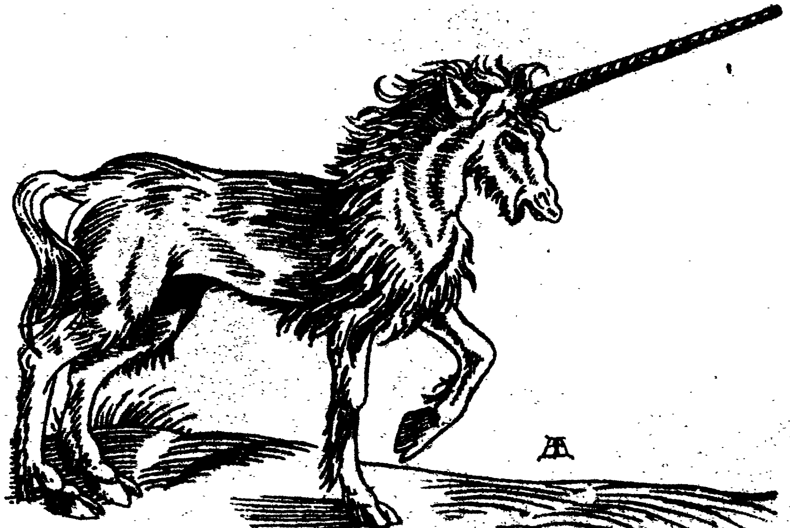
W. S. Berridge

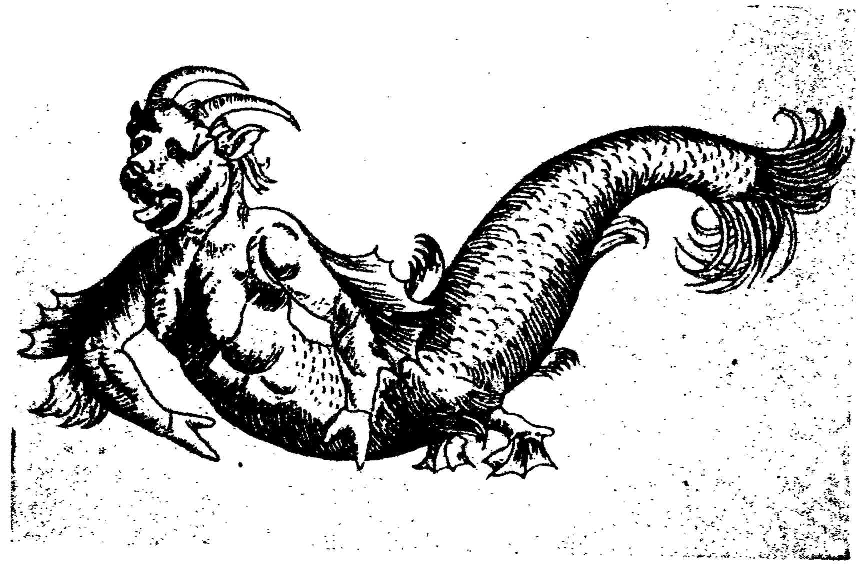
CUTTLEFISH AND OCTOPUS: FIGHTERS BOTH

In the dimness of the sea the cuttlefish and octopus wage many a stern fight for food, not with each other but often with rivals each of his own kind. The octopus (top) is a particularly deadly fighter, especially of crabs and lobsters. In the Aquarium at the London Zoo fights between one octopus and another for the possession of a crab often take place.

Squid and cuttlefish, being surface swimmers and used to catching fish " on the fin," are even more active than the bottom-haunting octopus, and are liable to attack on sight. The body of a gigantic squid of the North Atlantic and Antarctic seas may measure twenty feet, while the long arms can reach twenty-five to thirty feet in advance of the eyes.

The toothed whales habitually feed on squid, and their skins are often latticed with long scars inflicted by the huge incisor-shaped suckers of the molluscs. Each sucker is ribbed with horny rings bearing enormous recurved hooks which assist materially in maintaining a firm hold. Our native octopus will fence with a lobster for hours, manoeuvring for a rearward position whence to secure the formidable claws. Octopods will also fight together for the greater part of the day, but it is doubtful if cuttlefish ever engage in conflicts with one another. The extraordinary breeding habits of the group do not necessitate the sexes coming into close contact with one another, so that it is very problematic whether the bride-to-be stands by whilst rival admirers strive for the honour of her restless hands—or rather tentacles.





MARVELS OF THE ZOO THAT NEVER WAS: LAMIA, MERMAID, UNICORN AND SATYR

The scientist is credited with having brought to light many marvellous things in the animal world but it is forgotten that, in doing this, he has deprived men of a number of strange but engaging beasts—wyverns, cockatrices, hippogryphs and so on. The land and the sea were credited by the old writers with a wonderful fauna to which there was no limit either in number or feature, save the writer's imagination and the credulity of his readers. Here we have some old friends, the lamia (bottom left) which sucked the blood of children, horribly, by night. Then comes a mermaid (bottom right) said to have been irresistible if only one had been at sea long enough, a unicorn (top left), and a sea satyr.

Chapter CLV

The Zoo That Never Was

By Lewis Bettany

THE earliest inhabitants of "The Zoo That Never Was" must surely have been the marvellous creatures invented by the old Greek and Latin poets and romancers. I mean, of course, the Sirens, the Harpies, the Centaurs, the Gorgons, the Phœnix, the Chimaera, the Sphinx and the Uranids. To these may be added the Unicorn, the Lamia and the Biblical Leviathan and Behemoth. The latter couple have often been recognized as the whale and the hippopotamus; but William Blake represents the one as a sort of sea serpent and the other as a monstrous elephant with truncated legs and proboscis.

Monstrous the mythical beasts of the classics certainly are; even the Sirens, the least offensive in form, are provided with wings by the post-Homeric poets. According to Homer, these beings live on an island situated between Aeaea and the rock of Scylla, near the south-western coast of Italy; and they have the power of singing with such magical effect as to charm to their doom all persons that hear them. Accordingly, in his wanderings through the Mediterranean Odysseus, forewarned by Circe, stopped the ears of his companions with wax and tied himself to the mast of his ship when he was passing the fatal island, and so escaped destruction. Of the number and names of the Sirens Homer says nothing. As Ligeia, Leucosia and Parthenope they figure in such later legends as the "Voyage of the Argonauts" and the "Rape of Persephone"; while their modern progeny, rendered more attractive and sympathetic by the course of years, includes the British mermaid and the Teutonic Lorelei.

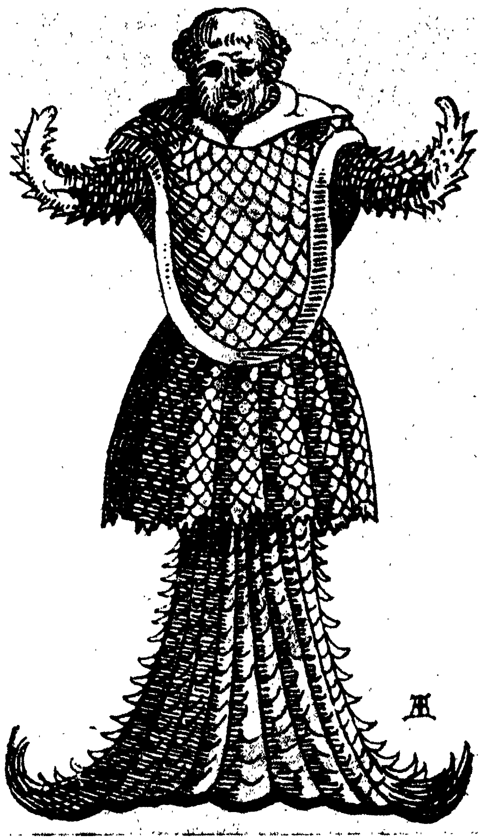
THE Harpies are much "more fearful wild-fowls" than the Sirens. In Homer they are merely, as their name denotes, "the swift robbers," the personified storm winds who carry off persons who suddenly disappear from the earth. Homer mentions only one by name, Podaige, who was married to Zephyrus and gave birth to the two horses of Achilles, Xanthus and Balius. But as early as the time of Aeschylus they are depicted as ugly creatures with wings. Later, Latin poets, such as Virgil and Horace, represent them as obscene, bird-like creatures with the heads of maidens, with faces pale from hunger, and with long claws on their hands, who, whenever a meal has been prepared for enemies of the gods, dart down from the air upon it and either devour it or render it uneatable by dropping some stinking substance upon it.

Doubtless it was from this disgusting habit of the Harpies that Dean Swift borrowed a hint for some of the filthier tricks which he ascribes to his Yahoos. Nor, indeed, is this the sole debt which the author of "Gulliver's Travels" owes to classical mythology. He must, I fancy, have derived his Houyhnhnms, his wise horses, the culminating stroke of his satire on human nature, from the Centaurs, one of which half-human half-equine beings, Cheiron, the instructor of Achilles, was renowned for his skill in music, medicine, gymnastics and the art of prophecy. In the earliest accounts of them the Centaurs are a race of gigantic men, covered all over with hair, who inhabit the mountains and forests of Thessaly and lead a rude and savage life, occasionally carrying off the women of their neighbours and ranging the country like animals.

By later writers they are described as monsters (hippocentaurs) whose bodies are partly those of men, partly those of horses. The offspring of Ixion by his mares, they are chiefly celebrated for their fight with the Lapithae at the marriage-feast of Peirithous, which led to their expulsion from Thessaly and to their taking refuge on Mount Pindus, on the frontiers of Epirus. They appear in two forms, in one as men down to the legs and feet, the back part consisting in the body, tail and hind legs of a horse; in the other as men from the head to the loins, the remainder being the body of a horse with its tail and four legs.

IF the Centaurs may be reckoned the noblest specimens of the combination in one body of the human and the animal form, the Gorgons must certainly be regarded as the most horrible. Homer knows only one Gorgon, who (Odyssey XI) is one of the frightful phantoms to be found in the realm of Hades. Hesiod, however, mentions three, Stheino, Euxyale and Medusa. They are represented as girded with serpents and possessing golden wings, brazen hands and claws, large tusks like those of boars, and heads covered with scales like those of serpents.

Medusa, who alone of the sisters was mortal, was even more appalling in appearance. Originally she was a beautiful maiden; but unhappily she became the victim of Athena's wrath. Having contended with the goddess for the prize of beauty and having added to her offence by bearing children to Poseidon in one of her rival's temples, she was condemned to wear her hair changed into serpents; which gave her so terrifying an aspect that everyone who looked upon her was turned into stone. Finally the affronted goddess commissioned Perseus to destroy her. Furnished with a mirror given him by Athena and borrowing from the nymphs a bag, winged sandals and the helmet of Hades, which latter piece of armour served to render him invisible, Perseus came upon the Gorgons in their sleep and, looking at Medusa through the safeguarding medium of the mirror, cut off her head which, having hidden in the bag, he delivered over to Athena, who placed it in the centre of her shield or breast-plate.



QUAINT SEA-MONK

This engraving, derived from Gesner's "History," illustrates the sea-monk and one of the tallest fishing stories ever told. This monkish fish or fishy monk is said to have appeared off the coast of Norway in a storm. Fishermen may have seen it but they did not catch it.

Of the Phoenix, "the Arabian bird" resembling an eagle, with feathers partly red and partly golden, who lives for five hundred years, sole example of his species, and then builds himself a funeral-pile of spices on which he dies and from which he rises again; of the Chimaera, a fire-breathing female monster slain by Bellerophon, the forepart of whose body was that of a lion, the middle that of a goat and the hind part that of a dragon; of the Sphinx, the daughter of the Chimaera, a female monster, having the winged body of a lion and the breasts and upper parts of a woman, who propounded to the Thebans a riddle which was solved by Oedipus alone; of Briareus and his brothers Gyges and Cottus, sons of Uranus born with fifty heads and a hundred arms, who assisted Zeus in his war with the Titans and gained the victory for him by hurling three hundred rocks at once against his enemies; of these and of kindred figures of classical legend I lack space to give particulars. They are, after all, mere inventions and are devoid of the larger and symbolical significance which attaches to the Sirens, the Harpies, the Centaurs and the Gorgons. None of them is likely to be resuscitated by a modern author, as the Vampire has been revived by Mr. Bram Stoker, as the Centaur has been re-created by Mr. Algernon Blackwood, or as the Lamia or serpent-woman has been re-incarnated by Oliver Wendell Holmes.

Of candidates for "The Zoo that Never Was" who have been proposed, or, rather, invented, by modern authors, I can think of two only who possess a real animal physiognomy, De Maupassant's invisible Horla, and Mr. Blackwood's all too visible and odorous Wendigo. Indeed, when we leave classical times we have to travel right down to the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries before we come across a really new collection of strange beasts. Even of these many are included on the authority of Aristotle and Pliny, who, though they may be called the pioneers of natural history, were precluded by their carelessness and credulity and by their lack of access to comprehensive menageries from the opportunity of becoming trained and scientific inquirers.

ANOTHER FISHY TALE

Here is another of the strange fish invented in medieval times. Creatures of this sort, called "bishop fish" by old Gesner, were said to rise from the waves, suddenly and solemnly, as far as their waist, but whether to bless or curse the sailors we do not know.

Strange illustrations of mythical creatures are found in Conrad von Megenberg's " Das Buch der Natur," published at " Augspurg, October 30th, 1475," and become now so very rare that the copy of the first edition preserved in the library of the British Museum contains six only of the original twelve engravings and two hundred and eighty-five only of the original two hundred and ninety-two leaves. Among the strange creatures depicted in the illustrations are a dragon, a four-legged monk, a mermaid with two tails, a winged mermaid, a sphinx lacking breasts but provided with a supererogatory long tail, and another sphinx who atones for being supplied with this appendage by being deprived of front legs and wings.

The successor, however, to Aristotle and Pliny is not Conrad von Megenberg, but Conrad von Gesner, though we must not forget Olaus Magnus, Archbishop of Upsala and Metropolitan of Sweden, who, before his death in 1568, brought out a Latin work dealing *inter alia* with the fauna of Scandinavia, or the Rev. Edward Topsell, Chaplain in the Church of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, who, in 1607, published " A Historie of Four-Footed Beastes " which was half original and half compiled from Gesner's " History."

LAMB TREE THAT GREW IN TARTARY

As late as the end of the seventeenth century they were still talking about the lamb tree. The lamb either grew in a pod or sprouted from the top of the plant. The stalk being flexible the animal could graze on the grass within reach but when that was exhausted it died.

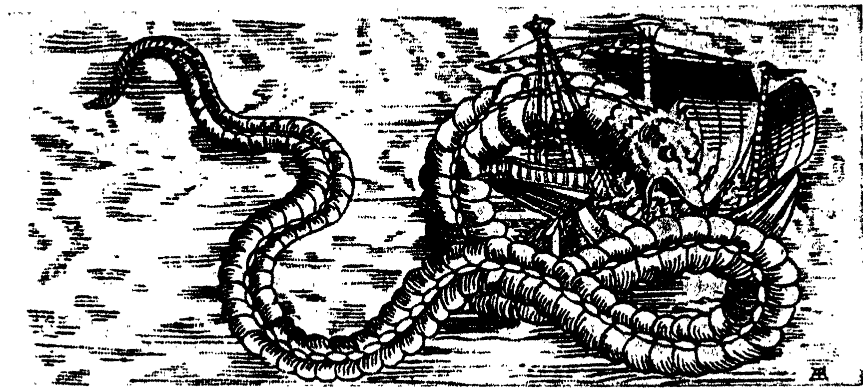
FAMOUS BARNACLE TREE GOOSE

The Arctic goose visiting the British Isles in winter was supposed to develop from the shellfish, whence it was given its name, as explained in page 103. It was a common trick to connect—and so explain—one inexplicable natural phenomenon with another.

CONRAD VON GESNER, the Swiss naturalist, sometimes called " the German Pliny," was born at Zurich in 1516. His early studies in medicine, botany, classical literature, and natural history were prosecuted at Zurich, Strasburg, Bourges and Paris. In 1537 he was appointed Professor of Greek at Lausanne University, which chair he exchanged for that of physics and natural history at Zurich in 1541, where he taught and practised as a physician till his death (1565). He wrote in all ninety works, seventy-two of which were published and eighteen left uncompleted. One of his most important books is his " Historia Animalium " (1551-58), the work, indeed, on which his fame is founded.

This history (" Conradi Gesneri medici Tigurini Historia Animalium ") was published in three large folio volumes between 1551 and 1587, and is rightly

which "the German Pliny" quaintly describes as "equus fluviatalis, turpissima quadrupes" ("the river horse, a most wicked animal") it is not at all difficult to imagine. A little reading of the text of the "History" and a cursory examination of the plates will indeed soon lead the reader to the conclusion that, whatever sort of an anatomist he may have been, the author was an armchair student and no traveller. Gesner almost confesses as much by citing as authorities in his formidable bibliography no less then 251 books, the works of Hebrew, Greek, Latin, German, Italian and French authors. He is, it may fairly be presumed, a compiler and collector rather than an independent and original investigator.



MONSTERS OF MEDIEVAL SEAS: SEA-SERPENT AND WHALE

The "Great Sea-Serpent" has been explained variously as floating wreckage, a sail-fish, and a school of porpoises. However, none of these descriptions serve to explain away several well authenticated appearances at sea of unaccountable creatures. Below is an old picture of the sea-serpent, while above we have a bold adventurer camping on a so-called whale.

described on the title-page—in Latin, which I translate—as "a work which will be most useful and at the same time most delightful to philosophers, doctors, grammarians, philologists, poets and all who are interested in various matters and languages." The first volume, which describes viviparous quadrupeds, contains 1,114 pages; the second, which is concerned with oviparous quadrupeds and birds, numbers 780 pages; the third, which deals with fishes, marine animals and serpents, runs to about 1,400 pages. It will be gathered, then, that the total work comprises some 3,300 pages, and that, as each page consists of 62 lines each containing on an average twelve words, this "History of Animals" is written in about two and a half million words.

For a layman, totally inexpert in natural history, to express an opinion on the temporary or permanent value of such a book as Gesner's would, of course, be the sheerest impertinence. All he may say is that the "Historia Animalium," text and illustrations, seems to be a monument to the author's industry, and to succeed in its aim of assembling all that was known of animals in Europe in the first half of the sixteenth century.

It is interesting to see that the British Museum copy of the first edition of the work, which bears the bookplate of "Francis Hawes, Esquire, Receiver General of His Majesty's Customs, 1715," seems at one time to have been the property of Sir Joseph Banks, the eighteenth-century naturalist who accompanied Captain Cook on one of his voyages to the South Seas, and subsequently was for many years President of the Royal Society.

What such voyaging and exploring naturalists as Banks, Darwin and Hooker (the botanist) must have thought of the impossible necks of Gesner's camels, of the tube-like trunk of his elephant, and of the ludicrously unveracious picture of his hippopotamus,

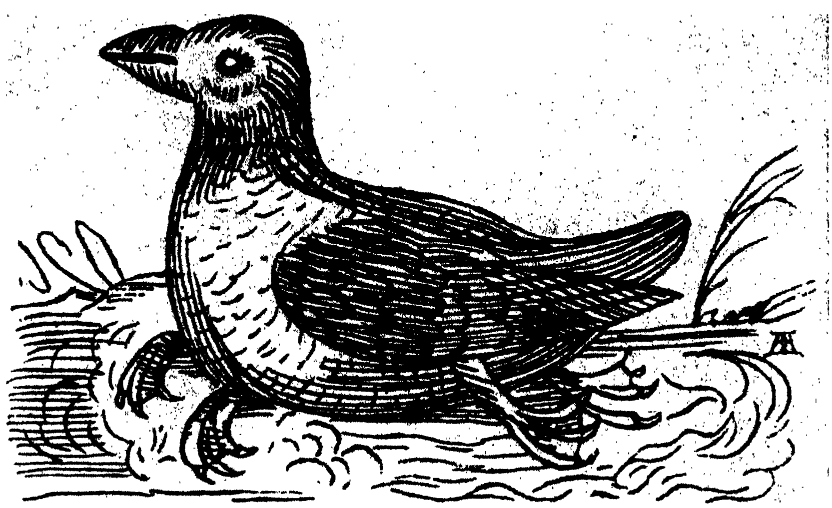
His sea wolf, a ferocious looking creature bearing an erection of bristles all down its spine from head to tail, which he has the hardihood to declare is "sometimes found on the shore of the British Ocean," is as obviously fabulous as his beautiful and purely heraldic unicorn, which is carefully distinguished (Monoceros) from the accurately engraved rhinoceros, or as his egregious ape, which displays long and pendulous breasts, dangles a sort of crutch stick in her left hand, and sports a beard under her chin of which one of Mr. Jacobs' sailors would not be ashamed. His cynocephalus, a human creature with a dog's head, he is quite content to take on trust from Aelianus. But for the genuineness of his satyr he can vouch, at least at second hand. I translate his account, which runs as follows:

I think this monster ought to be included in the history of Satyrs. The picture of it which I append was sent to me by Georgius Fabricius of Misnia, Germany, a gentleman of eminent learning and culture, who sent me along with it a description in these words: "This quadruped was caught in the domain of the Bishop of Salzburg in what they call

the Harzsberg forest. Its colour ranged from pale yellow to reddish. It had a strange ferocity and fled the sight of men. Wherever it could, it withdrew into the shade. Finally when it could neither be forced nor enticed to take food, after a few days it became extinct. Its back feet [legs] were different from and much longer than its front. What the rest of the body was like can easily be gathered from the drawing. It was captured in the year of our salvation 1531.

Despite this testimony, the satyr is not in any sense a freak. It is a sheer fraud, invention, or imposition. Of the same class is the sea monk, illustrated in page 1772, of which we have this description :

> This sea monster was caught in our time in Norway in a tempestuous sea. As soon as they saw it, people gave it the name of monk. Sometime, as an evil omen and to the great fear of men, certain portents with human faces appear in the Firth of Forth wearing, it seems, the cowls of monks and standing up out of the water as high as the navel.



A "FEARFUL WILD-FOWL" OF THE OLD BOOKS

The Blue Boar and the Green Man are common on inn-signs, but their origin was purely heraldic. Even an inn-keeper never had the courage to trade under the sign of a four-legged duck, but courage was the one thing that old zoologists never lacked—on paper. This dreadful, quadrupedal fowl was actually postulated by some ancient wiseacres as being a real living creature.

Own brother to the sea monk is the sea bishop, seen in Poland in episcopal habit, says the author, in 1531. Other creatures belonging to the same menagerie are a mermaid with animal ears ; a merman or marine Pan with two horns ; sea serpents thirty or forty feet long, which are harmless ; and others, three or four times as big, with hideous heads, which are extremely ferocious and attack and devour ships and sailors. Whether Gesner was displaying his credulity or pulling his readers' legs in exhibiting such palpably pictorial monsters it is difficult to decide, for an element of rare *naiveté* enters into his story of the beneficent ray, which I quote next :

> Olaus Magnus in a map which sets before our eyes the northern coasts of Europe depicts a ray in the ocean which, when it saw a man swimming and even submerged, who was in danger of being dragged down into the deep by a multitude of dogs and whelps, stirred by a certain natural sympathy, for a long time defended and eventually preserved him. I am glad to find place here for a print of this incident taken from the map ; though Magnus has been at no pains to represent either the dogs or the ray properly.

In his comment on the picture ot the dogs and the ray, Gesner is inaccurate. The ray is a really splendid and fearsome creature. But the dogs are not depicted at all, for the swimmer is represented as being attacked by three fishes. An author who makes so gross a mistake in describing one of the drawings which he has selected to illustrate his own text can hardly be expected to inspire confidence.

His su (opossum) and his haüt (sloth) are not at all unlike the real animals, save in one respect. In representing them with human heads, he remains faithful once too often to his love of the marvellous.

Modern monsters, I need hardly add, can find few if any believers, save those who go down to the sea in ships. Sailor after sailor may bear witness to the appearance of mermaid and sea serpent ; but such witness is invariably scouted alike by the man of science and by the man in the street. It may happen, of course, for all we laymen know, that some great animal, lurking in the depths of the ocean or in the bowels of the earth, has yet to be discovered. But until such discovery is made the megatherium may fairly be said to have become extinct. One would like, however, to know more about a certain mysterious beast which, according to a book published in 1928, "Oddities : a Book of Unexplained Facts," by R. T. Gould, might have been seen prowling about Devonshire on the evening of February 8th, 1855, and left what were called "Devil's hoofmarks." This is Mr. Gould's account of the strange footprints :

> The track appeared more like that of a biped than a quadruped, and the steps were generally eight inches in advance of one another. The impression of the feet closely resembled that of a donkey's shoe . . . Here and there it appeared as if cloven . . . The creature seems to have approached the door of several houses and then retreated. [Its steps] passed in some instances over the roofs of haystacks and houses.

Whom or what can this portent have been ? Obviously neither one of Mr. Machen's "little people" nor one of Mr. Blackwood's "elementals," it seems to have resembled those noctambulants which Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's Mr. Sherlock Holmes more than once succeeded in running to earth.

END OF FOURTH VOLUME

List of Colour Plates

VOLUME I	FACING PAGE
MANDRILL: ITS REMARKABLE COLORATION	24
LIVING RAINBOW OF ANIMAL COLOUR	*folding plate* 30
BIRTH OF A CROCODILE: EMERGING FROM THE EGG	96
JEWFISH: A MONSTER OF THE DEEP	136
PEACOCK WITH TRAIN FULL SPREAD	182
COMPASS MEDUSA: A BEAUTIFUL JELLYFISH	280
GREAT MARINE IGUANA OF THE GALAPAGOS ISLANDS	320
CORMORANT DIVING BENEATH THE SEA	376
HIPPOPOTAMUS WITH JAWS OPEN	448
VOLUME II	
SALMON LEAPING THE FALLS TO THE SPAWNING GROUND	496
TIGER: ONE OF THE STRONGEST BEASTS	576
ANGEL FISH AND ITS BEAUTIFUL FINS	608
ZEBRA: SHOWING STRIPE DESIGN OF HEAD AND NECK	626
FANTAIL FISH: A GOLDFISH PRODUCED BY BREEDING	712
CHAMELEON SHOOTING ITS PREY	768
MANDARIN DRAKE OF EASTERN ASIA WITH MATE	824
GEOGRAPHIC TERRAPIN: DEVELOPMENT OF HANDS AND FEET	888
VOLUME III	
ARMADILLO: A GREAT TUNNELLER	920
HORNBILL: A BIRD WITH A GROTESQUE BEAK	1000
HARVEST MICE AND THEIR NEST	1064
WART HOG: ONE OF THE UGLIEST BEASTS	1080
ROBBER CRAB CLIMBING A TREE	1152
BLUE AND YELLOW MACAW, A TALKING BIRD	1224
GIRAFFE DRINKING AT A WATER HOLE	1288
KINGFISHER IN HIS COURTING PLUMAGE	1348
VOLUME IV	
ORANG-UTAN: THE MOST HUMAN OF THE APES	1392
FLAMINGOES STANDING IN RIVER	1440
ELAND: A LONG-LIVED ANTELOPE	1512
MONARCH BUTTERFLIES CLUSTERED ON A BRANCH	1568
FRILLED LIZARD BROUGHT TO BAY	1584
BROWN OWL: A DWELLER IN DARKNESS	1664
WILD DUCK: HEREDITARY PLUMAGE	1728
JAGUAR: A BIG CAT OF THE NEW WORLD	1745

General Index

This Index gives direct reference to the individual varieties of animal life described or illustrated in the body of WONDERS OF ANIMAL LIFE. It is not a classified index, and general headings, such as Birds, Insects, Fish, etc., include references to general information only, the individual creatures being found under their own names. In the case of individual classes which are distinguished by one name such as the Crab, Ant, or Beetle, the various types distinguished by a descriptive adjective are indexed alphabetically under the class heading, thus: the Leaf-eating Ant will be found under the heading **Ant,** leaf-eating. *A generous system of cross references covers all doubtful cases. The illustrations are indicated by figures in italics, thus:* **Comb,** of bees, *252, 253*

AARD-VARK (Ant-bear or Earth-pig), burrower, 909, *912*
—eaten by lion cub, *1177*
—snout, *1078*, 1081
Abingdon Island, tortoises of, 78, *79*
Abraham, camels received, 408
Abraxa Ssylvata, magpie moth, 1258
Abruzzi, locusts in, 562
Abyssal Dragon, poisonous fish, 134
Abyssinian Guereza. *See* Ruppel's Guereza
Acacia, ants and, *525*
Acana Ant, from Amazon valley, *525*
Accommodation, focussing power, 202
Acherontia, genus of moth, 726
Acontia, stinging threads, 290
Acorn (or Rock) Barnacle, a group, *714*
— —habits, 292
— —hinged roof, 282
Acorn-shells, live upside down, 924
Acridiidae, locust a member, 725, *1120*
—short-horned grasshopper, 729
Acrophylla Titan, Australian stick-insect, 788
Actinia Equina, common sea-anemone, 1534
Actinia Mesembryanthemum, sea-anemone, age, 1509
Actinomma, shell, 1530
Acts of the Apostles, snake episode, 144
Adamsia Palliata, sea-anemone, 290
Adamsia Polypus, parasitic anemone, 290
Adder, attacks birds, 225
—in country lane, *1258*
—habits and characteristics, 471
—killed by mole, *672*
—Marine, fifteen-spined stickleback, 903
—Puff. *See* Puff Adder
—a true snake, *103*
—two pictures, *468*
Adélie Penguins, in Antarctic, *338–39*
Adelops Beetle, cave dweller, 1556
Adjustment, in plants and animals, 1150
Adjutant (or Marabou) Stork, beak, *58*, 62
— —peculiarities, 1092
— —resting, *1114*
— —a scavenger, 633, *637*
— —snake-eater, 677
— —speed, *1579*
— —wing span, *1441*
Aedes Calopus, brindled gnat, 1159
Aegoeonichthys Appelii, angler fish, *940*
Aepus, wingless beetle, 206
Aepyornidae. *See* Roc
Aeronautics, and bird flight, 1435
Aesop, on animal friendship, 377
Aestivation, of desert creatures, 1360
—of fish and animals, 1596
Afghan War, elephants in, 1460
Africa, anthropoids in, 9
—termitaries in, 15, *21*, *23*
African Mud-fish, dual breathing system, *491*
Agalena labyrinthica, spider, domestic life, 406
Agassiz, Alexander, on chimpanzee intelligence, 190
— —Trawl, description and use, 983
Age, in the Animal Kingdom, 1509–28
—of bees, 249
—of elephants, 240, 1584
—of mud wasp, 584
—of pike, 1584
—of skylark, 1584
—of snail, 690
—of wren, 1586
Ageronia, S. American butterfly, resting, *1116*
Agriculture, by ants, 516
Agriculture, effect of rats on, 1698
—loss by insects, 1127
Ague, spider as cure for, 392
Agyroneta Acquatica, spider, under-water web, 403
Aigrette. *See* Egret
Ainsworth-Davis, J. R., Birds that Cannot Fly, 109–116
— —The Marvel of the Mammoth and the Mastodon, 1337–45
— —Pigmy Trappers of the Animal World, 1715–21
— —The Universal Fight for Food, 1173–92
— —The Wonder of Animal Transformation, 710–23
Air, for water-spider's nest, *653*, *655*
—Winged Warriors of the, 1699–1703
Akeley, Carl E., museum group, *1630*, 1634
Aker, Egyptian god. Lions and, 461
Alarm-note, of birds, 1663
Alaska, dog transport in, *347*
—a run of salmon, *498*, *499*
Albacore, a fighting fish, *1766*
Albatross, characteristics of beak, 59
—courtship, 181
—may sleep in flight, 1115
—wing mechanism, *1438*, 1451
Albemarle Island, iguanas at, *316*
Albinism, The Mystery of, 1020–32
Albino, elephants, 227
Alca Impennis. *See* Auk, Great
Alcyonium, dead man's fingers, 1534
Alder Fly, larva as digger, *919*
Alder Sawfly, grubs feeding, *1588*
Alevin, first stage of salmon, 494, 713
Alexander II, Tsar, gave bison to Prince of Pless, *1210*
Allan o' the South Wind. *See* Diver Great Northern
Alligator, being fed, *1176*
—crushed by python, *327*
—eyes, *199*
—man's enemy, *1686*
—meeting dog, *504*
—nest-builder, 903
—snake killer, 677
—tail as weapon, 511
—at ten months, *265*
Alligator-terrapin snapping turtle *328*
Allosaurus, prehistoric beast, *1706*
Alpaca, descended from guanaco, 408
—neck, *697*
Alps, fauna, 1653
—snow-line in, 1653
Alsatian Wolf Hound, evolution, *449*
— — —finding tennis racket, *358*
— — —and pups, curiosity, *850*
Alternation of Generations, meaning, 285
Altitudes, Animal Life at High, 1653–61
Alytes Obstetricans, midwife toad, 324
Amaurobius Similis, spider, 406
Amblyopsis Spelaea, blind fish, 1559, *1565*
Amblyrhinchus Cristatus, giant sea iguana, *311*, *312–13*
Amblystoma Tigrinum, tiger salamander, 712
America, tropical, ants from, *525*
—North, insect pests in, 1119
American Blight. *See* Woolly Aphis
American Condor, largest vulture, 633
American Hare, winter coat, 1021
American Indians, compass sense, 683
— —and puma, 243
— —weather wisdom, 945
Amherst Pheasant, frill, 824, *827*
Ammonia, in chitin, 276
Ammonite, fossil, 1706
Ammophila Sabulosa, sand-burrowing wasp, 581
Amoeba, law among, 479
—method of travel, 603, *604*
—oxygen requirements, 485
Amoeba, shape, 619
—simplest form of life, 88, 1033
Amphibia, Australian, 980
—British reptiles and, 467–77
—courtship display, 1351
—digits and toes, 880, *884*
—evolution, 1723
—eye structure, 203
—lack of weapons, 1239
—life history, 711
—neck, 697
Amphioxus, simplest form of skeleton, 77
Amphiprion, and Discosoma anemones, 1603
—small fish, 356
Amphisbaena Lizard, subterranean type, *1563*
Amphisile, method of swimming, 608
Anaconda, eyes, *201*
—non-venomous snake, *146*
—power, 578
—in tropical forest, 1507
Anaesthetic, of water-tiger, 1419
Anatidae, duck family, 116
Anatomy, of bat, 429
—of birds, for flight, 1435
—comparative, museum models, *1631*
—of spider, 406
Anderson, Dr., on love of orangs, 1269
Andes, fauna, 1655
Andrena Bees, feign death, 951
— solitary bee, *920*
Androcles and the Lion, story possibly true, 1271
Androconia, butterfly scales, 934
Anemone, Sea. *See* Sea Anemone
Angalena Labyrinthica, labyrinth spider, 391
Angel Fish, fins, Plate f.p. *608*, *612*
Anger, expressed by animals, 65
—shown by elephant, *232*
Angeronia, butterfly, sound, 726
Angler Fish, *136*, 138
— —camouflage, 778
— —food hunt, 1192
— —hunting methods, 27
— —luminous bait, *207*, 211
— — —of the ocean depths, 937–41
— — —peculiarities, *1076*
Angle Shades, characteristics, 1258
Anguis Fragilis, slow-worm, 475
Animals, Attitude Towards Man, 183–191
—That Lived Before Man, 1704–13
—The Rights of, 1382–98
—Should They Perform? 1759–64
—That Live Upside Down, 921–24
Animal Wonders, Revealed by the Microscope, 1605–21
Anobium Paniceum, bread weevil, *920*, *1311*
Anodonta, fresh-water mussel, 720, *1551*
Anolis Carolinensis, Carolina iguana, 323
Anomala Beetle, sugar-cane pest, 1681
Anomalurus, African flying-squirrel, 613
Anomma, driver ant, 329, 1720
Anopheline Mosquito, malaria carrier, 1126, 1685, *1692*
— —spot-winged mosquito, 1159
Anophthalmus Beetle, 1556
Ant, age, 1512
—The Amazing Life of an Ant City, 516–530
—antennae, 1399
—books on, 328
—Carpenter, hiding sawdust, *441*
— —resting, *527*
—colony in country lane, *1262*
—driving green-fly, *1310*
—fighting among, 324
—foe of palisade sawfly *1589*, 1592
—food of thorny devils, *1089*
—Garden, in country lane, *1262*
—House, queen and worker, *530*
Ant, instruction of young, 1535
—Leaf-cutting. *See* Ant Parasol
—Meadow, nest, *522*
—memory, 368
—mimicked by spider, 406
—as nest-builder, 904
—nests in Australian bush, *1367*
—pack instinct, 1720
—Parasol (or Sauba) of British Guiana, *516*, *525*
— —camouflage, 777
— —leaf-cutting, *526*
—partnership with butterfly, 1604
—as scavengers, 643
—silk-spinner, 1066
—Slave, age, 1512
—stridulation, 726
—Tree, nest, *1068*
—Wandering, migrations, 1051
—Warrior, of British Guiana, *516*
— —on the march, *527*
—weapons, 1233
—White. *See* Termite
—Wood, city, *521*
— —duel between, *323*
— —nursery, *523*
Antarctic, Animals of the Arctic and, 334–49
Ant-bear. *See* Aard-vark
Anteater, arboreal types, 1506
—Banded, Australian marsupial, 966
—Black-spined porcupine, *1082*, 1086
—evolutionary history, 1432, *1433*
—food, 1173
—the Great, *1082*, 1086
— —size, *1433*
— —weapons, 1248
—Lesser, the tamandua, *1433*
—S. American, *1427*
—Spiny, of Australia, *970–71*
— —life history, 90
—tame, *668*
—use of tail, *508*
Antelope, beisa oryx, *567*
—Chiru, rest habits, 1104
—courtship fights, 323
—curiosity, *848*
—Duyker. *See* Duyker
—eland. Plate f. p. *1512*
—in Hagenbeck Zoo, *1394*
—a herd, *554*
—horns, *568*, 800, *803*
—impala, speed, *1572*
—klipspringer, *893*
—in London Zoo, *1398*
—medical treatment, 669
—method of capture, 588
—night photograph, *1286*
—power, 570
—python eating, *1177*
—Roan, use of horns, 800
—Sable, *568*
— —a herd, *1302*
— —horns, *568*, 570, 800, *803*
—Sabre-horned, *568*, 570
—Saiga, strange nose, 993
—an ungulate, *105*
—white disk, 550
Antennae, of ants, 524
—of cockchafer, *926*
—of emperor moth, *925*
—functions, 925–29
—of gadfly, *1160*
—of glow-worm, *1399*
—as hearing organs, 729
—of hover-fly, *1171*
—of house-fly, *1163*
—of lady-bird, *1399*
—of marsh fly, *1616*
—of stalk-eyed fly, *1410*
—structure and use, 1399–1401
—of tiger moth, *926*
—of timberman beetle, *792*
Antennarius Striatus, angler fish, 138, *940*
Anthonomus Grandis cotton boll weevil, 1121
Anthophora, flower bees, *920*

Anthozoa, branched skeleton, 83
Anthrax, in elephants, 235
Anthrobia, cave spider, 1557
Anticipation, expressed by animals, 78
Antiochus Epiphanes, used elephants for war, 1460
Antlers, in deer fights, *330*
—of moose, *799*
—of stag, disadvantages, 994
—use, 280
Ant-lion, eyes, 1418
—larval characteristics, 789, *1400*
—leg, 1611
—pitfall, *1719*, 1720
—strength, 1412
Ant-thrush, in Amazon forest, 1507
Anubis, jackal and, 461
Anurida, springtail fly, 296
Anvil, of song thrush, 1268
Anxiety, in animals and birds, 73
Apes, akin to mankind, 2–14
—Anthropoid, companionship needed, 659
— —for circus work, 1762
— —dangerous in maturity, 660
— —tailless type, 3
— —from Tarra River, *1503*
—Dog-headed, Egyptian sacred animal, 461
—fighting instinct in, 324
—long-armed, of Borneo, *1077*
Aphelinus Mali, attacks woolly aphis, 1682
Aphid-wasp, and green fly, *1593*, 1594
Aphis. *See* Green-fly
Aphrocallistes, glass-sponge, 1531
Aphrodite, the sea-mouse, 291
Aphycus Lounsburyi, parasite of black scale, 1683
Api, elephant training school, 240
Apis, sacred bull of Egypt, 458
Apleiba Hypnorum, fresh-water shell, *1554*
Apodemus Sylvaticus, long-tailed field-mouse, 310
Apple Aphis, in Europe, 1119, 1128
Apple Snail, and eggs, *686*, *690*
Apteryx. *See* Kiwi
Aptornis, flightless rail, 113
Aqueous Humour, in human eye, 201
Arachne, legend of, 391
Arachnida, law among, 479
—spider class, 406
Archaeopteryx, most ancient bird, 109, 1713
Archer Fish, marksmanship, *766*, *767*, 768
Archimedes, a founder of science, 102
Arctic Fox, characteristics, *346*
— —craftsmanship, 1061
— —moulting, *278*
— —in summer and winter, *277*
Arctic Hare, 346
Arenicola, lobworm, 291
Argali horns *801*
Argonaut, female, and shell, *866*
—the paper nautilus, *874*
—swimming, *867*
Argus, Ulysses' dog, *185*
Argus pheasant, breeding display, 280
—courtship, *171*, 1352
Arion, origin of legend, 732
Arion Ater, black slug, *693*
Arionidae, slug group, *693*
Aristophanes, and frog sounds, 1500
Aristotle, and animal classification, 101
—a founder of science, 102
Armadillo, evolutionary history, 1432
—Hairy, a scavenger, 636, *641*
— —sleeps on back, 1101
—Long-haired, *1430*
—Nine-banded, digger, *912*
—Peba, a scavenger, 640, *641*
— —tail, *511*
—polyembryony in, 1312
—a snake-killer, 676
—Three-banded, 959
—tunneller. Plate f. p. *920*
—in water, *1289*
Army Worm, measures against, 1120
Arrau Turtle, neck, 702
Artemia, the brine shrimp, 924
Arthropoda, eyes, 197
—succession of moults, 274
Arctic and Antarctic, Animals of, 334–349
Arthur, King, in form of crow, 466
Artillery Beetle. *See* Beetle
Arvicola Amphibius, water-vole, 308
Ascaris, common round-worm, 1305
Ascidians, sea-squirts, 716
Ash and Willow Scale, insect pest, *1131*
Ash Tree, work of goat-moth on, *443*
Asilus Crabroniformis, robber fly, 1703
Asp (or Horned Viper), *149*
—attacked by ants, 643
Aspidiotus Perniciosus, the San José scale, 1120
Ass, crossed with zebra, *1731*
—domestication, 410
—an ungulate, *105*
—wild, in Gobi desert, *1387*
— —onager and kiang, *1365*
See also Donkey
Assam, butterfly from, form, *620*
Asterina, starfish, 291
Athena, owl the symbol, 457
Atlantic Ocean, eels in, *45*
Atlas Beetle. *See* Beetle
Atlas Moth, with cocoon and larva, *1004*, 1018
Atractaspis Viper, over-developed armature, 1000
Atropos Divinnatoria, book louse, 1483
Attention, methods of showing, 71
Attidae, spider family, 1348
Auckland Duck, characteristics, 116
Audubon, John James, on passenger pigeon, 1204
Auger Shell, *876*
Auger-worm. *See* Goat-moth
August Thorn Moth, shape of eggs, *628*
Augustus, Emperor, and Apis Bull, 458
Auk, breeding centres, 296
—method of diving, 369
—Great (or Garefowl) characteristics, 110
— —extinction, 1203, *1216*
—Little, *349*
— —characteristics, 372
Aulacodiscus, geometric shapes, *624*
Aura, Mexican, in flight, *1445*
Aurelia Aurita, jelly-fish, 1532
Aurochs, prehistoric domestication, 407
Australia, camel transport in, *1364*
—destruction of food supplies, 1316
—fruit-bat camp, *121*, 122
—Great Barrier Reef, 352
—A Land of Living Fossils, 964–980
—termitaries in, 15, *19*, *23*
Australian Case Moth, trickery, *949*
Australian Wild Fowl, migration, *1050*
Avebury, Lord, on ants, 368
Avocet, beak, 60, 62
Axolotl, life history, 712, *716*
—young salamander, 487
Aye-aye, nest, 895
Azara's Dog, shams death, 950

B

Babirusa, peculiarities, 1080, *1083*
—spiral tusks, 627
Baboon, facial expression, *67*
—Hamadryas, function of mane, 1347
—for London Zoo, capture, 590
—natural surroundings in Zoo, *1382*
—power, 572
—protective tricks, 962
—sacred, parenthood, *1536*
—tamed, 572
—use of hands, *892*
—warfare among, 333
Backbone, neck a part, 697
Bacon Beetle, household pest, 1482, *1486*
Bacteria, constitution, 836
—discoveries on, 106
—law among, 479
—nitrogen-suppliers, 839, *841*
—phosphorescence, 213
—on plant roots, *835*, *839*
—in the soil, 833, *840*
Badger, *302*, 303
—baiting, cruelty of, 1391
—emerging from earth, *911*
—expressing pleasure, 66
—and honey-guide, 1601
—parental training, *1540*
—shares earth with fox, 906
Baffin Island, reindeer industry in, 347
Baggit, female salmon, 495
Bahama Islands, deserted flamingo colony, *901*
Bait, luminous, of angler fish, *207*
Balaena Mysticetus, whalebone whale, 341
Balanus, acorn barnacle, 292
Baleen (or Whalebone) Whale, 735
— —food filter, *1187*
— —habits and characteristics, 742
— —vestigial teeth, 1284
Balloon Fish. *See* Globe Fish
Baltimore Oriole, nest, 1064
Banana, food of iguana, 320
Banda Island, luminous fish, *212*
Bandicoot, leaping power, 1733
—marsupial, 966
—Pig-footed, peculiarities, 966
—Rabbit-eared, desert animal, *1360*
Bantam, pity for sick dog, 385
Banteng, courtship fights, 328
Banting, wild cattle, domestication, 407
Barbados, malaria in, 1126
Barbary Ape, parenthood, *1536*
Barbary Sheep, horns, *801*
— —with young, *1323*, *1548*
Barbet, beak, 60
Barcroft, Joseph, The Fight for Oxygen, 484–92
Bark (of dog), as language, 186
Barking Deer, albino specimen, *1029*
Barking Frog, protective tricks, 962
Barley-corn, for young hippo, *597*
Barnacle, Acorn. *See* Acorn Barnacle
Barnacle, cirri of adult, *630*
— on driftwood, *281*
—life history, 275, *714*
—lives upside-down, 924
—ship's, cut open, *714*
—varieties and habits, 293
Barnacle Goose, breeding habits, 1153
Barnacle Tree, medieval myth, 103, *1773*
Barn Owl. *See* Owl
Barnum and Bailey, animals captured for, 587
Baroda, elephants fighting, *231*
Barracoota (or Barracuda), type of sea pike, 138, *1244*
Barrier Reef, The Great, above and below water, *354*
— —coral colours, 351
— —coral formation, 84, 903
Bartlett, Abraham, and prong-buck, 807
Barwell Sheep, horns, *804*
Basket-worm, caterpillar of Psychidae, 771
Bass, in aquarium, *987*
—American, a winter cluster, *553*
—Black, fighting for food, *1186*
Bass Rock, gannets at, *551*
— —sea birds' nests, 296
Bass Strait, gannet colony, *551*
Bast, Egyptian sun goddess, *461*
Bat, anatomy and habits, 428
—British, rest habits, 1112
—evolution, 430
—eyes, 204
—flight, *426*
—frightfulness, *1754*
—Fruit (Flying Fox). *See* Fruit Bat
—hibernation, 1595, 1599
—Leaf-nosed, *118*
—Long-eared, lover of darkness, *1556*
— —sleep preparations, *123*
—Long-tailed, peculiarities, 1115
—method of securing prey, 1703
—Noctule, asleep with young, *431*
—parallel of pterodactyl, 889
—in tropical altitudes, 1655
—upside-down, 921
—Vampire, and their Harmless Relatives, 117–127
—youth, 1651
Bateleur Eagle, snake killer, 677
Bates, H. W., on butterfly coloration, 30
— — —on cicada concerts, 730
— — —on foraging ants, 1720
Batesian Mimicry, in butterflies, 30
Bateson, William, experiments in albinism, 1026
Bathelier, M., on white ants, 20
Bathing, bird methods, 1259
—Indian elephants and, *226*
Bathydraco, poisonous fish, 134
Bat-parrot, reversed position, 921
Batten, H. Mortimer, Have Animals Foreknowledge? 942–47
— — —Herds, Packs and Colonies, 541–54
— —The Homing Instinct, 678–83
— — —Is Nature Really Cruel? 1419–26
Battery, horse-drawn, *1467*
Battles, of Big Fish and other Ocean Beasts, 1765–69
Baya, weaver bird, nest, 900
Bayer, Dr. Leon, on white ants, *21*
Beadlet Anemone, stinging batteries, 290, 1767
Beak, of cassowaries, *1085*, 1092
—of cockatoo, *1521*
—of dolphin, *732*
—feelings expressed by, 76
—in insects, *789*
—variety and use, 58–64
—as weapon, *1242*, 1245
Beam Trawl, description and use 982
Bean, root tubercle with nodules, *839*
—Jumping, mystery of, 421–25
Bean Beetle, Mexican, insect pest, 1121
Bear, American, in forest, *1299*
Bear, Black, cubs up tree, *1546*
—British Columbian, with can, *1176*
—Brown, curiosity, *344*
— —in Himalayas, 1653
— —of Kashmir, hibernation, *1600*
— —longevity, *1511*
— —at play, *153*
— —sleeping, *1111*
— —treachery, 666
—climbing tree, *1298*
—compared with daffodil, 1596
—dangerous in maturity, 660
—distribution, *1748*
—examining motor car, *851*
—feet, 894
—fore-limbs as weapons, *1229*
—Grizzly, manners and morals, 1379
—Indian, at play, *154*
—in Kootenay National Park, *187*
—performing, 1392, *1761*
—playful fight, *1277*
—Polar. *See* Polar Bear
—in Rainier National Park, *189*
—as scavenger, 640
—Sloth. *See* Sloth Bear
—slow mover, *1568*
—small, of Ecuador, 1656
—swift mover, 1581
—tamed, *662*
—two, *556*
—young, black and brown, *259*
Beard, of Diana monkey, 1077
—of male markhor, *809*
Beauty Parade, among the birds, The, 169–82
Beaver, building achievements, *434–35*, 897
—Canadian, craftsmanship, 1057, *1058*
— —devastation by, *1378*, 1379
—in Great Britain, 1381
—museum group, *1642*
—tail, *508*
—at work, *433*
—worshipped by Britons, 462
Beaver-rat, Australian rodent, 965
Bêche-de-Mer. *See* Sea Slug
Bed Bug, male and female, *1484*, 1486
Bedeguar Gall, inside, *1264*
— —on rose, *1264*
—pincushion gall, *1590*
Bee, age, 1512
—Bumble. *See* Humble Bee
—Burrowing, and Sitaris Beetle, 1604
—Carpenter, craftsmanship, 1073
— —large species, 1018
— —methods, 442
—craftsmanship, 1070
—domestication, 420
—fecundity of queen, 1305
—feigns death, 951
—fighting among, 324
—Flower, burrows, *920*
—hexagonal comb, 621
—hibernation, 1600
—hive law, 479
— —life in, 255
—Humble. *See* Humble Bee
—Honey, sense of smell, 934
—instruction of young, 1535
—Leaf-cutter, craftsmanship, *1071*, *1072*, 1073
—leg, 1611
—Longhorn, in country lane, 1250
—Mason, making cell, *1073*
—memory, 365
—Miner, burrows in sandstone, *918*
—mouth parts, 1415
—nectar-dance, 107
—nests, 904
—no playtime, 151
—Potter, craftsmanship, 1073
—Solitary, burrows, *920*
—sting, 1621
—Violet Carpenter, 1018
—Wild, in country lane, *1250*
—wing vibration, 726
—wonderful commonwealth, 246–57
—Wood-boring, cells, *1073*
—Wool-carder, craftsmanship, 1073
Beebe, William, in coral gardens, 351
— —oceanographical work, 988
— —on sea iguana, 311, 314, 317
Beef, as wasp food, 859
Bee-fly, habits and characteristics, 1172
Bee-hawk Moth, Batesian mimicry, 30
— —musical wings, *725*
Bees and Wasps, Unfamiliar Relatives, 1587–94
Beeswax, characteristics, 256
—generation, 249, *257*
Beetle, Adelops, cave dweller, 1556
—Anophthalmus, cave dweller, 1556
—Atlas, characteristics, 1010, *1011*
— —problem of horns, 1348
—Bacon, household pest, 1482, *1486*
—Black. *See* Cockroach

Beetle (*Contd.*), Bombardier, protective fluid, 953
—Bostrichid, female the sound maker, 728
—Bread, activities, *1311*
—as burrower, 920
—as cave dweller, 1555
—Burying, with linnet, *1263*
— —as scavenger, 641
—Carrion, as scavenger, 641, 643
—Cassida, iridescence, 825
—Cellar, household pest, 1481
—Chafer, from Central America, *620*
— —horned, feet, *880*
—Cheirolasia, *1018*
—Cigar, damage to cigarettes, *1133*
—Cocktail, bluff, *1757*
—Coffee, damage to berries, *1133*
—Coleopter, killing fly, *1191*
—of country lane, *1263*
—Death Watch. *See* Beetle, Furniture
—of desert, habits, 1360
—Devil's coach horse, *837*
—Diamond, brilliance, 825
—Diving, and egg cocoon, *224*
—Dytiscus. *See* Dytiscus
—Elephant, 1007, *1011*
—feeding on peach, *1369*
—feet, *880*
—Fiddler, *791*, 796
—Fire, age, 1512
—Furniture or death watch, *446*
— —household pest, 1479, *1482*
— —ravages, *446*, 1069
— —sound made by, 728
— —wood tunnelled by, *920*
—Giant Forest, *1010*
—Goliath, *440*
— —characteristics and life history, 1005
— —coloration, *828*
— —foot, *880*
—Golofa, reputed strength of jaws, 1007, *1019*
—Grain-borer, fecundity, 1312
—Ground, *1263*
— —antennae and mouth, *927*
— —strength, *1201*
— —violet, *1263*
— — —scavenger, *836*
—Harlequin, *440*
—Hercules, characteristics, 1007
— —problem of horns, 1348
— —strength, *579*
—jumping power, 1741
—legs, 1605, *1606*
—in Madeira, peculiarities, 1152
—Mealworm, household pest, *1479*, 1482
—Mexican bean, insect pest, 1121
—on Mount Everest, 1653
—Musk, *1263*
—Painter, *796*
—Potato, in France, 1119, *1128*
—preying, with cicada, *1719*
—protective fluid, 953
—Rhinoceros, characteristics, 1010
—Sawyer, *796*
— — characteristics, 1014
—scanty playtime, 151
—Scarab. *See* Scarab
—Scavenger, from Brazil, *795*
—as scavenger, 641, *836*
—Sexton, as scavenger, 641, *643*, *836*
—Shot borer, work, *446*
—Sitaris, and burrowing bees, 1604
—Soldier, jaws, 1410
—sound production, 725
—Stag. *See* Stag Beetle
—Tenebrionid, tapping sound, 728
—Tiger, rapacious insect, 1173
— —sound maker, *1496*
—Timberman, antennae, *792*
—Titan, *1010*, 1014
—Water, *223*
— —age, 1512
— —eyes, 1418
— —foreleg, *1606*, 1607
— —jaws of larva, *1400*
— —larval breathing, 1618
— —mandibles, 1410
— —method of breathing, *488*
— —nest, 655
— —Silver, silk spinner, 1069
— —teeth, 1416
— —as trapper, 1721
—Whirligig, eyes 200
— —paddle legs, 223
—Wood-boring, *1691*
Beisa Oryx. *See* Oryx
Belemnite, skeleton of prehistoric cuttlefish, 1706
Belgium, dog transport in, *1395*
Bell Animalcule, flagella, *1038*
Bell-bird, White-headed, peculiarities, *1054*, 1092
Belloc, Hilaire, on the Dodo, 118
Belt, T., on animal friendship, 385
Bembex, wasp, cruelty, 1703
Benares, sacred cow in, *466*
—sacred monkeys in, *459*
Bennett's Wallaby, marsupial, *967*
Bennu, Egyptian phoenix, 462
Benson, Claude E., How the Serpent got its Poison, 139–149
Bensusan, S. L., Winged Warriors of the Air, 1699–1703
Beresovka, mammoth from, *1341*
Beringe, Captain von, and Highland gorilla, 13
Bermuda, coral gardens, 351
Bernicla Sandwensis, the barnacle goose, 1153
Berridge, W. S., Animal Scavengers and Undertakers, 632–42
— — —Animals in Human Warfare, 1455
— — —The Clever Tricks of Feeble Folk, 948–63
— — —Masons and Builders on Land and Sea, 895–904
— — —Nature's Strange Show of Freaks, 1076–93
— — —Samsons of the Animal World, 566–79
Bettany, Lewis, the Zoo That Never Was, 1770–76
Bettong, rat-kangaroo, 1064
Bharal, Himalayan goat, 1653
Bible, mythical beasts in, 1771
Bicycle, ridden by bear, *1761*
Big Game, at night, 46–57
Bighorn, distribution, 1659
Bilharzia, life history, 103
Bipolarity, theory of, 335
Birch-weevil, craftsmanship, *1074*
Bird Friends of the Farmer, 555–65
Bird of Paradise, 824, *830*
— — —courtship, 169, *1351*
— — —decorative tail, 502, *507*
— — —King, tail, *507*
— — —methods of capture, 596
— — —sex coloration, 31
Birds, age, 1512
—Alpine, 1654
—of Amazon forest, 1507
—of Andes, 1656
—anger of, 66
—anticipation expressed, 73
—aquatic, and pond vegetation, 1549
—attacked by adder, 225
—of Australia, 979
—and bats, 127
—The Beauty Parade Among, 169–82
—breeding display, 280
—as builders, 899
—childhood, 261
—coloration of sexes in, 30
—community life among, *1276*
—conscious of their beauty, 824
—contentment expressed, 68
—in a country lane, *1253–57*, 1259
—courtship display, 1351
—courtship fights, 324
—cradle makers, 1647
—decorative tails, 502
—desert, characteristics, 1365
—distances travelled, 1586
—domestication, 191
—eaten by spiders, *1714*
—egg varieties, 96
—evolution and use of beak, 58–64
—eye structure, 203
—feet, points of interest, 888
—fight for food, 1180, *1184*
—flightless, 109–116
—frightfulness in, 1753
—Great Divers of the Bird World, 369–76
—Hall of in American Museum, *1641*
—hands into wings, 887
—hibernation, 1599
—of Himalayas, 1653
—inquisitiveness, 847
—Language of, 1662–77
—law among, 482
—love-displays, 157
—lung mechanism, 490
—manners and morals, 1280
—in mating time, 76
—methods of capture, 593
—migration, 1056
—as miners and tunnellers, 910
—moulting among, 273
—museum models, 1629
—neck, 697
—nest craftsmanship, 1064
—nesting of British, 746–760
—nurseries, 1331
—parental training, 1536
—photographing, 1304
—of Polar regions, *349*
—prehistoric, 1718
—of Prey, similarity of bill, 60
—rest habits and mechanism, 1108
Birds, and reversed position, 921
—sea, 296
—shape of eggs, 626
—subterfuge among, 958
—The Talking, 1220–28
—taming, 668
—third eyelid in, *202*
—tropical altitudes, 1655
—weapons, 1248
—Winged Warriors of the Air, 1699–1703
—The Wonder of the Wing, 1435–54
—yawning among, 65
Bird-winged Butterflies, types and characteristics, 1014
Birgus Latro, robber-crab, 1149. Plate f.p. *1152*, *1157*
Birunga Mountains, fauna, 1655
Bisbee, Ruth C., Long Necks and Short Necks, 696–709
— —The Wonder of Heredity, 1727–32
Bison, American, as fighter, 805
—calf, 262
—courtship fights, 323
—cross-bred with cattle, *1726*
—European, with calf, *1541*
— —some survivors, *1210*
—extermination, 1204, *1206*, *1207*
—herd migration, *543*, 1043
—modern preservation, *1208–09*
—neck, *698*
—prehistoric, *1710*
Bitnynia, river snail, 1552
Bithynia Tentaculata, fresh-water shell, *1554*
Bitterling, mussel as nest, *645*, 650, 1602
Bittern, Little, eating roach, *1422*
—protective colouring, 24
—Sun, courtship, *174*
—Tiger, neck, *709*
— —swallowing fish, *1421*
Bivalve, characteristics, 866
—fresh-water, types and characteristics, 1554
—mechanism, 878
Black-backed Goose, the comb-duck, 1092
Black-backed Gull. *See* Gull
Black Beetle. *See* Cockroach
Blackbird, bathing, in country lane, 1259
—courtship, 181
—food hunt, *1190*
—music, 1489
—nest, 760, *1068*
—partly white, *1021*
—song, 1671, *1676*
Blackbuck, love of, 1271
—rest habits, 1104
—with young, *268*
Blackcap, song, 1671
Blackcock, courtship, 169, 182
—sex coloration, 30
Black Death, caused by rats, 1693, *1695*
Black Eagle. *See* Eagle, Golden
Black-headed Gull. *See* Gull
Bladder Frog, Ocellated, peculiarities, *1087*
Bladder-snail, characteristics, 1553
Bladderwrack, seaweed, 282
Blakeney Point, terns at, 561
Blandford's Sheep, horns, *800*
Blenny (or Shanny), cat-fish a species, 129
—habits, 296
Blindness, in cave insects, 1555
—in fish, 203, 1152
Blind-worm. *See* Slow-worm
Blissus Leucopterus, the chinch bug, 1120
Blood Corpuscles, of reptiles, 467
Blood-counting, method, 108
Blotched Emerald Moth, caterpillar camouflage, 776
Blow-fly (or Blue-bottle), **Australian,** loss caused by, 1127
—buzzing apparatus, *1614*
—caught by spider, *402*
—deposition of eggs, 100
—in detail, *1166*
—edge of wing, *1610*
—habits and characteristics, *1164*, 1165
—head, side view, *1170*
—life history, *1487*, 1488
—part of proboscis, *1403*, *1404*
—sensory hair, 925
—side view of head, *1485*
—on stinkhorn fungus, *1164*
—tongue, *1406*
Blow Pipe, for capturing birds, 596
Blubber in polar animals, 346
—purpose, 739
Blue-bottle. *See* Blow-Fly
Blue Butterfly Large, dealings with ant, 1604
— —silver studded, shape of eggs, *625*
Blue-fronted Amazon, parrot, *1223*
Blue Tit. *See* Tit
Blue Whale. *See* Whale
Bluff, Among Animals, 1753–57
Boa, burrowing, *145*
—Constrictor, *147*
— —method of capture, 600
— —power, 139, *576*, 579
—Cuban, taming, *659*
—Tree, *147*
—Water, the anaconda, 578
Boar, Wild, destructiveness, *1684*
— —fighting, museum model, *1630*
— —in flight, *1575*
— —hunting for food, *1179*
Boatbill, beak, *58*
—eating roach, *1422*
—peculiarities, 1088
—resting, *1114*
Boat Shell, *869*
Body-louse, disease carrier, 168
Body-weight, and flight, 1435
Bosaja darat, monitor lizard, 33
Bog Fly, *1169*
Bolas, for capturing rhea, 593
Boll Weevil, Cotton, insect pest, 1121, *1685*, 1687
— — —at work, *1689–90*
Boll Worm, Pink, insect pest, 1121
Bombay-duck, phosphorescence, 211
Bombyliidae, bee-flies, 1172
Bombyx Processionea, processionary caterpillar, 1370
Bon, M., gossamer researches, 399
Bone, burial by dog 1281
—for museum, *1632*
Bonellia, Green, marine worm, 1721
Bonito, a fighting fish, *1766*
Bontebok, disappearing type, *1215*
Booby, nest attacked by frigate bird *1276*
Book Louse, *1477*, 1483
Book-Scorpion, *1695*
Booth, E. T., collection of British birds, 1628
Bordered Underwing Moth, caterpillar, *490*
Borer Beetle, Sugar Cane, parasites, 1681
Boring Sponge, 290
Boring Worm, habits, 291
Borneo, forest life in, 1508
Borsippa, bats eaten at, 122
Bot Fly, animal pest, 1162
— —damage by, 1127
— —mouth parts of larva, *1405*
Boulenger E. G., The Amazing Story of the Common Eel, 42–45
— — —Battles of Big Fish and other Ocean Beasts, 1765–69
— — —Life in a Submarine World of Colour, 350–57
— — —Nature's Electricians, 1622–25
— — —Some Mysteries of Animal Life, 993–1003
Bovichthys, bull-fish, 138
Bovine Family, horns, 798
Bow, of field cricket, *726*
Bower Bird, as builder, 903
— —craftsmanship, *1062*
Bowfin, method of travel, *615*
—nest, *647*, 903
—primitive fin, *882*
Brachionus Quadratus, a rotifer *1034*
Brachionus Rotundus, a rotifer, *1034*, *1041*
Brachytrypes Membranaceus, African cricket, 725
Brain, oxygen needs, 490
Brazilian Land Snails, *691*
Brazilian Mygale, bird-eating spider, *398*, *401*
Bread Beetle, activities, *1311*
Bream, markings, *626*
Breast-bone of birds, 1435
—of ostrich, *112*
Breathing, apple snail's method, *686*
—the Fight for Oxygen, 484–92
—of gastropod, *1644*
—of reptiles, 467
Breeding, artificial, method, 452
—Mendel's law and, 1732
—rules governing, 1045
Brindled Beauty (moth), camouflaged caterpillar, 25
— — —eggs, *1620*
Brine Shrimp, a phyllopod, 924
Bristle Tail, the silver fish insect, *1481*
Bristle-worm, with syncoryne, 285
Britain, sacred animals in, 457
British Birds, Nesting Habits of, 746–760
British Isles, The Wild Mammals of the, 297–310
British Reptiles and Amphibians, 467–77
Brittle star, shape, *629*

Broad-bordered Underwing, head, *930*
Brock. *See* Badger
Brocket, horns, 812
Brodie, Sir Benjamin, on animal loneliness, 385
Broken-wing Trick, in defence of young, 1319
Bromvogel, S. African hornbill, 1092
Brood-pouch, in platypus and echidna, 94
Brook, Marvels of an English, 214–25
Brooks, Lake, run of salmon in, *499*
Brown China Mark Moth, and larva, *657*
Brown Currant Scale, insect pest, *1131*
Brown-tail Moth, in America, 1120
— —biological control, 1682
— —larva, male and female, *1129*
Brunel, Sir Marc, and Thames Tunnel inspiration, 439
Brush Turkey, Australian game-bird, 980
— —incubating mound, *1063*
— —large egg, 96
Brussels Lace Moth, caterpillar camouflage, *775*
Bubastis, sacred cats buried at, 461
Bubbles, as nest of paradise fish, *646*, 650
Bubble-shell, delicacy, 873
Bubonic Plague, carried by rat-flea, 168, 641, 1126, *1695*, 1698
Buchanan, Angus, Hunting Wild Animals with a Camera, 1285–1304
Buckland, Frank on animal loneliness, 385
— —and snake venom, 144
Bud, of procerastea, 285
Buddhism, and animals, 466
Budgerigar (or Love-bird), possible talker, *1224*
Buffalo, African, temper, 1293
— —museum group, *1630*
—a herd, *547*, *1303*
—American, extermination, 1204, *1206*, *1207*
—Cape, power, 570
—Chittagong, horns, *808*
—clearing canal, *1380*
—drinking at night, *49*
—East African, power, *574*
—ferocity, 805
—herd migration, 541, *543*
—horns, 800
—Nepalese, horns, *808*
—an ungulate, *105*
Buffalo National Park, bison in, *1208*
Buff Tip Moth, caterpillar, *1268*
— — —camouflage, *785*
— — —characteristics, 1257
Bufo Calamita, natterjack toad, 477
Bufo Vulgaris, common toad, 477
Bug, Bed, male and female, *1484*, 1486
—Giant Water, *1010*
— — —voracity, 1731
—leaf-like, *793*
Bugnion, Prof., War Between Ants and Termites, 329
— —on white ants, 20
Builders, Masons and, 895–904
Bull, bred for fighting, *1397*
—fighting among, 805
—symbol of Osiris, 457
—symbol of strength, *566*
Bulldog, evolution, *449*
—weapons, *1233*
Bullen, F. T., on fight between whale and squid, 1769
Bullfight, public opinion and, 1390
Bullfinch, depredations, 565
—mimicry, 1674
Bull-fish, sea monster, 138
Bull Frog, group, in American Museum of Natural History, *1626*
— —jumping power, *1737*
Bull-head, father lasher, 296
Bullock, as bait for tiger, 47
Bull Snake. *See* Pine Snake
Bull Terrier, and kittens, *378*
— —and pups, *1324*
Bunting, nesting habits, 756
—Yellow, scribbling lark or yellow hammer, 756
Buprestes Splendens, fire beetle, 1512
Burbidge, Ben, trapper, 587
Burden, Douglas, and monitor-lizard, 33
Burfield, S. T., Eyes of Wonder and Eyes that are Useless, 193–204
— — —Form and Design in the Animal Kingdom, 616–31
Burglar, scared by parrot, 1221
Burma, adventure in a forest, 56
—white elephants in, 227
—wrinkled-lipped bat, 122
Burnham Beeches, scale insect damage at, *1376*
Burrow, of iguana, making, 317
—of sand wasp, 581
Bush-buck, African, great fighter, 800
Bushby, L. C., The Gamut of Sound in the Insect World, 725–30
Bush-dog, disappearing type, *1202*
Bush Turkey, early days, 261
Bustard, breeding display, 280
Butastur, buzzard-eagle, 677
—courtship, 169, *179*
—Great, peculiarities, *1084*
Butcher-bird. *See* Shrike
Buteo Buteo, buzzard, 450
Butter-eel. *See* Butterfish
Butterfish, eggs, 296
—oyster shell as nest, *651*
Butterfly, age, 1512
—antenna, *927*
— —function, 934
—from Assam, form, *620*
—in country lane, 1258, *1266*
—eggs, *1620*
—esteemed in China, 333
—Green-veined White, life-history, *1527*
—Kallima, protective colouring, *25*
—metamorphosis, 161–64, 275
—mounting for museum, *1636*
—partnership with ant, 1604
—proboscis, *935*
—protective colouring, 25
—series of moults, 275
—sleeping posture, *1116*, 1117
—spiral tongue, *627*
—swallow-tail, coloration, *28*
—tropical, size, 1014
—wing, under microscope, *1611*
Butthorn Starfish, shape, *629*
Buzz, mechanism, 1614
Buzzard, dangerous, nest, 1647
—mewing call, *1669*
—Mexican, *639*
—Moor, the marsh harrier, 1702
—pair, at nest, *1547*
—predatory bird, 1702
—wings, *1449*
—and young, eating mole, *1183*
Buzzard-eagle, killer of snakes, 677
Byssus, mussel attachment, 293

C

Cabbage, destruction by caterpillars, *1129*
Cabbage White Butterfly, destruction by larva, *1129*
— — —Large, eye, *196*
— — —on ribbon grass, *771*
— — —Small, shape of eggs, *628*
Cachalot, sperm whale, 742
Cactus, cochineal insects on, *1752*
—iguana in shadow, *314*
—locusts on, *1375*
Caddis-fly, camouflage, 777, *960*
— —life history, 218
— —trapper, 1720
Caesar, Julius, on sacred animals, 457
Cage Ennui, in captive animals, 659
Caique, pale-headed, brilliant plumage, *831*
Calabar Snake, burrower, *1562*
Calandra Oryzae, rice weevil, 1312
Calcutta, sacred cattle in streets, *465*
Calf, length of legs, *1281*
—transport, *1385*
California, rabbit drive, *1307*
Californian Condor. *See* Condor, American.
Californian Gull, flight, *1450*
Californian Mygale, spider, *398*, *405*
Callionymus, dragonet, 1350
Callipers, of earwig, 1621
Calliphora Vomiteria, a blue-bottle, *1164*, 1165
Call-notes, of birds, 1664
Callorhinus, fur seal, 323
Calman, Dr. W. T., Living Representatives of Extinct Monsters, 1427–34
— — —The Oldest Creatures and the Newest, 1722–25
— — —Recently Extinct and Disappearing Animal Types, 1202–19
Calotes, Indian lizards, colour changes, 279
Camasotz, Maya bat god, 466
Cambarus Pellucidus, blind crayfish, 1559
Cambrian Period, earliest fossils, 1705
Camel, Arabian, with calf, *1332*
—Bactrian, in Asian desert, *1356*
— —longevity, *1514*
— —pace, 1569
— —with young in Zoo, *1542*
—caravan in Turkestan, *408*
—dangerous jaws, *1233*
—distribution, 1748
Camel, domestication, 408
—dromedaries for riding, *1355*
— —of Sudanese trooper, *1472*
—Egyptian, at work, *409*
—fighting, *329*
—hoisting, proper method, *1384*
—loaded, *1366*
—milking, *1355*
—resting, *1109*
—skin treatment, *1387*
—stores water, 1354
—for transport, Australia, *1354*
—an ungulate, *104*
—uses, *187*
— —in warfare, 1456
—with young, *1320*
Camel Corps, inspection, *1475*
Camera animals' interest in, *852*
—eye compared with, 201
—Hunting Wild Animals with a, 1285–1304
—otters and, 846, *848*
Camouflage, in nature, 771–85
Campsiconemus Curvipes, bogfly, *1169*
Canadian Mounted Police, horse and rider, *185*
Canal, cleared by buffaloes, *1380*
—messenger dog crossing, *1458*
Canary, in Great War, *1466*, 1473
—rests at night, 1101
Cancer Pagurus, edible crab, 717
Canis Lagopus, the Arctic fox, 1021
Cannibalism, among ladybirds, 165
—among spiders, 321
Cannon, Dr. H. Graham, Animals that Change Their Clothes, 272–80
Cape Buffalo, power, 570
Cape Gerbil, desert animal, *1358*
Cape Kidnappers, gannets at, *1272*
— —sea-birds' nests, *1650*
Capercailzie (or Capercaillie), courtship, 169, 323
—Darwin on courtship, 181
Cape Royds, penguin colony at, *550*
Cap of Liberty (or Heart Cockle), shell, *868*, *869*
Capped Langur, love of, 1269, *1319*
Caprella, spectre shrimp, 292
Capreolus Capraea, roedeer, 297, *298*
Capture, of Wild Animals, 587–601
Capuchin Monkey, forest dweller, *1502*, *1508*
Caracal, anger expressed, *75*
Caracaras, carrion hawks, 633
Caralyaphilla, a sea snail, 352
Caravan, of Bactrian camels, *408*
Carchesium, water creature, 1040
Cardinal, red-crested, brilliant plumage, *829*
Cariama, rest habits, 1108
Caribou, herd migration, 549, 1043
—hunted with camera, 1285
—swimming river, *1047*
Carinatae, flying birds, 114
Carp, common, markings, *626*
—longevity, 1512, *1524*
Carpenters and Joiners, and Woodworkers, 432–46
Carpet Moth, scorched, shape of eggs, *628*
Carphibis Spinicollis, Australian straw-necked ibis, 563
Carpocapsa Pomonana, codling moth, 421
Carpocapsa Saltitans, moth, 421
Carrier Shell, camouflage, *962*
— —method of concealment, 28
Carrion Beetle, scavenger, 641, *643*
Carrion Crow. *See* Crow
Carrion Hawk, caracara, 633, *639*
Caryophyllum, British coral, 84
Case Moth, Australian, trickery, *949*
Cassida Beetle, iridescence, 825
Cassidaria, shell, *876*
Cassididae, family of sea snails, *864*
Cassis Cameo, shell, *875*
Cassis Cornuta, sea snail, shell, *864*
Cassowary, Australian bird, 979
—flightless bird, *113*, 115
—one-wattled, peculiarities, *1085*
—razor-billed, *1085*
Cast, of animal, in wax, *1637*
Casuaridae. *See* Cassowary
Cat (Domestic), age, *1516*
— —anger expressed, 65
— —brings up squirrel, *1330*
— —curiosity, 846
— —domestication, 186, 417
— —expressing pleasure, 66
— —expressive whiskers, *66*
— —friendship with frog, 378
— —friendship with owl, *383*
— —friendship with pigeon, 379
— —friendship with starling, *382*
— —frightfulness, 1753
— —homing instinct, anecdote, 682
— —love song, 76
Cat (Domestic), manners superior to dog's, 1272
— —mastiff's friendship for, 379
— —maternal instinct, 1317
— —mothering rats, etc., *380*
— —play with mouse, 155, 1419
— —sparring with dog, *1237*
— —stethoscope for, *1388*
— —teased by ravens, 365
— —tiger's friendship with, *387*
— —trick teaching, 1759
—distribution, 1750
—foreknowledge of death, 949
—jumping power, 1787
—native, of Australia, 966, *974*
—puma, *241*
—reflecting eyes, *203*
—rest time, 1101, *1103*
—sabre-toothed, prehistoric beast, *1704*
—sacred Egyptian, *461*
—Siamese, hearing, 35
—tongue, micro-photograph, *1413*
—training methods, 1393
—use of tail, 509
—wild, *302*, 303
— —displays of temper, 65, *75*
— —Mexican, the tigrello, *853*
— —weapons, *1233*
—worshipped by Scottish clan, 462
Caterpillar. *See* Larva
—Processionary. *See* Processionary Caterpillar
Catfish, electric, *1622*, 1625
—Indian, poisonous fish, 130
—repulsive appearance, 129
Cattalo, hybrid cattle-buffalo, *1726*
Cattle, of ants, 518
—aurochs the ancestor, 407
—courtship, *1349*
—cross-bred with bison, *1726*
—habit-survival, 1281
—Prairie, dealings with injured, 1425
—rest time, 1101
—Sacred humped, Hindu, *465*
—tails as fly-whisks, 502
Cattle Fly. *See* Gad Fly
Cavalry, in the Great War, 1455
Cave, animals in, 1555
Cave-newt, the olm, 1021
Cavy, Patagonian, desert animal, *1360*
— —with young, *1543*
See also Guinea-pig
Cecropia Moth, *1017*
Celery Fly, larva, 1132
Cell, of flower-bees, *920*
—in human body, 87
—of wasp, *584*, *585*, *617*
Cellar Beetle, 1481, *1483*
Cellulose, food of white ants, 20
Centaur, mythical creature, 1771
Centipede, British, *836*
—cave-dwelling type, 1557
—Giant, *842*
—poison glands, 1230
—from Trinidad, *843*
Central America, iguana of, *317*
Cephalothorax, in spiders, 406
Cerastes, horned viper, *998*
Ceratias Holboelli, angler fish, *938*, 939
Ceratioids, angler fishes, *938*
Ceratitis Capitata, Mediterranean fruit-fly, 1126
Ceratium Longicorne, flagella, *1038*
Ceratius, *132*
Ceratopogon, midge, 1160
Cercariae, larva of bilharzia, 106
Cerceris, wasp, cruelty, 1702
Cere, in birds' beaks, 59
Cerianthus, vestlet anemone, 290
Cervus Elaphus, red deer, 297, *298*
Cervus Giganteus, Irish elk, *1710*
Cestus Veneris, Venus' girdle, 1534
Cetaceans, food hunt, 1191
—group of sea mammals, 781
—habits and characteristics, 738
—whale family, 453
Ceylon, plague in, 1698
Chaca, fish, 129
Chaetodon, Long-spined, brilliant coloured fish, *832*
Chaetopterus, luminosity, *212*
Chaff-cutter, drawn by ox and camel, *409*
Chaffinch, in country lane, 1259
—cock, feeding young, *1189*
—diet, 565
—food-hunting, *1184*
—nest, 760, 1064
—song and alarm note, 1490, 1663
Chaillu, Paul Du, classification of anthropoids, 6
— — —and gorilla population, 11
Chalcididae, microscopic wasps, 586
Chalcosoma Atlas, Atlas beetle, 1010, *1011*
Chalicotheres, horse relation, 1713
Chalk, globigerina in, *692*

Chalk Hill Blue Butterfly, *1266*
— — — —sex coloration, 1350
Challenger Expedition, results, 981
Chameleon, colour changes, 277, 832
—eye, *194*
—food hunt, 1175
—frightfulness, 1754
—Horned, *805*
—horny structure, 993, *994, 995*
—marksmanship, *763–65, 767.* Plate f. p. *768*
—Rhinoceros, *994*
—in tropical altitudes, 1655
—Werner's, *995*
Chameleon Prawn, colour changes, 292
Chamois, Alpine, *1654*
—capturing, *1655*
—handling after capture, *601*
—horns, *802*
—jumping power, 1737
—weather wisdom, *944*
Champion, F. W., flashlight of tiger, *46*
Chance, Edgar, and the cuckoo, 813
Channel Islands, lizards in, 475
Channelled Wrack, seaweed, 282
Chapman-Burchell Zebra, stripe design, *618*
Charing Cross, royal falconry at, 1699
Chatosaurus, prehistoric beast, *1707*
Cheavin, W. H. S., Animal Wonders Revealed by the Microscope, 1399–1418, 1605–21
— — —The Minute Life in a Drop of Pond Water, 1033–42
Cheese-skipper, fecundity, 1307, *1316*
Cheetah (or Hunting Leopard), *666*
—trained for hunting, *418*
Cheirolasia Beetle, *1018*
Chelinidea tabulata, plant bug, 1682
Cherry Gall, on oak leaf, *1264*
Chevrotain, the mouse-deer, 950
Chicago, Field Museum, animal groups, 1634
—wapiti driving, *414*
Chicken, education, 259
—embryology, *91*
—kitten with, 379
—mothered by cat, *380*
—swallowed by giant lizard, *37*
Chicken Snake, *139*
Chiff-chaff, nest, 760
Childhood of Animals, The, 258–71
Chilean Sea-eagle, tame, *665*
Chimaera Monstrosa, rabbit fish, 134
Chimango, a carrion hawk, 633
Chimney, of cicada, 1370
Chimpanzee, affection for orang, *1275*
—anthropoid ape, 4
—characteristics, 9
—dangerous in maturity, 660
—domestication, 190
—facial expression, *67, 68*
—hand in detail, *894*
—at high altitudes, 1655
—in male clothes, *3*
—nest, 895, 1064
—at play, *152*
—performing, *1763,* 1764
—reasoning power, 359, *365*
—resting, *1112*
—Sally, in London, 6
—signs of conscience, 72
—with snake and rat, *2*
—use of hands, *892*
Chin, in snakes and lizards, 142
China, silk industry in, 420
China Mark Moth, Brown, *657*
Chinch Bug, devastation, 562
— —measures against, 1120
Chinchilla, disappearing type, *1202*
Chirocephalus, the fairy-shrimp, 924
Chiroleptes, Australian frog, 1354
Chironomidae, gnat-like flies, 729
Chiru Antelope, in high altitudes, 1653
— —rest habits, 1104
Chisel, rabbit's teeth as, 433
Chitin, in crab's shell, *1417*
—skeletal substance, 274
Chiton, the mail shell, 867
Chittagong Buffalo, horns, *808*
Chlorophyll, colour element, 1040
Choroid, of eye, 200
Chough, Alpine, 1654
—on Mount Everest, 1653
Christmas Island, robber-crab on, 1149. Plate f. p. *1152*
Chromatophore, colour cell, 828
—of cuttlefish, *954*
Chromosomes, in living cells, 1781
Chrysalis (or Pupa) of ant, *529*
—of bee, *248*
—of blow-fly, *1166, 1487*
—case, of flea, *1486*
—of cheese-skipper, *1316*
—of Citheronia regalis, *163*
—of clothes moth, *1476*
—of cornfly, *1315*
Chrysalis, of death's head moth, *1499*
—of devil's coach horse, *837*
—of green-veined white butterfly, *1327*
—of Hessian fly, *1694*
—of horse bot, *1126*
—of house-fly, *1163*
—of hover-fly, *1168*
—of lady-bird, *166, 1679*
—of leaf-cutter bee, *1072*
—of mealworm, *1479*
—of pine bud moth, *1132*
—of sheep nostril fly, *1127*
—of silkworm, *168*
—stage in insect life, 100
—of wasp, *862*
—of water-boatman, *223*
Chrysididae, cuckoo wasps, *586*
Chub, *222*
Churchyard Beetle. *See* Beetle, Cellar
Cicada, captured by preying beetle, *1719*
—duration of life, 164, *167*
—life history, 1369, *1377*
—sound mechanism, *727*
—symbol of resurrection, 333
Cicada Septemdicem, N. American cicada, 1369, 1512
Cichlid, markings, *625*
—protective tricks, 957
Cigar Beetle, damage to cigarettes, *1133*
Cilia, of oyster, 720
—in protozoan travel, 603, *604*
—of volvox globator, 1033
Ciliary Muscle, in human eye, 201
Ciliata, group of protozoa, 1036
Cingulata, spiral shell, *627*
Cinnabar Moth, caterpillar, *1268*
Cinnamon Roller, capture, 596
Circus, choice of animals for, 661
—performing animals in, 1393
Cirl Bunting, nesting habits, 756
Cirri, of barnacle, *630*
Citheronia Regalis, life story, *162–63*
City, of ants, *521*
—of prairie dog, 554
Civet, Palm, albino, *1024*
Civilization, Animal Enemies of, 1685
—in ant world, 15
Clam, in coral reefs, 353, *355*
—Giant, power, 575
Clasper, pro-leg of goat-moth caterpillar, *605*
Classification, methods, 101
Claw, Animal Hands and Feet, 879–94
—of female spider, *1408*
—of goliath beetle, *880*
—of land crab, *577*
—method of cutting, 670
—of peregrine falcon, *770*
Cleanliness, among ants, 518
Clear-wing Moth, Batesian mimicry, 30
— —Orange, wood work, *445*
Cleg-fly, lesser gad-fly, 1162
Click-beetle, leaping power, 1741
—related to fire-fly, 213
Climate, and animal photography, 1293
Climbing Plants, in Amazon forests, 1501
Cliona, boring sponge, 290
Clipping, of mule, *1469*
Clothes, Animals That Change Their, 272–280
Clothes Moth, household pest, 1478
— —with larva and home, *1476*
Clothing, habit-survivals in, 1284
Clouded Leopard, tame, *663*
Cloughton, rorqual whale at, *736*
Cnemiornis, flightless bird, 114
Cobego (or Kaguan), *428*
Cobra, albino, *1026*
—four pictures, *141*
—frightfulness, 1754
—hooded neck, 698
—imitated by hog-nosed snake, *948*
—King. *See* Hamadryad
—marksmanship, *762*
—with mongoose, *1424*
—Ringhals, 144, *762*
— —poison spitting mystery, 1000
—White, Indian sacred, *463*
Cochineal Insect, distribution, *1752*
— —and prickly pear, 1682
— —use, 420
Cock, friendship with spaniel, 378
—Japanese long-tailed, 502, *509*
Cockatoo, anger expressed, *76*
—Black, beak, *1243*
—broadcasting, *1228*
—friendship with monkey, *382*
—Pink, longevity, *1521*
—Slender-billed, longevity, *1521*
—tamed by music, *186*
—with tea-cup, *368*
Cockchafer (or May-bug), age, 1512
Cockchafer, antennae, *926,* 931
—characteristics, 1014
—depredations, *1132*
—diet, 165
—Giant, from Assam, *1019*
—grub, *833*
—sound production, 726
—spiracle of larva, *1617*
Cock-fighting, cruelty of, 1391, *1396*
Cockle, shell, 293
—Heart. *See* Cap of Liberty
—Prickly, shell, *868, 869*
Cock-of-the-Rock, strange bird, *1086*
Cockroach, association with man, 1604
—egg-case, 1069
—facets of eye, 198
—habits and characteristics, 1477, *1478–9*
—larva on pear leaves, *1130*
—teeth, 1416
—W. Indian and British, *1009*
Cocktail Beetle, bluff, *1757*
Cocoi Heron, neck, *707*
Coconut, eaten by robber-crab, 1149. Plate f.p. *1152, 1157*
Coconut Crab. *See* Crab, Robber
Cocoon, of ant, *529*
—of ant-lion, 792
—of Atlas moth, *1004*
—of Australian case moth, *949*
—of Cecropia moth, 1017
—of diving beetle, 224
—of goat moth, *442, 443*
—of golden plusia moth, *1075*
—of huntsman spider, *398, 405*
—of ichneumon wasp, *1587*
—of lacewing fly, *718*
—of leaf-cutter bee, *1072*
—of Mediterranean flour moth, *1311*
—of palisade sawfly, *1589*
—of puss-moth, *444*
—of rose sawfly, *1588*
—of silkworm, 168
—of spider, *391*
—of water beetle, 655
—of wolf and heath spider, *404*
—of wood ants, *523*
Coco-palm, climbed by robber-crab, 1149. Plate f. p. *1149, 1157*
Cod, in aquarium, *987*
—fecundity, 1312
—as scavenger, 635
—shape, 1095
Code, of death-watch beetle, 728
—tapping, of ants, 525
Coelenterata, jellyfish group, 193, 1041
Coelopa, black flies, 296
Coffee Beetle, damage to berries, *1133*
Coffee-berry Borer, insect pest, 1125
Coffee Mealy-bug, reproductive capacity, 1306
Coleoptera, antennae, 1400
—beetles, 725
Coleopter Beetle, killing fly, *1191*
Collagen, in animal bones, *1417*
Collar, of Amherst's pheasant, *173*
Collie, age, *1517*
—Border, as sheep dog, *362*
—Welsh, with brown owl, *379*
Collinge, Dr., on bird diet, 563
Colobus, white-tailed guereza, *998*
Colonies, Herds, Packs and, 541–54
Colony, of hedgehog hydroid, 282
Colorado Potato Beetle, in France, 1119, *1128*
— — —leg, 1607, *1608*
Coloration, of desert animals, 1366
—The Marvel of Animal, 24–31
—metallic, cause, 823
—Protective, The World of Make-Believe, 771–85
— —in birds, 270
Colour, absence in albinism, 1022
—albinism recessive to, 1029
—in the animal world. Plate f. p. *30,* 31
—of Arctic animals, 346
—of common eel, *42*
—of golden eagle, *1143*
—Mendel's law and, 1730
—of young earwigs, 1200
Coluber, climbing tree, *142*
Colugo, jumping powers, 1735
Columba Livia, wild rock dove, 451
Columbus, Christopher, exploration, 351
— —use of dogs, 1460
Comb, of bees, *252, 253*
— —repairing, *254*
—honey, construction, 256
—of wasps, *858–9, 860*
Comb-bearer, luminosity, 208
Comb-duck, Indian, false nose, 60
— —peculiarities, 1092
Comb Jellyfish, ctenophores, *992*
Comma Butterfly, camouflage, *775*
— —shape of eggs, *628*
Communication, between ants, 868
Compassion, in animals, 385
Compass Medusa. Plate f. p. *280*
Concert, of cicadas, 730
Condor, American, largest vulture, 633, *638*
—in Andes, *1660*
—courtship, *181*
—false nose, 60
—feather construction, *1446*
—flight, *1448*
Cone Shell, geometrical shape, *631*
— —patterns on, 24, *29*
— —Polynesian, *876*
Coney, the rock rabbit, 227
Conger Eel, as scavenger, 636
Conilure, Australian hopping-rat, 965
Conjunctiva, of eye, 200
Conscience, in animals, 71, 1280
Consumption, in monkeys, 1386
Contentment, expressed by birds, 68
Conus Acuminatus, *868*
Conus Gloria Maris, *868*
Convolvulus Hawk Moth, proboscis, *932–33*
Cook, Captain James, and Great Barrier Reef, 352
Coop, Pheasant, moorhen's nest on, 754
Co-operation, by ants, *526*
Coot, nest, 752
Cope, J. L. Animals of the Arctic and Antarctic, 334–49
Copepod, habits, 292
—marine creature, 208
—in stomach of herring, 531
Copper Butterfly, Large, extinction, *1218*
Copperhead (or Mocassin Snake), with double head, *1088*
—killed by alligators, 677
— —opossum, *674*
—venomous snake, *148*
Coral, bleached, off Queensland, *350*
—British specimens, 1534
—built by polyps, *896, 897, 898,* 903
—communal skeleton, *82, 83*
—formation and varieties, 350–57
—fossil, home of rhinoceros iguana, *315*
—hexagonal form, 621
—horny, skeleton, 83
—Red, of Mediterranean, 84
Coral Polyp, craftsmanship, 1075
Coral Snake, eats snakes, 671
— —fangs, 148
Cordylophora, fresh water polyp, *1037,* 1042
Corella, slender-billed cockatoo, *1521*
Corixa, *223*
Cork, ruined by wine-cork moth, *1698*
Cormorant, black and green, habits, 296
—drying wings, *372*
—method of diving, 369, *370–71.* Plate f. p. *376*
—nest, *438*
—used for fishing, *419,* 534
—voracity, 534
Corn, pests of, *1315*
Corn Borer, European, insect pest, 1121
Corn Borer Moth, damage by, *1305,* 1313
Corn Crake. *See* Landrail
Cornea, of eye, 200
Cornflower Medusa, jellyfish, *291*
Cornfly, destructive work, *1315*
Cornish, C. J., on animal friendship, 377
Corn Sawfly, damage by, *1315*
Coronella, the smooth snake, *467,* 472
Corynactis, jewel anemone, 290
Cossus Ligniperda, goat-moth caterpillar, 1512
Cotton, damaged by boll weevil, *1690*
Cotton Boll Weevil, insect pest, 1121, *1685*
Cotton Bollworm, measures against, 1120
Cotton Spinner, common sea-cucumber, 1767
Cottony Cushion Scale, insect pest, *1131, 1697*
— — —parasites of, *1683*
Cottus, father lasher, 296
Cougar, Brazilian puma, *241*
Courser, Black-backed, the crocodile bird, 1601
Courting, of Calotes, 279
Courtship, bird song and, 1666
—displays, 156, 1346–52
—fighting and, 322
—of glow-worm, 213
—of goby, 129
—plumage in, 824
—of snail, 690
—of three-spined stickleback, *648–49*
—of water-spider, *654*

Cow, with calves, *1329*
—expressing pleasure, 66
—fighting, *1231*
—hoisting, bad method, *1384*
—method of rising, *1282*
—sacred, of Hinduism, 1393
See also Bull; Cattle
Cowrie, British, shell, *869*
—shell, *868*
—structure, 871
Coyote (or Prairie Wolf), albino, *1023*
—howling, *71*
—worshipped in S. America, 466
Coypu, colony, *642*
Crab, age, *1526*
—Calling, eyes, *198*
—camouflage, *778, 779*
—with cast shell, *274*
—Coconut. *See* Crab, Robber
—discarding shell, 963
—Edible, *80*
— —life history, 717
—with eggs, *96*
—frightfulness, 1755
—Great Spider, *1093*
—Green Shore, digging, *919*
—Hermit (or Soldier), *289*
— —in borrowed shell, *963*
— —habits, 292
— —luminosity, 210
— —method of concealment, 28
— —strange partnership, 285, 1603
— —struggle for shelter, 321
— —in whelk shell, *230*
—King, *80*
— —use of tail, *504*
—Land, *80*
— —change of habit, *1157*
— —claw power, *881*
— —eyes, *198*
— —fighting instinct, *325*
— —from W. Africa, *577*
—with luminous worm, *208*
—Masked, *135*
—metamorphosis, *715*
—new claw grown, 286
—Pea, habits, 292
— —lives inside bivalves, 1603
—Robber (or Coconut) power, 575
— —now terrestrial, 1149. Plate f. p. *1152, 1157*
—sacculina parasite, 720
—sand burrow, 913, *919*
—Scarlet, in museum group, *1636*
—as scavenger, 636
—section of shell, *1417*
—skeletal development, *80*
—Soldier. *See* Crab, Hermit
—Spider, *80, 289*
— —fighting, *324*
— —Great, *1093*
— —method of concealment, 28
— —protective tricks, 958
—Sponge, *80*
—spoon-fed, *1180*
—Stone, *80, 137*
—surrenders limb, 951
—Tropical, with large claw, *1093*
—varieties and habits, 292
—Velvet Fiddler, *715*
Cradle, of Animal Life, 1645–51
—of Gulf Stream snail, 655
Craftsmanship, Marvels of Animal, 1057–1075
Crane, Crowned, longevity, *1523*
—friendship with goose, 377
—mating dance, 181
—a migrant, *1055*
—secretary bird and, *483*
—speed, *1578*
—Stanley, neck, *708*
—third eyelid, *202*
—Whooping, museum group, *1633*
Crane Fly, antennae, 1399
— —characteristics, 1160
— —and grub, *834*
— —grub (leather jacket), *1132*
— —life-history, 166
— —two pictures, *1172*
Crangon, shrimp, 292
Crawfish, age, *1526*
—larva and adult, *713*
—skeletal development, *81*
Crawshay's Zebra, stripe design, *618*
Crayfish, blind, subterranean, 1559
—longevity, *1525*
—not a traveller, 225
—a scavenger, 636
Creatures that Change the Landscape, 1368–81
Creatures that Love the Dark, 1555–66
Crematogaster, African ant, 329
Crest, of Australian cockatoo, *76*
Cribellum, of lace-weaver spider, 1073
Cribo S. American snake, *145*
—swallowing viper, *326*
Cricket, antennae, *929*
—Chinese cult, 829
Cricket, destroyed by birds, 563
—ear, *1605*, 1611
—Field, sound mechanism, *724*
—as fighter, 333
—House, and ear on leg, *931*
— —eye, *196*
— —habits and characteristics, 1477, *1480, 1481*
—Mole, burrower, *913*
— —fore-leg, *850*
—sound production, 725
—subterranean types, 1556
Cricklewood, home of rest for horses, *1389*
Crimson Underwing Moth, larvae, *1265*
Crinoid, prehistoric sea-lily, 1706
Cristatella, a colony, *1037*
—method of travel, 603
Critophilus, the mealy bug, 1680
Crocodile, aestivation, 1596
—black-backed courser and, 1601
—courtship, 157
—egg, *87*
—egg hatching, *93*. Plate f. p. *96*
—Egyptian, sacred animal, 458
—end of a fight, *327*
—eyes, *199*
—with fish, *1426*
—friendship with plover, 377
—Giant Fish-eating, structure on snout, 993, *996*
—methods of capture, *590–92*
—neck, *699*
—nest and eggs, *92*
—nest builder, 903
—orang-utan and, 572
—powerful weapons, 1239
—resting, in African river, *56*
—sacred, at Karachi, *462*
—slow mover, 1569
—tail as weapon, 511, 767
—teeth examined, *663*
Crocodile Bird, *1601*
Croesus Septentrionalis, alder sawfly, *1588*, 1590
Crossbill, peculiarities of bill, 62
Crossby, Floyd, submarine film, 992
Crow, Black-backed Piping, as talker, 1221, *1227*
—Carrion, being fed, *1182*
— —the black vulture, 633
— —eating sheep, *1182*
— —note, *1667*
— —with young, *753*
—King Arthur as, 466
—nest, 749
—peculiarities of beak, 59, 60
—on Ruwenzori, 1655
—White-backed, as talker, *1227*
Cruelty, of Nature, 1419–26
Crumb-of-bread Sponge, *282*, 290
Crusaders, dog on tombs, 186
Crustaceans, age, 1510
—battles among, 1767
—colour changes, 279
—moults, 292
—in pond water, 1042
—in subterranean rivers, 1559
—transformations, 717
—weapons, 1230
Cryptolaemus Montrouzieri, the lady-bird, 1680
Ctenophora, luminosity, 208
—comb jelly fish, *992*
Cuchullin, Irish god, evolved from bull, 462
Cuckoo, migrant, *1053*
—mobbed by smaller birds, 1700
—The Mystery of the, 813–22
—sings a major third, 1490
Cuckoo-spit. *See* Frog-hopper
Cuckoo Wasp. *See* Wasp
Cucujos, Brazilian fire-fly, 213
Culex, common mosquito, 1159
Cunningham, J. T., on fish coloration, 832
Curassow, Globose, beak, *58*, 1092
Curculio Imperialis, diamond beetle, 825
Curiosity, The, of Animals, 844–54
Curlew, calling mate, *1666*
—a migrant, *1055*
—mouth, 60
—at nest, *559*
—robber, *1271*
—Stone, camouflage, *780*
— —eggs, 747
Currant-blister Aphis, leaves affected by, *1308*
Currant Scale, Brown, insect pest, *1131*
Cushion-scale, Cottony, in California, 1679, *1697*
Cuttlefish (or Sepia), age, 1510, *1528*
—eggs, *293*
—eyes, 195, *201*
—a fighter, *1769*
Cuttlefish, habits, 295
—protective tricks, *954–55*, 959
—runs backwards, 604
—shell, 83
—weapons, 1229
See also Squid
Cuvier, G. L. C. F., Baron, and the axolotl, 712
— —and classification of animals, 101
— —practical joke on, 797
Cyclops, fresh-water crustacean, 1042
—ocelli of, 197
Cyclura Cornuta, rhinoceros iguana, 320
Cydippe, method of travel, 605
Cygnet, ringing for meals, *361*
—young swan, *757*
Cynipidae, gall-wasps, *1590*, 1593
Cynocephalus. *See* Ape, Dog-headed
Cynthia Caterpillar, movement, *605*
Cypraea, shell, *876*
Cypris Larva, of barnacle, 275
Cyprus, wild sheep fighting, *573*
Czecho-Slovakia, ostrich racing in, *416*

D

Dabchick, diving instruction, 1540
—little grebe, 756
—nest, 220
Dactylopius Indicus, cochineal insect, 1682
Daddy Long-legs. *See* Crane Fly
Daffodil, compared with bear, 1595
Dakin, Dr. William J., Animal Enemies of Civilization, 1685–98
— — —Gluttons of the Sea, 531–40
Dallia, Alaskan blackfish, 1116
Dam, built by beaver, *435*, 436, *1058*
Danger, tail as signal, 503, 512
Daniel, John, gorilla, *7*
Daniel, R. J., Mammals that Live in the Sea, 731–45
Daphnia Pulex, water flea, 1042
Darkness, Creatures that Love, 1555–66
Darter, long neck, *696*
Dartmoor, skunk farm, 953
Darwin, Charles, and albino pigs, 1032
— —on antiquity of dog, 415
— —on ant warfare, 329
— —on capercailzie courtship, 181
— —and dog habits, 1281
— —on earthworms, *103*, 106, 554, 884, 1371
— —and evolution of bat, 431
— —found spiders at sea, 615
— —humanity, 1383
— —and Madeira beetles, 1152, 1153
— —on the musk duck, 1283
— —on natural selection, 708, 1312
— —on puma, 244
— —on salmon fights, 496
— —on secondary sexual characters, 1347
— —on sea iguana, 311, 314, 317
— —on three-banded armadillo, 959
— —on use of bolas, 593
— —and vampire bats, 117
Dassie, African coney, 240
Dasyure, Australian native cat, *974*
Date Shell, borer, 917, *918*
Day-blindness, in insects, 198
Dead Man's Fingers, sea creature, 1534
Death, causes, in animals, 1523
—feigned by animals, 771, 949
Death's-head Moth, *630*
— —compared with Thysania, *1009*
— —larva, *1265*
— —stridulation, 726, 729, *1499*, 1500
Death Watch Beetle. *See* Beetle
Decoy, female giraffe as, *595*
—mallard as, 854
Deep-sea Pacific Shell, *876*
Deer, in autumn, museum model, *1642*
—Barking, albino specimen, *1029*
—colour variations, 25
—courtship battles, 322, *330*
—extinct types, *1212*
—Fallow, in British Isles, *298*
—fights, 280
—with hares, *358*
—herd law, *478*
—horn shedding, 807
—medical treatment, 669
—Musk, rest habits, 1104
—Père David's. *See* Père David's Deer
—protective colouring of fawn, *781*
—Red, adult, *721*
— —on Arran, *1834*
— —in British Isles, 297, *298*
— —herd relationship, *542*
— —homing instinct, 679, *683*
Deer, Red, leadership, 546
— —Persian and European, antlers, *806*
— —wapiti, horns, *810*, 812
— —young, with spotted coat, *780*
—in Richmond Park, *189*
—tail as danger signal, 512
—an ungulate, *105*
—Wallich's, extinct type, *1212*
—weapons, *1234*
—weather foreknowledge, 945
See also Reindeer; Roedeer
Deilemera Actinorii, camouflage, *778*
Dendrocygna Viduata, musk duck, 1283
Dentition, of chimpanzee, 9
Dependents of the Great, Little, 1601–04
Dermestidae, insect family, 1481
Descent, of birds, mechanism, 1447
Deserts, the Animal Life of, 1353–67
—locust swarm in, *1374*
Design, Form and, in the Animal Kingdom, 616–31
Desmodus rufus, vampire bat, 117
Devil Fish, *131*
Devil's Coach-horse, bluff, 1756
— —life story, *837*
Devonshire Cup Coral, beauty, 1534
Dew, on spider's web, *397*
Dewlap, of iguana, *317*
Dhole, red dog, 800
Diactor, leaf-like bug, *793*
Diamond Beetle, brilliance, 825
Diamond Python. *See* Python
Diana Monkey, white beard, 1077
Diatryma, prehistoric bird, *1709*
Dictiophimus, sea creature, *1529*
Didus Ineptus. *See* Dodo
Digby, Bassett, on hunt for mammoth ivory, 1340
Digestion, communal, of ants, 518
—of gadfly, 1416
—of insects, 1407
—process, white ants, 20
Digestive Tube, of marine worm, 291
Digger Wasp. *See* Wasp
Dimetrodon, prehistoric beast, 1709
Dingo, Australian dog, 966, *975*
—feigns death, 950
—pup, *271*
—trained as sheep-dog, 185
Dinoceras, prehistoric beast, *1704*
Dinocochlea, fossil shell, 1706
Dinoflagellate, luminous organism *213*
Dinornithidae. *See* Moa
Dinosaur, eggs, *1708*
—footprint, *1713*
—humerus compared with man's, *1705*
—prehistoric reptile, 1434
—tyrannosaurus' skeleton, *85*
Dinotherium, elephant failure, 1343
Diopsis, stalk-eyed fly, 1418
Dipper (or Water Ousel), habits, 376
—on Mount Everest, 1653
—in S. American altitudes, 1656
—water bird, 220
Diprotodon, Australian animal, 972, 1434
Diptera, the true fly order, 1159
Discosoma Anemones, amphiprion and, 1603
—giant sea-anemone, 353
Disease, elephants non-resistant, 235
—fly as carrier, 643, *1158*
—spread by mosquitoes, etc., 168
—transmitted by bugs and fleas, *1484*
Disk Jelly-fish, scyphistoma polyps, *989*
Ditmars, R. L., on hog-nosed snake, *949*
Diver, Black-throated, characteristics, 376
— —nest, 756, *1648*
—Great Northern, *372*, 374
—Red-throated, courtship, 172, 181
— —on nest, *375*, 376
—no tail, 512
—True, method of diving, 369, *374*
Divers, Great, of the Bird World, 369–76
—native, picking plant, *982*
—for pearls, breathing, 492
Diving, bird methods, 369
—of horse and dog, *1736*
—new helmet for, 988
Diving Beetle, and egg-cocoon, *224*
Diving-bell, constructed by water-spider, *652, 655*
Dnomotis, camouflage, *773*
Dodo, extinction, 1208, *1216*
—flightless bird, 110, *1216*
Dog, acute hearing, anecdote, *944*
—age, *1517*
—annoyance to elephant, *232*
—bone-burying habits, 1281
—a bull-terrier family, *1334*

Dog (*contd.*), as cart-puller, 1392, *1395*
—curiosity, 847, *850*
—diving, *1736*
—domestication, 183, 415
—Eskimo, hunting polar bear, *342*
— —for transport, Arctic, *347*
—evolution in, *449*
—expressing pleasure, 66
—facial expression, *68*
—finding tennis-racket, *358*
—flea of, *1695*
—friendship with eagle, *390*
— — —goose, 378
— — —hen, 378
— — —lion, 377
— — —rook, 378
—homing instinct, anecdote, 679
—hunting kangaroo, *1240*
—inherited habits, 1000
—jaguar's friendship with, 385
—with kitten, *1269*
—leading mare, *358*
—leaping power, *1734*, *1735*
—louse of, *1695*
—lurcher, with prairie wolves, *389*
—Malemute, homing instinct, 682
—man's use of fighting instinct, 329
—marine types, 540
—meeting alligator, *504*
—mental efforts, 1384
—as messenger, in war, *1456–61*
—Mexican hairless terrier, *1081*
—with monkey in Serpentine, *381*
—pariah, at Oxia, *642*
—performing, *1762–64*
—picking out numbers, *363*
—pi-dog, fighting among, 824
—at play, 155
—plays practical joke, 68
—pre-sleep habits, 1281
—puma and, 243
—at quarantine station, *1389*
—Red, Highland fox, 298
—rest time, 1101
—result of breeding, *1728*
—sick, bantam's pity, 385
—signs of conscience, 72
— —fear, 71
—sparring with cat, *1237*
—surgical treatment for, *1388*
—teeth, *1236*
—tiger's friendship with, 379
—training and use, 186, 1393
—trick teaching, 1759
—on trust, *359*
—use of tail, 503, 509
—in war, training, *1455*, *1461*
—wolf characteristics, 1279
—worshipped in Huanca, 466
See also individual breeds
Dog-fish, courtship contortions, *1346*
—egg, *293*
—facial expression, *73*
—in New York Aquarium, *535*
—skin, *1618*
—small shark, 136, *532*
—Spotted, and case, *717*
Dog Whelk, shell, *869*, 871
Dogwinkle, variety in shells, 293
Dollman, J. G., elephant group, 1635
Dolomedes Fimbriatus, marsh spider, 406
Dolphin, common, *732*
—Heavyside's, *732*
—Killer. *See* Grampus
—leaping power, 1739, *1740*
—at play, 151
Domestication, Animals Man Has Tamed for His Use, 407–20
—by ants, 522
—beginning of civilization, 183
—of elephant, *237*
—possible scope, 191
Donax Variegatus, *868*
Donkey, friendship with mare and mastiff, 377
—habit-survival, 1282
—pack-train in Venezuela, *1657*
—working treadmill, *410*
Dor Beetle, *1263*
— —in country lane, 1257
— —scavenger, *836*
— —sound production, 726
Dorcas Gazelle, desert animal, *1367*
Doris, sea lemon, 295
Dormouse, *307*, 310
—hibernation, *1598*, 1599
—nests, 895
Dorylinid, nomadic ant, 329
Dotted Border Winter Moth, eggs, *628*
Douroucouli Monkey, *1502*
Dove, nesting habits, 752
—Rock, depredations, 565
— —Blue, nesting habits, 752
—on Ruwenzori, 1655
—in S. American altitudes, 1656
—Stock, nesting habits, 752
See also **Ring Dove**; **Turtle Dove**
Dover, cliffs of foraminifera, 86
Downhill Fly, *1169*
— —eyes, *1409*
Draco, genus of lizard, 33, 427
Draco Volans, Malayan flying-dragon, 615
Dragon, Bearded, resting, *1117*
—iguana as, 311, *317*
—That Are Alive To-day, 32–41
Dragonet, courtship display, 1350, *1352*
Dragon-fly, age, 1512
—antennae, 1400
—beautiful form, *620*
—cast skin, *225*
—drying wings, *1249*
—esteemed in China, 333
—eyes, *197*, 198, *1410*
—hunt for food, 1180
—largest British insect, *1005*
—larval breathing, 1618
—legs, 1605
—life history, *160*, 165, 218
—mask of larva, 1186
—nymph below water, *487*
—resting, *225*, 1117
—terror of stream, 215
—vision, 1417
—voracity of larva, 1410
—wing under microscope, *1610*, 1614
Dredge, uses, 981
Drey, squirrel's nest, 895, 1600
Drinking Fountain, for horses, *1387*
Dromaeidae. *See* Emu
Dromedary, meaning of word, *1355*
Drone, of bee, *248*
—of wasp, *862*
Dronefly, eye, *1415*, 1417
—harmless, 1159, *1161*
—proboscis, *935*
Drosophila, evolution, 450
—vinegar-fly, 1306
Drought, in Australia, effect on fauna, 973
Drum, of cicada, *727*
Drunkenness, in bats, 122
Duck, Auckland, characteristics, 116
—curiosity, 854
—Common, use of beak, 62
—diving, 376
—domestication, 420
—four-legged, mythical creature, *1775*
—Long-tailed, habits, 376
—mouth, 60
—Muscovy, rest habits, 1104
—Musk, habit survivals, 1283
—Pintail. *See* Pintail
—Shoveller, beak, 64
—Steamer, flies in youth, 116
—Wild. *See* Wild Duck
Duckbill. *See* Platypus
Duckling, mothered by terrier, 390
Duel, between wood ants, *323*
Dugong, neck, 704
—sea-cow, 744
—tail-flukes, 608
Duke of Burgundy Fritillary, behaviour of caterpillars, 772
Duncan, F. Martin, Creatures that change the Landscape, 1368–81
— — —Creatures that Love the Dark 1555–66
— — —Giants of the Insect World, 1004–1019
— — —Insects of Strange Form and Habits, 786–96
— — —Living Lights in the Animal World, 205–13
Dung Fly, antennae, 1399
— —leg, *1606*
Dunlin, mouth, 60
Dunn, Dr., on Komodo monitor, 34
Duyker (or Duiker) buck, horns, 812
— —at high altitudes, 1655
Dynastes, genus of beetle, 579
Dynastes Hercules, Hercules beetle, 1007
Dytiscus Beetle, breathing, *488*
— —voracity, 215
Dytiscus Marginalis, giant water beetle, 1512

E

Eacles Imperialis, larva, 1012, 1756
Eagle, Chilean sea, tame, *665*
—courtship fights, 323
—defends family, 324
—dog's friendship with, *390*
—Fishing, beak, *1243*
—Golden, beak, *63*
— —eye, *202*
— —as hunter, 1699
— —life history, 1135–48
— —strength, 1452
— —swift flight, *1578*
Eagle, a winged warrior, *1703*
—Harpy, *1243*, *1701*
—Korean Sea, longevity, *1522*
—Martial Hawk, longevity, *1522*
—Monkey-eating, beak, *1242*
—pacifist, 1280
—parental training, 1536, 1543
—reasons for travel, 541
—Sea, beak, *1242*
— —extinction, 1135
—six types, *1701*
—snake-eating species, 677
—talons, 576
—toe-power, 888
—Wedge-tailed, *1703*
—Whistling, *1667*
Eagle Owl, anger expressed, *74*
Ear, of cricket, 726, *931*, *1430*, *1605*
—in elephant classification, 229
—and expression of feelings, *66*, 71
—human, vestigial muscles, 1284
—of insects, 729
—of long-eared bat, *123*
—of short-horned grasshopper, *728*, *730*, *934*
Ear Shell. *See* Ormer Shell
Earstone, and age of fish, 1526
Earth-pig. *See* Aardvark
Earthworm, improver of soil, 833, *834*, *835*
—method of travel, 603
—Nature's ploughman, 1371, *1381*
—perception of light, 195
—slug and, 694
—tunneller, 917
—worth, *103*, 106
Earwig, callipers, 1621
—compared with hen, 1650
—in New Zealand, 835
—wing, 1616
—The Wonderful Little, 1193–1201
Echidna. *See* Ant-eater, Spiny
Echinoderm (or Spiny-skin), age, 1510
—larvae, 724
—primitive eye, 193
—on seashore, 290
Echinus, geometric shape, *624*
Eciton, wandering ants, 1051, 1720
Edentata, evolutionary history, 1429–34
Edriolychnus Schmidti, angler fish, *937*, 939, *940*, 941
Education, of animals, 1535–48
—of fox cub, 299
Edwardes, Rev. The Wonderful Commonwealth of the Bee, 246–57
Eel, eating chaetopterus, *212*
—Conger, as scavenger, 636
—Electric, danger, 136
— —mechanism, 1623, *1624*
— —weapons, 1239
—gills, *484*
—life history, 718
—other food, 290, 306
—scale, magnified, *1621*
—as scavenger, 636
—Schmidt's investigations, 102
—Story of the Common, 42–45
—voracity, 136
Egg, of apple snail, *686*, *690*
—of Arctic tern, *373*
—beauty and variety, 1065
—of bees, 249
—of birch-weevil, deposition, *1074*
—of black and wood ants, *523*
—of black-headed gull, 749, *950*
—of blue-bottle, 1165, *1166*, *1487*
—of brine-shrimp, 924
—of butterfish, *651*
—of butterfly and moth, *1620*
—of carrion beetle, 642, *643*
—of cichlid, *957*
—of cirl bunting, 756
—of cockroach, 1477, *1478*
—of crab, *715*
—of crane-fly, deposition, 1162
—of crested newt, 477
—of cuckoo, deposition, 813, *816*, *817*
—of cuttlefish, 296
—of devil's coach-horse, *837*
—of dinosaur, *1708*
—of dog-fish, case, *717*
—of earwig, *1196*, 1199
—of Eoceratops, 1713
—of fish, multitude, 218
—of flamingo, *901*
—of flea, *1486*
—of gall wasp, *165*
—of garden snail, *688*
—of giant snail, *691*
—of golden eagle, *1136*, 1142
—of grass snake, 467
—of green lizard, 475
—of green turtle, precautions, *952*, *953*
—of green-veined white butterfly, *1627*
—of guillemot, shape, 747
Egg, of Hessian fly, *1694*
—of housefly, *1163*
—of hover-fly, *1168*
—of jay, 752
—of kestrel, 752
—of kiwi, 115
—of lacewing fly, *718*
—of lady-bird, *166*
—of lamprey, *647*
—of liver fluke, *1411*
—of locust, *1121*
—of lump-sucker, *644*
—of merlin, *759*
—of moth, etc., eaten by earwig, *1198*
—of mud wasp, 584, *585*
—of newt, *719*
—of nightingale, 760
—of nightjar, 747
—of oak-roller, *1696*
—of octopus, 296
—of ostrich, *1749*
—of oyster, 295
—of oyster-catcher, *367*, *749*
—of palisade sawfly, *1580*
—of parasite wasp, 583
—of penguin, *338*
— —stolen by skua, *348*
—of plaice, *1095*
—of platypus, 909
—of plover, protective colouring, *782*
—of plover tribe, 747
—of polyps, 351
—of razorbill, 747
—of rhinoceros iguana, *316*, *318*
—of ringed plover, *783*
—of robin redbreast, 760
—of salmon, *494*, 496
—of sand lizard, 475
—of sand martin, 913
—of sand wasp, 581
—of saw-fly, *423*, 424
—of sea-birds, 1648
—of sea-scorpion, 129
—of sea-urchin, 291
—shape, 626
—of short-eared owl, *754*
—of sirex, in unseasoned wood, *442*
—of skua gull, *335*
—of skylark, 756
—of slug, 694
—of sparrow-hawk, *759*
—of spider, *391*, *399*, *404*
—of spiny ant-eater, 971
—of squid, 296
—of stick and leaf insects, 789
—of stock dove, 752
—stolen by cuckoo, 822
— —curlew and lizard, *1271*
— —jay and mongoose, *1274*
—of strange fish, *293*, 296
—of Syncoryne hydroid, 285
—of Tachinid fly, *1683*
—of wasp, *859*, *862*
—of water-beetle, 655
—of water-snail, *689*
—of wedge-tailed shearwater, *914*
—What Comes Out of an, 87–100
—of white ants, 16
Egret (Aigrette, or White Heron), claws, *888*
—cruelty to, *1390–91*
—Great American, *176*, *177*
—in London Zoo, *1398*
—Louisiana, honeymoon, 169
—mother and family, *1336*
—neck, *707*
—nest, in tree top, *1506*
—with rat, *1426*
—snowy, *177*
Egypt, Ancient, sacred animals in, 457, *458*, *461*
— —scarab beetle in, 642
Eider Duck, habits, 376
— —nest, *1646*
— —polar bird, *349*
Eland, Plate f.p. *1512*
—horns, *810*
—parental training, *1540*
Elapine, snake family, 148
Elateridae, fire-fly a member, 213
Electricians, Nature's, 1622–25
Electricity, in fish, 136
Electric Ray, 136
Elements, chemical evolution in, *447*
Elephant, African, average size, *1428*
— —becoming extinct, 1214
—age, *1510*, 1584
—defeated by gorillas, 571
—domestication, 187, 414, *415*
—expressive ears, 71
—eye, *194*
—feeding, *1179*
—female, dangerous temper, 1293
—foot and nails, *891*
—frightfulness 1756
—genealogy, 1340, 1429
—geographical distribution, *1746*
—gigantic extinct, 1428

Elephant (*Contd*.), as golf caddie, *366*
—The Great, and Its Little Relation, 226–40
—Indian, average size, 1427, *1429*
—manners and morals, 1280
—marksmanship, 768
—methods of capture, 587
—museum models, 1635, *1640*
—Narbada, fossil remains, 231
—pace, 1568, *1569*
—performing, *1764*
—power, 567, *571*
—reasoning power, 360
—related to sea-cow, 889
—rest habits, 1101
—sacred, in Mandalay, *464*
—straight-tusked, 1340
—sweeping, *366*
—transport, *589*
—trunk as weapon, *1230*
—an ungulate, *104*
—in warfare, 1456
—white compared with normal, *1026*
—young, *269*
Elephant Hawk Moth, caterpillar frightfulness, 1755
Elephant Mormyrid, electric fish, *1622*
Elephant Seal. *See* Sea-Elephant
Elephant Shrew, Rock, *1080*
Elephas Antiquus, straight-tusked elephant, 1340, 1428
Elephas Maximus, Indian elephant, 227
Elephas Meridionalis, fossil elephant, 1428
Elephas Primigenius, mammoth, 1337
Elk, Irish, *1710*
—museum model, *1629*
—U.S. name for wapiti, 414
Elm Bark-beetle, damage, 442
— —marks on tree, *1262*
Elver, sucked by water-tiger, *1419*
—young eel, 42
Elytra, wing covers, *488*, 1616
Embryo, of plaice, *1096*
Embryology, an outline, 87
Emerald Moth, caterpillar camouflage, 776
— —Small, shape of eggs, *628*
Emigration, among bees, 255
Emotion, in animals, 65–76
Emperor Butterfly, Purple, *196*, 1117
Emperor Moth, antennae, *925*
— —male and female, *928*
— —wing under microscope, *1611*
Emperor of Japan, brilliant fish, *832*
Emperor Penguin, in Antarctic, *339*
Emu, feather construction, *1446*
—flightless bird, *114*, 116, 979
Enderby Island, land crab from, *1157*
— —seal caught in bush, *738*
Enemies of Civilisation, Animal, 1685–98
England, elephants used in, *415*
—The Marvels of an English Brook, 214–25
—The Music of an English Wood, 1489–1500
—oxen ploughing in, *412*
See also Great Britain
Enoch, Fred, on the earwig, 1193
Enriquillo, Lake, rhinoceros iguanas by, *318*
— —spike-tailed iguana, *320*
Eocene Period, infancy of primates, 8
Eoceratops, laid eggs, 1713
Eohippus, horse ancestor, 1454, *1712*
Epauletted Bat, *118*
Epeira Diademata, common garden spider, 321, 391
Ephemerid. *See* Mayfly
Epiblemum Scenicum, zebra spider, 403
Epidemics, among marsupials, 973
—caused by dust, 840
Epilachna Corrupta, Mexican bean beetle, 1121
Epimys Rattus, black rat, 308
Epistylis, nodding bell animalcule, 1039
Epona, Keltic horse goddess, 462
Erebus, Mount, penguins by, *339*
Erinaceus Europaeus, hedgehog, 308
Eriosoma Lanigerum, woolly apple aphis, 1119, *1128*
Ermine, stoat in winter fur, *272*
Eryx, Shielded, or burrowing boa, *146*
Eskimo, life of, 347
—modified hibernation, 1596
Eskimo Dog, age, *1517*
Essex Emerald Moth, caterpillar camouflage, 776
Eta, ant species, 520
Eucalyptus, food of koala, 968, *973*
Eucyrtidium, shell, 1530
Eudoxus, a founder of science, 102
Euglena Viridis, eye-spot, 193
— —type of infusoria, 1036
Eumenes Coarctata, species of mud wasp, 582
Eupagurus Bernhardus, hermit or soldier crab, 290
Eupagurus Prideauxi, small hermit crab, 290
Euphausia, food of Greenland whale, 453
Euplectella, flower-basket sponges, 1530
Europe, fauna in Stone Age, 965
European Corn Borer, insect pest, 1121
Eutermes, cocoa tree termites, 329
Evening Primrose, evolution, 450
Everest, Mt., birds on, 1653
Evolution, of bat, 126
—Is It Still Going On? 447–52
—modern evidences, 1723
—repeated in birds, *258*, 267
—from reptile to bird, 109
Evotomys Glareolus, bank vole, 310
Extinct Monsters, Living Representatives, 1427–34
Extinct Types, and Disappearing, 1202–19
Eyass, young hawk, instinct, 762
Eye, of albino, 1022
—of ant, 520
—of chameleon, *764*
—compound, of house-fly, *1163*
— —structure and use, 197–8
—of downhill fly, *1409*
—of dragon-fly, *1410*
—of dronefly, *1415*, 1417
—of eared seal, 732
—evolution, 193–5
—Eyes of Wonder and Eyes that are Useless, 192–204
—of gadfly, *1171*, *1415*, 1417
—of glow-worm, *1409*, 1417
—of house-fly, in detail, *936*
—of Komodo monitor, 35
—moving, of flat-fish, 1094–99
—of olm, *1087*
—of plaice, 716
—of proteus (newt), 108
—of queen wasp, *934*
—of snail, 685
—on stalks, S.E. African fly, *790*, *1410*, 1418
—of telescope-eyed goldfish, *1091*
—of whale, 739
Eyed Hawk Moth, *1207*
Eyed Lizard, eats snakes, 676
— —with two tails, *723*
Eyelid, lizard characteristic, 472
—third, in birds and reptiles, *202*
— —vestige in humans, 1284
Eye-spot, primitive sight, 193
Eyrie, of golden eagle, *1135–48*

F

Fabre, Henri, on smell of moths, 926
Fainting, an anaesthetic, 1421
Fairy Fly, *1567*
Fairy-shrimp, a Phyllopod, 924
Fairy Tern, egg, *90*
Falcon, with Arab falconer, *407*
—courtship fights, 324
—marksmanship, 761, *770*
—Peregrine. *See* Peregrine
—reasons for travel, 541
—sacred to Ra and Osiris, 462
—toe power, 888
Falconer, Arab, *407*
Falconry, history, 1699
Fallow Deer, in British Isles, *298*
False Vampire Bat, *118*
Fang, of venomous snake, 143
Fannia Canicularis, lesser house-fly, 151, 1165
Fantail, nest, *1060*
Fantail Fish, fins. Plate f. p. *712*, *722*
Fantail Pigeon, *1086*
Fan Worm, marine worm, *291*
Farmer, Bird Friends of the, 555–65
—fox as pet, *188*
Farne Islands, guillemots' nesting rock, *748*
— —sea birds' nests, 296
Farrea, glass sponge, 1530
Fasting, prolonged, of marine iguana, 317
Father Lasher, habits, 296
Fawn, protective colouring, *781*
Fear, methods of showing, 71
Feathers, details of construction, *1446*
—development, in barn owl, *258*
—effect of albinism on, *1030–31*
—evolution, 887
—for long-tailed tit's nest, 1381
—of ostrich, *112*, *416*
—of wild duck. Plate f.p. *1728*
—of wings, mechanism, 1436, 1440
Feather Star, starfish, 291
Feeding, snail method, 685
Feelings, How Animals Express, 65–76
Felis Catus, wild cat, 303
Female, as wooer, among birds, 169
Fennec Fox, miner, *912*
Fens, beavers and, 1381
Ferret, domestication, 417
Fiddler Beetle, *791*, 796
Fiddler Crab, velvet, metamorphosis, *715*
Field Cricket, sound mechanism, *726*
Fields, Addie, ant studies, 519
Fieldfare, wanderings, *1043*
Field Mouse, Long-tailed, *307*, 310
— — —in country lane, 1249
— — —lover of darkness, *1557*
— —nest, *1067*
— —Short-tailed, at entrance to winter nest, *1595*
— — —with young, *1252*
Field Museum, Chicago, animal groups, 1634
Fiery Topaz, nest, 1065
Fighting Fish, nest, 903
— —of Siam, frightfulness, 1755
Fighting Instinct, in Animal Life, The, 321–33
Fig Tree, eaten by locusts, *1372*, *1373*
Fig-wort Weevil, camouflage, *785*
Fiji, iguana in, 311
File Fish, *128*
— —in Great Barrier Reef, 353
Film, cinematograph, of ants, possibilities, 525
Fin, of angel fish. Plate f.p. *608*
—Animal Hands and Feet, 879–94
—of bowfin, *615*
—of fantail goldfish, *722*
—of flying gurnard, *1586*
—middle, in early fish, 879, *882*
—of pollack, *602*
—of ray, *614*
Finch, in S. American altitudes, 1656
Finn, Frank, Animals that Live Upside Down, 921–24
— —Beaks of Infinite Variety and Use, 58–64
— —Frightfulness in Low Life, 1753–57
— —Horns of Beauty and Horns of Strength, 797–812
— —A Land of Living Fossils, 964–980
— —Little Dependents of the Great, 1601–04
— —Morals and Manners in the Animal World, 1269–80
— —Rest Hour in the Animal World, 1100–1117
— —Vampire Bats and their Harmless Relatives, 117–27
Finnegan, Susan, The Skill of the Spider, 391–406
Finner, species of rorqual, *736*
Fir, Sea, hydroid, 290
Fire Beetle, age, 1512
Fire-bellied Toad, feigns death, 950
Firefly, *205*, 211
—as gun sight, 55
—luminosity, 213
—playtime, 151
Fish, aestivation, 1596
—age, 1512, 1526
—Angler Fishes of the Ocean Depths, 937–41
—in Antarctica, 340
—Australian fresh-water, 980
—Battles of the Big Fish and Other Ocean Beasts, 1765–69
—birth rules, 1645
—caught by bats, 126
—colour range, 28
—courtship display, 1350
—craftsmanship, 1073
—in crocodile's mouth, *1426*
—earliest, middle fin, 879, *882*
—electric, 1622–25
—eye structure, 203
—fecundity, 1312
—flat, colour changes, 832
— —food hunt, 1192
— —growth, 716
— —moving eye, 1094–99
— —position of eyes, 203
—flying. *See* Flying Fish
—food, 531
—food hunt, 1184
—frightfulness, 1755
—importance of tail, 511
—leaping power, 1739
—the moving eye, 1094–99
—nests, 646, 903
—Nightmares of the Sea, 128–138
—no neck, 702
—playtime, 151
—and reversed position, 922
—in subterranean rivers, 1559, *1566*
—swallowed by tiger bittern, *1421*
—training of young, 1535
—weapons, *1233*
Fish Insect, household pest, *1431*
Fishing, cormorant's methods, *370–71*. Plate f. p. *376*
— —used for, *419*
—guillemot's method, 370
Fission, binary, of paramoecium, 1038
—binary longitudinal, of vorticella, 1038
—simple, in amoeba, 1034
Fissure, method of reproduction, 351
Flagella, of euglena, 1036
—of micro-organisms, *1038*
Flame, of life, significance, 485
Flame-thrower, for fruit bats, 124
Flamingo. Colour plate f. p. *1440*
—beak, *63*, 64
—a flock, *541*
—neck, *706*
—nest, *901*
Flata Nigrocincta, camouflage, 772, *785*
Flat Fish. *See* Fish
Flatwrack, seaweed, 282
Flea, age, 1512
—antennae, 1400
—disease carrier, 1126, *1695*, 1698
—of dog, *1695*
—eggs, larva and pupa case, *1486*
—leaping power, 1733
—legs, 1605, *1609*
—life history, 1486
—magnified, *1488*
—mouth and leg, *1484*
—mouth parts, 1415
—possible hearing apparatus, *1485*
—power, 576
—of rabbit, *1693*
—Tropical rat, museum model, *1643*
—Water. *See* Water Flea
Flesh-fly, characteristics, *1161*, 1165
Flight, bat capacity, 126
—of bird and bat compared, 431
—of dragon-fly, 166
—eagle training in, 1540
—Four-footed Creatures that Fly, 426–31
—of golden eagle, 1148
—mechanism, 109
—neck in, 698
—use of tail in, 502
—The Wonder of the Wing, 1435–54
Flipper, of sea-lion, uses, *742*
Flood, and migration, 1752
Flounder, colour changes, 277
Flour Moth, Mediterranean, *1311*
Flower-pecker, nest, 900
Flowers, corals like, *352*
Fluid, ejected in defence, 951
Fluted Scale, the cottony cushion scale, 1679
Fly, Foes and Friends, 1158–72
—food for wasp grubs, 859
—foot, 1605, *1606*
—sound mechanism, 727
See also House-fly, Hover-fly, Lace-wing-fly, Lantern-fly, etc.
Flycatcher, farmer's friend, *564*
—on Ruwenzori, 1655
—Spotted, feeding hen, *1100*
— —nest, *1645*
Flying-dragon, flying membrane 615
Flying Fish, movement 609
— —at play, 151
Flying-fox. *See* Fruit-bat
Flying Gooseberry, locust, *728*
Flying Gurnard, *1586*
Flying Opossum, Lesser, *969*
Flying-phalanger, movement, 613
Flying Squirrel, habits, 428, *429*
— —movement, 613
— —sleeps on back, 922, 1101
Foal, length of legs, *1281*
Folklore, animal friendship in, 390
Food, bats as, 122
—burial of, animal instinct, 361
—as intelligence stimulus, 7
—of Komodo monitor, *37*, 38
—of puma, 241
—as reason for travel, 541
—The Universal Fight for, 1173–92
—of young eels, 43
Foot, Animal Hands and Feet, 879–94
—of birds, as weapons, 1245
—of blow-fly, *1166*, *1487*
—of camel, desert adaptation, 1365
—of elephant, as weapons, 1230
—of flea, magnified, *1488*
—of fresh-water mussel, 224
—of fresh-water snail, *225*
—of gastropods, 866
—of gecko, *1580*
—of house-fly, *1163*
—of insects, 1418
—of mammals, as weapons, 1248
—of mammoth, *1337*, *1342*
—of murex ramosus, *875*
—of ostrich, *112*

Foot (Contd.), of razor shellfish, 914
—of secretary bird, as weapons, 578
—of snail, action, 685, 688
—sole, of gorilla, 12
—of spiders, 400
—of starfish, 610, 1588
—vermilion, of pecten, 604
—of water-spider, 656
—of whelk, 606–07
Football, played by dogs, 1763
Foothold, struggle for, 321
Footprint, of prehistoric beasts, 1713
—heredity in, 1729
Foraging Ant, 525
Foraminifera, beautiful skeletons, 86
—food of sea-slug, 356
—form varieties, 619
—magnified, 1412
Forceps, of common and lesser earwig, 1193
Foreknowledge, Have Animals? 942–47
Forel, Auguste, on ants, 328, 517
— —on men and ants, 530
Forest, Life in the Tree-tops of a Tropical, 1501–08
Forest Beetle, Giant, 1010
Forest Hopper, Scarlet, eye, 1417
— — —leg, 1609
Form and Design, in the Animal Kingdom, 616–31
Formica Fusca, the slave ant, 329, 1512
Formica Pratensis, ant, compound eye, 1417
— —wood ant, 328
Formica Sanguinea, blood-red robber ant, 328
Fossils, A Land of Living, 964–980
Fossores, sand or digger wasps, 581
Four-horned Sheep, Indian, and young, 1327
Fowl, Barn-door, egg, 87, 91
— —origin, 448
—crushed by python, 1424
—domestication, 420
—heredity in, 1729
—inquisitiveness, 847
—Leghorn, white plumage, 1030
—struggle for leadership, 322
See also Chicken; Poultry
Fox, age, 1516
—in Alps, 1654
—Azara's, in Argentine altitudes, 1656
—Arctic. See Arctic Fox
—bark, 1500
—brush as rudder, 503
—characteristics, 298, 300–01
—cub, burial of food, 361
— —playing round earth, 909
—at entrance to earth, 908
—as farmer's pet, 188
—with kitten, 389
—Fennec, miner, 912
—litter of cubs, 300
—love song, 76
—male, fighting for litter, 324
—mischief of cub, 71
—parental training, 1544
—protective tricks, 963
—as scavenger, 640
—seized by eagle, 1454
—shares earth with badger, 906
—speed, 1580
—tamed, 662
— —in poultry yard, 847
—vixen at mouth of earth, 1252
Fox-bat, of Philippine Islands, 125
Foxglove, bee in, 256
Fox-shark, thresher shark, 769
Fox Terrier, friendship with parrot, 377
Francis, St., and animals, 1383
Franco-Prussian War, pigeons in, 1463
Freaks, Nature's Strange Show of, 1076–98
Frenulum, of death's head moth, 1499
Friend of the Christian, the puma, 242
Friendships, Strange Animal, 377–90
Frigate Bird, attacking booby's nest, 1276
— —characteristics of beak, 59
— —love display, 157, 1350
Frightfulness, in Low Life, 1753–57
Frill, of Amherst and golden pheasants, 824
—of male ruff, 175
—of Queensland lizard, 1063
Frisch, Prof. K. von, on bee intelligence, 107
— — — —bees' sight, 936
Fritillary, Duke of Burgundy, behaviour of caterpillars, 772
—Silver-washed, 1208
Frog, African claw-footed, hardihood, 1116
Frog, in Andes of Ecuador, 1656
—Australian, water-storer, 1354
—Barking, protective tricks, 962
—Brazilian tree, craftsmanship, 1078
—bubble nests, 903
—Bull, group in American Museum of Natural History, 1636
—casts skin, 273
—chorus, 1500
—colour changes, 277
—Common, characteristics, 474, 475
—control of pigment cells, 279
—in country lane, 1260
—eaten by polecat, 305
—Edible, 474
—egg-laying, 232
—Egyptian fertility symbol, 461
—eye, 194
—Fire-bellied, frightfulness, 1755
—food of grass snake, 467
—fossil, 1711
—friendship with cat, 378
—frightfulness, 1754
—Golden Tree, brilliance, 829
—Green, hands and feet, 884
— — tree, colour changes, 832
—hands and feet, 884
—hibernation, 1595
—hypnotised, 669
—jumping power, 1737, 1739
—life history, 98
—marksmanship, 767
—meat diet, 1178
—metamorphosis, 712
—Ocellated Bladder, 1087
—Smith, Brazilian tree frog, 645
—Smooth-clawed, hands and feet, 884
—spawn, 645
—speed, 1584
—swallowed by grass-snake, 1186
—Tree, in Amazon forest, 1508
— —of Borneo, 430, 615
— —of Brazil, nest, 645
— —Golden, brilliance, 829
— —Green, colour changes, 832
— —of Paraguay, nest, 646
— —swift motion, 1584
— —warning coloration, 29
Frog-fish, 132
Frog-hopper (Cuckoo-spit), cradle, 1651
—food of shrew, etc., 1257
—leaping power, 1741
—leg, 1611
—protective measures, 961
—speed, 1580
Frogmouth. See Morepork
Frog-mouths, family of birds, 60
Froggatt W.W., on white ants, 16
Frost, effect on wasps, 855
Fruit-bat (or Flying Fox) Australian, asleep, 117
—a camp, 121, 122
—depredations, 122
—fighting instinct, 321
—habits, 429
—lives upside-down, 921
—of Philippine Islands, 125
—rest habits, 1112
—three pictures, 124
Fruit-fly, Mediterranean, destruction of orange grove, 1687
— —search for parasites, 1681
— —vine pest, 1126
Fruit Moth, larva, 1133
Fry, of fish, 713
Fucaceae, seaweeds, 282
Fucus zone, of seashore, 282
Fulgora Laternaria, lantern-fly, 796
Fulmar Petrel, courtship, 181
— —flight, 1439, 1450
— —spitting powers, 766
Funeral, procession, of ants, 528
Fungi, in the soil, 841
Fur, of skunk, 958
—of sloth, 921, 1081
Furniture-beetle. See Beetle
Fusus Proboscidiferus, shell, 874
Fyfe, Hamilton, The Mystery of the Puma, 241–45
— —The Mystery of the Salmon, 493–99
— —The Wonder of the White Ant, 15–23

G

Gabun, hammer-headed bat from, 137
Gadfly, blood-sucking, great, 1170
—eye, 196, 1416, 1417
—head and probe, 1171
—and lancet, 1167
—mouth parts, 1140, 1416
—poisonous bite, 1159, 1162
Gadow, Dr. Hans, on colour of tree-frogs, 832
— — —on rest habits of reptiles, 1104
Gaggle, flock of wild geese, 1061
Galago, tree-climber, 998
Galapagos Islands, giant tortoise from, 579, 702
— —iguanas in, 311–13, 314, 316. Plate f. p. 320
Galata Pass, sacred monkeys in temple, 460
Galen, as biologist, 102
Galeopithecus, kaguan or cobego, 428
Gallery, in ant city, 521
Galls, various, in country lane, 1264
Gallus (game bird), sex coloration, 30
Gallus Bankiva, Indian jungle fowl, 451, 1288
Gall Wasp, makes pincushion gall, 1590
— —produces oak apple, 165, 444
— —work, 1598
Gambia, land crab, 325, 577
Game-bird, of Australia, 980
— —courtship, 169
— —similarity of beak, 60
Ganesha, elephant and, 466
—rat the symbol, 457
Gannet (or Solan Goose), 376
—at Cape Kidnappers, 1272
—colonies, 551
—marksmanship, 761
—method of diving, 369
— —of landing, 1447, 1452
—voracity, 536
Garden, of coral, 354
—use of earwigs in, 1194
Gardener Bower Bird, as builder, 908
Garden Night Heron, neck, 707
Garden Warbler, song, 1673
Garefowl. See Auk, Great
Garfish, jaw, 1244
Garner, R. L., on chimpanzee, 190
Gas Mask, for dog, 1459, 1461
Gasteracantha, tropical spider, 405
Gastropoda, breathing system, 1644
—characteristics, 866
Gastrostomid, food capacity, 532
Gaur, Indian bison, 805
—a wild ox, 570
Gavial (or Gharial), crocodile, structure on snout, 993
—head development, 996
—tail as weapon, 505
Gay, Claudio, on puma, 244
Gayal, domestication, 407
Gazelle, Arabian, horns, 810
—Dorcas, desert animal, 1367
—at drinking place, 1300
—Red-necked, desert animal, 1359
—Tibetan, in Himalayas, 1653
Gecko, in Amazon forest, 1507
—flying membrane, 615
—Frilled, gliding, 430
—reversed position, 922
—speed, 1580
—Verticellated, hands and feet, 887
Gem, sea-anemone, 1534
Gemsbok, power, 570
Genes, in animal coloration, 1029
Genet, tame, 666
Gentle, maggot of blow-fly, 1165, 1166
Geography, of the Animal World, 1743–52
Geophagus Scymnophilus, Brazilian fish, 1645
Geotrupes, dor beetles, 726
Gephyrea, marine siphon worms, 1721
Gerbil, desert animal, 1358
Germanicus, and Apis bull, 458
Gesner, Conrad von, Historia Animalium, 1773
Gharial. See Gavial
Ghost Butterflies, in Malaya, 1015
Ghost Moth, in country lane, 1257
Ghoul, and vampire bats, 117
Gibbon, anthropoid ape, 4, 5, 6, 8
—manlike characteristics, 7
—resting, 1111
Giganticus, angler fish, 1076
Gila Monster, museum group, 1639
—poisonous lizard, 30, 600
Gill, breathing apparatus, 484, 486
—of fresh-water mussel, 720
—of newt, 492, 719
—of newt tadpole, 1418
—of tropical apple snail, 695
Gillespie, T. H., Animal Hands and Feet, 879–94
— — —Survivors of a Lost World, 311–20
Gipsy Moth, in America, 1120, 1134
— —biological control, 1682
— —destruction of vegetation, 562
— —measures against, 1134
— —spiracles, 489
Giraffe, curiosity, 852
—evolution theories and, 708
—facial expression, 66
—fed by woman, 660
—a fleeing troop, 565
Giraffe, horns, 796
—investigating camera, 1287
—kick, 768
—method of capture, 588, 594
—neck, 698, 700, 701, 705
—okapi a relative, 1204
—protective colouring, 26
—protrusive upper lip, 1175
—resting, 1108
—speed, 1569
—transport difficulties, 590, 595, 596
—an ungulate, 104
—at water hole. Plate f.p. 1288
—with young in Zoo, 1543
Glass Crab. See Crawfish
Glass Rope Sponge, beauty, 1532
Glass-snail, characteristics, 694
Glass Snake, can discard tail, 511
— —movement, 608
— —a snake eater, 676
Glass-sponge, beautiful skeletons, 1530
Globe-fish, 128, 133
— —peculiarities, 1091, 1092
— —repulsive appearance, 136
— —self protection, 960
Globehorn, sea-anemone, 1534
Globigerina, shells, 622
Globose Curassow, beak, 1092
Glochidium, larva of fresh-water mussel, 720
Glossinia, tsetse-fly, 1171
Glow Worm, 206
— —antenna, 1399, 1400
— —and artificial light, 930
— —a beetle, 161
— —in country lane, 1257
— —eyes, 1409, 1417
— —foot, 1607, 1608
— —luminosity, 211
Glutton. See Wolverine
Gluttons of the Sea, 531–40
Glyptodon, prehistoric armadillo, 1432
Gnat, antennae, 927, 1399, 1401
—breathing apparatus, 1617
—hearing, 934
—larva, breathing apparatus, 486
— —head, 929
—leg, 1605
—life-history, 167
—mouth parts, 1416
—wing under microscope, 1610, 1616
Gnu (or Wildebeest), fighting among, 323, 1231
—method of rising, 1283
—pace, 1569, 1572
—peculiarities, 999, 1001, 1081
—at water hole, 548
—water law, 481
—White-tailed, disappearing type, 1213
—with young, 1548
Goat, domestication, 407
—friendship with monkey, 377
—Mountain, of British Columbia, 1659
— —on high peaks, 1652
— —from Rockies, 1658
— —with rhinoceros, 388
—performing, in India, 1758
—trees destroyed by, 1380
—Wild, horns, 809
Goat Cornfly, destructive work, 1315
Goat Moth, caterpillar, wood-borer, 442, 443, 1265
— — —clasper or pro-leg, 605
— — —damage by, 1698
Goat-sucker, the nightjar, 752
Gobi Desert, camel caravan in, 1356
— —wild asses in, 1357
Goby, courtship, 129
—craftsmanship, 1073
—shell as nest, 650, 651
Godwit, mouth, 60
Goldcrest (or Golden-crested Wren), endurance, 1452
—sounds, 1498
Golden Back, the natterjack toad, 477
Golden Oriole, music, 1490
Golden Plusia Moth, cocoon, 1075
Goldfinch, in country lane, 1256
—nest, 750
Goldfish, ants' eggs food for, 1066
—aquarium treatment, 1550
—fantail, 728
—in Great War, 1473
—rest problem, 1101
—sight experiments in, 1152
—Telescope-eyed, peculiarities, 1091
—two varieties, 728
Gold-mouse marine worm, 291
Golf, elephant as caddie, 366
Goliath Beetle. See Beetle
Goliathus Druryi, Goliath beetle 1005
Gongylus, a mantis, 793
Goose, age, 1520
—Barnacle, old belief, 293

Goose (*Contd.*), Black-backed. *See* Comb Duck
—Capitoline, 1473
—domestication, 420
—friendships, 377, *384*
—Grey Lag, migration, *1050*
—as mascot, *1462*
—nostrils, 60
—Orinoco, frightfulness, 1753
—race with turkeys, 1263
—Upland, frightfulness, 1753
—voice, *1674*
—Wild, migration flight, *1051*
Gooseberry, Flying, locust, *738*
Gooseberry Sawfly, *1588*, 1590
Gopher. *See* Prairie Dog
Gopher-tortoise, craftsmanship, 1073
Gordon, Seton, The Golden Eagle, 1135–48
— —Great Divers of the Bird World, 369–76
Gorgas, Major, and yellow fever, 1159
Gorgon, mythical monster, 1771
Gorilla, in captivity, 589
—classification, 13
—compared with chimpanzee, 10
—first knowledge, 6
—hand, *892*
—life-history, 11
—live capture impossible, 589
—man-like characteristics, *4–5*, *7*, *13–14*
—mountain, in Birunga range, 1655
—nest, 895
—power, 571
—rest habits, 1104, *1112*
—taming, 659
Goshawk, hooded, *669*
—with stoat, *1182*
Gossamer, and spider travel, 615
—texture and commercial value, 399
Gosse, Philip Henry, on sea-anemones, 1534
Gould, R. T., on the Devil's hoof-marks, 1775
Grackle, the mynah bird, 1676
Grain Louse, Southern, 1120
Grain Weevil, and its work, *1313*
Grampus (Killer), size, 739
Grallina, Pied, worker in clay, 1064
Grass-finch, brilliant plumage, 825
Grasshopper, Brazilian Leaf, *620*
—leg, 1611
—Long-horned, camouflage, *777*
— —vein, *730*
—on Mt. Everest, 1653
—Short-horned, ear, *728*, 729, *730*, *934*
— —music mechanism, 729
—simulating snake, 784
—sound producer, 225
—speed, 1580
—stomach teeth, *1403*
—straw-necked ibis and, 563
—stridulating veins, *730*
—subterranean types, 1556
—vegetable mimicry, *776*, *777*
—wingless, from Asia Minor, *1121*
Grass Snake (or Ringed Snake), in country lane, 1257, *1258*
— —habits and characteristics, 467 *469*
— —hatching out, *94*
— —may become viviparous, 99
— —sound made by, *1496*
— —swallowing frog, *1186*
— — —viper, *140*
Grayling Butterfly, camouflage, *778*
Great, Little Dependents of the, 1601–04
Great Auk. *See* Auk
Great Britain, Twelve Insect Pests of the British Home, 1476–88
Great Plague (of London) caused by rats, 1698, *1695*
Great War, animals in, 1455–75
Grebe, courtship, 172, 175, 1351
—Crested, nest, 1649
—no tail, 512
—Little, nest, 752, *758*
Greeks, mythical beasts of, 1771
Green-bottle Fly, characteristics, 1165
Greenfinch, call, 1491, *1494*
—nest, 760
Green-fly (Aphis), antennae, 1400
—in ant stable, *584*
—aphid-wasp and, *1593*
—eaten by earwig, 1193
— —by lacewing fly, *718*
— —by ladybird, 165, 166
—eye, 1417
—fecundity, 1305, *1308–09*, *1310*
—hover-fly's dealings with, *1168*
—leg, 1611
—shortest life, 1509
—used as camouflage, 777
See also Apple Aphis; Woolly Aphis
Greenland, lack of fauna, 350
Gregory, Prof., and Plata Nigrocincta, 778
— —and grasshopper as snake, 784
Grevy's Zebra, stripe design, *618*
Grey, Viscount, of Fallodon, and eider drake, 876
Greyhound, jumping power, *1734*
Grey Knot Moth, shape of eggs, *688*
Grilse, young salmon, 495
Grizzly Bear, manners and morals, 1279
Grooming, among ants, 519
Ground-sloth, in Pleistocene period, 1432
Grouse, food of golden eagle, 1135, *1136*, *1141*
—Willow, in winter and summer, *279*
Grub, of alder sawfly, *1588*
—of bee, *853*
—of cotton boll weevil, *1685*
—of crane-fly (leather jacket), *1132*
—of cuckoo wasp, *580*, *586*
—of dragon-fly, *160*
—of gooseberry sawfly, *1588*
—of hover-fly, *1168*
—of leaf-miner, *1588*
—of mud wasp, *583*, *584*, *904*
—of pear midge, *1130*
—of pea-weevil, *164*
—of rose sawfly, *1588*
—of sawfly, palisade, *1130*, *1589*
— —on sycamore leaf, *493*
—of sheep nostril fly, *1127*
—of warble fly, *1688*
—of wasp, *859*, *862*
Gryllus Domesticus, house cricket, 1478
Gryptotherium, prehistoric ground-sloth, 1432
Grysbok, desert animal, *1359*
Guacharo, cave-dwelling bird, 1561
Guadalupe Island, sea-elephants at, *740*
— —trees destroyed by goats in, *1380*
Guanaco (or Huanaco), in Andes, 1655, *1657*
—death custom, 493
—llama descended from, 408, *1364*
Guano, Peruvian, excreta of cormorant, 534
Guano Islands, off Peru, 556
Guenon, monkey group, 1077
Guereza Monkey, hair development, *993*, 1003
Guillemot, colour of eggs, 1066
—courtship, 1351
—diving method, 369
—habits, 296
—no nest, 747, *748*, 1648
Guinea, French, vultures in, *632*
Guinea Fowl, companions of lion, 1272
— —domestication, 420
— —earliest rooster, 1104
Guinea-pig, domestication, 417
—variety of characters, 1729
Gull, Black-backed, call, *1677*
— —enemy of puffin, 372
— —growth, 267
— —habits, 296
— —sometimes eats corn, 1149, *1156*
—Black-headed, flight, *1448*
— —nest, 749
— —returning to nest, *894*
— —turning eggs, *950*
— —voracity, *538*
—Californian, flight, *1450*
—in flight, *1453*
—Herring, nesting habits, 749
— —sometimes eats grain, 1149, *1156*
— —voracity, *538*
—Ivory, Arctic bird, *349*
—landing, *1447*
—at meat-packing works, *552*
—migratory habits, *1054*
—nest-building, 749, 1648
—nostrils, 60
—in St. Ives harbour, *1448*
—scavengers, 534, *538*
—Skua. *See* Skua Gull
—sometimes eats corn, etc., 1149, *1156*
—tame, *184*
—varieties and habits, 296
—wall-lizard and, 1602
Gun, horse-drawn, Great War, *1467*
Gurnard, *133*
—flying fish, *1586*
—leaping power, 1739
Gwalior, state elephant from, *1429*
Gyrinus. *See* Beetle, Whirligig

H

Habit, Changes of, Among Living Animals, 1140–57
Habit-survival, In the Grip of the Past, 1281–84
Haddock, phosphorescence, 213
Hadena Oleracea, larva eating rose leaf, *1129*
Haemoglobin, oxygen increaser, 437
Hagenbeck, Carl, humane animal training, 861
— —Zoo, landscape planning in, *1394*
Hag-fish, a scavenger, 533
Hair, of caribou, *549*
—evolution, 387
—of mammoth, 1838
—of mountain animals, *1659*
—sparks from, 1623
Hair-brush, used by chimpanzee, 11
Hairless Terrier, Mexican, *1031*
Haiti, rhinoceros iguanas in, *315*, *318*, *319*
Haliaetus Vocifer, S. African eagle, 824
Halichondria, crumb-of-bread sponge, 290
Halictus, family of wild bee, *1250*
Haltere, balancer, in insects, 1614
Hamadryad, eats snakes, 671, *677*
—frightfulness, 1754
—two pictures, *141*
—vindictiveness, 1243
Hammer-head, nest, 899
Hammer-headed Bat, *127*
Hand, of gorilla, 13
—importance, 767
Hands and Feet, animal, 879–94
Hanging-parrakeet. *See* Bat-parrot
Hannibal, and elephants, *223*, 240
Hanover, wild boar in forest, *1179*
Hare, *303*, 306
—Alpine, 1654
—American, winter coat, 1021
—Arctic, 346
—casual mother, 1336
—with deer, *355*
—food for golden eagle, *1136*
—jumping powers, 1735
—Mountain, protective coloration, 1021
— —in winter, *947*
— —in winter and summer, 276
—protective colouring of leveret, *781*
—speed, 1575
—squeals, 1500
—two leverets, *266*
—youth, 1651
Harpagornis, flightless bird, 114
Harpodon nehereus, the Bombay duck, 211
Harp-shell, *876*
Harpy, mythical creature, 1771
Hartebeest, bontebok a relative, *1215*
—drinking at night, *48*
—rest habits, 1104
Hartmann's Zebra, stripe design, *618*
Harvest Mouse, *306*, 310
— —nest, 895. Plate f. p. *1064*
— —prehensile tail, 501
Hatchet Fish, *992*
Hatfield, Dr., on mechanical man, 517
Hathor, with frog's head, 461
Hatteria, N.Z. lizard, antiquity, 449
Haussau, J. C., on friendship of goose and dog, 378
Havana, health campaign in, 1159
Hawaiian Islands, insect pests in, 1316, 1680
— —tree-snails in, 1747
Hawfinch, song, *1493*
Hawk, American Red-tailed, *1181*
—Carrion, habits, 633, *639*
—colour of egg, 1066
—with dead rabbit, *1173*
—Eagle, Martial, longevity, *1522*
—on Ruwenzori, 1655
—Sparrow. *See* Sparrow-hawk
—used by man, *1792*
Hawking, golden eagle for, *1137*
—at herons, 1699
Hawk Moth, night flier, *1584*
Head, of bed bug, *1484*
—of blow-fly, *1166*, 1170
—of cellar beetle, *1483*
—of death's-head moth, *1499* *1500*
—of flea, magnified, *1488*
—of gad-fly, *1171*
—of rabbit flea, *1693*
Hearing, acute, in animals, 944
—flea apparatus, *1485*
—in insects, 729, 934
—of Komodo monitor, 85
—of whale, 739
Heart Cockle. *See* Cap of Liberty
Heat, regulation by white ants, 20
Hedgehog, characteristics, 308, *309*
—in country lane, *1251*
—hibernating and waking, *1598*, 1600
—homing instinct, *883*
—killer of snakes, 876
—protective tricks, 950
—with young, *307*
Hedgehog Hydroid colony, *382*
Hedge Sparrow. *See* Sparrow
Heliconius, genus of butterfly, 39
Helicopsyche, case like snail shell, 777
Helicophanta, shell, 1529
Heliothis Obsoleta, cotton bollworm, 1120
Helix Hortensis, British snail, 684, *685*
— —hibernating, *1594*
Helix Nemoralis, British snail, *684*
Helix Pisana, winter sleep, *692*
Helix Pomatia, edible snail, *687*
Heloderm, desert creature, *1345*
—poisonous lizard, 80, 800
Hemerobiid Insect, camouflage, 777
Hen, earwig compared with, 1650
—friendship with dog, 378
—habit-survivals, 1283
See also Poultry
Hen-cock, a mystery of nature, *783*
Hen Harrier, predatory bird, 1762
Hercules Beetle. *See* Beetle
Herd, law of the, 483
—of seals, *344*
Herds, Packs, and Colonies, 541–64
Heredity, albinism and, 1093
—In the Grip of the Past, 1281–84
—The Wonder of, 1727–32
Hermit Crab. *See* Crab
Hermopolis, ibis-worship at, 462
Herodotus, on animal friendship, 377
—on crocodile and courser, 1601
—on sacred ibis, 458
Heron, Cocoi, neck, *767*
—conflict with eels, 44
—enemy of fish, 218, *219*
—Garden Night, neck, *767*
—Giant, longevity, *1523*
—hawking at, 1699
—marksmanship, 762
—Nankeen Night, neck, *767*
—nest, *458*
—preys on fish, 537
—Whale-headed, peculiarities, 1088
—White. *See* Egret
Heronry, in tree-tops, *746*
Herring, copepods in stomach, 531
—eaten by gannets, *536*, 537
—fecundity, 1812
—flying, leaping power, 1739
—food hunt, 1192
Herring Gull. *See* Gull
Herrings, King of the. *See* Rabbit Fish
Hesperornis, evolution, 109
Hessian-fly, attacks grain, *1165*
—damage by, *1315*
—and its work, *1694*
Hexagon, in nature, *617*, 621
Hibernaculum, winter resting place, 1595
Hibernation, of crested newt, 477
—of mountain animals, 1660
—of queen wasp, 855, *861*
—of snails, *692*
—various methods, 1115
—of water creatures, 222
—Winter and Summer Sleep 1595–1600
Hidden World in the Soil, The 333–43
Hide, for photographer, 1236
Hill-mynah, talking bird, *1222*, 1236
Himalayas, fauna, 1653
—made of foraminifera, 86
—snow-line in, 1658
Hinduism, sacred animals, *459*, *460*
—sacred humped cattle, *465*, *466*, 1393
Hippocephalus, peculiarities, *1003*
Hippocrates, a founder of science, 102
Hippolyte, prawn. Colour changes 279, 292
Hippopotamus, antiquity. Plate f. p. *443*
—being fed, *1176*
—bulk, 567
—captured by natives, *598*
—Egyptian sacred animal, 461
—eyes, *204*
—Gesner's description, 1774
—a herd, *547*
—hunger expressed, 76
—museum model, *1638*
—in natural surroundings, *1297*
—neck, *791*
—parental training, *1457*
—resting, *1113*
—restricted range, *1744*
—speed, *1571*
—an ungulate, *194*
—young, in captivity, *807*
Hiss, of swan, 1663, 1663
Hoatzin, flight, 1451
Haematopota Pluvialis, cleg-fly, 1168
Hog, Red River, a scavenger, *349*
Hog louse. *See* Water Hog
Hog-nosed Snake, imitating cobra, *948* 949

Hole, for breeding, among birds, 748
Holland, ship-worms in, 489
Holly Blue Butterfly, cradle, 1651
Holly, spike of leaf, 1619
Holmes, Oliver Wendell, on use of museums, 1644
Homer, on the jackal, 1601
—on the sirens, 1771
Homing Instinct, The, 678–83
Homing-pigeon. See Pigeon
Homiphora plumosa. See Sea Gooseberry
Homrai, great Indian hornbill, 1092
Honey-guide, African bird, 1601
Honeymoon, of Louisiana egret, 169
Honolulu, leaf-hoppers in, 885
—the Rain Forest, 878
Hood, of cobra, 141
Hoof, Animal Hands and Feet, 879–94
—of caribou, 549
—connexion of horns with, 797
—of horse, evolution, 891
—of mountain animals, 1659, 1660
Hoopoe, in Himalayas, 1658
Hornbill, Black, bill, 61
—descent, 62
—grotesque beak. Plate f. p. 1090
—Ground, bill, 61
—Indian, tame, 668
—mud for nest, 900
—peculiarities, 1092
—at play, 158
—and rain superstition, 1092
—with rat, 1420
—Rhinoceros, peculiarities, 1092
—tame, 664
Horned Screamer, 811
Hornet, head, 861
—leg, 1609
—nest construction, 432, 856
—voracity, 1404
—warning coloration, 29
—wing, 1616
Horns, of beauty and strength, 797–812
—of Beisa oryx, 567
—of E. African buffalo, 574
—of giant beetles, 1006
—of gnu, 999
—of Grecian ibex, 1235
—of ibex, as weapon, 333
—of ram, 572
—of rhinoceros, 568, 569
—of snail, 200, 685
—as weapons, 1231, 1248
—of whelk, 606–07
Horntail, American wood-wasps, 1587
Horse, at bullfight, 1391
—of Canadian Mounted Policeman, 185
—carrying shells, 1471
—diving, 1736
—domestication, 186, 410
—drinking fountain for, 1387
—effect of loneliness on, 385
—eloquent ears, 71
—expressing pleasure, 66
—goose's friendship for, 384
—in Great War, 1455, 1467, 1471–72
—home of rest, Cricklewood, 1389
—hunter, leaping power, 1733
—in Khyber Pass, 1472
—kick, 768
—legs and feet, 891
—lines at manoeuvres, 1474
—method of rising, 1252
—at play, 155
—prehistoric (eohippus), 1712
—race, in action, 1574
—rest time, 1101
—ringing for meals, 361
—shying, a habit-survival, 1281
—spread in New World, 1316
—stallion rearing, 183
—tail as fly-whisk, 502
—tendency to develop horns, 797
—trick training, 1760
—an ungulate, 104
—Wild, galloping herd, 1044
— —Mongolian, disappearing type, 1213
— — —Grieger's capture, 588
— — —mare with foal, 283, 1328
— —mustang herd, 1044
— —Przevalsky's, 1366
— —puma and, 241
Horse-bot, life story, 1126
Horse Stinger, the dragon-fly, 1005
Hotchi-witchi, hedgehog, 308
House-fly, age, 1512
—disease carrier, 168
—eyes, 192
—eyes in detail, 936
—facets of eye, 196
—lesser, and larva, 1152
—life story, 1152, 1155
—play, 151
House-fly, prey of wasp, 1404
—proboscis, 1402, 1415
—rapid breeder, 1207
—as scavenger, 648
—and its tongue, 1156
—wing vibration, 726
House Spider. See Spider
Hover-fly, antennae, 1171
—Batesian mimicry, 30
—larvae as scavengers, 648
—life history, 1168, 1172
Hovering, mechanism, 1451
Howling Monkeys, in Amazon forest, 1505
Huanaco. See Guanaco
Hudson, W. H., on caracaras, 638
— — —on the puma, 242, 243, 244
Hudson Gorge, marine creatures from, 950
Huemul, horns, 812
Humanitarianism, in animals, 1280
Humble (or Bumble) Bee, in country lane, 1230
— —facets of eye, 196
— —hibernation, 1600
— —musical wings, 726
— —strength, 1201
Humboldt, F.H.A., Baron von, on animal affection, 242
— — —on electric eel, 1623
Humboldt's Woolly Monkey, life in tree tops, 1494
Humerus, of man and dinosaur, 1705
Humming-bird, beak as weapon, 64
—brilliant plumage, 823, 830
—feather construction, 1446
—hovering powers, 1451
—nest, 1064, 1506
—in S. American altitudes, 1656
Humour, in animals, 68
Hunia, Indian fighting sheep, 570, 573
Hunt, Leigh, on house cricket, 1478
Hunter, captured by tigress, anecdote, 1419
Hunting, spider's methods, 400
Hunting Wild Animals, with a Camera, 1285–1304
Huxley, Julian, on the aphis, 1306
— —on bird courtship, 169
— —on food-fisheries, 561
— —on reptiles and amphibians, 101, 102
Hyalinoecia, the quill worm, 291
Hydra, food hunt, 1189
—Fresh-water, radial symmetry, 626
—octopus, the original, 138
—sensibility to light, 193
Hydractinia, the hedgehog hydroid, 282
Hydra Viridis, changes of, 1036
— —characteristics, 1041
Hydroid, 282
—attached to glass rope sponge, 1532
—origin of name, 290
Hydrophilus Piceus, great black water-beetle, 1721
Hydropsyche, North American caddis worm, 1720
Hydrozoa, branched skeleton, 88
Hyena, African spotted, by water-hole, 57
—Brown, disappearing type, 1205
—as scavenger, 640, 642
Hyla Arborea, green tree-frogs, 832
Hymenoptera, wasp order, 1587
Hypnosis, of animals, 669
Hyptiotes, triangle spider, 1716
Hyrax, dorsal, with young, 1639
—elephant's nearest relation, 235
—Tree, as pet, 240
—in tropical altitudes, 1655
—an ungulate, 104
Hysteria, tarantula and, 401

I

Ibex, in the Alps, 1654
—fighting, 333
—Grecian, horns, 810, 1235
—kid, 268
—Nubian, horns, 809
Ibis, Australian straw-necked, grass-hopper destruction, 563
—Sacred, beak, 63
— —of Egyptians, 458, 461
Icerya Purchasi, cottony cushion scale, 1679
Ichneumon. See Mongoose
Ichneumon Fly (or Wasp), antennae, 1390
— —and cuckoo wasp, 580, 586
— —food hunt, 1180
— —habits, 1165, 1170
— —hatching out, 1587
— —life history, 1591, 1593
— —and ovipositor, 1594, 1621
— —and palisade sawfly, 1683
Ichneumon Fly, and pigeon tremex, 1681
— —and pine beauty caterpillar, 1679
Ichneumonidae, ichneumon wasps, 1593
Ichthyopsida, fishes and amphibians, 101
Ichthyosaurs, characteristics, 1710
—prehistoric reptile group, 1709
Icterine Warbler, mocking bird, 1676
Iguana, artificial sun for, 1383
—Carolina, tail forfeited to victor, 323
—desert creature, 1363
—Marine, museum group, 1635
—museum group, 1634
—Survivors of a Lost World, 311–20
—Tuberculated, tail as weapon, 505
Imagination, man's prerogative, 1421
Imago, adult insect, 711
Immigration, of insects, 161
Impala Antelope, speed, 1572
Incubator, built by birds, 1063
India, flying foxes in, 122
—performing animals in, 1758
—oxen in, uses, 413
—sacred animals in, 466
Indian Mutiny, camels in, 1456
Infusoria, shape, 619
—type of protozoa, 1036
Ink, of cuttlefish, 954–55, 959
Insect Enemies, of Man's Industry, 1118–1134
Insect Pests, of the British Home, Twelve, 1476–88
Insects, age, 1512
—Amazing Round of Insect Life, 160–68
—in Andes, 1656
—in Antarctica, 340
—brain substitute, 1535
—breathing apparatus, 489
—cave types, 1555
—cradles, 1651
—craftsmanship, 1066
—desert, characteristics, 1365
—eggs, 100
—That Fight for Man, 1678–83
—fighting among, 323
—food hunt, 1175
—Gamut of Sound in the Insect World, 725–30
—Giants of the Insect World, 1004–1019
—law among, 479
—Leaf, make-believe, 772
—Leaf-walking, two examples, 31
—leaping power, 1740
—leg parts, 1605–21
—Mystery Senses of, 925–36
—and pond population, 1549
—and reversed position, 923
—scientific divisions, 1535
—of seashore, 296
—shape of eggs, 627, 628
—in the soil, 835
—sound mechanism, 1492
—of Strange Form and Habit, 786–96
—as trappers, 1719
—under-water nests, 655
Instinct, animal law based on, 482
—and craftsmanship, 1057
—The Fighting, 321–33
—The Homing, 678–83
—of honey bee, 257
—of insects, 777, 925
Insulin, in angler fish, 138
Intelligence, of apes, 7
—Do Animals Reason? 358–68
Intestine, of vampire bat, 117
Invertebrates, skeletal characteristics, 77, 82
Ireland, reptiles in, 473
Iridocytes, colour bodies, 832
Iris, of eye, 200
Islands, coral, formation, 351
Ivory, mammoth, 227, 1338
Izard, chamois, horns, 802

J

Jackal, baby-stealer, 1272
—desert animal, 1363
—Egyptian sacred animal, 461
—as lion's provider, 1601
—as scavenger, 640
Jacana, courtship, 181
Jackass, Laughing, a kingfisher, 540
Jackdaw, albino, 1020
—nest, 749
—note, 1669
—as talker, 1281, 1286
Jaguar, in Amazon forest, 1506
—distribution. Plate f.p. 1745, 1746
—friendship with dog, 385
—resting, 1100
—sacred animal, 466
Jamestown, St Helena, attacked by white ants, 16
Japan, cormorants for fishing, 419
Japanese Long-tailed Cock, 808
Jararaca Snake, fighting, 326
Jasper National Park, mountain sheep in, 942
Jassa, habits, 292
Javelin Vampire Bat, 119
Jaw, of ant-lion larva, 1400
—of camel, 1238
—of carnivorous tortoise, 1246
—of earliest birds, 59
—of insects, 1404–1410
—of Komodo monitor, 38
—of male salmon, 495
—of puff adder, 143
—of rhinoceros iguana, 319
—of sawfly, 1407
—of snake, characteristics, 142
—of water beetle larva, 1400
—of water spider, 656
—of zebra spider, 403
Jay, clever mimic, 1286
—egg-thief, 1274
—nest, 752, 755, 1649
—plumage, 826
—two young ones, 1492
Jealousy, among birds, 181
Jelly-fish, beautiful varieties, 1531
—Comb, ctenophores, 992
—Disk, scyphistoma polyps, 989
—luminescence, 211
—method of travel, 605
—shelters small creatures, 958
—sight, 193
—no skeleton, 83
—weapons, 1229
—Yellow Hair, beauty, 1530
Jenkins, J. Travis, Nightmares of the Sea, 128–138
Jerboa, desert rodent, 1365
—jumping power, 1734, 1738
—use of tail, 501
Jewel Anemones, 290
Jewels, of the Sea, 1529–34
Jewfish. Plate f. p. 136
Jew Lizard, frightfulness, 1755
Job, as camel owner, 408
John Crow, the turkey vulture, 633, 635
John Daniel I, gorilla, attachment to owner, 659
John Dory, food capacity, 533
Joiners, Carpenters and, 432–46
Jonah, whale, a sperm whale, 458
Jumbo, giant elephant, 229, 240
Jumping, High Jumpers and Long Jumpers, 1733–41
Jungle, law of the, 482
—When Night Falls on the, 46–57
Jungle Fowl, eats snakes, 677
— —Indian, origin of barnyard fowl, 448

K

Kagu, bluff, 1754
—courtship, 172
Kaguan, the Cobego, 428
Kakapo, flightless bird, 114
Kalahari Desert, giraffe in, 545
Kallima Inachus, butterfly, protective colouring 35, 792
Kalong, largest bat, 117
Kanchil, mouse-deer, feigns death, 950
Kandy, man riding elephant at, 237
Kangaroo, albino and normal, 1022
—boxing, 1241
—embryology, 90
—feeding young, 1538
—fighting, 1248
—fighting instinct in, 324, 332
—Great, ready to jump, 967
—a group, 964
—hands and feet, 889
—a hunt, 1240
—leaping power, 1733, 1735
—Musk, the smallest, 968
—pouch as cradle, 1650
—power of hind legs, 574, 576
—Rat, makes nest, 899
—tail as jumping pole, 501
—Tree, 965, 1742
— —friendship with orang, 381
—varieties, 967–68
—with young in pouch, 966, 1337, 1338
Kangaroo Rat, leaping power, 1738
Karnak, sacred crocodiles at, 462
Katydid, sound, 725
Kean, Edmund, puma as pet, 242
Kea Parrot, sheep worrier, 634, 639, 1149, 1151, 1693
Ked, sheep tick, 1126, 1127
Keddah, elephant trap, 587
Keel-shell, delicacy, 572

Keen, Dr. B. A., The Hidden World in the Soil, 833–43
Keith, Sir Arthur, Man's Nearest Kin in the Animal World, 8–14
Kelt, baby salmon, 495
Kennels, for war dogs, 1458
Ken Wood, badgers in, 911
Kenworth, donkey wheel at, 410
Kenya, elephant in, 838
—zebras used in, 420
Kerguelen Islands, sea-elephants in, 731, 738
Kestor Rock, Devon, skunk farm, 968
Kestrel, courtship, 172
—farmer's friend, 559
—feeding young, 1183
—hovering, 1451
—hunting methods, 1700
—nesting habits, 752, 760
—used by man, 1702
—use of tail, 502
Kettle, robin's nest in, 759
Khnemu, Egyptian sacred ram, 462
Khyber Pass, Lancer patrol in, 1472
Kiang, with foal, 1328
—sentries, 968
—Tibetan wild ass, 1365
Killer Dolphin. See Grampus
Killer-whale. See Whale
King Bird of Paradise, tail, 507
King Cobra. See Hamadryad
King Crab. See Crab
Kingfisher, brilliant plumage, 825
—courting plumage. Plate f. p. 1348
—enemy of fish, 218
—evolution of sex coloration, 81
—with fish, 220
—hole for breeding, 748
—marksmanship, 762, 766
—method of diving, 869
—ready to dive, 214
—rest habits, 1104
—sacred, of Maoris, 457
—speed, 1578
—tunnel, 905
—voracity, 540
—young, 220, 1253
King of the Herrings. See Rabbit fish
King Penguin. See Penguin
Kingsley, Charles, on otters at play, 151
Kingston, W. H. G. on friendship between cat and frog, 378
King Vulture. See Vulture
Kinkajou, prehensile tail, 500, 514
Kipling, Rudyard, on bear treachery, 656
— —on jungle law, 482
— —on the mongoose, 672
— —on the sea-cow, 1215
Kipper, male salmon, 495
Kite, a migrant, 1055
—on Mt. Everest, 1653
—nest, 751
—Red, predatory bird, 1702
—Swallow-tailed, snake-eater, 677
Kitten, and bull terrier, 378
—with chickens, 379
—with dog, 1259
—with fox, 389
—uses of play, 156
Kiwi (or Apteryx), beak, 59
—flightless bird, 115
—nostrils, 60
—rest habits, 1112
Klipspringer, hoofs, 893
—jumping power, 1737
Knobbled-wrack, seaweed, 282
Knot Moth, grey, shape of eggs, 628
Kayana Forest, elephant group in, 1635
Koala, Australian native bear, 968, 972–73
—hair as cradle, 1650
—young, with mother, 260
Köhler, Professor, on chimpanzee intelligence, 359
— —on humour in animals, 68
— —Mentality of Apes, 7
Komodo, giant dragon of, 32, 33, 34–41
Koodoo (or Kudu), curiosity, 852
—does not use horns, 800
—museum group of 1897, 1636
Kootenay National Park, bear in, 187
Krait, eats snakes, 671
Krishna, cow associated with, 466

L

Labyrinth Spider, snare, 1717, 1718
Lace-bug, insect pest, 1132
Lacerta Agilis, sand lizard, 475
Lacerta Muralis, wall lizard, 475
Lacerta Viridis, green lizard, 475
Lacerta Vivipara, common lizard, 473
Lacewing Fly, eye, 196
— —metamorphosis, 718
Lac Insect, uses, 420
Lacinularia Socialis, water creature, 1034
Lackey Moth, eggs, 1680
— —larva, 1265
Ladder Shell, 869
Ladybird, antenna, 1399, 1400
—diet, 165
—larva eating green-fly, 1191, 1678
—leg, 1607, 1608
—life history, 165
—poor hibernator, 1597
—useful insect, 1679
Lady Butterfly, migration, 1050
Lagenidae, pattern on shell, 621
Lag Goose, Grey, migration, 1050
Lamarck, J. B. de, and evening primrose, 450
— — — —and evolution of bat, 431
— — — —theory of evolution, 708
Lamb, stolen by golden eagle, 1140
Lamb Tree, medieval myth, 1773
Lamellicorn, beetle group, 1014
Lamia, mythical creature, 1779
Laminaria zone, of seashore, 282
Lammergeier, in Alps, 1654
—on Mt. Everest, 1653
Lamprey, nest, 647, 650
—transverse section, 1615
Lamp-shell, survival, 448, 1725
Lampyris Noctiluca. See Glow-worm
Lancashire, beavers and peat-moors, 1381
Land Crab. See Crab
Landing, of birds, 1447–49
Land-rail (or Corncrake), 758
—farmer's friend, 562, 563
—feigns death, 771
—nest, 758
—subterfuge, anecdote, 958
Landscape, Creatures that Change the, 1368–81
Land Shell, movement, 695
Lane, Teeming Life of a Quiet Country, 1249–68
Language, bark as, 186
—of Birds, 1662–77
Langur, Capped, love, 1269, 1319
—in Himalayas, 1653
Lanius, the shrike, 1181
Lantana, destructive shrub, 1682
Lantern Fly, 790, 791
Lapage, Geoffrey, The Mystery of Albinism, 1020–32
Lapwing (Peewit or Green Plover), African spur-winged, and crocodile, 1601
—calling mate, 1666
—care in approaching nest, 951
—courtship, 179
—elementary nest, 747
—farmer's friend, 563
—parental training, 1536
—storm driven, in Australia, 965
—and young, 562
Larch, attacked by green-fly, 1310
Larder, of mole, 1175
—of sand wasp, 1180
—of shrike, 1180, 1256, 1260
Lark, in country lane, 1259
—Scribbling. See Yellow-hammer
—song, 1491
See also Meadow Pipit; Skylark; Woodlark
Larva (or Caterpillar), of alder fly, 919
—of ant, 529
— —used as shuttle, 526
—of ant lion, 789
— —jaws, 1400
—of Assam cockchafer, 1014
—of Atlas moth, 1094
—of Australian case moth, 949
—of barnacle, 714
—bee, 248
—of black beetle, 1130
—of blowfly, 1487
—of bordered underwing, 490
—of bot fly, mouth parts, 1405
—of brown china mark moth, 657
—of brown tail moth, 1129
—of buff tip moth, 1268
—of cabbage white butterfly, 1129
—of caddis fly, 960
—camouflage, 25, 775
—captured by sand wasp, 581
—of cecropia moth, 1017
—of celery fly, 1132
—of cheese-skipper, 1316
—of cinnabar moth, 1268
—of cockchafer, 1132
—of Colorado beetle, 1128
—of cornfly, 1315
—of corn sawfly, 1315
—of cotton boll weevil, 1989
—in country lane, 1258, 1265, 1266
—of crab, 715, 717
—of crimson underwing, 1265
—of death's-head moth, 1265
Larva, of devil's coach-horse, 837
—of dragon-fly, legs, 1605
— —voracity, 1416
—of Eacles Imperialis, 1018
—eaten by cuckoo, 815
—of echinoderms, 724
—enforced hibernation, 1597
—of flea, 1486
—food for wasp grubs, 859
—frightfulness, 1755, 1756
—of fruit moth, 1133
—of gipsy moth, 1134
—of gnat: breathing apparatus, 456
— —hairs, 939
—of goat moth, 442, 443, 1265
— —age, 1512
— —damage, 1698
—of green-veined white butterfly, 1597
—of Hadena oleracea, 1129
—of horse-bot, 1136
—of house-fly, 1163
—of hover-fly, 1168
—of insects, 100
— —breathing holes, 1617
—in jumping bean, 421, 422
—of lacewing fly, 718
—of lackey moth, 1264
—of ladybird, 165, 1679
— —eating green-fly, 1191
—legs, 1611
—of lesser house-fly, 1162
—life-history, 161
—of Lithocolletis Messaniella, 918
—of lobster moth, 1268
—of lunar hornet moth, 445
—of mayfly, 711
—of mealworm, 1479
—movement, 605
—of oak-roller, 1696
—of orange clear-wing moth, 445
—of oriental fruit moth, 1133
—no play, 156
—of poplar hawk moth, 1265
—of puss moth, 956, 1268
— —with ichneumon wasp, 1591
—of silkworm, 168
— —appetite, 531
—speed among, 1580
—stridulation, 725
—of swallow-tail butterfly, 1591
— — —eyes, 197
—of tiger-moth, 554
— — —sensitive hairs, 928
—of tropical rat flea, model, 1643
—warning coloration, 80
—of water bettle, jaws, 1400
— — —voracity, 1410
—of water boatman, 1040
—in water-spider's nest, 655
—of water tiger, 1419
See also Processionary Caterpillar
Lasiognathus, angler fish, 989, 1076
Lasius Niger, brown garden ant, 1512
Lasso, for capturing giraffe, 594
—for elephants, 588
Last Hope Inlet, grypotherium found at, 1432
Laughing Jackass, a kingfisher, 540
Laurel Roller, insect pest, 1696
Law, in the Animal World, 478–88
Leaf, earthworm and, 835
Leaf Butterfly, mimicry, 792
Leaf-cutter Bee, craftsmanship, 1071, 1072, 1078
Leaf-feet, the phyllopods, 924
Leafhopper, Sugar Cane, spread in Hawaiian Islands, 835, 1316, 1680
Leaf-horn, beetle group, 1014
Leaf-insects, in Amazon forest, 1508
—distribution, 1750
—make-believe of, 772
Leaf-miner, grub on birch leaf, 1588
Leander, prawn, 292
Leather-jacket, grub of crane-fly (daddy long-legs), 167, 834, 1132, 1162, 1172
Leech, with china mark moth larva, 657
—on gums of crocodile, 877, 1601
—method of travel, 603
—as trapper, 1721
Lefroy, Maxwell, on vinegar-fly, 1306
Leg, of bee, 851
—evolution, 77
—of flea, 1484
—of house cricket, showing ear, 931, 1430
—of insects, 1418
— —microscopical examination, 1605–21
—of kangaroo, power, 874
—length, and neck length, 705
—of ostrich, power, 113
—of sawfly grub, 1590
—as sound producers, 725
—vestigial, of serpent, 608, 609
Leg, of water-spider, 656
—or Wings: Travelling Without, 602–15
Leghorn Fowl, heredity in, 1739
— —white plumage, 1030
Leighton, Gerald, British Reptiles and Amphibians, 467–77
Leiper, Major, and bilharzia, 108
Lemming, Arctic animal, 848
—Norwegian, wanderings, 1046, 1047
Lemur, ring-tailed, 501
—tail, 511
Lemuroids, peculiarities, 1078
Lena, River, mammoth found on banks, 1337
Lens, of eye, cast when moulting, 192
—of house-fly's eye, 192
—of human eye, 201
Leontopolis, sacred lions at, 461
Leopard, Clouded, tame, 663
—colour advantage, 25
—cub, 156, 264
—distribution, 1746, 1750
—as domestic pet, 1272
—eating bird, 1174
—food hunt, 1175
—in high altitudes, 1655
—hunting (cheetah) 418
—Indian, with prey, 54
—resting, 1106
—Snow. See Snow Leopard
—taken at night, 1295
—taming of African, 658
Leopard Dowrie, 863
Leptinotarsa Decemlineata, Colorado potato bettle, 1119
Leptis Scolopacia, downhill fly, 1162
Leptocephalus. See Eel
Leptocephalus Brevirostris, larval eel, 718
Lepus Cuniculus, wild rabbit, 307
Lepus Europaeus, brown hare, 806
Lepus Variabilis, mountain hare, 1021
Leroy, Prof., on the house-fly, 648
Leveret, protective colouring, 781
—young hare, 266
Life, in a Drop of Pond Water, 1033–42
—Length of, in Animals, 1509–28
—Teeming, of a Quiet Country Lane, 1249–68
Light, and pigmentation, 108
Lightning, H.M.S., dredging results, 981
Lights, Living, in the Animal World, 205–213
Lima Hians, shell, 869
Limax, snail family, 687
Limbs, reproduction in insects, 789
Limestone, foraminifera and, 86
Limnaea, fresh-water snail, family, 1552
Limnaea Stagnalis, British water snail, 689, 1552
Limpet, fresh-water, characteristics, 1551
—habits, 293
—method of sticking, 282
—in oyster shell, 651
—shell, 292
— —characteristics, 867, 869
— —as goby's nest, 650
—suctorial power, 575
Lindsay, Dr. Lauder, on animal friendships, 878, 879
Ling, fecundity, 1312
Lingula, a survival, 1725
Linnaeus, Carl, on bats, 117
— —classification of animals, 3
Linnet, beetles burying, 1263
—nest, 760
—song, 1673
Linophryne, angler fish, voracity, 988, 1076
Lion, age, 1513
—anger, 70
—being fed, 1173
—bone section, 1417
—cross-bred with tiger, 1731
—cub, 153, 261, 264
— —captured, 800
— —eating aard-vark, 1177
— —introduced to tiger cub, 691
— —striped coat, 261, 267
—as desert animal, 1266
—does not attack man, 191
—engine of destruction, 1173
—expression in captivity, 72
—fear of humans, 1298
—friendship with dog, 377
—function of mane, 1347
—in Hagenbeck Zoo, 1394
—jungle groups, 1290, 1292, 1293
—killed by antelope, 800
—morals, 1271
—at night, 31
—parental training, 1546
—playing, 1279

Lion (*Contd.*), power, *570*, 571
—resting, *1100*, *1101*, *1105*
—seven, in single file, *1293*
—tame, *190*
—with tiger, in Zoo, *385*
—up tree, *1291*, *1292*
—watching sparrow, *387*
—worshipped by Egyptians, 461
Lioness, curiosity, *847*
—with dead zebra, *50*
—food law, *421*
—in Kenya jungle, *53*
—killing zebra, *1423*
—rest habits, 1105
—returning to carcase, *51*
—snapped in jungle, *1238*
—teeth, *1236*
Lip, upper, of giraffe, *1176*
Liphistiidae, spider family, 406
Lipochrome, type of pigment, 24
Lister, Martin, and gossamer, 615
Lithasius, lichen beetle, *793*
Lithocolletis Messaniella, miner, *918*
Litomastix, parasitic wasp, 1312
Little Bittern, eating roach, *1422*
Liver Fluke, section showing eggs, *1411*
Livingstone, David, on white ants, 22
Lizard, in Amazon forest, 1507
—Australian, *980*
— —frilled, frightfulness, 1754, *1755*
— —quadruped or biped, *1003*
— —thorny devil, *1089*
—Blue-tongued, desert creature, *1362*
—British Reptiles and Amphibians, 467–77
—can discard tail, 511
—casts skin, 274
—Common, characteristics, 473, *476*
—in country lane, *1260*
—of deserts, 1360, *1361*
—distinction from snake, 142
—Dragons of To-day, 32–41
—Eyed, eats snakes, 876
— —with two tails, *723*
—feigns death, 951
—Flying, 427
—frightfulness, 1754, *1755*
—with frilled neck, 698
—Frilled, peculiarities, 1093. Plate f.p. *1584*
—Gila, warning coloration, 80
—Girdle-tailed, desert creature, *1361*
—Green, characteristics, 475, *476*
— —hands and feet, *887*
— —length of tail, *515*
—hibernation, 1595
—Horned signs of alarm, *948*, 951
— —useless horns, 998, *995*
—Iguana, *311–20*
—leaping power, 1739
—methods of capture, 600
—Moloch, peculiarities, 1093
—mould from, *1644*
—on Mount Everest, 1653
—museum model, *1639*
—New Zealand (sphenodon), 1747
—a reptile, *108*
—rest habits, 1104
—Sand, characteristics, 475, *476*
—Scale-foot, tail, *515*
—in South American altitudes, 1656
—stealing eggs, *1271*
—Stump-tailed, Australian type, *980*
— —desert creature, *1362*
—subterranean type, *1563*
—swallowed by road-runner, *1189*
—the tuatera, *1218*
—use of hind feet, 881
—Wall, habits and characteristics, 475
— —and seagulls, 1602
Llama, as beast of transport, *411*, *1364*
—descendant of guanaco, 408, *1364*
—range, 1744
—ready to spit, *781*
—in South America, 1655, *1657*, *1658*
—spitting habits, 951
—an ungulate, *104*
—young, *262*
—with young, *1323*
Loach, *322*
Lobe-shell, delicacy, 878
Lobster, albino, *1627*
—breathing apparatus, 486
—with cast shell, *274*
—claw-grip, *881*
—as fighter, 1768
—frightfulness, 1755
—metamorphosis, *719*
—new claw grown, 286
—as scavenger, *286*
—skeletal development, *81*, 82
—Spiny. *See* Crawfish
Lobster Moth, caterpillar, *775*, 784, *1665*, 1756
Lobworm (or Lugworm), habits, 201
Locomotion, of dragon-fly nymph, 180
Locust, American, attacking trees, *1125*
— —empty egg shells, *1125*
—in cultivated areas, 1367
—destroyed by birds, 562
—devastation by, 1360, *1370–75*
—distribution, *1751*
—eating vegetation, *1371*
—eggs, *1121*
—flesh-fly and, *1121*
—flight in Philippines, *1370*
—flying gooseberry, *728*
—large types, 1018
—methods of dealing with, *1118*
—migrations, 1047
—Palestine and S. African compared, *1124*
— —last stages in development, *1122–23*
—protective fluid, 957
—pursued by storks, *1368*
—sound production, 725
—swarm, in Palestine, *1368*
—winged, in flight, *1120*
Locustidae, sound producers, 725
Lodge, of beaver, *434*, 1057
Logarithmic Spiral, in nature, 627
London, horses' drinking trough, *1387*
Longevity, among animals, 1509
Long-horn, wood-boring beetles, 1014
Long-horned Grasshopper. *See* Grasshopper
Longicornes, beetle tribe, 1014
Longley, Dr. W. H., submarine colour-photography, 992
Long-spined Chaetodon, brilliant-coloured fish, *832*
Long-tailed Tit. *See* Tit
Lophiodes Olivaceus, angler fish, 940
Lophopus Crystallinus, a polyzoa, *1035*, *1037*
Loris, lives upside-down, *922*
—Slender, peculiarities, 1078
—Slow, peculiarities, *922*, 1078
Lory, Black-capped, *1507*
Louse, age, 1512
—Book, *1477*
—of dog, *1695*
—Southern Grain, insect pest, 1120
Love, in animals, 1269
—among birds, 169–82
—maternal, among animals, 1317–36
Love-bird, Australian. *See* Budgerigar
Love Dart, of snail, 690
Love-display, in birds and animals, 157
Love Song, in animals, 76
Low Life, Frightfulness in, 1753–57
Loxodon Africanus, African elephant, 227
Loxodon pumilio, pigmy elephant, 227
Lubbock, Sir John, on ocelli of insects, 1418
Lucas, Dr. F. A., on animal groups, 1635
Lucerne, result of bacterial inoculation, *840*
Luciferase, produces luminescence, 205
Luciferin, produced by dinoflagellates, *213*
—produces luminescence, 205
Lucifuga Dentatus, Cuban blind fish, 1559, *1565*
Lucilia, green-bottle fly, 1165
Lugard, Rt. Hon. Lord, When Night Falls on the Jungle, 46–57
Lugworm. *See* Lobworm
Luidia, British starfish, 108
Luminescence, in animals, 205
Lump-sucker, nest, *644*
Lunar Hornet Moth, and larva, *445*
Lung, in man and the animals, 490
—of reptiles, 467
Lung-fish, in Australia, 980
—evolution, *1722*, *1723*
—prehistoric types, 1707
—two specimens, *491*
Lurcher, with prairie wolves, *339*
Lutra Vulgaris, otter, 305
Lycosidae, wolf spiders, 391
Lygaeonematus Compressicornis, palisade sawfly, *1589*, 1590
Lynx, Canadian, flashlight photo, *55*
—crouching, *1294*
—Himalayan, resting, *1107*
—in Himalayas, 1653
—northern, *1650*
—useless tail, 512
Lyre Bird, of Australia, *974*
— —decorative tail, 502, *512*
— —talks, 1676

M

Macaque, pig-tailed, maternal love, *1318*
Macaw, beak, *89*
—Blue and Yellow, talker. Plate f.p. *1684*
—brilliant plumage, *623*, *824*
—Hyacinthine, talking bird, *1680*
—Red and Yellow, talking bird, *1681*
Maccabees, 1st Book, account of elephants in war, 1456
Macfie, Dr. R. C., The Attitude of the Animal to Man, 183–9
— — —Law in the Animal World, 478–83
Machan, in big game shooting, 47
Machetes, the ruff, 1352
Mackenzie Valley, bison in, *1208*
Mackerel, markings, *625*, 626
—Horse, fins, *833*
—iridescence, 832
Macropus, sex coloration, 1350
Madagascar, fauna, 1752
—iguana in, 311
Madeira, peculiarities of beetles, 1152
Madeleine, La, prehistoric art at, 1337
Madrepore Polyps, beauty, *1531*
Maeterlinck, Maurice, on animals and man, 188
— —on annual sacrifice of bees, 480
— —on the dog, 185
— —on nuptial flight of bee, 519
— —on white ants, 16, 480
Maggot, of blow-fly, *1166*
—method of travel, 603
Magnus, Olaus, early zoologist, 1773
Magpie, kestrel in old nest, *760*
—nest, 749
—speech, anecdote, 1677
—spotted egg, 1066
Magpie-goose, Australian bird, 979
Magpie Moth, camouflage, 1258
— —chicks and caterpillars, 259
— —eggs, *1620*
— —shape of eggs, 628
Maholi Galago, peculiarities, *993*, 1001
Mail-shell, characteristics, 867
Maiming, animals' and, 1425
Mais, native name for orang, 572
Maize, damaged by corn borer caterpillar, 1305, 1313
Make-believe, The World of, 771–85
Malaria, causes, 1685
—mosquitoes and, 1126
Malaya, fauna, 1752
—forest life in, 1508
Malemute Dog, homing instinct, 682
Mallard, broken-wing trick, 1331
—curiosity, 854
—domestication, 420
—flight of, migrant, *1054*
—mates with pintail, 169
—nest, *1646*
—nesting habits, 754
—sex coloration, 30
See also Wild Duck
Mallee Fowl, incubating mound, *1063*
— —large egg, 96
Mamba, deadliest snake, 142
—fangs, 148
Mamilla, Tasmanian shell, *877*
Mammals, age, 1512
—of the British Isles, Wild, 297–310
—eggs of, 88
—hands and feet, 889
—love songs of, 76
—neck, 698
—prehistoric, 1713
—structure of eye, *204*
—that Live in the Sea, 781–45
—weapons of, 1246
Mammoth and Mastodon, The Marvel of the, 1337–45
—elephant ancestor, 227, *229*
—smaller than elephant, 1427
—spiral tusks, 627
Mammoth Cave, Creatures of, 1555–66
Man, Animals that Lived before, 1704–13
—Attitude of the Animal to, 183–191
—begins from amoeboid cell, 1033
—climax of vertebrates, 77
—a creature of law, 482
—and distribution of fauna, 1752
—embryology, 88
—first of primates, 3
—hands and feet, 894
—humerus compared with dinosaur's, *1705*
—Insects that Fight for, 1678–83
—love, compared with birds, 182
—nearest relatives, 2–14
—Prehistoric, as artist, 1337
— —drawing of wart hog, *1670*
—puma and, 241
—structure of eye, 200
Manatee. *See* Sea-cow
Mandalay, sacred elephant in, *464*
Mandarin Drake, brilliant plumage. Plate f.p. *824*, *830*
Mandoline, chimpanzee and, *152*
Mandrill, coloration. Plate f.p. 24
—peculiarities, 1077
—power, 573
Mane, of caged lion, *72*
—of lion, function, 1347
—as neck ornament, 698
Mangabey, two albinos, *1628*
Mange, Red, in fox, 298
Manikin, wooing-song, 181
Manners, Morals and, in the Animal World, 1260–80
Man-of-War Bird, courtship *1359*
Mantidae, soothsayers or praying insects, 787, *788*, *790–91*, *794*, *795*
Mantis, appearance, habits, and legends of, 787, *788*, *790–91*, *794*, *795*
—in attitude of prayer, *794*
—fighting female, *322*
—flower simulation, 27
—the Gongylus, *793*
—imitating leaf, *772*, *795*
—Praying, symbol of bravery, 333
— —trapper, *1715*, 1721
— —two specimens, *790*
—weapons, 1250
Mantis Religiosa, the praying mantis, 1721
Mantle, of shell-fish, 865
Manure, house-flies bred in, 1165
—organic, preparation, 842
Maoris, kingfisher sacred, *457*
—with reconstructed moa, *1227*
Mappin Terrace, origin, 667
Maguari Stork, courtship, *180*
Marabou Stork. *See* Adjutant Stork
Marais, Eugène N., and white ants 17, 22
Marble Gall, attacks oak, 1264
Mare, devotion to owner, anecdote 1271
—friendship with donkey and mastiff 877
Margin-shell, structure, 871
Marine Adder, fifteen-spined stickleback, 903
Marine Torpedo, weapons, 1239
Marine Worm, luminosity, 211, *212*
Market, supervision of animals at *1385*
Markhor, spiral horns, *697*, 800, *899*
—and young, *1326*
Marksmen, Animal, trained by Nature, 761–70
Marmot, Alpine, *1379*, 1654, *1658*
—as builder, 897
—burrowing owl in burrow, 910
—effect on landscape, *1379*
—Himalayan, hibernation, 1660
—Prairie. *See* Prairie Dog
Marmoset, adopted by S. American monkey, *1318*
Marram Grass, use, *294*
Marriage, in ant world, 519
Marsenia, shell, 873
Marsh, Prof. O., on Hesperornis, 1[illegible]
Marshbuck, Congo, and young, *13*[illegible]
Marsh Fly, *1169*
— —antennae, 1399, *1616*
Marsh Harrier, the moor buzzar[illegible] 1702
Marsh snail, characteristics, 1553
Marsupials, in Australia, *964*, 965–[illegible]
—embryology, 90
—prehistoric types, 1434
Marten, in Alps, 1654
—Pine, *302*, 305
— —curiosity, 846
—use of tail, 511
Martial Hawk Eagle, African, *174*[illegible]
Martin, compared with swallow a[illegible] swift, 101, *102*
—House, on barn roof, *1257*
— —mud nest, 899, *902*, 1064
—Sand, hole for breeding, 748
— —tunneller, 913, *916*, *917*
Mask, of dragon-fly larva, 1186
Masons and Builders, on Land a[illegible] Sea, 895–904
Mastodontia Cervicornis, sawy[illegible] beetle, 1014
Massingham, H. J., The Beau[illegible] Parade Among the Birds, 169–[illegible]
— — —Bird Friends of the Farm[illegible] 555–65
Masthead Island, terns breeding [illegible] *1373*
Mastiff, friendships, 377, 379
Mastigure, Thorny-tailed, des[illegible] creature, *1362*
Mastodon, elephant ancestor, 227
—The Marvel of the, 1337–45
Matacо, three-banded armadillo, [illegible]
Matamata Tortoise, neck, *997*
Matatoro, anaconda, 579
Maternity, among monkeys, 1271
Mating, of bees, 252

Mating (Contd.), call of death-watch beetle, 135
—desire expressed, 78
—of hares, 907
—of insects, sound and, 780
—of penguin, 185
—of red deer, 287
—of reindeer, 297
—of wasps, 855
Mauritius, dodo in, 110, 1308, *1316*
May, month, water creatures in, 215
Maya, animal worship, 456
May-bug. *See* Cockchafer
Mayer, Charles, trapper of wild animals, 587
Mayer's Pigeon, extinct, *1319*
May-fly eyes, 200
—larva and imago, *711*
—life history, 215
—short life, 1569
Meadow Brown Butterfly, antennae, *1401*
Meadow Pipit (or Titlark), cuckoo in nest, *817*, *820*
— —feeding young cuckoo, *819*, *822*
— —nest, 788
Meadow Vole. *See* Vole
Mealworm Beetle, *1479*, 1482
— —a scavenger, 643
Mealy Bug, citrus tree pest, 1680
Mecoptera, Wales, eyes, 1418
Mediterranean Flour Moth, *1311*
Mediterranean Fruit-fly. *See* Fruit Fly
Mediterranean Sea, coral in, 851
— —luminescent jelly-fish in, *211*
Medusa, coral polyps, *201*
—jelly-fish, beauty, *1531*
—luminescence, 206
—under microscope, *1416*
Medusa, the gorgon, 1771
Megalohyrax, coney ancestor, 227
Megalopa Stage, of crab, 720
Megalosaurus, prehistoric reptile, 1712
Meganyctiphanes Norvegica, 210
Megapodes, Australian game-birds, 960
—the bush turkey, 961
Megasoma Elephas, elephant beetle, 1007
Megatherium, prehistoric ground sloth, 1432
Megenberg, Conrad von, Das Buch der Natur, 1773
Melanin, type of pigment, 24
Melanitis, genus of butterfly, 30
Melanocetus, angler fish, 188, 986, *1076*
—luminous bait, *207*
Meleagris Gallopavo, American wild turkey, 1288
Meles Vulgaris, badger, 303
Melia, shore-crab, 1403
Melicerta Ringens, a rotifer, *1034*
Melolontha, cockchafer, 726
—Vulgaris, large cockchafer, 1512
Melopsittacus Undulatus, bred, 1126, *1317*
Melville, Hermann, on shark feeding, 182
Memory, and intelligence, 961
Memphis, Apis bull buried at, 456
Mendel, G. H., and breeding, 451
— —law, 1727
Menneus Camelus, Natal spider, 1716
Mergansers, false teeth, 59
Merlin, attacks raven, 1317
—nest, 752, *759*
Mermaid, mythical creature, *1770*
Mesozoic Age, Age of Reptiles, 437
Messenger, dog as, *1458–61*
—pigeon as, *1462–64*
Metamorphosis, of crab, *716*
—of insects, *710*, *361*
—of lacewing fly, *718*
—of tadpole, *477*
—The Wonder of Animal Transformation, 710–25
Metchnikoff, Elya, on age of elephants, 240
—on causes of death, 1569
Metoposaurus, prehistoric amphibian, 1653
[illegible], prehistoric amphibian, 1755
Mexican Buzzard, [illegible]
Mexican [illegible], *1561*
Mexican Wild Cat. *See* [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Midge, blood-sucking [illegible], 1250

Mimic, play, 151
Milk, Seed. *See* Food
Migrants, in country lane, 1258
Migration, of animals and birds, 1642–56
—of birds, Law, 452
—of monarch butterfly, Plate 1, p. 1553
—research into, 107
—of sea birds, 371
—seasonal, of mountain mammals, 1660
Milk, house-fly and, *1163*
—condensed, for captive animals, 593
Milk Snake, two-headed, *1653*
Millais, J. G., on seals resting, 1101
Millais, Henry Neil, Living Jewels of the Sea, 1529–34
— — —Some Marvels of the Museums, 1635–44
— — —The Wonderful Story of a Fish's Moving Eye, 1094–99
Millions Fish, eats mosquitoes, 1186
Millipede, Giant, *843*
—protective ejection, 957
—rolled up, *849*
Milou, horns, 812
Milt, soft roe, 647
Milvago, in S. American altitudes, 1656
Mimicry, in birds' song, 1665
—of spider, *405*, 406
Miner, Dr., and rotifer models, 1641
Miner Bee, burrows in sandstone, *918*
Miner Bird, in S. American altitudes, 1656
Miners and Tunnellers, Nature's, 905–920
Minnow, *592*
Miocene Period, great anthropoids in, 8
Missel Thrush. *See* Thrush
Mistletoe Bird, nest, *1069*
Mite, Indian, fecundity, 1305, *1316*
Mnevis, Egyptian sacred bull, 458
Moa, extinction, 1028, *1317*
—flightless bird, 114, 115
Moccasin Snake. *See* Copperhead
Mocking-bird, clever mimic, *1332*, *1375*
Model, for museums, making, *1635–39*
Moeritherium, elephant ancestor, 227, 1439
—mastodon precursor, 1348
Mole, *305*, 308
—as builder, 899
—caught by owl, *687*
—in country lane, *1251*
—craftsmanship, 1058
—effect on landscape, 1378
—food hunt, 1175
—golden, tunneller, *907*
—killing adder, *873*
—pouched, of Australia, 966
—prey of buzzard, *1163*
—sight, 204
—tunneller, 906, *907*
—useless tail, 512
Mole Cricket, burrower, *911*
— —fore-leg, *560*
Mole-rat, miner, *913*
Molge Cristata, crested or water newt, 477
Molge Palmata, palmated newt, 477
Molge Vulgaris, common newt, 477
Mollusc (or Shellfish) of brook, 224
—craftsmanship, 1075
—eye stages, 185
—food of early man, 866
—fresh-water, origin, 1549
—leaping power, 1740
—life histories, 720
—movement, 664
—protective skeleton, 82
—on the seashore, 393
Moloch, Australian lizard, *640*
—hydroscopic scales, 1569
—peculiarities, 1093
[illegible]
Monarch Butterfly, speed and power, Plate 1, p. 1553
— —[illegible] migration, *1656*
Money Cowry, [illegible]
Mongols, [illegible]
[illegible]
— —[illegible]
— —[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
—[illegible], *1578*
—[illegible]
—[illegible], 1752
—[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible], 1582

Monkey, in box, 869
—in Ceylon, [illegible]
—capture, [illegible]
—Capuchin, *1377*, *1343*
—curiosity, [illegible]
—with dog in [illegible], *141*
—domestication, [illegible]
—Douroucouli, [illegible], *1561*
—facial expression, *67*, 68
—female [illegible], 1077
—friendship with cockatoo, *145*
—friendship with goat, 177
—grief, 72
—Guereza, hair development, 996, 1030
—hand as weapon, 1242
—Humboldt's, facial expression, 69
—importance of tail, 501
—life in tree tops, 1349–56
—love, 1209
—marksmanship, *748*, 787
—maternal instinct, 1271, *1318*, *1319*
—of organ-grinder, *1562*
—parental instruction, *1626*
—Pig-tailed, useless tail, *506*
—prey of puma, 241
—Proboscis, facial expression, 69
— —strange nose, *1093*
—Putty-nosed, peculiarity, 1077
—relationship to man, 2–14
—rest attitudes, 1704
—Sacred, Benares, *459*
— —in Galata Pass temple, *460*
—Saki, peculiarities, 1077, *1079*
—signs of fear, 71
—snub-nosed, peculiarity, 1077, *1079*
—Spider, life in tree-tops, *1564*
— —tamed, 184
Monkey-Eating Eagle, *1701*
Monk Fish, camouflage, *724*
Monogamy, among birds, 169
Monotremes, embryology, 95
Monsters, Extinct, Living Representatives, 1427–34
Moon Moth, *1016*
— —beautiful shape, *681*
Moorhen, eaten by pike, 220
—nesting habits, 754
—as parent, 1649
—parental instruction, 1543
—signs of conscience, 71
Moose, antlers, *779*
—appeal for human aid, 1271
—in forest, *1301*
—migration, *1646*
—speed, *1675*
Morals and Manners, in the Animal World, 1209–20
Moray, Green, species of eel, *45*
Morepork (or Frogmouth), Australian bird, *979*
—beak, *65*
—imitating branch, *1086*
—peculiarities of mouth, 60
Morgan, Lloyd, and animal instinct, 187
Mormolyce Phyllodes, violin beetle, 896
Morpho Butterfly, *1016*, 1015
— —brilliance, 825
Morse. *See* Walrus
Morula, in embryonic development, 87
Mosaic Law, and bats as food, 132
Moses, a chimpanzee, 130
Mosquito, carries malaria parasite, 1188, 1681
—does not sting, 1139
—eaten by millions fish, 1186
—female gnat, 1159
—fight for food, 1150
—for fighting cricket, 363
—in Greenland and Siberia, 346
—[illegible]
—hunting, 123
—larva, breathing apparatus, *436*
—life history, 137
—in [illegible], 39
—wing [illegible], *1613*
[illegible]
—[illegible], *227*
—[illegible]
—as [illegible], 616
—Goliath, [illegible], 1473
—[illegible], *1372*
—[illegible], *1667*
—[illegible]
—[illegible]
—[illegible]
—[illegible], *1312*
—[illegible], *1513*, *1314*
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
—of [illegible], *1187–88*
—[illegible]
—of [illegible], *1263*
—[illegible], 878
—of spider, *404*
[illegible], Australian [illegible]
[illegible]
— —[illegible], 80
[illegible], protective [illegible], 1033
— —in winter, *187*
[illegible] in, 456
Mouse, Brown, 310
—Canadian jumping, *1641*
—cat and, no cruelty, 1419
—caught by owl, *687*
—fat-tailed, *503*, 1580
—Field. *See* Field Mouse
—Harvest. *See* Harvest Mouse
—House, *304*
— —taming, 417
—as land crab's dinner, 477
—in Peruvian altitudes, 1656
—Pouched, the tapoa tafa, 966
—signs of alarm, 71
—trapped by spider, 408
—White, in Great War, *1466*, 1473
— —rat's friendship for, *586*
—White-footed, nest, 805
—Wood, nest, *1067*
Mouse-deer, [illegible] death, 950
Mouth, of baleen whale, *1187*
—of bee, *854*
—in birds, 60
—of devil fish, *131*
—of digger wasp, *189*
—of flea, *1482*
—of giant ray, *1653*
—of insects, 1404–07
—of marine worm, 391
—of slug, 692
Movement, of snail, 685
Mud-fish, aestivation, 1598, *1600*
—African, dual breathing system, *491*
Mud Puppy, a salamander, *1584*
Mudskipper, lung fish, *491*
—use of fins, 579
Mule, army, in training, *1465*
—in Great War, 1465, *1468–71*
—on manoeuvres, *1474*
—serving machine gun, *1471*
Muller, Johannes, and butterfly coloration, 30
Mullerian Mimicry, in butterflies, 30
Mullet, Grey, food of electric ray, 1634
Muntjac, the barking deer, *2059*
—horns, 812
Murex Brandaris, shell, *565*, *574*
Musca Domestica, house-fly, 1165
Muscidae, blue-bottle family, 1165
Muscovy Duck, rest habits, 1104
Mus Decumanus, brown rat, 308
Museums, Some Marvels of the, 1635–44
Mushroom, food of white ants, 20
Musician Wasal, *152*
Music, in taming wild animals, *156*
Music of an English Wood, The, 1493–1500
Musk-shell, a gastropod, 573
Musk, glands in antelope, *560*
Musk Beetle, *1063*
Musk-deer, rest habits, 1104
Musk-rat, habit survivals, 1332
[illegible]
Musk Ox, *346*, *348*
— —horns, 797
— —[illegible], 574
Muskrat, building habits, 890
Mus Musculus, brown mouse, 310
Mussel, Fresh-water, 224
— —age, 1330
— —[illegible] and, 1632
— —life history, 720
— —[illegible] of [illegible], *688*, 690
— —[illegible] in, 1329, 1331
— —sight, 195
— —[illegible] and characteristics, 1554
— —[illegible], 399
— —[illegible], 157
Mussel [illegible], the [illegible]
—[illegible], 1682
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] J. G., and [illegible]

[illegible], Little Animals, [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible], the sub-lion, [illegible]
[illegible] Animal Life, Some, 906–[illegible]
[illegible], 262
[illegible], 267

N

Naas, mother-of-pearl, 1075
Nagana, carried by tsetse fly, 1130, 1636
[illegible], beasts, 465
[illegible], 591
[illegible], buffalo herd near, 1393
Nais, worm, eye-spots, 193
Nandu, American ostrich, 116
Narborough Island, iguanas on, 318–19
Narwhal Whale, in Arctic, 241
— —a fighter, 1767
— —and unicorn's horn, 797
Nassau Grouper, colour changes, 28, 29
Natterjack, batrachian with tail, 222
—in country lane, 1260
—habits and characteristics, 474, 477
Naturalization, of plants and animals, 1158
Natural Selection, and alarm notes, 1664
Nature, Is It Really Cruel? 1419–26
Nature's Electricians, 1622–25
Nature's Schools, for Animals, 1535–48
Nauplius, larva of barnacle, 275
Nautilus, Paper, shell, 874
—Pearly, shell and section, 830
—a survival, 1725
Navicula, geometric shape, 824
Neave, Dr. S. A., Insect Enemies of Man's Industry, 1118–34
Neck, Long and Short, 696–709
—of sloth, departure from rule, 921
Nectar-dance, of bees, 107
Nematus Galliicola, causes crimson bean-galls, 1593
Nematus Ribesii, gooseberry sawfly, 1588, 1590
Neomyrmica rubida, deadliest ant, 328
Nepa Cinerea, water scorpion, 1721
Nereis, worm, eye-spots, 193
Nerite, fresh-water, 1552
Neritina Fluviatalis, fresh-water mollusc, 1553
Nervous System, in worms, 291
Nesonetta Aucklandica, the Auckland Duck, 116
Nest, of animals, 1064
—of ants. Section, 517
—of Australian ants, 1367
—of blackbird, 1068
—of black-headed gull, 950
—of black-throated diver, 376
—of booby, 1276
—of British birds, 746–60
—built of wood, 437
—of buzzard, 1183, 1547
—of chaffinch, 1189, 1259
—of chimpanzee, 12
—of cormorant, 438
—of corncrake, 563
—Cradles of Animal Life, 1645–51
—of crocodile, 92
—of curlew, 559, 1666
—of dipper, 376
—of duckbill, 976
—of edible swift, 1064
—of egret, 1506
—of eider-duck, 349
—of fantail, 1060
—of field mice, 1067
—of fulmar petrel, 1450
—of gannet, 1442
—of golden eagle, 1134, 1136, 1138, 1139, 1144–45
—of ground-wasp, 1070
—of harvest mouse, 895. Plate f. p. 1064
—of hedge-sparrow, [illegible]
—of heron, 455
—of hibernating dormouse, [illegible]
—of hornet, 453
—of humming-bird, 1508
—of Kentish plover, 752
—of [illegible], 1252
—of lapwing, 563
—of long-tailed tit, 555, 1261
—Houses and Builders, [illegible]–1004
Nest, of meadow ants, 453
—of [illegible], 1164
—of mutton bird, 1462
—of [illegible], 1061
—of [illegible], 582, 588, 884, 1657
—of nightingale, 756
—of oil-bird, 1562
—of [illegible], 595, 1068
—of ostrich, 1747
—of processionary caterpillar, 1675, 1670
—of rabbit, 1396
—of red-backed shrike, 1256
—of red-throated diver, 375, 378
—of rhinoceros iguana, 315
—of ringed plover, 561
—of rooks, 439
—of sand martin, 917
—of song thrush, 1649
—of stickleback, 1075
—of tailor bird, 1059, 1065
—of thrush, 1321
—of tree-ant, 1068
—tree-top, in Amazon forest, 1508
—of tree-wasp, 452, 1068
—under water, 644–57
—of various fish, 296
—of wasp, 452, 556–60
—of water-vole, 905
—of weaver bird, 1059, 1061
—of whitethroat, 565
—of woodlark, 1491
—of woodpecker, 437
—of yellow-hammer, in lane, 1260
Nest-building, in bird-courtship, 179
Nest-hole, of woodpecker, 436, 437
Nesting Habits, British Birds, 746–60
Nestor Notabilis, kea parrot, 1149
Net, made by spider, 1715, 1716, 1717
Neuroptera, beautiful form, 620
Nevada, herd of wild horses, 1044
Newbigin, Dr. Marion, The Animal Life of Deserts, 1353–67
— — —The Geography of the Animal World, 1743–52
— — —The Wonderful Wanderings of Animals, 1043–56
Newest Creatures, and the Oldest, 1722–25
New Forest, cicada in, 727
New Guinea, bird capture in, 506
Newt, an amphibian, 108
—casts skin, 273
—Common (or smooth), habits and characteristics, 477
— —male and female, 470
— —three pictures, 221
—in country lane, 1260
—Crested, male and female, 470, 477
— —triton, 221
—cycle of existence, 719
—during breeding season, 471
—egg laying, 222
—fighting, 328
—hibernation, 1595
—Palmated, and skin, 472, 477
—primitive vertebrate, 77
—Smooth. See Newt, Common
—tadpole, gills, 1418
—young, gills, 492
Newton, Prof. Alfred, on extermination of great auks, 110
New York, American bass in aquarium, 553
— —marine groups in museum, 1640
— —sharks in aquarium, 534
New Zealand, penguins in, 110
Nictitating Membrane, in common frog, 475
— —third eyelid, 202, 203
Night, birds that sing at, 1671
—in a country lane, 1257
Night-blindness, in insects, 198
Night Heron, Garden, neck, 707
— —Nankeen, neck, 707
Nightingale, eats mealworm larva, 1482
—nest, 756
—song, 1666, 1675
—song box, 1490
Night-jar, Australian (morepork), 979
—no nest, 747, 759
—protective colouring, 25
—protective colour of eggs, 1066
Nilgai, and young, 1336
Nitrate, in soil, 839
Noctiluca, phosphorescence, 206
—population, 1505
Noctule Bat, asleep with young, 431
— —British bat, 135
— —hibernation, 1599
Nodding Ball Animalcule, epistylis, 1039
[illegible]
Noolbenger, honey-sucking tarsipe, 970
Neomys Fodiens, water shrew, 910
Norman, J. R., on cod's appetite, 656
Nose, of albatross, 59
—false, in birds, 59
—of [illegible], 1042
Nasal Fly, sheep pest, 1131
Nostrils, of birds, 59
—of kiwi, 118
Notched-wrack, seaweed, 282
Notops Quadricornis, a rotifer, 1041
Notochord, in vertebrates, 77
Notops Brachionus, a rotifer, 1041
Notornis, the takahe, 118
Notoryctes, Australian mole, 204
Novius Cardinalis, ladybird beetle, 1580
Nudibranch, sea slug, 295
Nudibranch Mollusc, shell discarded, 69
Numeration, of soil bacteria, 838
Nurse, of ants, 517, 525, 526
Nursery, of ants, 526, 527
—of spider, 391
Nut [illegible], and teeth, 434
[illegible], of woodpecker, 1168
Nuthatch, dealings with nuts, 437
—and family, 1672
—nesting hole, 746, 1493
Nutria, fur of coypu, 585
Nut Weevil. See Weevil
Nyasaland, Big Game Shooting In, 50–56
Nyasa, Lake, cichlids in, 626
Nycticebus Tardigradus, the slow loris, 1078
Nygmia Phaeorrhoea, brown-tail moth, 1120
Nymph, of dragon-fly, 169, 467
—of Palestine locust, 1128

O

Oak, galls affecting, 1584
Oak Apple, produced by gall wasp, 163, 444
Oak [illegible], insect pest, 1686
[illegible]. See Laminaria Zone
Ocean Depths, Battles of Big Fish and, 1765–69
Ocelli, in arthropods, 197
—in insects, 1418
—sight cells, 193
—single eyes of wasp, 934
—of spider, 195
Octodont, desert animal, 1358
Octopus, 137, 138
—age, 1510
—captured off Cape Royds, 341
—colour changes, 28, 279
—feeding, 533
—a fighter, 1769
—habits, 295
—longevity, 1528
—power, 574, 575
Ocydromus, weka rail or wood hen, 118
Odynerus, mud wasp, 581
Oecophylla, weaving ants, 329
Oestridae, bot-flies, 1162
Ogden, C. K., The Amazing Life of an Ant City, 516–30
Oil-bird, the guacharo, 1561
Okapi, disappearing type, 1204
—rudimentary horns, 798
Oldest Creatures, and the Newest, 1722–25
Olearia, seal caught in, 738
Oligocene Period, primates in, 8
Olive Shell, 868
Olive Tree, eaten by locusts, 1372
Olm, the cave-newt, 1021, 1067
—description and habits, 1559, 1566
Ommatidia, in eye structure, 196
Onager, Asian wild ass, 1386
Onion Fly, magnified, 1619
Onza, snapped in jungle, 1368
Oospore, of volvox globator, 1039
Opelet, sea-anemone, 890, 1554
Operculum, of gastropods, 866
—lid of snail shell, 692
—of whelk, 896–7
Opossum, American, in Amazon forest, 1506
— —cradle, 1650
— —feigns death, 771, 950
— —killer of snakes, 974
— —marsupial, 965
— —parental training, 1543
— —prehensile tail, 500
— —with young, 967, 413
—Australian. See Phalanger
Opossum Shrimp, pouch, 657, 1645
Opuntia, prickly pear, 1682
Orange, grove destroyed by fruit-fly, 1627
Orange Clear-wing Moth, craftsmanship, 544, 1676
Orange Scale, 1687
Orange Tip Butterfly, 1350
Orange Tree Scale Insect, pest, 1123
Orang-Utan. Plate f. p. 1392
Orang-Utan, and chimpanzee, 1272
— —anthropoid ape, 4, 19–23
— —builds nest, 895, 1063
— —distribution, 12
— —facial expression, 69
— —friendship with kangaroo, 883
— —hands and feet, 979
— —hand in detail, 984
— —love of, 1309
— —at play, 152
— —power, 572
— —rest habits, 1104
Orbulina, shape, 619
Orca, killer-whale, 453, 1767
Orchid, mantis as, 792
Oreotrochilus Chimborazo, a humming bird, 823
Organ-grinder, with monkey, 1322
Organ-Pipe [illegible], 255
Oriental Fruit Moth, larva, 1131
Orinoco Goose, frightfulness, 1758
Oriole, Baltimore, nest, 1064
—Golden, music, 1490
Ormer Shell, 869, 872, 874
Ornithorhynchus. See Platypus
Orthoptera, sound producers, 725
Oryctes Beetle, sugar-cane pest, 1681
Oryctes Nasicornis, European beetle, 1010
Oryx, Beisa, antelope, 567, 570
— —horns, 803
— —lion-slayer, 900, 803
Osborn, Dr. H. F., on use of Natural History museums, 1641
Osiris, bull the symbol, 457
Osprey, American, flight, 1450
—method of diving, 369
Osprey Plumes, on mating egret, 178
Ostracoderm, prehistoric fish, 1707
Ostrich, African and S. American, 116
—age, 1519
—beak, 53, 59, 60
—could it fly? 1454
—courtship display, 1351
—egg, and chick hatching, 99
—fighting instinct, 324
—flexible neck, 705
—in Hagenbeck Zoo, 1394
—hatching out, 1749
—legs as weapons, 1243
—method of capture, 598
—mongoose and egg, 1274
—nostrils, 60
—power, 576
—sitting and standing, 112
—speed, 1579, 1581
—as stalking horse, 1237
—stupidity, 187
—tame, 870
—toe development, 888
—useless wings, 888
—uses, 415, 417, 420
—with zebra, 1289
Otolith, earstone, 1526
Otter, characteristics, 905
—cub and toad, 260
—curiosity, 846, 848, 853
—eating fish, 1174
—enemy of fish, 219
—food hunt, 1184
—four pictures, 216–17
—grief expressed, 73
—at mallard's nest, 1381
—miles travelled, 235
—parental training, 1546
—at play, 218
—plays practical jokes, 68
—reasoning power, 359, 361
—Sea, rest attitudes, 1104
—startled, 897
—tail as rudder, 503
—by water side, two pictures, 290
Otter's Shell, 865, 869
Otter Trawl, description and use, 982
Ouakari, Red-faced, 69
Ounce, the snow leopard, 1658
Ouzel, Water, habits, 376
Oven Bird, nest, 899, 962
Ovibos Moschatus, musk ox, 848
Ovipositor, of house cricket, 1620
—of ichneumon wasp, 1604, 1621
—of warble fly, 1638
Owl, American burrowing, 1558
—Barn, 557, 558, 1255
— —feather development, 258
— —use of wings, 1444
—Brown, 558, 1255. Plate f. p. 1664
— —contentment expressed, 66
— —maternal courage, 1317
— —with Welsh collie, 379
—Burrowing, 910, 916, 917
—care of beak, 59
—in country lane, 1255
—distribution, 1746
—Eagle, anger expressed, 74
—expressing anger, 66, 72
—facial expression, 71
—as farmer's friend, 587

Owl (*Contd.*), feather construction, *1448*
—friendship with cat, *383*
—frightfulness, 1753, *1755*
—hunting methods, 1700
—Jamaican, *74*
—Little, *1255*
— —characteristics, *1569*
—Long-eared, *557, 558*
— — —nest, *758*
—Malayan, fishing, flight, *1444*
—mobbed by smaller birds, 1700
—nesting hole, 748, *754*
—noise made by, 1489, *1494*
—Short-eared, with eggs, *754*
—Snowy, *349*
—Striped, night hunter, *1558*
—symbol of Pallas Athena, 457
—Tawny, *1494*
— —nesting hole, *754*
—White. *See* Owl, Barn
—Winking, night hunter, *1558*
—Wood. *See* Owl, Tawny
Owl Butterfly, *1013*, 1018
Owl Moth, of Brazil, 1018
Owl Parrot, the kakapo, 114
Ox, domestication, 187
—Musk. *See* Musk Ox
—ploughing, in England, *412*
—Spanish, horns, *808*
—an ungulate, *105*
—uses in India, *413*
—in warfare, *1475*
—yoked with camel, *409*
See also Cow; Cattle
Oxeye, the great tit, 1496
Oxia, pariah dogs at, *642*
Oxygen, the Fight for, 484–92
Oyster, attacked by starfish, 1767
—a bed, *287*
—cultivation and habits, 295
—fecundity, 1305
—in Great Barrier Reef, 352
—life history, 720
—Pearl, *868, 870–71*
—pearl origin, 1075
—power, 575
—protective measures, *956*
—shell as butterfish's nest, *651*
—Thorny, the spondylus, *868, 872, 874*
—unequal valves, 878
Oyster Catcher, with eggs, *367*
— —habits, 296
— —jealousy among hens, 181
— —male and female, with eggs, *769*
— —no real nest, 747
— —song, *1675*
Oyster Scale, on apple trees, *1697*

P

Paca Rana, disappearing type, *1202*
Pachystomias, phosphorescent organs, 211
Pacific Ocean, salmon in, 496
Packs and Colonies, 541–54
Pain, animals' attitude to, 1424
—in ants, 520
Painted Lady Butterfly, eggs, *1620*
— — —a migrant, 161, 1050
Painter, N. American puma, *241*
Painter Beetle, *798*
Palaeomastodon, elephant ancestor, 227, 1343
Palaeontology, scope, 1705
Palaeosincus, prehistoric beast, *1707*
Palestine, locusts in, *1368, 1373, 1375*
Pale Tussock Moth, antenna, *927*
Palisade Sawfly, attacked by ichneumon fly, *1683*
— —life history, *1130, 1589*
Palm Civet, albino, *1024*
Palmer, Richard, Life in the Tree-tops of a Tropical Forest, 1501–08
Panama, Isthmus of, health campaign in, 1160
—Canal, construction, 1160
Pandorina Morum, one of volvox family, 1046
Pangolin, African, use of tail, *503*
—Chinese, habits, *1434*
— —use of tail, *503*
—protective tricks, 959
—resting, *1108*
—Short-tailed, *1431*
—White-bellied, *1430*
Pang River, source, 215
Panther, N. American puma, *241*
Paper, lining robin's nest, *1149*
—made by wasps, *1070*
Paper-making Wasps, The Marvel of the, 855–63
Paper Nautilus, shell, *874*
Papillae, of cat's tongue, *1415*
Papuina Shell, *876*
Paradise Fish, nest, *648*, 650, 903
Paramecium, one of the ciliata, 1036
—slipper animalcule, 1308
Parasitic Anemone, habits, 290
Parasitism, in wasp world, 586
Parasol Ant. *See* Ant
Parchment Tube-worm, method of travel, *604*
Parent, animal, and training of young, 1535
Parr, young salmon, *494*, 495
Parrakeet, Alexandrine, brilliance, *831*
—Hanging. *See* Bat-parrot
Parrot, African, decorative tail, 502
—Blue-fronted Amazon, *1223*
—core of beak, 59
—characteristics of bill, 60
—friendship with fox-terrier, 377
—Great-billed, of Amazon forest, *1507*
—grey, best talker, *1223*
—intelligence, 188
—Kea, sheep worrier, 634, *639*, 1149, *1151*, 1698
—mimicry, 1674
—mouth, 60
—rest habits, 1108
—reversed position, 922
—Sea. *See* Puffin
—as talker, 1221, *1223*
—vocal mechanism, 1676
— —powers, 1674
Partridge, in country lane, 1259, 1268
—protective colouring, 24
—semi-hibernation, 1599
Passalus, larva, sound production, **Passerines**, perching birds, 101
Past, In the Grip of the, 1281–84
Paste Beetle. *See* Beetle
Pasteur, Louis, bacteriological work, 107
Patasous, sea monster, 138
Patagium, wing membrane, 427
Patiala, Maharaja of, his state elephant, *239*
Patten, Dr. C. J., The Language of Birds, 1662–77
— — —What Comes Out of an Egg, 87–100
— — —The Wonder of the Wing, 1435–54
Paw, of mountain animals, 1660
Pea, Mendel's researches, *1727*
Peach, eaten by beetles, *1369*
Peacock, A. D., The Fighting Instinct in Animal Life, 321–33
Peacock, albino, with train outspread, *510*
—consciousness of beauty, 824
—courtship, *178*, 1351
—feather, *825*
—friendship with tigress, 1272
—frightfulness, 1753
—Javan, head ornament, *1084*
—latest rooster, 1104
—in mating-time, 76
—snake eater, 677
—tail and train, 501, *509*
—with train spread. Colour plate f. p. *182*
—white, *1027*
Peacock Pheasant, courtship, *170*
Pea-crab. *See* Crab
Peafowl, childhood, 261
— —courtship, 169, 182
— —reasoning power, 360
Pear, pests of, *1130*
Pearl, in fresh-water mussel, *1549*, 1554
—in mussels, 293
—origin, *956*, 1075
—the Southern Cross, *870*
Pearl Diving, breathing difficulties, 492
Pearly Nautilus, shell and section, *630*
Pear Midge, grub, *1130*
Pea-weevil, grub and beetle, *164*
Peba Armadillo. *See* Armadillo
Peccary, Collared, with young, *263*
Pecten, method of travel, 604
Pedrero, stone-mason bird, 1064
Peewit. *See* Lapwing
Peiwar Kotal, Battle of, elephants at, 1460
Pelagia Noctiluca, jelly-fish, 1532
Pelican, age, *1519*
—arrangement of wing feathers, *1437–38*
—bill as fishing-net, 62, *64*
—Brown, migration, *1052*
—characteristics of beak, 59
—with Christmas stocking, *360*
—a colony, *582, 1332*
—fighting for food, *1178*
—hunger expressed, 76
—law among, 482
—natural symmetry, *616*
—neck, *704*
—at play, *159*
—quarrelling, *331*
—Rough-billed, beak peculiarity, 1092
Pelican's Foot Shell, *869*, 871
Pelomyxa, form of amoeba, 1664
Peludo, hairy armadillo, 636, *641*
Pelvetia, channelled wrack seaweed, 282
Pen, of squid, 959
Penang, snake worshipped in, *463*
Pencil, under microscope, *1619*
Penguin, Adélie, courtship, 172
—Antarctic, description and habits, 335, *338–39, 340*
—being fed, *1173*
—Cape, albino, *1030*
—colony at Cape Royds, *550*
—diving, *374*
—eggs stolen by skua, *348*
—Emperor, in Antarctic, *330*
—fights, 324
—flightless bird, 110, *111*
—killer whale and, 1767
—King, 340
— —at London Zoo, *1393*
— —wings as flippers, *1439, 1440*
—with rubber frog, *159*
—with seal, *539*
—shape of egg, 627
—swift movement, *1577*
—thick-billed, *1440*
—used to fly, 1454
—voracity, *537*
—wings into flippers, 887, *889, 1439*, 1440
—Yellow-crowned, flippers and feet, *889*
Pennatula, sea-pen, *1533*, 1534
Peppered Moth, camouflaged caterpillar, 25
Perch, Climbing, use of fins, 879
—frightfulness, 1755
—markings, *626*
—safe from pike, 219
Père David's Deer, extinct type, *1212*
— — —horns, 812
Peregrine Falcon, courtship, 172
— —enemy of sea birds, 372
— —as hunter, 1699
— —marksmanship, 761, *770*
— —nest, 752
— —rarity, 1149
— —strength, 1452
— —used by man, *1702*
Periphragella, glass-sponge, 1530
Periwinkle, habits, 293
—shutter, 282
—structure, 871
Peru, llamas for transport, *1364*
Peruvian Guano, excreta of cormorant, 534
Petersen, Dr., designed grab, 983
Petrel, characteristics of beak, 59
—Fulmar, spitting powers, 766
Phalanger (Australian Opossum), albino, *1025*
—characteristics, 968, *969*
—Flying, movement, 613
—friendship with setter, 377
—rat-like, from Northern Territory, *974*
—Ring-tailed, *977*
—Short-headed, flying opossum, *426*, 427, *1742*
— —training young, *1535*
—types and characteristics, 427
Phalaropes, courtship fight, 323
Phalera Bucephala, buff-tip moth, 1257
Phanopate, Bostrichild beetle, 728
Pharaoh's Chicken, the Egyptian vulture, 633, *635*
Pharomacrus Moccino, brilliant plumage, 823
Phasmidae, stick insects, *786*
Pheasant, Amherst, frill, 824, *827*
—Argus. *See* Argus Pheasant
—courtship, 1352
—Golden, courtship, *170*
— —frill, 824
—Horned. *See* Tragopan
—Impeyan, plumage, 824, *829*
—parental training, *1547*
—peacock, courtship, *170*
—protective colouring, 24
—sex coloration, 30
Pheasant Shell, *876*
Phenacodus, evolution, 78
Pheronema, Carpenter's glass-sponge, 1531
Philippine Islands, fox-bat, *135*
— —locust swarm in, *1370*
Philomachus, the ruff, 1352
Phisignathus, genus of lizard, 33
Phlogophora Meticulosa, angle shades, 1258
Phoenix, mythical bird, 1772
Pholas Dactylus, burrower, 914
— —luminous mollusc, 210
— —piddocks, 295
Phoronis, method of travel, 605
Phosphorescence, in animals, 206
—in deep-sea creatures, 206
—of sea firs, 290
Photo-blepharon, eyes, *203*
— —used as bait, 213
Photocorynus Spiniceps, angler fish, *937, 938*
Photography, submarine, *931, 934*
—of Wild Animals, 1285–1304
Phrynarachne Decipiens, crab spider, 1719
Phyllopods, supine activity, 924
Phyllotoma Aceris, saw-fly, 424
Phyllotoma Nemorata, birch sawfly, 1592
Phylloxera, vine aphis, *1119*, 1691
Physalia, Portuguese man-of-war, *1531*, 1532
Physophora, compound jelly-fish, 1533
Piddock, and coast erosion, 1075
—Great, Medium, and Short, borer, *918*
— —shell, *869*
—habits, 295
—Short, shell, *869*
Pieridae, genus of butterfly, 30
Pietfontein (farm), discoveries about white ants, 22
Pig, albino, weakness, 1032
—curiosity of sow, *845*
—domestic, with ancestor, *451*
—domestication, 187
—parasites, *1692*
—prehistoric, 1718
—rest time, 1101
—an ungulate, *104*
—Wild, ancestor of domestic pig, *451*
— —rest habits, 1104
Pigeon, bill, 60
—characteristics of young, 96
—evolution, 451
—Fantail, *1086*
—friendship with cat, 379
— —with rat, *384*
—in Great War, 1462–66, 1478
—Homing, despatched from submarine, *1465*
— —in flight, *680*
— —sent out from tank, *1466*
— —speed and endurance, 1452, 1586
— —in warfare, *1464*
—Mayer's, extinct, *1219*
—Passenger, extermination, 1204
—Racing, the start, *678*
—Tumbler, origin, 1604
—in warfare, *1462–64*
—Wood, noise made by, 1489, *1490*
Pigeon Tremex, attacked by ichneumon fly, 1681
Pigment, function, in compound eye, 198
—types, in animal coloration, 24
Pigmies, elephants, 231
Pig-tailed Monkey, useless tail, *506*
Pike, age, 1584
—food hunt, 1184
—gills, *484*
—predatory fish, 219
—resting, *1115*
—Sea, ferocity, 138
—voracity, 534
Pike, Oliver G., The Mystery of the Cuckoo, 813–22
— — —The Talking Birds, 1220–28
Pilot Fish, and shark, 1602
Pilot Snake, swallowing rat, *140*
Pilot Whale, a school, in Mount's Bay, *735*
Pincers, of common earwig, *1194, 1199*
Pincushion Gall, made by gall wasp, *1590*
Pineal Body, function, 204
Pine Beauty Moth, destructive caterpillar, *1679*
Pine Bud Moth, pupa, *1132*
Pine Marten. *See* Marten
Pine Snake (or Bull Snake), with eggs, *95*
— —with sloughed skin, *873*
Pinnipedes, group of sea mammals, 731
Pinnotheres, pea-crab, 292
Pintail Duck broken wing trick, 1819
— —mates with mallard, 169
Piophila Casei, cheese-skipper, 1307
Pipe-fish, method of swimming, 608
— —pouch, 651
— —sea horse related, 101–3
Piping Crow, as talker, *1227*
Pipistrelle, English bat, 1599
Pipit. *See* Meadow Pipit
Piranha, teeth, *1344*
Pitcairn Island, noddies on, *1278*
Pitfall, for catching elephants, 587
Pitt, Frances, Animal Marksmen Trained by Nature, 761–70

Pitt, Frances (*Contd.*), The Childhood of Animals, 238–71
——The Curiosity of Animals, 844–54
——Do Animals Reason? 358–68
——How Animals Express Their Feelings, 65–76
——Should Animals Perform? 1759–64
——Strange Tails and Their Many Uses, 500–515
——The Teeming Life of a Quiet Country Lane, 1249–68
——The Wonder of Mother Love Among the Animals, 1317–36
Pituitary Body, and colour control, 279
Placenta, in mammals, 90
Plaice, life history, 716, 1095–99
—moving eye, 1094–99
Plankton, larvae in, 720
—methods of capture, 983
—phosphorescence, 205
Planorbis, snail sub-family, 106, *694*
Planorbis Cornea, fresh-water snail, *1550*
Plants, in deserts, characteristics, 1358
—hibernation, 1595
—protection from snails, *692*
Platform, built by anthropoids, 12, *13*
Platyarthrus Hoffmanseggii, domesticated by ants, *522*
Platyedra Gossypiella, pink boll worm, 1121
Platypus (or Duckbill) bill, *88*
—burrow, 909
—characteristics, 979
—life history, *89*, 90
—nest, 899, 1650
—at nest, *976*
Play, habit survivals in, 1284
—as safety valve, 260
—young seals at, 259
Playtime, Among the Birds and Beasts, 150–159
—of otter, *218*, 260
Pleasure, expressed by animals, 66
Plesiosaurs, characteristics, 1710
—neck and legs, 706
—prehistoric reptile group, 1709
Pless, Prince of, bison given to, *1210*
Pleurotopis Epigonus parasite of Hessian fly, 1682
Pliny, on the mongoose, 671
Pliocene Period, hippopotamus in. Plate f.p. *448*
Plotosus, Indian cat-fish, 136
Plough, drawn by camels, *409*
Plover, beak, 60
—Black-backed, the crocodile bird, 377, 1601
—Golden, elementary nest, 747
——in youth, 270
—Green. *See* Lapwing
—Kentish, chick and eggs, camouflage, *782*
——jealousy among hens, 181
—landing, *1447*
—no real nest, 747
—Norfolk, protective colouring, 25
—Ringed, camouflage, *783*
——colour of egg, 1066
——on nest, *561*
Plum, aphides on leaf, *1308*
Plumage. *See* Feathers
Plumatella, polyzoa community, *1037*
Plume Moth, *1267*
Plumose, British sea-anemone, 1534
Plumula, butterfly scale, 934
Plusia Moth, Golden, cocoon, *1075*
Pocock, R. I., Animal Life at High Altitudes, 1658–61
———Courtship Display in the Animal World, 1346–52
———Short Lives and Long in the Animal Kingdom, 1509–28
———Weapons and Warfare in the Animal World, 1229–48
Podargus, a harpy, 1771
Poison, of giant centipedes, *843*
—mechanism in snakes, 139–149
—squirted by ant, *518*
—of wasp's sting, mechanism, *863*
Poison Glands, in fish, 134
——of reptiles, 1240
——as weapons, 1230
Polar Bear, in Arctic, 341, *343*
——courtship, *1349*
——curiosity, *851*
——fighting, *331*
——longevity, *1511*
——methods of capture, 566
——at play, *150*, 151, *153*
——resting, two postures, *1110*
——training, 656
Polecat, *304*, 305
—ferret a domesticated, 417
Polecat, two pictures, *1497*
—warning coloration, 29
Pollack, use of tail, *502*
Pollen, mechanism on bees' legs, 251
Pollywog. *See* Tadpole
Polo, Marco, on the roc (rukh), 116
Polydora, boring worm, 291
Polyembryony, in wasps, 1312
Polygamy, among birds, 182
Polyp, beauty, *1531*
—craftsmanship, 1075
—of Lophopus Crystallinus, *1035*
—maker of coral reefs, *350*
—scyphistoma, *989*
Polyprion, wreck-fish, 937
Polypus, octopus, 295
Polyzoa, branched skeletons, 83
—colonies, *1037*
—under the microscope, *1412*
Pompilus, genus of digger wasp, 581
Pondicherry Vulture, tame, *665*
Pond Skater, *223*
Pond-snail characteristics, 1549, *1552*
Ponting, Herbert G., and killer whales, *455*
———The Wolves of the Sea, 453–56
Pony, counting, *363*
—crossed with zebra, *1473*
Poplar Hawk Moth, *1267*
———caterpillar, *1265*
———protective colouring, 25
———resting, *1116*
Population, of great anthropoids, 14
Porcellio, British wood-louse, *836*
Porcupine, Brazilian Tree, longevity, *1515*
—Canadian, longevity, *1515*
——Tree, parental training, *1539*
—Crested, with young, *1541*
—distribution, *1747*
—eaten by puma, 241
—frightfulness, 1753
—protective tricks, 960
—tail, *502*
—Tree, albino, *1024*
——in Amazon forest, 1506
——prehensile tail, *513*
—weapons, 1246
Porcupine Ant-eater, Black-spined, the proechidna, *1082*, 1086
Porifera, canal-bearing zoophytes, 1041
Porpoise, Common, *733*
—at play, 151
—school of, 1535
Port au Prince, shark stranded at, *535*
Port Darwin, termitary at, *23*
Port Denison, coral at, *896*, *898*
Porthetria Dispar, the gipsy moth, 1120
Porthur, prehistoric beast, 1709
Porto Rico, rhinoceros iguana in, *315*, 320
Portuguese Man-o'-War, 958
——beauty, *1531*, 1532
———as fighter, 1767
Posture, of apes, importance, 8
Potato, with wart disease, *839*
Potato Beetle, Colorado, in France, 1119, *1123*
Potoroo, kangaroo-rat, 968
Potter Bee, craftsmanship, 1073
Pouched Mouse, Brush-tailed, the tapoa tafa, 966
Poulton, Professor, on animal coloration, 24
Poultry, attitude towards man, 187
—preparation for winter, 1596
—rest habits, 1104
—transport, *1386*
Powell-Cotton, Major P. H. G., shot giant elephant, 229
Practical Jokes, played by animals, 68
Practice, play as, 156
Prairie Dog (or Gopher), city, 554
——craftsmanship, 1061, 1064
——effect on landscape, *1379*
——fecundity, *1306*
——miner, *910*
——sentries, 963
Prairie Marmot. *See* Prairie Dog
Prairie Wolf. *See* Coyote
Prawn, associated with Discosoma anemone, 353
—beauty, 1529
—colour changes, 279
—deep sea. Smoke screen, *209*, 210
—distinct from shrimp, 292
—a group, *989*
—skeletal development, *78*
Praying Mantis. *See* Mantis
Prehistory, Animals that Lived before Man, 1704–13
Price, of elephant, 235
Prickly Cockle, shell, *865*, *869*
Prickly Pear, insect destruction of, 1682
Prickly Pear, spread in Australia, 1316
Primates, Great, big-bodied anthropoids, 6
—meaning of term, 3
Prince, ant, *529*
Princess, ant, *529*
Proales Gigantium, parasite of water snail, *1035*
Proboscis, of blow-fly, *1403*, *1404*, *1406*
—of convolvulus hawk moth, 932–33
—of death's-head moth, *1500*
—of drone-fly and butterfly, *935*
—of house fly, *1403*, 1415
—of meadow brown butterfly, *1401*
—of Rhingia rostrata, *1402*
—of snout-fly, *1404*
Proboscis Monkey. *See* Monkey
Procerastea, bristle-worm, 285
Procession, funeral, of ants, *528*
Processionary Caterpillar, devastation, 1370
——hidebound instinct, 1150, *1153*
——nest, *1075*
Proctor, Joan B., Dragons that Are Alive To-day, 32–41
Proechidna, black-spined porcupine ant-eater, *1082*, 1086
Prong-buck, horns, 807
Protamoeba, low type of amoeba, 1034
Protection, coloration as, 24
Proteus, adjustment, 1152
—a newt. Life history, 108
Proteus Anguinus, cave-newt, 1021
Protoplasm, egg composed of, 87
—life element, 1033
—of radiolarians, 86
Protozoa, geometrical forms, 617
—longevity, 1509
—sight, 193
—simple-celled animals, 1033
—in soil, 841
—and white ants, 20
Pseudocarcinus, fighting crab, 1768
Pseudococcus Lilacinus, coffee mealy-bug, 1306
Pseudopodia, false feet, of amoeba, 603, *604*, 1033
Psittacus Hyacinthinus, the hyacinthine macaw, *1220*
Psocidae, insect family, 1482
Psyche Moth, caterpillar protection, 792
——life history, 796
Psychidae, caterpillars, 771
Psychidae, Psyche moths, 792
Ptarmigan, Alpine, 1654
—foreknowledge, *946*
—seasonal plumage, 277
—in winter, *947*, 1021
Pterodactyl, flight, 1711
—flying reptile, 427, 882
Pteropod, luminous mollusc, 210
—method of travel, 604
—sea-butterflies, 878
Pteropus Medius, Indian flying fox, 321
Puberty, in animals, importance, 660
Puff Adder, deadliness, *1656*
——jaws, *143*
——killed by mongoose, *671*
Puffer, globe fish, *1092*
Puffin (or Sea Parrot), a burrowing bird, 910, *916*
—enemies, 372
—a group, *375*
—habits, 296
—migration, 371
—no nest, 748
—polar bird, *349*
—on rock, *295*
—scales on bill, 273
—temporary beak, *62*, 64
Pulex Irritans, common flea, 1486
Puma, in Amazon forest, 1508
—in ambush, *1294*
—climbing tree, *1293*
—distribution, 1748, 1750
—emerging from lair, *1292*
—in high altitudes, 1655
—The Mystery Of The, 241–45
—resting, *1103*
Punic Wars, elephants in, *228*, 240, 1460
Punishment, of domestic animals, 1759
Pupa. *See* Chrysalis
Pupil, of eye, size adjustment, 200
Pararge Megaera, wall butterfly, 1610
Purple Emperor Butterfly, eyes, *196*
———rest habits, 1117
Purple Thorn Moth, *1267*
Purpura, dogwinkle, 293
Puss Moth, caterpillar, *1263*, *1756*
———camouflage, 778
——and cocoon, *444*
Puss Moth, head, *930*
——larva and ichneumon wasp, *1591*
——squirting apparatus of larva, 956
Putorius Erminius, stoat, 305
Putorius Vulgaris, weasel, 305
Pycraft, W. P., Animal Slayers of the Snake, 671–77
———Living Rainbows, 823–32
———The Marvel of Animal Coloration, 24–31
———Playtime Among the Birds and Beasts, 150–59
———Skeletons: and Some that Are Worn Outside, 77–86
———Travelling Without Legs or Wings, 602–15
———The World of Make-believe, 771–85
Pygmy Shrew, smallness, 1250
Pyrameis Cardui, painted lady butterfly, 1512
Pyrausta Nubilalis, European corn borer, 1121, 1318
Pyrophorus Noctilucus. *See* Firefly
Pyrosoma, sea creature, 1538
Python, Black, *See* Python, Indian
—captured by Mayer, 587
—crushing alligator, *327*
—Diamond, size, 579
——tame, *667*
—eating antelope, *1177*
—egg, *87*
—incubates eggs, 95, 98
—Indian, size, 579
——unloading, London Zoo, *593*
—killing fowl, *1424*
—method of capture, *593*, 600
—orang-utan and, 572
—power, 139, 578
—Reticulated, head, *143*
——power, 579
—Rock, with chimpanzee, *2*
—Royal, climbing tree, *142*
—vestigial legs, *609*

Q

Quagga, extinct, *1214*, 1215
Quail, Button, courtship fights, 323
—Californian, peculiarities, *1084*
—eats chinch bug, 562
Quaker Moth, shape of eggs, *628*
Quarantine, for dogs, *1389*
Quarrel, between golden eagles, *1138*
Queen, of ant, *529*, *530*
—of bee, *248*
——on comb, *253*
——function, 247, 249
—of wasp, constructing nest, *858*
——eyes, *934*
——head, *861*
——life-story, 855, *858*, *861–62*
——scraping wood, *432*
—of white ants, 16, *18*
Queen Scallop, shell, *868*
Queensland, coral growths, etc., *350*
—fruit-bat camp, *121*
—termitaries in, 19
Quill Worm, marine worm, 291

R

Raad, electric fish, 1625
Rabbit, colour evolution, *450*, 452
—in country lane, *1251*
—doe, fights with feet, 1248
—domestication, 417
—eaten by hedgehog, 308
—eaten by raven, *1190*
—eating grass, *1174*
—expressive ears, 71
—fecundity, *1307*, 1312
—flea of, *1693*
—food of hawk, *1173*
—maternal care, 1336
—a menace, Australasia, 1316
—nest, 1651
—protective habits, 963
—pursued by stoat, 1425
—speed, 1575
—tail as danger signal, 512
—teeth as chisel, 433
—in warren, *906*
—Rock. *See* Rock Rabbit
—sounding alarm, 1489
—Wild, *303*, 307
—young, *266*
Rabbit-bandicoot, Australian native rabbit, 968
Rabbit-Fish, 134
Racehorse, English, in action, *1574*
Racoon, distribution, 1747
—on the lookout, *349*
Radial Symmetry, in starfish, etc., 626, *629*
Radiolaria, beautiful skeletons, 86, *623*
—sea jewels, 1529
Raeburn, Southern Cross pearl found at, *870*

Raft, built by Gulf Stream weed, 451
Rails (birds), in New Zealand, 113
—Water, albino specimen, 1032
Railway, inspection of animals on, 1330
—track laid on buffalo trail, 542
Rain, hornbill and superstition, 1082
Rainbows, Living, 838–61
Rainbow Trout. See Trout
Rain Forest, of the Amazon, 1501
— —tree snails from, 873
Rainier National Park, bear in, 189
Rallidae. See Rails
Ram, disadvantage of horns, 994
—Egyptian sacred animal, 455
—power, 572
Ramosus, shell, 872
Rana Temporaria, common frog, 475
Ranatra Linearis, water-bug, 1721
Raspberry Cane, with greenfly, 1310
Rat, albino, characteristics, 1082
—Beaver, Australian rodent, 965
—in bird's beak, 1625
—Black, 305, 306, 1314
—Brown, 304, 306
— —taming, 417
— —wanderings, 1051
— —with young, 1314
—chimpanzee with, 2
—in country lane, 1251
—dreads weasel, 305
—in egret's beak, 1496
—flea of, 1695
—friendships, 386
—Gambia, tail, 514
—homing instinct, 681
—Hopping, conilurs, 965
—hornbill eating, 1430
—House, instinct, 942, 946
—miner, 910
—mothered by cat, 380
—Musk, building habits, 895
—pigeon's friendship for, 384
—plague carrier, 168
—prey of kestrel, 1133
—rapid breeder, 1314
—as scavenger, 641
—Sewer, destroyer of life, 232
—swallowed by pilot snake, 140
—symbol of Ganesha, 457
—in tropical altitudes, 1655
—types and destructiveness, 1693
—Water. See Vole, Water
Ratel, and honey-guide, 1601
Ratitae, running birds, 114
Rat-kangaroo, Brush-tailed, the bettong, architect, 1064
—makes nest, 899
Rattle, of rattlesnake, 502, 508
Rattlesnake, frightfulness, 1754
—head, 143
—in marmot's burrow, 910
—in new skin, 252
—photographing, 1304
—rattle, 502, 508
—rattle as weapon, 1243
—skeleton head, 143
—use of rattle, 993
Raven, anticipation expressed, 73
—attacked by mother merlin, 1317
—battle with storks, 1700
—Common, bill, 61
—co-operation for teasing, 365
—courtship, 175
—eating rabbit, 1190
—enemy of puffin, 372
—harsh voice, 1671
—on Mt. Everest, 1653
—reasoning power, 860
—scarcity, 1149, 1155
—talker, 1221, 1225
—Thick-billed, bill, 61
—with young, 753
Ray, Eagle, 130
—Electric. See Torpedo Fish
—food hunt, 1191
—food restriction, 531
—Giant, with shark-sucker, 1093
—method of travel, 614
—mythical, Gesner on, 1775
—thornback, in breeding season, 1765
See also Sting-ray; Whip-ray
Razorbill, diving methods, 369
—habits, 296
—method of fishing, 370
—no nest, 747
—at rest in Arctic, 348
—on rock, 295
—struggle for foothold, 321
Razor Shell, 292, 293, 868
— —burrower, 914
— —as food, 285
Reason, Do Animals? 858–66
Réaumur, and aphis fecundity, 1308
Red Admiral Butterfly, 1266
— — —wing under microscope, 1618
Red Cross, dogs in service, 1453
Red Deer. See Deer
Red Dog, Himbland fox, 395
Red Elk, destroys prickly pear, 1682
Redstart, jealousy among hens, 161
Redshank, migration area, 1056
Red Underwing Moth, eyes, 1199
Reed Bunting, nest, 750
Reed-warbler, cuckoo in nest, 815
— —nest, 765
Reeve, courtship, 182
—female ruff, 1363
Reflex Action, and instinctive behaviour, 1150
Regan, C. Tate, Four-footed Creatures that Fly, 426–31
— — —The Marvellous Angler Fishes of the Ocean Depths, 937–41
Reindeer, antlers, 802, 807
—domestication, 347, 408
—herd life, 1278
—Norwegian herd, 544
—Norwegian and Alaskan, migration, 1043
—restricted range, 1744
Remora, the sucking-fish, 1602
—swims upside-down, 922
Repairs, to spider's web, 897
Reproduction, of aphides, 1308
—of Cetaceans, 739
—of hydra viridis, 1042
—Little Animals that might Overwhelm the World, 1305–16
—of procerastea, 285
—of rats, 1698
—among reptiles, 467
—of vorticella, 1038
Reptiles, in Amazon forest, 1567
—Australian, 960
—birds evolved from, 59, 1454, 1658
—courtship display, 1351
—craftsmanship, 1075
—eye structure, 203
—fighting among, 323
—food hunt, 1184
—[illegible], 1754
—hand and foot development, 880
—methods of capture, 600
—neck, 687
—no playtime, 151
—prehistoric, size, 1434, 1708
—rest habits, 1104
—and reversed position, 922
—specialization, 96
—store water, 1354
—tails, 511
—taming, 668
—weapons, 1239
Resin-moth, gall-maker, 1069
Respiration, in insects, 1616–17
Rest Hour, in the Animal World, 1100–1117
Retaliation, by elephant, anecdote, 860
Retina, in human eye, 201
Retinaculum, of death's head moth, 1499
Retriever, brings up timber wolves, 1339
—Golden, jumping gate, 1575
—with hare, 364, 365
—homing instinct, anecdote, 679
Réunion, flightless birds in, 110
Revenge, and animal reasoning, 860
Reversion, and Mendel's law, 1720
Rheidae, American ostrich or nandu, 116
Rhea, albino specimen, 1030, 1031
—method of capture, 593
—rest habits, 1108
—wings as sails, 109
Rheophax, shape, 621
Rhinastus, insect with beak, 759
Rhingia Rostrata, proboscis, 1492
Rhinoceros, African, 1513
—age, 1513
—arriving at London Zoo, 599
—cow and calf, 1296
—eyes, 204
—Hairy-eared, 1518
—horn, Nature's failure, 797, 798
—Indian, origin of unicorn, 797
—jungle photographs, 1296
—with mountain goat, 355
—neck, 690
—at night, 49
—power, 568, 569
—prehistoric, museum model, 1638
—resting, 1115
—Square-lipped. See Rhinoceros, White
—and tick-bird, 1602
—an ungulate, 105
—White or Square-lipped, rare type, 1294
—young, 299
— —bottle-fed, 697
— —captured by natives, 894
Rhinoceros Beetle, characteristics, 1010, 1015
Rhinoceros Beetle, [illegible] beetle, 1319
[illegible], 1593
[illegible], 1722
[illegible], 1721
Rhone, [illegible], 316
[illegible], 1720
[illegible], window fly, 1149
Rhyssa Persuasoria, long-tailed ichneumon wasp, 1496
Ribbon Seal, [illegible], 714
[illegible], 451
Ribs, of python, 560
—supporting hood of cobra, 141
Rice-weevil, fecundity, 1312
Richmond Park, feeding deer in, 189
Ridicule, dog and, 196
Rights of Animals, The, 1382–98
Riley, C. D., Insects that Fight for Man, 1678–89
— — —on power of insect, 573
Ring Dove (or Wood Pigeon), nest, 752
— —noise made by, 1489, 1490
Ringed Snake. See Grass Snake
Ringtails. See Cebus
Rio Uso, python and alligator, 337
River-hog, Red, a scavenger, 640
Rivers, salmon in, reasons, 494
Roach, 237
—eaten by birds, 1423
Road-runner, swallowing lizard, 1189
Robber Crab. See Crab
Robber Fly, voracity, 1703
Robe, of buffalo, 542
Robin, association with man, 1602
—in country lane, 1252, 1253
—farmer's friend, 560
—nest, 750, 760
—paper nest, 1149
—song of defiance, 1686
Roc, running bird, 116
Rocellaria, borer, 917
Rock Barnacle. See Acorn Barnacle
Rockborer, habits, 285
Rock Dove. See Dove
Rock Elephant Shrew, peculiarities, 1050
Rock-fish (or Wrass), nest, 296, 650
Rock-python, with chimpanzee, 2
Rock Rabbit, related to elephant, 227
Rock Winkle, shell, 869
Rocky Mountains, fauna, 1659
— —ladybirds in, 165
Rodents, in Australia, 965
—of desert, 1365
—gnawers, 433
—in Himalayas, 1653
—in S. American altitudes, 1656
Roedeer, in British Isles, 297, 298
—homing instinct, anecdote, 679
Roller, insect pest, 1696
Romains, Jules, on the skin, 524
Romanes, Dr. G. J., study of Sally (chimpanzee), 6
Romans, and mythical beasts, 1771
Rome, capitol saved by geese, 1478
Rook, depredations, 563
—dog's friendship with, 378
—gliding to nest, 1453
—nest, 749, 1647
—peculiarities of beak, 59
—as talker, 1224
—voice box, 1490
Rookery, and inhabitants, 439
Roosevelt, President, on the mongoose, 672
Roosting, of birds, noise, 1489
Root-galls, 444
Rorqual Whale, at Cloughton, 736
—Sibbald's, the blue whale, 1434
Rose Gall, made by wasp, 1596
Rose-leaf Moth, camouflage, 744
Rose Sawfly, grubs at work, 1588
Ross, Sir Ronald, malaria researches, 1159, 1685
Ross Island, Weddell seals at, 334
Rostellaria, shell, 878
Rosy-feather Starfish, shape, 639
Rotifers, method of travel, 603, 604
—models in New York museum, 1640
—three specimens, 1034
—two specimens, 1041
Round-worm, fecundity, 1306
Royal Family, of ants, 824
Royal Jelly, food of queen bee, 245
Royal Python, climbing tree, 133
Rubber, tail as, 503, 1435
Ruff, courtship, 182, 183, 1352
—male coloration, 30
—in courting plumage, 178
See also Reeve
Run, of salmon, 490, 495
[illegible], characteristics, 345
[illegible], 1490
[illegible], 1728, 1735
[illegible], 1624
[illegible] seen, 1788
S
Sable Antelope. See Antelope
[illegible], 902
[illegible], Tiger, for food, pre-historic [illegible], 1744
—[illegible], 586
[illegible], 126
[illegible], crab [illegible], 780
[illegible], 115
Sacred Animals, 452–58
Saddle, used on camel, 1554
Saiga Antelope, strange nose, 960
Sail Fish, 1114
— —leaping power, 1741
St. Bernard Dog, use, 415
St. Ives, seagulls in harbour, 1442
St. Kilda, puffin's burrows in, 910
— —sea birds' nests, 296
St. Paul's Island, seals on, 1946
Saitis Pulex, spider, courtship, 157
Salamander, and axolotl, 712
—Black, in Alps, 1654
—Blind, of Texas, 1351
—breathing apparatus, 457
—Cave. See Olm
—Japanese age, 1512
—the mud puppy, 1564
—Tiger, and axolotl, 712
—warning coloration, 29
—Yellow-spotted, 639
Salticid, spiders, courtship dance, 406
Saliva, of octopus, 187
—for palisade of sawfly, 1589, 1592
Salmon, in breeding season, 1765
—development, 718
—leaping power, 1739
—the Mystery of the, 488–99
—otter and, 219
Salt Lake City, monument to Franklin's Gull, 563
Sambur, antlers, 812
Samlet, salmon fry, 494
Samsons of the Animal World, 566–579
Sand-fly, modelled in wax, 1627
Sandhopper, habits, 292
San Diego Zoological Society, and sea-elephants, 740–41
Sand Martin. See Martin
Sand Mason, marine worm, 291
Sand Natter (snake), in Acts of the Apostles, 144
Sand Snake, Indian, night hunter, 1581
Sandstone, use by mud wasp, 584
Sand-urchin, habits, 290
Sandy Hook, sharks caught off, 535
Sanitation, among birds, 1543
San José Scale, insect pest, 1131, 1687
— — —measures against, 1120
Santa Catalina Is., sea-lions at, 742
Santo Domingo, spike-tailed iguana in, 329
Sapajou, the capuchin monkey, 1505
Sarcophaga Carnaria, flesh-fly, 1161, 1165
Sarcophagida, dung fly, 1606
Sardine, food, 531
Satampessa, sea-monster, 128
Satin Bower-bird, bower, 1062
— —as builder, 903
Satyr, Sea, mythical creature, 1770, 1774
Sauba Ant. See Ant, Parasol
Sauropsida, reptiles and birds, 101
Savage, Dr., discovered gorilla, 6
Savaka, native name for boatbill, 1088
Saw of sawfly, 1586, 1590
Saw-fish, bellicosity, 1765
—weapon, 1238
Sawfly, Corn, damage by, 1316
—grub, on sycamore leaf, 423
—jaws, 1467
—leg, 1609, 1611
—mouth parts, 1493
—palisade. See Palisade Sawfly
—saws, 1521
—wasp relatives, 1583–90
Sawyer Beetle. See Beetle
Saxicava, rockborer, 285
Scale, in birds, 273
—of eel, magnified, 1531
—of insect wings, 1610
—of western male salmon, 493
Scale-foot Lizard, tail, 515
Scale Insect, damage at Barbados Beaches, 1676
— —from Jamaica, 1162
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Scallop, [illegible], 165
—leaping power, 1740

[illegible] (Scall.), movement, 1585
—shell, 876
— —under microscope, 1618
—Queen, shell, 878
Scaphognathite, in fish breathing, 487
Scarab Beetle, with food pellets, 1565
— —a scavenger, 642, 643
Scatophaga Stercoraria, marsh fly, 1189
Scaup, habits, 876
Scavenger, earwig as, 1194
—and Undertakers, 632–43
Scavenger Beetle, from Brazil, 795
Scent, of fox, 296
—training dogs to follow, 1455, 1460
Schmidt, Dr. Johannes, and common eel, 42, 43, 102
Schools, Nature's, for Animals, 1535–48
Scilly Islands, cormorant in, 372
— —sea birds' nests, 296
Sciurus Vulgaris, squirrel, 808
Scipio Africanus, and elephant warfare, 240
Scissor-bills, characteristics, 62
Scolia Manilae, solitary wasp, 1881
Scelidosaurus, prehistoric beast, 1712
Scolytus, elm bark-beetle, 442
Scopelus, luminosity, 211
Scorched Carpet Moth, shape of eggs, 628
Scorpaenidae, sea-scorpions, 134
Scorpioides, species of goby, 129
Scorpion, African whip, repulsive form, 630
—avoids light, 1562
—on defensive, 322
—with rubber mouse, 157
—Sea. See Sea-scorpion
—in S. American altitudes, 1656
—sting, 1248
—Water, 223
— —breathing tubes, 485
— —egg-laying, 655
— —food hunt, 1189
— —as trapper, 1721
—weapons, 1230
—whip, weapons, 1230
—with young, 255
Scorpion Shell, skeleton, 77
Scotland, foxes in, 298, 300
—red deer in, 297
—salmon leaping, 499
Scott, Captain R. F., and killer-whales, 456
— —at Ross Island, 334
Screamer, Horned, 811
Screw Shell, 869
Scribbling Lark, the yellow bunting, 756
Scyphistoma Polyps, 989
Sea, barrier to migration, 1750
—as cradle, 1645
—How We Study Life Beneath, 981–92
—Mammals That Live in the, 731–45
—salmon's journey to, 495
Sea-anemone, age, 1509
—beauty, 1534
—daisy, 990
—Discosoma, 358
— —and amphiprion, 1603
—habits, 290
—and hermit crab, 1603
—jewel, 290
—method of travel, 603
—opelet, 990
—parasitic, habits, 290
—partner with hermit-crab, 285
—polyps a form, 83, 84
—radial symmetry, 626
—reproduction, 286
—the sea-pink, 285
—sight, 193
—stings, 290
—as trapper, 1721
—two species, 283
—weapons, 1229, 1247
Sea Bear, habits and characteristics, 732
— —varieties, 296
Sea-Bishop, mythical creature, 1772, 1775
Sea-butterflies, molluscs, 878
Sea-cat (or Sea-wolf), a giant blenny, 129
Sea-cow (or Manatee), evolution, 889
—extinction, 1215
—habits and characteristics, 744
—Steller's, 744, 1215
—tail flukes, 608
Sea cucumber. See Sea Slug
Sea-devil. See Angler Fish
Sea-dragon, peculiarities, 1699
Sea Eagle. See Eagle
Sea-elephant (or Elephant Seal), 731
—angry, 741
—capture and delivery, 740
Sea-elephant, frightfulness, 1756
—habits and characteristics, 732
—limbs, 886
—not afraid of man, 1158
—at rest, 741
Sea Fan, craftsmanship, 1565
Sea Fir, hydroid, 290
Sea Gooseberry, habits, 290
— —jelly-fish, 306
Sea Grapes, cuttlefish eggs, 296
Seagull. See Gull
Sea Horse, 101
— —Australian, camouflage, 775
— —method of swimming, 606
— —peculiarities, 1096
— —pouch, 651
— —tail, 512
Seal, appetite, 539, 540
—in Arctic, 344
—Bladder-nosed, adult and young, 734
— —pace, 1576
—bull, and family, 1277
—Bull-hooded, useless adornments, 993
—caught in olearia bush, 738
—Common, 310
—courtship fights, 323
—domestication, 191
—Eared, sea mammal, 781
—Elephant. See Sea-elephant
—fighting, 1237
—flipper, 890, 894
—food hunt, 1191
—habits and characteristics, 738
—herd seen from the air, 1049
— —Shetland Isles, 546
—inhabitant of seashore, 296
—a marine dog, 540
—maternal instruction, 1325
—method of capture, 588
—neck, 704
—pace, 1576
—rest habits, 1101, 1109
—on S. Paul's Island, 1046
—Weddell, in Antarctic, 337
— —at Ross Island, 334
— —and pup, 1326
—weeping, 65
—with young, Antarctic, 336
—young at play, 259
Sea-lemon, habits, 295
Sea Lilies, prehistoric invertebrate, 1706
— —radial symmetry, 626
Sea Lion, age, 1586
— —ashore, 743
— —behaviour in captivity, 742
— —breathing apparatus, 492
— —Cape and Californian, 745
— —with cub, 1538
— —feet 894
— —food hunt, 1189
— —a marine dog, 540
— —performing, 1760
— —voracity, 540
— —at Zoo, 739
Sea Louse, carries young on antennae, 1645
Sealyham Dog, curiosity, 850
Sea-Monk, Gesner's description, 1772, 1775
Sea Mop, squid's eggs, 296
Sea Mouse, marine worm, 107, 291
Sea Parrot. See Puffin
Sea-pen, 1533, 1534
—luminosity, 211
Sea-pike, ferocity, 138
Sea-pink, 285
Seaplane, pigeons aboard, 1464
Sea-scorpion, ferocious appearance, 129, 134
Sea-serpent, ancient beliefs, 1774
—an origin of legend 136
Sea-shells, The Wonder of the, 864–78
Seashore, The Wonder of the, 281–96
Sea Slug (Sea-cucumber or Trepang), 284
— —edible, bêche-de-mer, 256
— —as fighter, 1767
— —skin, 1533
— —two species, 356–57
— —varieties and habits, 295
Sea Snail, See Snail
Sea Squirt, life history, 716
— —provides car for Phoronis, 605
Sea Unicorn, the narwhal, 1767
Sea-urchin, 326
—breathing apparatus, 488
—carries young on back, 1645
—movement, 290
—shape, 629
Seaweed, in crab camouflage, 778
—food of marine iguana. Plate f.p. 392
—seashore varieties, 282
Sea-wolf. See Sea-cat
Sea-worm, 1532
Sebek, crocodile the incarnation of, 458
Secondary Epoch, elephant ancestor in, 227
Secretary Bird. beak, 48
— —with cranes and stork, 483
— —expressing anger, 66
— —feet as weapons, 578
— —a ground feeder, 1173
— —killer of snakes, 673, 676
Secrets of Animal Life, Solving the, 101–8
Sedge Warbler, clever mimic, 1234
— —farmer's friend, 564
— —nest, 1649
— —song, 1673
— —and young cuckoo, 815, 820, 818
Seed-eater, on Ruwenzori, 1655
Seed-snipe, in Andes, 1656
Segmentaria Nitida, fresh-water shell, 1554
Selous, Edmund, on bird courtship, 169, 181, 182
— —on ruff's courtship, 1852
Semperella, glass-sponge, 1530
Senses, The Mystery, of Insects, 925–36
Sepia. See Cuttlefish
September Thorn Moth, shape of eggs, 628
Serapis, Graeco-Egyptian deity, 458
Serotine, bat, 126
Serow, Himalayan, horns, 800
Serpent. See Snake
Serpent-eagle, killer of snakes, 677
Serpentine, dog and monkey in, 381
Serval, at high altitudes, 1655
Servant, of ants, 530
Seth-Smith, David, Animals Man has Tamed for his Use, 407–20
Setter, friendship with opossum, 377
Sewer, rats in, 1314
Sex, among eels, 45
—coloration and, 30
—in snails, 690
—in stick-insects, 786
Sex Control, among bees, 249, 251–2
— —among white ants, 16
Sex Equality, in bird world 182
Sexton, Mrs. E. W., The Wonder of the Seashore, 281–96
Sexton Beetle, as scavenger, 641, 643, 836
Sexual Selection, among birds, 169
Shag, courtship, 181
—the green cormorant, 296
—stretching wings, 369
See also Cormorant
Shakespeare, William, and owl's note Plate f p. 1664
Shanny. See Blenny
Shan States, Elephant stacking teak, 233
Shans, Burmese tribe, 56
Shark, 135
—Blue, fighting fish, 1766
— —museum group, 1643
—diet, 532
—food hunt, 1191
—fossil, size, 1765
—Hammer-headed, 130, 138
—luminous, 212
—mackerel, 196
—Nurse, and teeth, 534
—pilot-fish and, 1602
—Sand, and sucking fish, 1602
—on sea-floor, 985
—skeletal evolution, 77
—stranded, 535
—and sucker fish, 613
—Thresher, use of tail, 769
— —as fighter, 1765
—voracity, 534
—Tiger, 134, 1245
— —speed, 1585
—varieties, 136
—whale, size, 1765
—worshipped in Peru, 466
Shark's Bay, pearls from, 871
Shark-sucker, in giant ray's mouth, 1603
Sharp, Dr. Dyce, on gorilla habits, 12
Shearwater, tunneller, 910, 914
Sheathbill, beak, 63
Sheath-fish, Electric, characteristics, 136
Sheep, attacked by kea parrot, 534, 539, 1149, 1151
—attitude towards man, 187
—Australian, flock, 1372
—Barbary. See Barbary Sheep
—Barwell, horns, 804
—Blandford's, horns, 800
—carcase, eaten by carrion crow, 1152
—domestication, 407
— —and habit-survival, 1292
—evolution and adjustment, 1150
—Fat-tailed, use of tail, 802, 806
Sheep, herded by dog, 362
—heredity in, 1722
—Hill, homing instinct, 679
—Indian fighting, combats, 870, 872
— —four-horned, and young, 1237
—insect pests of, 1387
—liver fluke and, 1411
—maternal love, 1319
—Mountain, African, 1650
— —in Jasper National Park, 942
— —in National Park Colorado, 1651
—rest time, 1101
—sagacity of leader, 546
—tick, head and forepart, 1696
—an ungulate, 104
—Unicorn, horns, 804
—Wild, Blandford's, horns, 800
— —fighting, 573
— —moulting, 273, 276
— —with quadruple horns, 804
Sheep Dog, homing instinct, anecdote 679
— —intelligence, 362
Sheep Tick. See Tick
Sheld-duck, digger, 915
Shell, development in molluscs, 293
—found on seashore, 292
—Fresh-water, 1549–54
— of garden snail, 695
—as nest, 650, 651
—of snail, variety and construction, 695
—of radiolarians, 1529
—of scallop, under microscope, 1618
—of tortoise, disadvantage, 1683
— —evolution, 73, 74
— —shape, 617
—of whelk, under microscope, 1618
—The Wonder of the Sea, 864–78
Shell-fish. See Molluscs
Shell-life, of Pond and Stream, 1549–54
Shelter, struggle for, 321
Shetland Isles, herd of seals, 546
Shield Bug, on birch catkins, 1133
Shield-tail Snake, peculiarities, 1093
— — —subterranean type, 1562
Ship, bird's body compared with, 1485
Shipworm, borer, 914, 918
—habits, 295
—wood work, 428, 446
Shock, elephants liable to, 235
Shoebill, peculiarities, 1068
—use of bill, 62
Shoveller-duck, characteristics of beak, 64
Shot-borer Beetle, work of, 446
Shows, Should Animals Perform in, 1759–64
Shrew, 307, 310
—Alpine, 1654
—Common, characteristics, 1250
—in country lane, 1250
—Pigmy, smallness, 1250
—Rock Elephant, jumping powers, 1735
— — —peculiarities, 1080
—in tropical altitudes, 1655
—Water. See Water Shrew
Shrike (or Butcher-bird), as hunter, 1700
—larder, 1180
—nest, 760
—Red-backed, in country lane, 1260
— —farmer's friend 556
— —nest and larder, 1258
Shrimp, distinct from prawn, 292
—luminosity, 209
—Opossum, pouch, 657, 1645
—skeletal development, 78
—water, 224
Shuttle, ant larva as, 526
Siam, elephant herd in, 234, 238
—fighting fish of, 1755, 1765
—white elephants in, 229
Siamang, species of gibbon, 8
Sibbald's Rorqual the blue whale, 1434
Siberia, mammoth in, 229 1337, 1339, 1340
—mosquitoes in, 347
Sickness, in animals. Treatment, 869
—in soil, cure, 842
Sight, in ants, 520
—of hare, 307
—of insects, 1416–18
—of rhinoceros, 569
—sense of, in insects, 924, 936
—short, in fish, 129
Silesia, bison in, 1210
Silk, antiquity of industry, 420
—spun by spiders, 391, 400
Silk Button Gall, on oak leaf, 1264
Silk Moth, 1012
Silkworm, appetite of caterpillar, 531
—cultivation, 420
—life history, 188
—spiracle, 459

Siluroids, cat-fish, 129
Silver Fish Insect, household pest, 1481
Silver Studded Blue Butterfly, shape of eggs, 628
Silver Washed Fritillary, 1266
Simia, ape and monkey group, 8
Sinensis, shell, 875
Siren, Homer's description, 1771
Sirenia, sea-cows, 744
Siren Lacertina, mud puppy, 1564
Sirex, Giant, 1587, 1588
— —wood-work, 439 445
Sirex Gigas, giant sirex, 1587, 1588
Sirex Juvencus, steel-blue wood-wasp, 1586
Sirex Sawfly, age, 1512
Siricidae, stem saw-flies, 1587
Sitaris Beetle, and burrowing bees, 1604
Skate, eggs, 293
—electricity, 1625
Skeleton, of American mastodon, 1344
—of coral, 350
—of Siberian and American mammoths, 1340
—of sponges, beauty, 1530
—and Some that Are Worn Outside, 77–86
Sketching, beneath the sea, 983
Skin, of dogfish, 1618
—of eel, micro-photograph, 44
—for museum, 1632
—possible faculties, 524
—of sea-cucumber, 1533
—of water-spider, 656
Skink, Common, desert creature, 1362
—movement, 610
—Ocellated Sand, desert creature, 1361
Skipjack, leaping power, 1741
Skua, Gull, Arctic and Antarctic, 349
— —chick, 335
— —stealing penguin's eggs, 348
— —voracity, 537, 538
— —will attack humans, 1817
Skull, of mammoth, 1342
—primitive, in shark tribe, 77
Skunk, frightfulness, 1753
—protective fluid, 953
—use of tail, 508
—warning coloration, 29
—weapons, 1239
Skylark, age, 1584
—calling mate, 1666
—eggs stolen by cuckoo, 822
—flight, 1467
—nest, 756
—song, 1671
—wind-pipe, 1672
Slat, baby salmon (Ireland), 496
Slave Ant, age, 1512
Slave-raids, of ants, 518, 528
Slaver Ant, 530
Sleep, of bats, 122, 123, 124
—great anthropoids and, 12
—and longevity, 1513
—of sick animals, 1426
—Winter and Summer, 1595–1600
Sleeping-sickness, carried by tsetse-fly, 168, 1171, 1180, 1686
Slender Loris, peculiarities, 1078
Slime Fish, method of travel, 611
Slipper Animalcule, the paramoecium, 1036
— —rate of reproduction, 1305, 1312
Sloth, evolutionary history, 1432
—Ground, in Pleistocene period, 1482
—Hoffman's, neck structure, 924
—lives upside-down, 921, 923, 924, 1002
—peculiarities, 1081
—Three-toed, 1431
—Tree, in Amazon forest, 1505
Sloth Bear, artificial feeding, 260
— —dangerous animal, 1299
Slow Loris. See Loris
Slow Motion, Among Animals, 1567–86
Slow-worm (or Blindworm), habits and characteristics, 469, 475
—a lizard, 103
—mistaken for viper, 1257, 1258
—movement, 608
Slug, Black, two pictures, 693
—food of slow-worm, 475
—Grey Field, 693
—internal shell, 63
—a naked mollusc, 866
—slow motion, 1584
—and Snails, The Strange Story of, 684–95
—Sea. See Sea-Slug
—Worm-eating, characteristics, 692
Smell, in ant world, 520
—of bats, 127
—sense of, in insects, 984
Smelt, Californian, nest, 651
Smilodon, sabre-toothed cat, 1704
Smith Frog, Brazilian tree frog, 645
Smolt, young salmon, 495
Snail, age, 1509
—Brazilian giant, with egg, 100
— —Land, 691
—dealings of song thrush with, 1268
—of desert, aestivation, 1360
—eaten by corncrake, 563
—eaten by puma, 241
—Edible, 687
—Fresh-water, 225
— —distance travelled, 225
—Garden, 688, 690
— —eyes, 195, 206
— —normal and freak shells, 695
—Giant, and egg, 691
—Gulf Stream, raft for eggs, 651
—hibernation, 1595, 1596
—Land, Brazilian, 691
—Lapidary, on rock, 688
—Pond, 689, 694
— —characteristics, 1549, 1552
—Prickly, ingenious descent, 1075
—purpose of skeleton, 84
—River, characteristics, 1552
—Sea, in coral reef, 352
— —shell, 864–65, 869
— —whelk one, 606–07
—shell imitated by Psyche 796
—slow motion, 1584
—slugs and, 684–95
—spiral shell, 627
—spirals on shells, 631
—thrush and, 364, 367
—tree, distribution, 1747
—Warty, with spawn band, 287
—Water, 689, 694
— —fossil series, 450
— —a parasite of, 1035
Snake, in Andes of Ecuador, 1656
—Animal Slayers of the, 671–77
—arboreal, gliders, 427
—British Reptiles and Amphibians, 467–77
—Burrowing, of Gold Coast, 1563
—cast skin, 274
—distinction from lizard, 142
—does not attack man, 191
—double-headed specimens, 1088
—Egg-eating, 140
—fighting instinct, 326
—food problem, 1173
—frightfulness, 1754
—method of travel, 603
—Glass. See Glass Snake
—hibernation, 1600
—How the Serpent got its Poison, 139–149
—performing, in India, 1758
—rock-python, with chimpanzee, 2
—short life, 1524
—Smooth, characteristics and habits, 467, 472
—Tree, in Amazon forest, 1507
— —movement, 613
—underground types, 1562–63
—worshipped in Penang, 463
See also Adder; Boa; Python; Rattlesnake, etc.
Snake-tail, starfish, 291
Snipe, characteristics of beak, 59
—drumming noise, 1498
—Indian painted, frightfulness, 1753
—mouth, 60
Snipe-billed Eel, 988
Snipe Fly, antennae, 1399
Snodgrass, Mr., on eating salmon, 493
Snout Fly, proboscis, 1404
Snow-cock, Tibetan, in Himalayas, 1653
Snowfinch, in Alps, 1654
Snow Leopard, fighting instinct, 321
— —in Himalayas, 1653
Snow-line, variations in, 1653
Socialism, in bee world, 247
Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, Royal, work 1385
Soil, The Hidden World in the, 833–43
Solan Goose. See Gannet
Soldier, of white ants, 18, 20
Soldier Beetle, jaws, 1410
— —leg, 1607, 1608
Sole, concealment, 1098
—protective measures, 956
Solitude, effect on animals, 385
Solomon, on the ant, 519
Song, of birds, 179, 1665
—of cicada, 1389
—of dipper, 376
—in mating time, 76
—of robin, in winter, 1268
Soothsayers, praying insects, 787, 788, 790, 794, 795
Sorex Araneus, common shrew, 310
Sorex Minutus, lesser shrew, 310
Sorrow, expressed by animals, 73
Sound, in the Insect World, 725–40
Soup, made from swift's nest, 1064
Souslik, Parry's, mountain animal, 1658
South America, flightless birds in, 116
Southern Cross, pearl, 870
South Georgia, blue whales at, 737
South Sea Islands, pearl diving, 492
Sow, curiosity, 346
—with young, 1174
Spangle Gall, on oak leaf, 1964
Spaniel, friendship with cock, 378
—homing instinct, anecdote, 680
Spanish Fowl, Black, heredity in, 1739
Sparrow, colour of egg, 1066
—damage to corn, 1315
—fecundity, 1312
—fluctuation of population, 1313
—food hunting, 1184
—Hedge, in country lane, 1256
— —cuckoo in nest, 813
—House, injurious bird, 562
— —sex coloration, 31
—instinctive song, 1672
—in lion's cage, 387
—sex coloration, 30
—Tree, 560
— — sex coloration, 31
Sparrow-hawk, method of hunting, 1700
—nest, 752, 759
—prey, 565
Spat, young oysters, 720
Spawn, of frogs and toads, 645
Spawning, of salmon, 495, 496. Plate f. p. 496, 497
Spectre Bat, not a vampire, 117
Spectre Shrimp, habits, 292
Speed, Among Animals, 1567–86
—of elephants, 235
Spence, Lewis, Marvels of Animal Craftsmanship, 1057–75
— —Sacred Animals, 457–66
— —Strange Animal Friendships, 377–90
— —The Wild Mammals of the British Isles, 297–310
Spencer, Herbert, on evolution, 447
Sperm Whale. See Whale
Sphaerium Corneum, fresh-water bivalve, 1550
Sphecoidea, group of digger wasps, 581
Spheniscidae. See Penguin
Sphenodon, New Zealand lizard, 1747
Sphex, wasp, cruelty, 1702
Sphinx, mythical creature, 1772
Sphyraena, sea-pikes, 138
Spider, age, 1512
—anaesthetises prey, 1419
—antennae, 1400, 1408
—Australian Spiny, under microscope, 1414
—bird-eating, 1714
—bluff, 1757
—cannibalism among, 821
—in country lane, 1259, 1261
—courtship, 157
—cradle for young, 1645
—craftsmanship, 1073
—Cross-bearing, 630
—eyes, 195, 197
—feigning death, 784, 951
—food hunt, 1175
—Garden, feet, 400
— —male and female, 392
— —spinnerets, 400
— —spinning, 393
—Geometric, instinctive behaviour, 1548
—Harvest, of S. America, 404
—Heath, with cocoon, 404
—House, feet, 400
— —male and female, 392
— —moulting, 393
— —spinnerets, 400
— —with trapped blue-bottle, 402
—Huntsman, cocoon, 398
— —female, 405
—Labyrinth, 1718
—Lace-weaver, craftsmanship, 1073
—law-abiding, 479
—leg, 1611
—method of travel, 615
—poison glands, 1230
—Raft, craftsmanship, 1073
—Red, Indian, fecundity, 1305, 1318
—secondary sexual characters, 1848
—sheet-weaver, 1718
—The Skill of the, 391–406
—spinning first web, 1073
—subterranean types, 1557, 1718
—Trap-door, burrow, 904
— —protective habits, 958–59
—as trapper, 1715, 1718
—upside-down life, 924
—Water, construction of nest, 462–63, 655
— —jaws, foot and skin, 656
— —life, 224
Spider, web camouflage, 27
—Wolf, with cocoon, 404
— —in country lane, 1259, 1261
—Zebra, jaws, 403
Spider Crab. See Crab
Spider Monkey. See Monkey
Spiels Fish, chamois in, 944
Spilornis, serpent eagle, 577
Spines, of iguana, 317
—of sea-urchin, 288
—as weapons of defence, 1239, 1248
Spiracles, in insect breathing, 488, 489, 490
Spirals, in nature, 627
Spire-shell, Jenkins, fresh-water snail, 1551
Spitting, by African cobra, 1243
—of archer fish, 766–67
—of fulmar petrel, 766
—of llama, 761, 766
Spitting Cobra, the ringhals, 762
Spitsbergen, blue whales at, 737
Spondylus, shell, 868, 872
Spondylus Americanus, shell, 874
Sponge, age, 1509
—beautiful varieties, 1530
—boring capacity, 917
—in crab camouflage, 779
—Crumb-of-bread, 282, 290
—Glass-rope, 84
—life history, 84, 1041
—on seashore, 286
—some varieties, 1066
—spicules under microscope, 1607
Sponge-Crab, 80
Spoonbill, beak, 58, 62
Spore, bacterial formation, 840
Spoutfish. See Razor Shell
Springbok, desert animal, 1359
Springhaas, Cape jumping hare, 1735, 1739
Springtail, shore fly, 296
Spruce Budworm, in Canada, 1121
Spurge, jumping bean the fruit, 421
Spurs, on birds' legs, 576
—of S. American harvest spider, 404
Squid, battles of, 1768
—colour changes, 28
—eggs, 296
—flying, leaping power, 1740
—food hunt, 1192
—food of sperm whale, 742
—luminous, in Japan sea, 210
—with luminous patches, 986
—pen and ink of, 959
—power, 574, 578
—runs backwards, 604
—weapons, 1247
Squirrel, albino, 1025
—brought up by cat, 1330
—Canadian. Telephotograph, 1885
—characteristics, 308
—in country lane, 1251
—distribution, 1748
—Flying. See Flying Squirrel
—food for golden eaglets, 1143
—gliding developments, 613
—Grey, 304
— —a foreigner, 1489
—hibernation, 1600
—nest, 895
—protective tricks, 963
—rat's friendship for, 386
—Red, 304
—in rookery, 1648
—tame, 185
—use of tail, 506, 509
Squirrel Dormouse, nest, 895
Squirt, for poison, of ant, 518
Squirt, Sea, life history, 716
Stable, of ants, 524
—house-flies bred in, 1165
Stable-fly, bite, 1171
Stag Beetle, 441, 442
— —British species, 1006
— —diet, 165
— —fighting, 1843
— —function of horns, 1848
Stalk-eyed Fly, eyes, 1410, 1418
— —from Natal, 1170
Stallion, rearing, 183
Starfish, Cushion, shape, 629
—encounter with oyster, 1767
—eye-spot, 198
—Luidia, eggs, 108
—and lost arms, 286
—luminosity, 211
—movement, 290, 610, 1585
—radial symmetry in, 628, 629
—a scavenger, 636
—surrenders limb, 951
—varieties, 291
Star-gazer, Electric, fish, 1622, 1623
Starlet, starfish, 291
Starling, farmer's enemy, 560
—friendship with cat, 382
—insect destroyer, 564
—mimic and talker, 1221, 1228

Starling (Contd.), sex coloration, 31
—song, *1664*, *1665*
Statoblasts, of polyzoa, 1042
Steer, bucking, *1735*
Stegomyia Fasciata, now called Aedes Calopus, 1159
Stegosaurus, prehistoric beast, 1712
Stellingen, Hagenbeck's zoo, *1394*
Stentor, the trumpet animalcule, 1038
Step, Edward, The Amazing Round of Insect Life, 160–68
— —High Jumpers and Long Jumpers, 1733–41
— —The Nesting Habits of British Birds, 746–60
— —Shell Life of Pond and Stream, 1549–54
— —The Wonder of the Sea-shells, 864–78
Stephanoderes Hampei, coffee-berry borer, 1125
Stephanomyia, compound jelly-fish, 1538
Steinbok, desert animal *1359*
Stethoscope, use on cat, *1388*
Steven, G. A., How We Study Life Beneath the Sea, 981–92
Stick Insect, in Amazon forest, 1508
— —characteristics, 223
— —feigning death, 771
— —four specimens, *774*
— —giants, 1008
— —Indian, cradle, *1651*
— —types and characteristics, 788
Stickleback, *222*, 223
—dorsal spikes, 1239
—fighter, 1765
—model parent, 1645
—nests, 296, 646, *648–49*, 903, 1075
—three-spined and ten-spined, *650*
Sting, of bee, *249*, 1621
—of marine creatures, 290
—none in dragon-fly, *1005*
—not possessed by diptera, 1159
—of Portuguese man-of-war, 1533
—of wasp, *862*, *863*
— —compared with needle, *1619*
—as weapon, 1230
Sting-ray, marksmanship, 768
—poisonous fish, 134
—weapon, *1245*
Sting-winkle, characteristics, 871
Stinkhorn Fungus, blue-bottles on, *1164*
Stoat, *304*, 305
—in Alps, 1654
—in country lane, 1250
—curiosity, 845
—in disused bird's nest, 1651
—hearing, 944
—an instrument of mercy, 1425
—prey of goshawk, *1182*
—sounds, 1500
—winter and summer coats, *272*, 276
Stock-breeding, Mendel's law and, 1732
Stocks, for clipping mule, *1469*
Stomach, distendible, of angler fish, 938, *939*, *1076*
—of hatchet fish, *992*
—of vampire bat, 117
Stomias, phosphorescent organs, 211
Stomiatoids, group of luminous fish, 987
Stomoxys Calcitrans, stable-fly, 1171
Stone Age, European fauna in, 965
Stone-coral, skeleton, 83
Stone-crab, *80*, *137*
Stone-mason Bird, nest, 1064
Stones, for penguin's nests, *550*
Stork, Adjutant. *See* Adjutant Stork
—battle with ravens, 1700
—Maquari, courtship, *180*
—Marabou. *See* Adjutant Stork
—a migrant, *1055*
—pursuing locust, *1368*
—secretary bird and, *483*
—as snake-killer, 677
—Whale-headed, bill, *81*, *1000*
Storm-cock, the missel-thrush, *1677*
Strabo, on Egyptian sacred crocodile, 461
Stream-lining, in Nature, *616*, 626
Strength, of earwig, compared with other insects, *1301*
Stridulation, and sound production, 725
Stringops. *See* Kakapo
Struggle for Existence, fighting instinct and, 321
Struthidea, Grey, nest, 900, *902*
Struthio Camelus, Asiatic ostrich, 116
Struthionidae, African ostrich, 116
Stylonychia, mussel animalcule, 1038
Stylops, short life, 1509
Styx, R. (N. America), blind fish in, 203
Submarine, homing pigeon in, *1465*
Submarine World, Life in, 350–57
Sucker, in marine creatures, 290
—of octopus and squid, *578*
—of tarsier, 1079
Sucker (or Sucking) Fish, and shark, *613*, *1602*
— —swims upside-down, 922
Sugar Cane Borer Beetle, parasites, 1681
Sugar Cane Leaf Hopper, spread in Hawaiian Islands, 1316
Sumbawa Island, cock-fighting in, *1396*
Sun, effect on life rhythm, 1043
Sun-bird, on Ruwenzori, 1655
Sun Bittern, courtship, *174*
Sun-fish, *132*
Sun Starfish, shape, *629*
Superb Bird of Paradise courtship display, *1351*
Surface Tension, effect on bodily form, 617
Survivors of a Lost World (Iguanas), 311–20
Swallow, compared with swift and martin, 101, *102*
—mud nest, 899, *900*, 1064
—parental training, 1540
—returns to nest, 1651
—in S. American altitudes, 1656
—speed and endurance, 1452
Swallower, expansive stomach, *532*
Swallow-tail Butterfly, eyes of larva, *197*
— —peculiarities of coloration, *28*
— —scent glands of caterpillar, *1591*
Swallow-tail Moth, *1267*
— —camouflaged caterpillar, 25, *775*
Swan, age, *1520*
—Australian black, *978*
— —long neck, *696*
—Black-necked, reform, 1280
—false nose, 60
—family group, *1333*
—frightfulness, 1753
—language, *1662*
—nest, *757*
—plumage changes, 270
—ringing for meals, *361*
—no song, 1498
Swan, strength of wing, *575*, 576
—swift swimmer, *1577*
—Trumpeter, extinct, *1219*
—Wild, flight, 1436
Swan Mussel, characteristics, 1554
Swarm, of bees, emigration, *246*
— —reason, 254
—of white ants, 18
Swift, Alpine, 1654
—compared with swallow and martin, 101, *102*
—Edible, nest, 900, *902*, *1064*
—ground movement, 1567
—migration history, 108
—on Ruwenzori, 1655
—speed and endurance, 1451
Swift, Jonathan, mythical creatures, 1771
Swiftlet, nests eaten, 191
Swimming, hippopotamus' instruction in, *1537*
Swine, domestication, 410
—Indian Wild, markings of young and old, *710*
—as scavengers, *640*, 641
Swinton, W. E., Animals that lived before Man, 1705–13
Sword-bearer, courtship display, 1350
Sword Dance, symbolism, 333
Sword-fish, as fighter, 1765
—weapons, 1238
Sword-tail, peculiarities, *1091*
Sycamore, jumping disc of leaf, 421, *423*, *424*, *425*
Synanceia Horrida, sea-scorpion, 134
Syncoryne, a hydroid, 285
Synodontis, swims upside-down, 922
Syringe, of white ants, 20
Syrinx, bird's voice-box, 1490
—mechanism, 1672
Syrphidae, hover-flies, 1161, 1172
Sysphinx Molina, caterpillar, *161*

T

Tabanus Bovinus, gadfly, 1162
Taboo, on certain animals, 457
Tachinid Fly, eggs unpacked, *1683*
— —and gipsy moth, 1682
— —life story, 1171
— —and sugar cane borer beetle, 1681
Tachininae, tachinid flies, 1171
Tachyeres Cinereus, the steamer duck, 116
Tadpole, development, *98*, *99*
—of newt, *719*
— —gills, *1418*
Taenia Solium, common tape-worm, 1305
Tahr, courtship coat, *1347*
Tail, of bird, as rudder, 1435
—of cetaceans, 739
—for classification purposes, 8
— of common porpoise, *733*
—double, of eyed lizard, *723*
—of great ant-eater, *1082*
—of iguana, in swimming, 314
—of lizard, replacement, 472, 951
—marksmanship with, 768
—of peacock, *178*
—of pollack, in swimming, *602*
—prehensile, of forest monkeys, *1504*
—of rabbit, use, 549
—of sawfly, *1588*
—of sea-horse, *1090*
—Strange, and Their Many Uses, 500–515
—of whale, uses, 606
Tailor Bird, nest, 900, *1059*, 1065
Takahe, flightless rail, 113
Takin, disappearing type, *1211*
Talitrus, sandhopper, 292
Talking Birds, the, 1220–28
Talon, of birds, power, 576
—of peregrine falcon, *770*
Talpa Europaea, the mole, 308
Tamandua, lesser ant-eater, *1433*
Taming of the Wild, The, 658–70
Tanagers, sex coloration, 31
Tanganyika, bull elephant from, *236*
—cichlids in, *625*
Tank, pigeon despatched from, *1465*
Tape-worm, fecundity, 1305
—lack of colour, 1021
Tapir, in Amazon forest, 1508
—distribution, 1743
—Malay, markings, *710*
— —with young, *1545*
—after moulting, 278
—Mountain, in Ecuador, 1655
—an ungulate, *105*
Tapoa Tafa, brush-tailed pouched mouse, 966
Tapping, in code, by ants, 525
Tardigrada (water bears) in Antarctica, 340
Tarantella, origin, *401*
Tarantula, a wolf spider, 393, *401*
Tarpon, a fighting fish, *1766*
—leaping power, *1740*, *1741*
Tarra River, new anthropoid ape from, *1503*
Tarsier, peculiarities, 1078
Tarsipe. Honey-sucking, a phalanger, 970
Tarsus, in insect leg, 1418
Tasmanian Devil, carnivorous marsupial, 966, *975*
— —disappearing type, *1202*
Tasmanian Wolf, *976*
Taste, sense of, in insects, 936
Ta-urt, Egyptian goddess. Hippopotamus and, 461
Teak, elephants piling, *233*
Tear Glands, in birds and reptiles, 203
Tears, of crocodile, a myth, 199, 203
Teeth, of angler fish, 938
—in birds, 109
—of blowfly, *1404*
—of coney, 240
—of constrictor, 139
—of Cuvier's whale, *733*
—of deep-sea fish, *988*
—of first birds, 59
—gastric, of common grasshopper, *1403*
—gnashed by death's-head caterpillar, 1500
—of gorilla, *14*
—of insects, 1416
—of mammoth, *1343*
—of nurse shark, 534
—of puma, *242*
—rabbit's, as chisel, 433
—of vampire bat, 117
—of various fish, *1244*
—vestigial, of whalebone whale, 1284
—as weapons, *1236*, 1246
—of whales, 742
Tegenaria derhamii, house spider, 391
Tegmina, wing-covers, 725
Teju, eats snakes, 676
Telegraph Poles, woodpecker deceived by, 1065
Tellina Tenuis, shell, *868*
Teneriffe, German laboratory in, 7
Tennent, Sir E., on the mongoose, 672
— — —on the slender loris, 1078
Tentacle Fish, nest, 903
Tentacle Snake, with young, *270*
Tentacles, of caterpillar, *161*
—of cuttlefish, *954*
Tenthredinidae, true sawflies, 1587
Terebella. *See* Sand Mason
Teredo. *See* Shipworm
Termes Bellicosus, African white ants, 1307
Termite (or White Ant), age, 1512
—alarm call, 729
—craftsmanship, 1066
—fighting, 324
—as food, 191
—law among, 480
—nest, 904
—protective fluid, 957
—queen, fecundity, 1307
—soil benefited by, 1377
—sounds made by, 728
—warfare, 329
—The Wonder of the White Ants, 15–23
Tern, Arctic, with eggs on sand, *373*
—arranging eggs, *293*
—Common, screaming, *1670*
—Crested, breeding on Masthead Island, *1273*
— —flight, *1442*
—Fairy, egg, *90*
—fish-eater, 561
—Lesser, young, camouflage, *780*
—marksmanship, 761
—method of diving, 369
—nest-lining, 749
—Sandwich, flight, *1450*
—simple nest, 1649
Terrapin, Geographic, hands and feet, *865*. Plate f.p. *888*
—neck, *703*
See also Tortoise, Water
Terrier, fears weasel, 305
—Mexican hairless, *1081*
—mothers ducklings, 390
Tertiary Period, scope, 1713
Tetanus, caused by Plotosus, 136
Tetrabelodon, elephant ancestor, 227
Tetramorium Caespitum, pavement ant, 328
Tetranychus Bioculatus, Indian mite, 1305, *1316*
Tetrapoda, four-footed vertebrates, 427
Thames Tunnel, Brunel and, 439
Thick-horned Anemone, *283*
Thistle, eaten by locusts, *1371*
—snail on, *692*
Thomas, Sir W. Beach, Cradles of Animal Life, 1645–51
— — — —on heroic turkey-cock, 1280
— — — —The Marvels of an English Brook, 214–25
— — — —The Music of an English Wood, 1489–1500
— — — —Nature's Schools for Animals, 1535–48
— — — —The Rights of the Animals, 1382–98
— — — —Winter and Summer Sleep, 1595–1600
Thomisid, genus of spider, 406
Thomson, J. Arthur, Changes of Habit Among Living Animals, 1149–57
— — — —In the Grip of the Past, 1281–84
— — — —Is Evolution Still Going On? 447–52
— — — —Solving the Secrets of Animal Life, 101–8
Thomson, Sir Wyville, led Challenger expedition, 981
Thornback Ray, in breeding season, 1765
Thorn Moth, shape of eggs, *628*
— —Purple, *1267*
Thorny Devil, Australian lizard, *1089*
Thorny Oyster. *See* Spondylus
Thorny-tailed Mastigure, desert creature, *1362*
Thoth, ibis associated with, *458*
Thresher Shark. *See* Shark
Thrush, farmer's friend, *564*
—food-hunting, *1184*
—human notes, 1228
—instinctive behaviour, 1548
—Missel (or Mistle), food hunt, *1188*
— —jay stealing egg, *1274*
— —nest in apple-tree, *750*
— —sings in winter, *1677*
—nest, 760
— —with heron's, *747*
— —with young, *1650*
—parents and children, *1331*
—with snail, 364, *367*, *1254*
—Song, alighting at nest, *1449*
— —with apple, *1184*
— —dealings with snails, 1268
— —distance travelled, 1586
— —mimicry, 1674
— —music, 1671
— —voice, *1677*
— —in captivity, 1674
—young, *266*, *555*
Thumb, of bat, *124*, 126
Thunderstorm, eels and, 44
Thylacine, marsupial wolf, 966
Thylacoleo Carnifex, butchering pouched lion, 972

Thysania Moth, compared with death's head, *1069*
Tibet, yak in, *1357*
Tick, age, 1512
—cosmopolitanism, 1126
—relative of spider, 1719
—sheep, bristles on leg, *929*
— —head and forepart, *1696*
— —under microscope, *1414*
Tick Bird, and rhinoceros, 1602
Tiger. Plate f. p. *576*
—age, *1513*
—anger, *76*
—arriving at London Zoo, *599*
—auto-portrait, by flashlight, *46*
—colour advantage, 25
—cross-bred with lion, *1731*
—cub introduced to lion cub, *561*
— —plain coat, 267
— —at play, *153*
—curiosity, *546*
—dog's friendship with, 379
—fights fighting-ram, 570
—friendship with cat, *387*
—instrument of destruction, 1173
—killed by porcupine spine, 1246
—with lion, in Zoo, *385*
—the Mansur man-eater, 47
—morals, 1272
—playing with keeper, *154*
—ready to spring, *1232*
—resting, *1100*, 1101, *1103*
—Sabre-toothed, useless incisors, 994
—snarling at camera, *1398*
—two flashlight pictures, *52*
See also Tigress
Tiger Beetle. *See* Beetle
Tiger Bittern. *See* Bittern
Tiger Moth, antennae, *926*
— —caterpillars, *554*
— — —speed, 1580
— —common and scarlet, *1267*
— —cuckoo eats caterpillar, 815
— —sensitive hairs, 925, *928*
Tiger Salamander, and axolotl, 712
Tiger Shark, *134*, *1245*
Tigon, hybrid lion-tiger, *1731*
Tigrello, curiosity, *853*
Tigress, friendship with peacock, 1272
—man captured by, anecdote, 1419
—takn at night, *1295*
Timber Wolf. *See* Wolf
Tineidae, clothes moth group, 1479
Tipulidae, crane-fly, 1160
Tit, Blue, farmer's friend, *569*
—feeding mate, *1192*
— —impatience, 73
— —inquisitiveness, 847
— —and mud wasp, 582, *585*
—Great, call, 1491
— —in country lane, *1254*
— —food hunt, *1188*
—Long-tailed, nest, *565*, 760, 1331, *1647*
—parental training, 1540
Titanus Giganteus, titan beetle, 1014
Titlark. *See* Meadow Pipit
Titmouse. *See* Tit
Toad, awakening from winter sleep, *1597*
—Common, habits and characteristics, 477
—in country lane, *1259*
—egg-laying, 232
—European burrowing, *919*
—Fire-bellied, feigns death, 950
— —warning coloration, 29
—food hunting, *477*
—hiding, *473*
—jumping power, 1739
—life story, *99*
—lover of twilight, *1565*
—Midwife, eggs, *96*, 645
— —fighting, 324
—Natterjack. *See* Natterjack
—otter cub and, 260
—in S. American altitudes, 1656
—spawn, 645
—Surinam, eggs, 645
—Yellow-bellied, feigning death, *948*, 950
Toe, of bird, 386
—of ostrich, as weapon, 576
Toktokkies, Tenebrionid beetles, 728
Tomato Caterpillar, parasites, 1651
Tongking, mantis from, *791*
Tongue, of bee, *255*
—of blowfly, *1404*
—of cat, micro-photograph, *1413*
—of chameleon, 762–63. Plate f. p. *768*
—of echidna, 370
—of gastropods, 886
—of house-fly, *1260*
—of Komodo monitor, *35*
—of wasp-fly, *1697*
Topsell, Rev. E., Historie of Four-Footed Beastes, 1773
Top-shell, *869*
—structure, 871
Torpedo Fish, electric fish, 186
— —mechanism, 1628, *1626*
Torpedo Shape, in water creatures, advantage, 704
Tortoise, carnivorous, jaws, *1246*
—of Colorado desert, *1363*
—craftsmanship, 1073
—Desert, museum group, *1635*
—eggs and hatching, *97*
—Elegant, digger, 913
—Elephant, *79*
—eye, *194*
—facial expression, *73*
—Galapagos, hands and feet, *886*
—Giant, longevity, 1509
— —neck, *703*
— —power, *679*
— —showing hunger, *1185*
— —slow motion, 1575
—Grecian, burrower, 913
— —on Elephant tortoise, *79*
—Matamata, neck, *927*
—Pond, craftsmanship, 1073
—rest habits, 1104
—skeletal evolution, 78, *79*
—shell, shape, *617*
—slow motion, *1583*
—Soft-shelled, protective tricks, 962
—Water, hardihood, 1115
— —(matamata) method of catching prey, 27
Tortoiseshell Butterfly, awake and asleep, *1116*
— —tip of antenna, *927*
— —wing under microscope, *1613*
Tortrix, Fumiferana, spruce budworm, 1121
—insect pest, *1132*
Totemism, and sacred animals, 457
Toucan, bill, 60, *61*, *1001*
—Cuvier's, *1001*
—peculiarities, 1092
—Red-billed, *1001*
Touch, sense of, in bats, 127
— —in tiger moth caterpillar, 925
Tow-net, uses, 983
Toxoptera Graminum, Southern grain louse, 1120
Trachodon, prehistoric beast, *1706*
Tragopan (or Horned Pheasant), in mating plumage, *183*
Trail, making, for war dog, *1455*, *1460*
Training, of animals, methods, 1393
Transformation, The Wonder of Animal, 710–23
Transport, of live animals, 590
—of mule, *1469*
—of poisonous snakes, 600
Transverse Bone, in snakes, 144
Trap, for locusts, *1118*
Trap-door Spider. *See* Spider
Trappers, Pigmy, of the Animal World, 1715–21
Trapping, cruelty of, 1398
Travelling, without Legs or Wings, 602–15
Trawling, uses, 981
Tree, climbed by snakes, *142*
—wind in, sound variety, 1492
Tree Creeper, use of tail, 501
Tree Frog. *See* Frog
Tree-hopper, camouflage, 777
Tree Kangaroo. *See* Kangaroo
Tree Porcupine. *See* Porcupine
Tree Shells, variations, *873*
Tree-sloth, in Amazon forest, 1505
Tree-snake. *See* Snake
Tree Sparrow. *See* Sparrow
Tree-tops, Life in the, 1501–08
Tree-wasp. *See* Wasp
Tremex, pigeon, attacked by ichneumon fly, 1681
Trench Fever, carried by body louse, 168
Trepang. *See* Sea Slug
Triceratops, cumbrous head, 994
—prehistoric beast, *1704*, 1712
Triceratium, geometric shapes, *624*
Trichinosis, carried by rat, 1698
Trichodina, strange shape, 610
Trichoptera, caddis worm group, *1720*
Tricks, Clever, of Feeble Folk, 948–63
Trigger-fish, *123*
Trilobite, prehistoric shellfish, 1706
Trinidad, motmot from, *567*
Trionyx, genus of tortoise, 88
Triton, crested newt, *281*
—shell as skeleton, *56*
Triton Tritonis, shell, *875*
Triungulin, larva of Sitaris beetle, 1604
Trochus, spiral shell, *637*
Tropical Forest, Life in the Tree-Tops of a, 1501–08
Tropics, life at high altitudes in, 1654
Tropidonotus Natrix, grass snake, 467
Troupial, nesting, 1326
Trout, colour changes, 23
—eaten by otter, 217
—and mayfly, 215
—pike and, 184
—Rainbow, fins, *326*
— —markings, *326*
—weather wisdom, 942, *944*
Trumpet Animalcule, stentor, 1086
Trumpeter Bird, tame, *184*
Trumpeter Swan, extinct, *1929*
Trumpet-snail, characteristics, 1584
Trunk, of elephant, use, *232*
—of sea-elephant, *741*
Trunk fish, four-horned, *134*, *183*
Trypanosoma, sleeping sickness parasite, 1686
Tsetse Fly, age, 1515
—carries sleeping sickness, 166, 1171, 1180, 1686
Tuamoko, the fairy tern, *99*
Tuatara, Australian reptile, 980
—disappearing type, *1318*
—a survival, *1722*, 1723, 1725
Tube-worm, method of travel, *604*
Tuco-tuco, desert animal, *1358*
Tunnel, of earthworm, *834*
—made by spider, 386, *1717*
Tunnellers, Miners and, 905–920
Tun-shell, a gastropod, 878
Tun-snail, shell, *877*
Tupinambis Punctatus, the teju, 676
Turbinate Form, in spiral molluscan shells, 631
Turbot, colour nerve, 278
Turkestan, camel caravan in, *408*
Turkey, courtship, *179*, *180*, 1352
—defends family, 1280
—domestication, 420
—elastic nose, 60
—frightfulness, 1758
—race with geese, 1283
See also Brush Turkey
Turkey Vulture, known as John Crow, 633, *635*
Turnices, button quail, 323
Turnip-flea, leaping power, 1741
Turret, of white ants, *15*
Turtle, Arrau, neck, 702
—breathing apparatus, *402*
—eyes, *201*
—Green, egg-laying precautions, *952*, *953*
—Hawksbill, on beach, *1581*
— —hands and feet, *886*
— —resemblance to bird, 59
—prehistoric, *1711*
—sand tracks, *1582*
—Snapping, *328*
Turtle, swift swimmer, *1581*
Turtle Dove, nest, *747*, 752
Tusk, of African elephant, 229, 567
—of babirusa, 1080
—elephant's, used in lifting, *233*
—of mammoth, 1836
—of Gwalior elephant, *1429*
—of walrus, *343*, 731, *1239*
—of wart-hog. Plate f. p. *1080*, *1083*
—as weapons, 1247
Tusk Shell, *869*
Tussock Moth, Pale, antennae, *937*
Tylosaurus, prehistoric beast, *1709*
Typhlichthys Subterraneus, small blind fish, 1559
Typhlomolge Rathbuni, blind salamander, 1561
Typhoid, carried by house-fly, 168
Typhus, carried by lice, 168
Tyrannosaurus, monitor-lizard compared with, 33
—prehistoric reptile, *1712*
—skeleton, *35*
Tyrant, in S. American altitudes, 1656
Tyrosinase, a ferment, 1028

U

Ugliness, in fish, purpose, 120
Ulysses, dog's devotion to, 135
Umber Moth, Mottled, *1267*
Umbre, Tufted, nest-builder, *909*
Umbrella Bird, peculiarities, 1092
Unau, two-toed sloth, *933*
Undertakers, Animal Scavengers and, 682–43
Underwing Moth, antennae, *930*
— —Bordered, caterpillar, *496*
— —Crimson, larva, *1225*
— —Red, eggs, *1629*
Ungulata, mammal group, *134–5*
Unicorn, mythical creature, *1779*
—origin of myth, *727*
Unicorn Fish, *123*
Unicorn-shell, horns, *864*
Unio Tumidus, fresh-water mussel, 730, *1545*, *1551*
University, [illegible], 326
Upland Goose, [illegible], 1798
Urial, Blandford's sheep, horns, *866*
[illegible]
Use, of Animals, to Man, 407–60

V

Valdivia Expedition, to Antarctic, [illegible]
Valvata Piscinalis, fresh-water shell, *1544*
Valve-shell, fresh-water snail, 1555
Vampire, Indian, [illegible], 1115
Vampire Bat, *124*, *125*, 126
— —in Amazon forest, 1506
— —Indian false, carnivorous bat, 130
— —and their Harmless Relations, 117–27
Vampyrus Spectrum. *See* Spectre Bat
Vanessa, butterflies, hibernating methods, 1597
Vapourer Moth, shape of eggs, *636*
Varanus, footprints, 1712
Varanus Komodoensis, monitor lizard, 33
Vein, of house cricket, *1420*
Velvet Cloak, sea-anemone, 290
Velvet Fiddler Crab, metamorphosis, *715*
Venezuela, donkey pack-train in, *1657*
Venom, of viper, 149, 471
Ventilation Shaft, of diving beetle cocoon, *914*
Venus, doves of, 466
Venus Casina, *868*, *869*
Venus' Flower-basket, beautiful sponge, 1530, *1531*
Venus's Girdle, comb-bearing jelly, 203
— —sea-creature, 1534
Venus Shell, skeletal evolution, *77*
Venus Verrucosa, shell, *868*
Vera Cruz (Mexico), vultures in, *684*
Verreaux, Jules, on secretary bird as snake-killer, 676
Verrill, A. E., on giant squid, 574
Vertebrae, cervical, in mammals, 696
—the first, in shark tribe, 77
Vertebrates, eye structure, 200
—skeletal characteristics, 77
Vesalius, Galen's successor, 102
Vespa Austriaca, Austrian wasp, 856
Vespa Germanica, a ground wasp, 856
Vespa Rufa, red wasp, 856
Vespa Sylvestris, wood wasps, 1259
Vespa Vulgaris, ground wasp, 856
Vestlet Anemone, habits, 290
Vevers, G. M., The Great Elephant and its Little Relation, 226–40
— — —The Taming of the Wild, 658–70
— — —How Wild Animals are Caught, 587–601
Vicugna, in Andes, 1655
Vine, phylloxera damage to, 1119
Vinegar-fly, fecundity, 1806
Violin Beetle, *731*, 796
Viper, Atractaspis, over-developed armature, 1000
—courtship, *1348*
—eaten by Cribo snake, *326*
—evolution, 148
—Horned. *See* Asp
—with horns (Cerastes), *998*
—small red, 472
—swallowed by grass-snake, *149*
Vipera Berus, adder or viper, 471
Viscera, in slug and snail, 891
Vision. *See* Sight
Vitreous Humour, in human eye, 201
Viviparus, fresh-water shell, *1549*
Viverra, expressing pleasure, 86
—training cubs, 1544
Voice, of birds, mechanism, 1490
— —production, 66, 1672
Vole, Alpine, 1654
—Bank, *307*, 310
— —and Meadow, in country lane, 1249
—Field, short-tailed field mouse, 1067
— —and young, *307*, 310
—hibernation, 1600
—Meadow, in country lane, 1259
— —kills young, 1331
—not a traveller, 225
—Water, *215*, 223
— —British mammal, *306*, 308
— —kingfisher's use of tunnel, *905*
Volute Shell, 876
Volvox Globator, a colony, *1611*
— —water creatures, *1532*, 1533, 1049
Vorticella, the bell animalcule, *1596*, *1597*
—helical form of stalk, *597*
[illegible]
Vulture, beak, *1943*
—Black, Appearance, 684, *686*
— —[illegible], 33
—[illegible], [illegible], [illegible]
—[illegible], 684
—after feeding, 684

Vulture (Contd.), Griffon, at rest, 1665
—King, characteristics, 632, 633
— —tame, 634
—Nubian, seeking food, 634
—Pondicherry, tame, 635
—Rüppell's, wing span, 1456
—as scavenger, 632, 633
—talons, 575
—tree as observatory, 633
—Turkey, known as John Crow, 633, 635

W

Wagtail, Blue-headed, farmer's friend, 554
—Pied, 1665
—Yellow, nest, 758
Wainwright, bison preserved at, 1209
Wales, kites in, 751
Walking-leaf Insects, types and characteristics, 759
Wall, locusts crossing, 1374
Walking-stick. See Stick Insects
Wallaby, 1752
—Bennett's, marsupial, 967
Wallace, Russell, classification of anthropoids, 6
— —on secondary sexual characters, 1347
Wallace's Line, dividing fauna, 1742, 1752
Wall Butterfly, wing under microscope, 1610
Wallich's Deer, extinct type, 1212
Walrus, in Arctic, 341, 343
—flippers, 890
—food hunt, 1191
—food required, 531
—a marine dog, 540
—sea-mammal, 731
—tusks, 1239
—young, 369
Walsh, Dr., and electric ray, 1624
Walton, Izaak, on the common eel, 42
— —on the salmon, 493
Wanderings, The Wonderful, of Animals, 1043–56
Wapiti, growing scarce, 1301
—herd swimming river, 1573
—horns, 310, 312, 1234
—resting, 1107
—for riding and driving, 414
War, among ants, 328, 518, 519, 520
—among baboons, 333
—among monkeys, 1271
—among termites, 329
—Animals in Human, 1455–75
—elephants in, 240
—Weapons and, 1220–48
Warble Fly, 1688
— —damage to hides, 1162
— —loss caused by, 1127
Warbler, call-notes, 1664, 1673
—courtship, 172
—on Ruwenzori, 1655
—Sedge. See Sedge Warbler
Ward, John J., Flies that are Foes and Flies that are Friends, 1158–72
— — —The Marvel of the Paper-making Wasps, 855–63
— — —The Mystery of the Jumping Bean, 421–5
— — —The Mystery Senses of Insects, 925–36
— — —Unfamiliar Relatives of the Bees and Wasps, 1587–94
— — —The Wonderful Little Earwig, 1193–1201
— — —Wonder Ways of the Solitary Wasps, 580–86
Warning, coloration as, 29
Warriors of the Air, Winged, 1699–1703
Wart, on slime fish, 611
Wart Disease, of potatoes, 839
Wart Hog, artificial feeding, 361
— —speed, 1570, 1573
— —ugliest animal, 1080. Plate f.p. 1080, 1083
Wash, The, seals in, 310
Washing, of elephant, 237
Washington Park Zoo, monkeys in, 254
Wasp, cell, 617
—in country lane, 1259
—craftsmanship, 1070
—cruelty, 1702
—Cuckoo, characteristics, 580, 586
— —looking for nest, 586
—destroys leaf-hopper, 1680
—Digger (or Sand), enemy of spider, 395
— —habits and characteristics, 581
— —larder, 1180
— —and mouth parts, 583
—Giant, of tropics, 1002
—Ground, nest, 854, 857
— —work compared with tree-wasp's, 1070
Wasp, micro-photograph of mouth, 1619
—Mud, cuckoo wasp and, 580
— —habits and characteristics, 581, 582
— —nest and contents, 904
— —and enemies, 583, 584, 585
—nests, 904
—nest construction, 433
—Paper-making, The Marvel of the, 855–63
—Parasitic, polyembryony in, 1312
—preys on house-fly, 1404
—queen, eyes, 934
— —hibernating, 1597, 1600
—Sand. See Wasp, Digger
—sting compared with needle, 1619
—Tree, nest, 432, 856, 1068, 1070
— —nest in gooseberry bush, 905
— —three types of nest, 1069
— —work compared with ground wasp's, 1070
—underground work, 905
—Unfamiliar Relatives of the Bees and, 1587–94
—warning coloration, 29
—Wonder Ways of the Solitary, 580–86
—Wood, craftsmanship, 1069
Wasp-fly, tongue, 1407
Water, eyes adapted for, 201
—Minute Life in a Drop of Pond, 1033–42
—obtained by white ants, 17, 22
—oxygen soluble in, 485
—stored by plants and animals, 1353
Water Bear, in Antarctica, 340
Water Beetle. See Beetle
Water-boa. See Anaconda
Water Boatman, larva and adult, 1040
— —lives upside-down, 924
— —pupa, 323
— —resting, 1101
Water Bug, giant, 1010
— —voracity, 1721
Water Flea, 1034
— —characteristics, 1042
— —short life, 1509
Water Hog, 323
Water Louse. See Water Hog
Water Measurer, eyes, 1418
Water Newt. See Newt, Crested
Water-ouzel. See Dipper
Water-rail, feigns death, 771
Water-rat. See Vole, Water
Water Scorpion. See Scorpion
Water Shrew, 310
— —resembles vole, 222
— —tail as rudder, 508
Water Skater, eye, 196
Water Snail. See Snail
Water-Spider. See Spider
Water-Tiger, sucking elver, 1419
Water Vole. See Vole
Wave Emanation, and insect senses, 930
Wax, for casts of animals, 1637
Wax Moth Caterpillar, on honeycomb, 254
Waxwing, migrant, 1053
Weapons, beaks as, 64
—and Warfare, 1220–48
Weasel, 302, 305
—in country lane, 1250
—curiosity, 845
—devoured by snake, 143
—in Himalayas, 1653
—hunting cry, 1500
—an instrument of mercy, 1425
—winter and summer coats, 272
Weather, eels and, 44
Weaver, Greater, strange fish, 1091
Weaver Bird, communal nest, 1064
— —nest, 960, 1059, 1061
Weaver Finch, sex coloration, 31
Weaver-fish, poisonous spine, 1239
Weaving, ant methods, 526
—of spiders, 391
Web, of caterpillar, in jumping bean, 429
—of spider, 391, 394–97
— —construction, 1715, 1718
— —design, 393
Webb, C. S., and cinnamon roller, 596
Webb, Wilfred Mark, Nests under Water, 644–57
— — —The Strange Story of Slugs and Snails, 684–95
Weber's Law, of stimulus and response, 479
Weever, poisonous fish, 134
Weevils, attacks on biscuits, 1311
—Birch, craftsmanship, 1074
—Fig-wort, camouflage, 785
—Grain, and its work, 1313
—Long-headed, male, 792
—Nut, beak, 789
— —and work, 444
Weevils, oak and laurel rollers, 1696
—Rice, fecundity, 1312
—and ship's biscuit, 930
Weka-rail, albino specimen, 1083
— —flightless bird, 113
Wells, H. G., and the roc, 116
Westell, W. Percival, Nature's Busy Miners and Tunnellers, 905–920
— —Speed and Slow Motion among the Animals, 1567–86
— —Twelve Insect Pests of the British Home, 1476–88
West Highland Terrier, evolution, 449
— — —on trust, 369
Westminster Hall, damaged by death-watch beetle, 446
Weta-punga, New Zealand locust, 1018
Whale, adapted to sea only, 731
—age, 1515
—ancient beliefs, 1774
—in Arctic, 341
—attacked by octopus, 133
—Baleen, 735
— —food filter, 1137
—Blue, largest animal, 1434
— —threatened extinction, 1216
— —two specimens, 737
—Cuvier's, 733
—evolutionary history, 1434
—Greenland, a baleen whale, 744
— —threatened extinction, 1216
—Killer, characteristics, 453–56
— —fighter, 1767
— —a mammal, 106
— —Wolves of the Sea, 453–56
—mounting for museum, 1636
—Narwhal. See Narwhal
—neck, 698, 702
—pace, 1569
—at play, 151
—Pilot, a school in Mount's Bay, 735
—power, 574
—powerful swimmers, 605
—a school, stranded, 734
—Rorqual. See Rorqual
—Sperm, characteristics, 458
— —habits and characteristics, 742
— —leaping power, 1737
— —pugnacity, 1767
—structure of eye, 204
—threatened extinction, 1215
—varieties, 453
—Whalebone. See Whale, Baleen
Whale Shark, size, 1765
Whaling, modern methods, 744
Wharf-Pile Group, in New York museum, 1640
Wheat, attacked by Hessian Fly, 1694
Wheatear, courtship, 179
—migrant, 1053
Wheat Midge, damage by, 1315
Whelk, in coral reef, 353
—Dog, shell, 869, 871
—eggs, 293
—egg case, 651
—Fresh-water, characteristics, 1553
—Great, shell, 869
—hermit-crab in shell, 280
—movement, 606–07
—shell, 292, 871
—shell, under microscope, 1613
Whimbrel, mouth, 66
Whip-ray, marksmanship, 768
Whipsnake, concealed in foliage, 144
Whiskers, expressive of feelings, 65, 66
White, Gilbert, and spider travel, 615
— —on swallow's nest, 899
— —on tortoise's rest habits, 1104
White Ants. See Termites
White Butterfly. See Cabbage White
Whitethroat, feeding young, 565
Whooping Crane, museum group, 1633
Widowed Anemone, 283
Wild, The Taming of the, 658–70
Wild Cat. See Cat
Wild Duck, dangers to young, 1648
— —flight, 1053
— —nest, 220
— —plumage. Plate f. p. 1728
— —prey of American hawk, 1181
— —protective colouring, 24
See also Mallard
Wildebeest. See Gnu
Wild Fowl, Australian, migration, 1050
Wild Mammals of the British Isles, The, 297–310
Wild Pig. See Pig
Williamson, Capt. Charles, invented submarine tube, 992
Williamson, J. E., submarine photography, 981
Willow Grouse, in winter and summer, 279
Willow Scale, insect pest, 1131
Willow Warbler, in country lane, 1254
— —nest, 760
— —song, 1673
— —young, 166
Willow Wren. See Wren
Wilson, Alexander, and woodpecker, 437
Wind, spider's precautions against, 393, 394–97
Wind-hover, the kestrel, 760
Window, frame, with mud wasp cells, 585
Window Fly, 1169
— —magnified, 1619
Windpipe, of snake, 142
Wine-cork Moth, ravages, 1698
Wing, of ants, 530
—of bat, 126
—of bee, 260
—of blow-fly, base, 1166
—converted hand, 887
—cover, of male and female cricket, 1460
—details under microscope, 1610–13
—of earwig, 1194, 1195
—of hymenoptera, 1587
—of insects, under microscope, 1610–14
—musical, of humble bee and bee-hawk moth, 725
—of pteropods, 604
—as sound producer, 726
—of swan, power, 575
—Travelling without, 602–15
—of true fly, 1159
—as weapon, 575, 576, 1245
—The Wonder of the, 1435–54
Wing-snail, shells, 872
Winkle, shell, 869
Winter Moth, Dotted Border, shape of eggs, 828
Wireless, in insect world, 930–31
Woburn Park, Mongolian wild horse in, 588
Wolf, albino, 1083
—Arctic, habits, 341
—baby-stealer, 1272
—colour advantage, 25
—Maned, disappearing type, 1205
—pack law, 549, 550
—Prairie, with cub, 1546
— —with lurcher, 359
—relationship to dog, 183
—as scavenger, 640
—Siberian, ancestor of dog, 449
—speed, 1561
—Tasmanian, 976
—Timber, in Arctic, 346
— —brought up by retriever, 1330
— —museum group, 1633
— —pack law, 550
— —young, 371
—Wolves of the Sea, 453–56
Wolf Fish, method of travel, 611
Wolf Spider. See Spider
Wolverine, 345
Wombat, peculiarities, 970, 977
—with young, 1324
Women, pearl divers, 492
Wonders Revealed by the Microscope, 1396–1418, 1605–21
Wood, scraped by wasps, 432
—The Music of an English, 1489–1500
Woodcock, characteristics of beak, 59
—migrant, 1053
—nest, 758
—nesting, camouflage, 783
Wood Hen. See Weka Rail
Woodlark, nest, in Welsh wood, 1491
Wood-leopard Moth, craftsmanship, 1069
Wood-louse, British species, 836
Woodpecker, American ivory-billed, 437
—beak, 60
—craftsmanship, 1065
—farmer's friend, 563
—Greater Spotted, sound, 1492, 1496
—Green, noise made by, 1495, 1496
—Lesser Spotted, 437
—nesting hole, 748
—and nutcracker, 1188
—use of tail, 501
—at work, 436, 437
Wood Pigeon. See Ring Dove
Woodruff, and slipper animalcule, 1805
Wood Sponge, ant on, 526
Wood-warbler, nest, 760
Wood-wasp, some varieties, 1587
Wood-Workers, Carpenters and Joiners and, 432–46
Wool, for nest-lining, 743
—in sheep, replaces hair, 407
Woolly Aphis, attacked by Aphelinus mali, 1662
— —in Europe, 1119, 1126

Worker, of ant, *529*
—bee, *247*, *248*, 250
— —building comb, *252*
— —function, 249
—of house ant, *630*
—of humble-bee, *785*
—of wasp, *862*
— —attending queen, 858
— —emerging from cells, *860*
— —face, *860*
—of white ants, 16, 20
Worm, deep sea, luminous, *208*
—Marine, fan worm, 291
— —luminosity 211, *212*
—partner with hermit-crab, 285
—sight, 198
—in subterranean rivers, 1559
See also Earthworm
Worship, of animals. History, 457
Wounds, feigned, in birds, 772
Wrass (or Rock-fish), nest, 296, 650
Wreck fish, at Madeira, 937
Wren, age, 1586
—Brown, in country lane, *1254*
—coloration of sexes, 80
—Golden-crested. *See* Goldcrest
—on Mt. Everest, 1653
—nest, 760
—semi-hibernation, 1599
—song, *1498*
—Willow, in country lane, *1256*
— —and family, *1336*
Wren, nest, *1647*
Wryneck, nesting hole, *746*
Wurmb, Baron, and proboscis monkey, 1077
Wyandotte Fowl, recessive whiteness, 1630

X

Xenophorides. *See* Carrier-shells
Xestobium Rufovillosum, death-watch beetle, 728
Xiphophorus, sword-bearer fish, 1350
Xylotrupes Gideon, rhinoceros beetle, 1010

Y

Yak, domesticated Tibetan, *1357*
—domestication, 407, *411*
—in Himalayas, 1653, *1661*
—and young, *1329*
Yawn, of bored animals and birds, 65, *67*
—of puma, *242*
Yellow Fever, carried by brindled gnat, 1159
Yellow-hammer, in country lane, 1259
—eggs stolen by cuckoo, 822
—yellow bunting or scribbling lark, 756
Yellow Hair Jelly-fish, beauty, *1530*
Yellowstone Park, bear in, *844*, *851*
Yellow-tail Moth, wing under microscope, *1518*
Yerkes, Dr. Robert M., on intelligence of apes, 7
York, temple to Serapis at, 458

Z

Zama, Battle of. Elephants at, 240
Zambezi, group of hippopotami, *1297*
Zebra, arrangement of stripes, *618*, *619*
—Chapman-Burchell, stripe design, *618*
—colt at play, *155*
—crossed with ass, *1731*
—crossed with pony, *1473*
—at drinking place, *1300*
—Grevy's, stripe design, *618*
—with foal, *1545*
—in Hagenbeck's Zoo, *1394*
—Hartman's, stripe design, *618*
—head and forequarters, *619*
—head and neck markings. Plate f.p. *626*
—herd law, *478*
—killed by lions, *1290*
— —by lioness, *50*, 1423
—maternal love, *1321*
—Mountain, disappearing type, *1814*
— —stripe design, *618*
—with ostrich, *1289*
Zebra, protective colouring, *24*
—training difficulties, *570*
—an ungulate, *106*
—water law, *481*
—working with mules, *420*
—with young, *1544*, *1545*
Zebra Mussel, characteristics, 1554
Zoaea Larva, of crab, 717
Zonure, girdle-tailed lizard, *1861*
Zoo that Never Was, The, 1770–76
Zoological Gardens (Berlin), elephant in, *232*
Zoological Gardens (London), adventures of secretary bird, *483*
— — —anniversary, cockatoo broadcasting, *1228*
— — —baboons in Monkey Hill, *1582*
— — —baby camel born at, *1390*
— — —elephants in, *230*
— — —king penguin at, *1203*
— — —Mappin terraces and Monkey Hill, 667
— — —new arrivals, *599*
— — —pike and eels in aquarium, *484*
— — —reptile house, 667
Zoological Society of London, and elephant training, 240
Zoophyte, animal plant, 290
Zorilla, warning coloration, 29
Zurich, War of, between ant tribes, 328

List of Errata

Corrections in Text

Page 185, col. 2, line 2—*for* Argos *read* Argus.
" 672; col. 1, line 15—*for* Tennant *read* Tennent.
" 1080, col. 2, line 3—*for* babirussa *read* babirusa
" 1171, col. 1, line 32—*for* tachnid flies *read* tachinid flies.

In Descriptions of Pictures

" 162—*delete* in its actual size.
" 197—*for* swallow-tail butterfly *read* elephant hawk-moth.
" 225—*for* dragon-fly *read* dragon-fly nymph.
" 249—*for* the sheath is barbed, etc., *read* the sting is barbed.
" 261—*for* lion cub *read* tiger cub. *Delete from* notice that the lion cub, etc.
" 268—*for* blackbuck *read* blesbok.
" 281—*for* cast up by the tide *read* clustered on a post.
" 344—*for* a herd of seals *read* sea-lions.

Page 410—*for* Kenworth *read* Kensworth.
" 488—*for* dyticus *read* dytiscus.
" 538—*for* bottom right *read* bottom left; *for the words* black-headed gull (bottom left) *to* numbers of grubs *read* the greater black-backed gull bred in years gone by on the flats of Kent and Essex. Essentially an oceanic species it will often come inland and even attack young lambs.
" 597—*for* rhino *read* hippo.
" 715—bottom right—*for* fiddle crab *read* fiddler crab.
" 902—photos bottom left and bottom right to be reversed.
" 928—delete final sentence.
" 1070—upper block should be completely reversed.
" 1407—*for* jaws *read* saws; *for* reflexed jaws etc., *read* reflexed saws of a sawfly used for egg-laying.
" 1414—*right hand picture should be described as* a sheep medd, a wingless blood-sucking fly which lives on the skin of the sheep and brings forth a puparium.

Printed in Great Britain by the Amalgamated Press, Ltd., The Fleetway House, London, E.C.4.